

A GRAMMAR OF OLD IRISH

BY
RUDOLF THURNEYSEN

Revised and enlarged edition

TRANSLATED FROM THE GERMAN BY
D. A. BINCHY AND OSBORN BERGIN

WITH SUPPLEMENT



SCHOOL OF CELTIC STUDIES
DUBLIN INSTITUTE FOR ADVANCED STUDIES

© Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies

This reprint 1998

ISBN 1 85500 161 6

First published 1946;

reprinted 1961, 1966, 1970

Reprinted with Supplement

(originally published in Thurneysen, *Old Irish reader*,
transl. Binchy and Bergin, 1949)

1975, 1980, 1993

All rights reserved.

Copyright in the whole and every part of this publication belongs to the Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies (School of Celtic Studies), and it may not be used, sold, licensed, transferred, copied, rented or reproduced in whole or in part in any manner or form or in or on any medium by any person other than with the prior written consent of the publisher.

Reprinted by
e-print Ltd,
Dublin, Ireland
email: books@eprint.ie

TRANSLATORS' PREFACE

Part I of Rudolf Thurneysen's *Handbuch des Altirischen* appeared in 1909 in the series *Indogermanische Bibliothek* published by Carl Winter's Universitätsbuchhandlung, Heidelberg. Although the book was primarily intended for philologists—its purpose being, in the author's words, 'to make Old Irish accessible to those familiar with the comparative grammar of the Indo-European languages'—it has been for more than a generation the standard work for all who have made Old Irish their special study. Since its publication, however, considerable advance has been made in the investigation of the older language, much of it due to Thurneysen himself, and an up-to-date edition of the *Handbuch* has long been a desideratum of Irish scholarship.

Ten years ago, the author, at the request of the Irish Government, undertook to prepare a new edition in English, in which he would have the assistance of a former pupil, Mr. Michael Duignan (now Professor of Celtic Archaeology in University College, Galway). Mr. Duignan spent two years in Bonn, working under Thurneysen's direction, mainly on an interleaved copy of the German edition which contained far-reaching alterations and additions, and by 1938 he had completed a draft English translation, the typescript of which was subsequently revised by Thurneysen. It was intended, on Mr. Duignan's return to Ireland, that this version should be set up in galley-proofs and submitted to Thurneysen for further revision. But although about a third of the work was eventually set up, the outbreak of war in 1939 made communication between Dublin and Bonn virtually impossible, and in August of the following year came the news of Thurneysen's death.

Six months afterwards Mr. Duignan, with the consent of the Minister for Education, generously offered all the material—Thurneysen's interleaved German text and two typescripts of the draft translation (each of them revised separately by Thurneysen), as well as the galley-proofs—to the recently founded

School of Celtic Studies in the Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies. At that time (1941) both of us were associated with the School, and we gladly undertook, in memory of a great teacher and friend, to complete, as best we could, the task he had not been spared to finish.

This task has proved more formidable than we anticipated. In the German version, on which our revised translation is primarily based, Thurneysen had obviously not yet said his last word on a number of points. In revising Mr. Duignan's draft translation, he had made several changes and additions, and had even rewritten entire sentences and paragraphs, sometimes in German, sometimes in English. He must have intended to do similar work on the proofs, and had he lived to pass the whole book for press, he would undoubtedly have removed various inconsistencies and corrected minor inaccuracies. As we felt it would be an excess of *pistos* to let these stand, we have silently removed inconsistencies in spelling, accentuation, references, and translation. We have not, however, aimed at absolute consistency, which in a language with such fluctuating orthography is scarcely attainable. Nor have we interfered with the author's practice in unimportant points of transcription where there was no likelihood of confusion. For example, Thurneysen generally separates a geminating final from the following initial by a hyphen, but occasionally he writes the two words together (*ba-salar* beside *níténat* p. 152). On the other hand, we have adopted a uniform system of transcription for compared forms of other Indo-European languages, such as Sanskrit.

In dealing with the numerous examples cited by the author, we have permitted ourselves a certain amount of latitude. A doubtful example, or one which in our opinion did not illustrate the rule, we have omitted altogether where it was but one of several examples. Where, however, it was the sole example cited in support of the rule, and other unambiguous examples were at hand, we have substituted one of these. On the other hand, where not merely the example but the rule itself seemed doubtful to us, we have retained both unaltered, commenting on them, when this seemed advisable, in the notes at the end of the book. Occasionally, too, we have transferred one or more examples to the heading under which they seemed more properly to belong.

In the text itself, apart from minor corrections of fact and bibliographical additions, we have introduced no changes. On the contrary, we have tried to convey as accurately as we could Thurneysen's views even when we disagree with them. On one occasion only did we depart, unwisely as we now think, from this rule by omitting an entire sentence (after p. 327 l. 31) which we believed the author would himself have wished to strike out had the arguments against it been put before him. Subsequently we decided to include it in the translators' notes (no. 129), as its reinsertion in the text would have upset the pagination.

In these notes we have as far as possible avoided controversy. We have not discussed any of the etymologies proposed by Thurneysen; nor have we dealt with questions which would require fuller treatment than could be afforded here, and which in any case belong to the province of a reviewer rather than a translator. In matters of long-standing controversy between experts, where we felt that Thurneysen, with all the evidence before him, had definitely made up his mind on one side, we have as a rule refrained from presenting the views of others except where these views have since been reinforced by fresh evidence. We have, however, included references to differing solutions of problems discussed in this Grammar which have recently been advanced by other scholars. The bibliography, too, has been brought up to date, sometimes in the text itself (where the new publications form part of a series already mentioned), otherwise in the notes. In these we have also made some additions to Thurneysen's lists of forms.

Finally, we have made a number of changes in the format of the book, which, as originally planned, was to have been identical with that of the German edition. Clarendon type is used for every Irish word in the body of the work, but not as a rule for the analysis or the constituent elements of a word, nor for roots, stems, or reconstructions of earlier forms, all of which remain in italics. The vowel of a stressed syllable is sometimes printed in heavy italics, as in the German edition, to indicate the position of the stress (e.g. pp. 27-30). Forms occurring on inscriptions (whether in the Ogam or the Latin alphabet) are printed in small capitals (roman). Following the author's practice, square brackets are used for letters and syllables wrongly omitted in the ms.; round brackets for letters

which may be inserted or omitted at will (such as glide-vowels), occasionally also to denote the expansion of scribal symbols and suspension marks, e.g. *da(nau)*, *i(ra)* p. 557, *auc(taru)* p. 563, etc. For all other languages italics are used, even for most Gaulish forms, where it would have been more consistent to use small capitals; this type appears only in those Gaulish forms where its use was indicated by Thurneysen.

The index of Irish words has been compiled on the principles followed in the German edition, but more exhaustive references have been given. Each of the remaining Celtic dialects has been indexed separately. For the convenience of philologists we have added indexes of the compared forms of other Indo-European languages, omitting such forms as are cited only for morphological or syntactical comparison.

The second part of the *Handbuch*, which appeared as a separate volume in 1909, contained a selection of Old Irish texts, with notes and glossary, which the author intended as a short Reader for students of the first volume ('Grammar'). A new edition in English, based on Thurneysen's interleaved copy of the German original, is in course of preparation.

We wish to offer our sincere thanks to Professor R. I. Best, who has given us constant help with the translation, and to Professors Michael O'Brien and J. Lloyd Jones for information on various points. The task of seeing the book through the press has been greatly lightened by the unfailing assistance we have received from the Registrar and other members of the staff of the Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies, in particular from Miss K. MacFadden, whose typescript of the extremely difficult 'copy' was a model of accuracy. It only remains for us to apologize for the long delay in completing this revised translation, and to express the hope that, as it leaves our hands, it is not unworthy of the illustrious scholar whose name it bears.

D. A. B.

O. J. B.

CONTENTS

	Page
TRANSLATORS' PREFACE	v
ABBREVIATIONS	xviii
INTRODUCTION	1
The Celtic Languages	1
Sources of Old Irish	4
Archaic Sources 3	
Inscriptions 4	
Dialects	12
Principal Works of Reference	12
ORTHOGRAPHY	16
Alphabet 18	
Division of words 24	
Abbreviations 25	
PHONOLOGY	27
Stress	27
VOWELS	31
Quantity of Vowels	31
Quality of Vowels	34
Vowels in Stressed Syllables	36
<i>a, ă</i> 36	
<i>ē ē</i> 36	
<i>ī, i</i> 38	
<i>ō, ȝ</i> 39	
<i>ū, ū</i> 41	
The true diphthongs	42
<i>ai</i> 42	
<i>au</i> 43	
<i>eu</i> 44	
<i>iu</i> 44	
<i>in</i> 45	
<i>on</i> 45	
Vowel changes in stressed syllables	46
<i>e</i> and <i>o</i> for <i>i</i> and <i>u</i> 46	
<i>i</i> and <i>u</i> for <i>e</i> and <i>o</i> 47	
<i>o, u</i> for <i>a</i> , and similar mutations 50	
<i>a</i> for <i>o</i> 52	
Interchange of <i>e</i> and <i>a</i> 53	

	Page
Glides after stressed vowels	55
Vowels in unstressed syllables	58
Vowels in old final syllables	58
Glides before final vowels	61
Unstressed vowels in the interior of words	63
Syncope	67
Development of secondary vowels	70
Vowel contraction	71
Vocalism of pretonic words	72
CONSONANTS	74
Lenition	74
Lenition of stops	76
Lenition of continuants	84
Lengthening of unlenited consonants	85
Delentition	86
Gemination	89
Simplification of geminates	89
Origin of geminates	91
Quality of consonants	95
Consonant-groups arising from syncope	98
Original consonant-groups before palatal vowels	99
Single (including originally geminated) consonants	102
Replacement of u-quality by neutral	106
Original final consonants	109
Initial consonants in pretonic words	111
Loss of consonants	112
Metathesis	113
Origin of the Irish consonants	113
SUMMARY OF THE REGULAR DEVELOPMENT OF INDO-EUROPEAN SOUNDS	
IN INDEE	120
Purely vocalic sounds	120
Sounds sometimes vocalic, sometimes consonantal	121
IE. v, f	121
IE. u, p	122
Consonantal nasals	126
Consonantal r, l	128
Vocalic (syllabic) nasals and liquids	129
Sounds that are always consonantal	131
IE. s, z	131
Stops	134
Voiced stops for voiceless	135
Gutturals	135
Non-labialized gutturals	136
The labiodentals	136
Dentals	138
Labials	138

	Page
INITIAL MUTATIONS	140
Lenition	141
Nasalization	147
Gemination	150
 INFLECTION AND STEM-FORMATION OF NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES	154
General remarks on declension	154
Gender 154	
Number 154	
Case 155	
Use of cases 155	
 DECLENSION AND STEM FORMATION OF NOUNS	162
Flexional classes	162
Stem formation of nouns	163
Formation of abstracts (and collectives)	164
A. from verbs 164	
B. from adjectives 165	
C. from nouns 167	
Nouns of agency, etc.	170
Diminutives	173
 PARADIGMS OF NOMINAL FLEXION	176
Vocalic stems	176
<i>a</i> -stems 176	
<i>i</i> -stems 179	
Case-forms of <i>a</i> - and <i>i</i> -stems 180	
<i>ā</i> -stems 183	
Ordinary <i>iā</i> -stems and <i>jā</i> -stems with nom. in -ā 184	
Case-forms of <i>ā</i> - and <i>iā</i> -stems 187	
<i>l</i> -stems 190	
Case-forms of <i>l</i> -stems 192	
<i>u</i> -stems 194	
Case-forms of <i>u</i> -stems 197	
Consonantal stems	199
Stems in a limited guttural 202	
Stems in a limited dental 205	
Stems in -t 207	
<i>n</i> -stems 209	
<i>r</i> -stems 214	
<i>s</i> -stems 215	
Irregular and indeclinable nouns	218
 DECLENSION AND STEM FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES	217
Stem formation of adjectives	218
Suffixless form by composition 218	
The suffixes - <i>de</i> and - <i>ach</i> 220	

	Page
Declension of adjectives	222
<i>a</i> -stems 222	
<i>ia</i> -stems 223	
<i>i</i> -stems 226	
<i>u</i> -stems 227	
Consonantal stems 228	
Use of inflected and uninflected adjective	228
Comparison of adjectives	232
Normal formation of equative, comparative, and superlative 232	
Other formations 233	
Analysis of the forms of comparison 235	
Formation of adverbs from adjectives	238
NUMERALS	242
Cardinals 242	
Analysis of the cardinal forms 245	
Ordinals 247	
Analysis of the ordinal forms 249	
Fractions 250	
Multiplicatives 250	
PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINALS	251
Personal and possessive pronouns	251
Emphasizing particles 252	
Absolute forms of personal pronouns 253	
Infixed pronouns	255
Infixed pronouns after <i>ad</i> , <i>alicon</i> , etc. 255	
Special uses of infixed pronouns 256	
<i>d</i> after <i>cia</i> and <i>ad</i> 258	
Infixed pronouns after the copula 259	
Suffixed personal pronouns	270
<i>A</i> . after verbs 270	
<i>B</i> . after prepositions 272	
Possessive pronouns and the genitive of personal pronouns	275
<i>A</i> . unstressed possessive pronouns 275	
<i>B</i> . stressed possessive pronouns 279	
Analysis of the forms of the personal pronouns	280
INTERROGATIVES	283
Interrogative pronouns 285	
Interrogative particles 290	
Etymology of the forms of the interrogative pronoun, etc.	292
ARTICLE, DEMONSTRATIVES, AND ADVERBS OF PLACE	293
The Article	293
Syntax of the article 295	
Demonstrative pronouns	299
The article with <i>i</i> 299	
The article with <i>eo</i> , <i>sia</i> , etc. 299	

Substantival forms	301
Syntax of the demonstrative pronouns	302
Adverbs of place	303
PRONOMINALS	305
<i>inona, sinona, etc.</i>	305
<i>fāin, fōdāin, etc.</i>	306
<i>ailē, alāile, indāle, etc.</i>	307
<i>nech, nī, nech, na, nechir</i>	309
<i>edch, eoch, eech, eechir</i>	310
On the forms <i>edch, nech, etc.</i>	311
RELATIVE CLAUSES AND PARTICLES	312
Relative particle after prepositions	312
Leniting relative clauses	314
Nasalizing relative clauses	316
Discrepancies in the use of relative clauses	319
Genitival relation	321
Analysis of the relative constructions, etc.	323
THE VERB	326
General	326
Omission of verb	326
Position of verb	327
Voice	328
Moods	329
Use of the subjunctive mood	329
Tense	331
Tense stems: 'strong' and 'weak' verbs	335
Formation of denominative verbs	337
The verbal particle <i>re</i> and other similarly used prepositions	339
Position of <i>re</i>	339
Meanings of the verbal particle <i>re</i>	341
Other prepositions used in place of <i>re</i>	343
Analysis of the <i>re</i> -forms	347
The verbal particle <i>no, na</i>	348
Number	349
Person and personal endings	349
Passive forms	349
Absolute and conjunct flexion	350
Deuterotonic and prototonic forms	351
Non-finite forms	352
THE PRESENT STEM AND ITS FORMS	352
Weak verbs (classes A I-III)	352
Strong verbs (classes B I-V)	353
Confusion between the various present classes	357
Flexion of the present indicative	359
A, active	359

	Page
The active personal endings 360	
B. deponent 365	
The deponent personal endings 366	
C. passive 367	
The imperfect indicative	370
The imperative	372
Present forms in classes A III and B I-V	375
STEM AND FLEXION OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE	380
The <i>a</i> -subjunctive	380
The present of the <i>a</i> -subjunctive 381	
The past of the <i>a</i> -subjunctive 384	
Forms of the <i>a</i> -subjunctive in classes A II-III and B IV-V 385	
The <i>s</i> -subjunctive	387
The present of the <i>s</i> -subjunctive 390	
The past of the <i>s</i> -subjunctive 393	
STEM AND FLEXION OF THE FUTURE	396
The <i>f</i> -future	396
Flexion of the <i>f</i> -future and secondary future 398	
The sigmatic future of strong verbs	401
The normal reduplicated future 401	
The <i>i</i> -future 404	
The future of the B IV verbs 405	
Special formations 406	
The <i>s</i> -future	407
Form of the reduplication syllable 408	
Forms without reduplication 409	
Flexion of the reduplicated <i>s</i> -future 411	
Explanation of the strong future stems	414
STEM AND FLEXION OF THE ACTIVE AND DEPONENT PRATERITE	415
The <i>s</i> -preterite	416
Flexion of the <i>s</i> -preterite 417	
Forms of the <i>s</i> -preterite in classes A II-III 419	
The <i>t</i> -preterite	421
Flexion of the <i>t</i> -preterite 423	
The suffixless preterite	424
A. The reduplicated preterite 424	
Forms with peculiar reduplication 426	
B. Non-reduplicated preterites 429	
The <i>d</i> -preterite 429	
The <i>i</i> -preterite 430	
Other forms without reduplication 431	
Flexion of the suffixless preterite 431	
Special formations 436	
STEM AND FLEXION OF THE PASSIVE PRATERITE	437
Flexion of the passive preterite 440	

Contents

IV

	Page
NON-FINITE VERBAL FORMS	441
The past participle passive	441
The verbal of necessity	443
The verbal noun	444
Formation of verbal nouns	445
Weak verbs 446	
Strong verbs 447	
A. Endings without consonants 447	
B. Endings with original <i>t</i> 449	
C. Endings with <i>m</i> 453	
D. Endings with <i>n</i> 454	
E. Special formations 454	
COMPLETE PARADIGMS OF THE WEAK VERBS	455
EXAMPLES OF THE FLEXION OF STRONG VERBS	461
SUPPLEMENTARY VERBS	468
THE VERB TO BE	473
Substantive verb and copula	475
The substantive verb	477
Ordinary present indicative 477	
Conjunctival present 480	
Remaining tenses 481	
The copula	483
Present indicative 484	
Remaining tenses 487	
Syntax of the copula 492	
PREPOSITIONS	495
<i>ad</i> 496	
<i>air</i> (<i>ex, ex, etc.</i>) 497	
<i>alt</i> 499	
<i>al</i> (<i>al, etc.</i>) 500	
<i>amal</i> 500	
<i>con</i> 501	
<i>col</i> 501	
<i>co</i> 501	
<i>con.</i> 502	
<i>di, de</i> 504	
<i>da, da</i> 505	
<i>achter</i> (<i>achter</i>) 507	
<i>es</i> 508	
<i>etw, etw</i> 510	
<i>für</i> 511	
<i>fo</i> 511	

<i>imb, imn</i>	516
<i>in, ind, en</i>	518
<i>ingo</i>	522
<i>(h)is</i>	522
<i>in</i>	523
<i>ne (ni)</i>	523
<i>ó, ón</i>	524
<i>oo</i>	524
<i>oe(s) (ue)</i>	525
<i>de</i>	527
<i>re ri, rem-</i>	527
<i>ro</i>	528
<i>soch</i>	530
<i>tar, dar, taime-</i>	530
<i>to (do)</i>	531
<i>tri, tre, from-</i>	533
Variations in pre-verbal prepositions	534
Nominal prepositions	536
NEGATIVES	538
<i>ni, nion</i>	538
<i>ni, nidi, nidi, none, etc.</i>	539
Analysis of the negative forms	542
Composition forms of the negative	542
<i>on as negative</i>	545
CONJUNCTIONS AND CONJUNCTIONAL CLAUSES	548
Copulative and disjunctive conjunctions	548
<i>on, or</i>	548
<i>ofo, ofu</i>	549
<i>-oh, noch</i>	549
<i>soch</i>	550
<i>amid</i>	551
<i>nó, nù</i>	551
<i>rofo, rofo, rofo, rofo</i>	551
<i>oro, oro(y)</i>	551
<i>ommid</i>	551
Temporal, consecutive, and final conjunctions	552
<i>in taia, in taia</i>	552
<i>dia</i>	552
<i>a</i>	552
<i>la-re, la-re</i>	552
<i>ofin, of(i)ne</i>	552
<i>(h)at</i>	553
<i>amindí</i>	553
<i>rota, róta</i>	553
1. <i>o</i> 2. <i>co</i>	554
<i>ara</i>	556

<i>afuainn, abainn</i>	537
<i>dano</i>	537
<i>dáda, dida</i>	537
<i>trá</i>	537
Conditional conjunctions	538
<i>ní</i>	538
<i>dia</i>	538
<i>acht</i>	539
Causal conjunctions	539
<i>ar-índí</i>	539
<i>ara, ára, híara</i>	539
<i>fo lála, dé, ol</i>	539
<i>air, ar</i>	539
Adversative and concessive conjunctions	540
<i>carraí, carraí</i>	540
<i>in(a)u(a)</i>	540
<i>acht</i>	540
<i>cin, ce</i>	541
Comparative conjunctions	542
Position of dependent clauses	543
APPENDIX: FORM AND FLEXION OF LOAN-WORDS IN IRISH	545
Treatment of Latin stops	545
Final syllables	548
Substitution of Irish sounds for Latin	570
Declension	574
Conjugation	575
INDEXES	577
Celtic languages	578
Non-Celtic languages	584
TRANSLATORS' NOTES	573
Index to notes	587
SUPPLEMENT	589

ABBREVIATIONS

1. Grammatical

abs. = absolute	lit. = literally
abstr. = abstract	loc. = locative
acc. = accusative	masc. = masculine
act. = active	n. = note
adj. = adjective	neg. = negative
adv(b). = adverb	neut. = neuter
arch. = archaic (§ 10)	nom. = nominative
coll. = collective	num. = numeral
compar. = comparative	part. = participle
conj. = conjunct, conjunction	parte. = participle
conj. prep. = conjugated preposition	p(er)f. = perfect
consuet. = consuetudinal	pl(ur). = plural
cpd. = compound	poet. = poetic
cpv. = comparative	possess. = possessive
cop. = copula	prep. = preposition
dat. = dative	pr(es). = present
depon. = deponent	pret. = preterite
du. = dual	pron. = pronoun
enclit. = enclitic	prot(ot). = prototonic
fem. = feminine	rel. = relative
fut. = future	sec. = secondary
gen. = genitive	sg. = singular
gl. = glossing	subst. = substantive
indef. = indefinite	subj. = subjunctive
ind(ic). = indicative	vb. = verb
inf. = infixed	vb. n. = verbal noun
interrog. = interrogative	v. nec. = verbal of necessity
ipf. = imperfect	voc. = vocative
ipv. = imperative	

2. Languages

Armen. = Armenian	Corn. = Cornish
Avest. = Avestan	Dor. = Doric
Boeot. = Boeotian	Eng. = English
Bret. = Breton	Fr. = French
Brit(ann). = Britannie	Gaul. = Gaulish
Celt. = Celtic	Germ. = Germanic

Gk. = Greek	OE. = Old English
Goth. = Gothic	OHG. = Old High German.
Hitt. = Hittite	ON. = Old Norse
Hom. = Homeric	Osc. = Oscan
IE. = Indo-European	OW. = Old Welsh
Ir. = Irish	Par. = Persian
Ital. = Italian	Pruss. = Old Prussian
Lat. = Latin	Sc. Gael. = Scottish Gaelic
Leab. = Leabhan	Skt. = Sanskrit
Lett. = Lettish	Tochar. = Tocharian
Lith. = Lithuanian	Tyrol. = Tyrolean
MHG. = Middle High German	Umbr. = Umbrian
Mid. = Middle	Ved. = Vedic
Med. = Medieval	Venet. = Venetic
Mod. = Modern	W. = Welsh
O. = Old	

3. Bibliographical

- ACL. = Archiv für Celtische Lexikographie (§ 20).
 Ald. MC. = Aialinge Maic Con Glinne (ed. Meyer). London 1892.
 Ält. ir. Dicht. = Über die älteste irische Dichtung (Meyer). Berlin 1913-14.
 Anecd. = Anecdota from Irish Manuscripts. Vols. I-V. Halle 1907-1912.
 Arm. = Book of Armagh (§ 7, 4).
 Asc. = Ascell, Glossario dell' antico Irlandese (§ 19, 1).
 AU. = Annals of Ulster (ed. Hennessy and MacCarthy). Vols. I-IV. Dublin 1887-1891.
 Aureis. = Aureiscept na n-Éces (§ 20, 9).
 BB. = Book of Ballymote (Facsimile) published by the Royal Irish Academy . . . Dublin 1887.
 BDD. = Togall Bruidne Da Derga (edd. (1) Stokes, Paris 1902; (2) E. Knott, Dublin 1936).
 Bezzenbergers Beitr. = Beiträge zur Kunde der Indogermanischen Sprachen, herausgegeben von A. Bezzenberger. Göttingen 1887-1907.
 BR. = The Book of Rights (ed. O'Donovan). Dublin 1847.
 Bull. Board Celt. Stud. = Bulletin of the Board of Celtic Studies. Cardiff 1921-.
 Brugmann = Grundriss der vergleichenden Grammatik der indogermanischen Sprachen (§ 21).
 Bürgerschaft = Die Bürgerschaft im irischen Recht (Thurneysen). Berlin 1923.
 Cam. = Cambrai Homily (§ 10, 2).
 CIL. = Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum.
 Cúin Adamnáin : An Old-Irish Treatise on the Law of Adamnan (ed. Meyer). Oxford 1905.
 Cúile Con. Fag. = Cúile Conara Fugill (ed. Thurneysen). Berlin 1926.
 Contr(ib). See Meyer.

- Corm. = Cormac's Glossary (ed. Meyer, Anecd. iv).
 Dottin = La Langue gauloise (§ 3).
 Ériu (see § 22).
 Féil = Féilire Oengusso (§ 8).
 Fianraig. = Fianalgecht (ed. Meyer). Dublin 1910.
 FM. = Annals of the Four Masters (ed. O'Donovan). Vols. i-vii. Dublin 1848-51.
 Gött. Gel. Anz. = Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen.
 Gr. C. = Grammatica Celtica (§ 17,1).
 Hib. Min. = Hibernica Minora (Meyer). Oxford 1894.
 IF. = Indogermanische Forschungen. 1892-.
 IF. Anz. = Anzeiger für indogermanische Sprach- und Altertumskunde. 1892-.
 IGT. = Irish Grammatical Tracts (ed. Bergin).
 IT. = Irische Texte (ed. Windisch and Stokes). Vols. i-iv. Leipzig 1880-1909.
 Inram Brain = The Voyage of Bran (ed. Meyer). London 1895.
 Ir. Recht = Irisches Recht (Thurneysen). Berlin 1931.
 Itin. Ant. = Itinerarium Antonini.
 ITS. = Irish Texts Society.
 JRSAL. = Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland. Dublin 1849-.
 Kuhn's Beitr. = Beiträge zur vergleichenden Sprachforschung . . . herausgegeben von A. Kuhn und A. Schleicher. Berlin 1858-1876.
 KZ. = Zeitschrift für vergleichende Sprachforschung . . . herausgegeben von A. Kuhn. 1852-.
 Laws = Ancient Laws of Ireland. Vols. i-vi. Dublin 1855-1901.
 LB. = Leabhar Breac (lithographic reproduction). Dublin 1873-1876.
 Loiden and Cuirithir (ed. Meyer). London 1902.
 LL. = Book of Leinster (§ 9).
 LU = Lebor na hUlaid (§ 9).
 Macal. = Studies in Irish Epigraphy (§ 14).
 Met. Dind. = The Metrical Dindsenchas (ed. Gwynn). Vols. i-v. Dublin 1803-1835.
 Meyer, Contrib. = Contributions to Irish Lexicography (§ 19,3).
 MI. = Milan Glosses (§ 6).
 Mon. Tall. = The Monastery of Tallaght (Gwynn and Purton). Dublin 1911.
 MSL. = Mémoires de la Société de Linguistique de Paris. Paris 1882-
 O'Cl. = O'Clery's Irish Glossary (ed. Miller, BC. iv-v).
 O'Dav. = O'Davoren's Glossary (ed. Stokes, ACL. II).
 O'Mah. = O'Mahony's Glossary (ed. Stokes, ACL. I).
 Pedersen = Vergleichende Grammatik der Keltischen Sprachen (§ 17,2).
 Ped.² = A Concise Comparative Celtic Grammar by Henry Lewis and Holger Pedersen (§ 17,2).
 PH. = The Passions and Homilies from Leabhar Breac (Atkinson). Dublin 1887.
 PRIA. = Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy.

- Rawl. = Rawlinson B. 502 published in facsimile . . . With an introduction by Kuno Meyer. Oxford 1909.
- RC. = *Revue Celtique* (§ 22).
- RIA. Dict. = Dictionary of the Irish Language published by the Royal Irish Academy (§ 19,4).
- RIA. Contr. = Contributions to a Dictionary of the Irish Language (§ 18,5).
- Sc. M. = *Scella Mucos Meis Dathó* (ed. Thurneysen). Dublin 1935.
- Sg. = St. Gall Glosses (§ 7,3).
- Sitzb. Pr. Akad. = *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften*.
- SP. = MS. in St. Paul, Carinthia (§ 7,3).
- SR. = *Saltair na Rann* (§ 8).
- TBC. = *Táin Bó Cúailnge* from the Yellow Book of Lecan (ed. Strachan and O'Keefe). Dublin 1912.
- TBC. (ed. Windisch) = *Die Altirische Heldensage Táin Bó Cúailnge*. Leipzig 1905.
- TBF. = *Táin Bó Fraich* (ed. Byrne and Dillon). Dublin 1933.
- Tec. Corn. = *Tecosa Chormaic* (ed. Meyer). Dublin 1909.
- Togall Troi = *The Destruction of Troy* (ed. Stokes). Calcutta 1881.
- Thes. = *Thesaurus Palaeohibernicus* (§ 4).
- Trans. Phil. Society) = *Transactions of the Philological Society*. London 1859-.
- Triads = *The Triads of Ireland* (Meyer). Dublin 1906.
- Trip. = *Vita Tripartita S. Patricii* (§ 3).
- Tur. = *Turin Glosses* (§ 6,3).
- Wb. = *Würzburg Glosses* (§ 5).
- YBL. = *Yellow Book of Lecan* (RIA. Facsimile). Dublin 1896.
- ZCP. = *Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie* (§ 32).
- Zu ir. Ha. = *Zu irischen Handschriften und Literaturdenkmälern* (Thurneysen). Berlin 1912-13.

INTRODUCTION

THE CELTIC LANGUAGES

Zimmer, *Sprache und Literatur der Kelten im Allgemeinen* (in Hinneberg, *Die Kultur der Gegenwart*, Teil I, Abteilung XI, 1 (1909), p. 1 ff. Quiggin, article 'Celt' in the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., vol. v. (1910), p. 611 ff.

1. Old Irish is the earliest form of a Celtic language which can be more or less completely reconstructed from extant sources.

The Celtic languages belong to the Indo-European family, and fall into two main geographical divisions, Insular Celtic and Continental Celtic.

I. **Insular Celtic** comprises the Celtic languages of Great Britain (including one which has spread from there) and Ireland. It is divided into:

1. **Gaelic or Goidelic**. *Goidh* (sg. *Goidel*) was the ancient name of the people who spoke this language, which itself was called *Goidelg*. The form 'Gaelic' in English corresponds to the modern Scottish pronunciation (*Gàidhlig* as opposed to *Gaeilhealg* in classical Modern Irish). In Medieval Latin it was called *scottice*, *scotice* from *Scotti*, the name by which the Irish tribes were known to the Romans since the fourth century.

The territorial subdivisions of Gaelic are:

(a) **Irish in Ireland**. The language of the earliest sources is called Old Irish, that from about A.D. 900 Middle Irish, and that from the beginning of the seventeenth century Modern Irish.

(b) **Scottish Gaelic in the Highlands of Scotland and the adjacent western islands**; it was introduced by Irish settlers from about the beginning of the sixth century A.D.

In English it is sometimes called *Erse*, i.e. 'Irish'.

(c) **Manx**, the language formerly spoken in the Isle of Man, now virtually extinct.

2. 2. Britannic (or British), so called from the Roman province *Britannia*. It comprises:

(a) **Welsh** (French *gallois*), the language of Wales; also called *Cymric* (German *Kymrisch*) from *Cywy* and *Cywaeg*, the native words for the people and their language. It is customary to distinguish Old Welsh, the earliest period of the language, Middle Welsh (from the twelfth century on), and Modern Welsh or Welsh (roughly from the appearance of the first printed works in the sixteenth century).

(b) **Cornish**, the language of the peninsula of Cornwall down to the seventeenth century, now extinct.

The language of the earliest text (12th cent.), a Cornish version of *Alfred's Latin-English Glossary*, is sometimes called Old Cornish.

(c) **Breton** (French *bas-breton*) or *Aremoric*, the dialects of the Breton peninsula (modern *Basse-Bretagne*, ancient *Aremorica*), introduced by British immigrants from the fifth century on. Old Breton comprises the language of the early glosses and charters, Middle Breton that of the literature from the fifteenth century on, and Modern Breton or Breton, by some dated from the beginning of the seventeenth century, comprises the living dialects.

The earliest texts of Britannic are virtually as old as those of Irish, but they are by no means so extensive. Furthermore, the language of these texts had undergone far more grammatical changes than had Old Irish; and its vocabulary, as a result of the Roman occupation of Britain, had been affected to a much greater extent by borrowings from Latin. Nevertheless we can see from these early texts that at one time, about the beginning of the Roman conquest, the resemblance between Britannic and Irish was extremely close. The great difference in word-forms which we find in the historic period (apart from a few phonological differences such as Britannic *p* for Irish *q*) is due primarily to the different position of the stress. Whereas in Irish this always fell on the first syllable (§ 36), in Britannic, before the loss of final syllables, it fell on the penult. Hence the earlier vocalism of medial syllables is often easier to recognize in Britannic than in Irish.

In the present work Britannic denotes basic forms common to all the Britannic dialects, Old Britannic, on the other hand, proper names dating from the Roman period.

3. **Pictish**, the language of the *Picti* in the North of Britain, has left scarcely any traces beyond a few proper names, which just suffice to show that a Celtic language closely akin to Gaelic and Britannic was once dominant in these regions.

Collection of the remains: Stokes, *Trans. Phil. Society* 1838-50, p. 396 ff. (= *Brazenborough Bells*, xviii. 84 ff.). For inscriptions from these regions see Rhye, *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* xxvi. 263 ff.; Black, *The Newton Stone and other Pictish Inscriptions* (1922); Macalister, *The Inscriptions and Language of the Picts* (*Féil-Sgríbhinn Éoin Mhic Néill: Essays and Studies presented to Professor Eóin MacNeill*), 1940, p. 184 ff.

3. II. **Continental Celtic**, often called Gaulish for short, the languages of the Celtic tribes in the two Gauls, the Iberian Peninsula, Central Europe as far as the Black Sea, and Galatia in Asia Minor after the Celtic Galatians had settled there. None of these survived into the Middle Ages, and their records, although of great importance for the history of the Celtic languages, are very meagre.

Gaulish texts survive only in some fifty inscriptions, most of them short, and all, except for a few in Northern Italy, found in France. Apart from these we have only a number of personal, tribal, and place names, together with some words regarded by ancient writers as Gaulish, notably those in a glossary first published by Endlicher, which gives Latin explanations of seventeen Gaulish words (best edition: Zimmer, *K.Z.* xxxii. 230 ff., cp. *IF.* xliii. 143 ff. and 192). In the present work Gaulish forms are generally cited from one or other of the following collections:

Holder, *Alt-Celtischer Sprachschatz* (unfinished), vols. I, II (1896-1904), and III which breaks off at fascicle 21, col. 1408 (1913).

A glossary of all words (in *ms.* and inscriptions) which are either certainly or possibly Celtic down to the beginning of the Middle Ages (A—Z, Supplement A—*Domicianus*).

Dottin, *La Langue gauloise* (1920).

Contains (p. 145 ff.) a collection of the Gaulish inscriptions, and cites previous editions and studies.

Among recent works may be mentioned: Eóin Mac Néill, *On the Calendar of Coligny* (*Ériu* x. 1 ff.); Hermet, *Les Graffites de la Graufesenque* (1923), *La Graufesenque*, 2 vols. (1934), containing reproductions of inscriptions, partly Gaulish, partly Latin, on pottery (cp. *ZCP.* xv. 379 ff., xvi. 285 ff.); Weingerber, *Die Sprache der Festlandkelten* (*z.B. Bericht der Römisch-Germanischen Kommission*, 1931, p. 147 ff.).

SOURCES

4. For the grammarian the most important sources of Old Irish are those preserved in more or less contemporary manuscripts. They consist for the most part of glosses in Latin mss., i.e. marginal and interlinear explanations in Irish interspersed with Latin. Most of them have been preserved on the Continent, where, since they ceased to be understood at an early date, they remained long unused. In Ireland, on the other hand, constant use wore out the older manuscripts, with the result that most of the texts survive only in later transcripts in which the language has undergone a number of changes.

The most complete collection of these contemporary sources is contained in :

Thes. Stokes and Strachan, *Thesaurus Palaeohibernicus*, 2 vols. (1901-3).

The texts are accompanied by a translation and have been emended, ms. readings being given in footnotes. Earlier editions are cited in the preface. The examples quoted throughout the present work follow the enumeration of this collection.

Cp. Stokes, *A Supplement to Thesaurus Palaeohibernicus*, 1910 (corrigenda).

An earlier collection is :

Zimmer, *Glossae Hibernicae* (1881); further, *Glossarum Hibernicarum Supplementum* (1886).

The texts are given exactly as in the mss. and without translation.

5. The most important of these records are :

1. **Wb.** The Glosses on the Latin text of the Pauline Epistles preserved at Würzburg. The main glossator (**Wb.**) wrote the glosses on fol. 1-32; his work was continued on fol. 33 and 34a by a second glossator (**Wb. II.**), whose linguistic forms are somewhat later. But, before either of them, the scribe of the Latin text had himself written a few glosses, consisting mostly of single words (**Wb. I.**). The glosses by the main glossator, though apparently copied from another manuscript, are characterized by great accuracy and contain very few errors. They may be assigned to about the middle of the eighth century.

Editions:

- (1) Zimmer, *Gloss. Hib.* 1 ff., cp. Supplem. 6 ff.
- (2) Stokes, *The Old Irish Glosses at Würzburg and Carlsruhe* (1887).
- (3) *Thea.* i. 439 ff. Cp. Strachan, *ZCP.* iii. 55 ff.; Zimmer, *ZCP.* vi. 454 ff.; Stern, *ibid.* 531 ff. (correctenda and fresh collation).

Collotype facsimile: *Epistolas Beati Pauli glossatas glossa interlineali. Irisch-Lateinischer Codex der Würzburger Universitätsbibliothek*, herausgegeben und mit Einleitung versehen von L. Ch. Stern (1910).

6. 2. **ML.** The Milan Glosses on a Latin commentary on the Psalms. These form the largest collection of glosses. They were, however, not written with the same care as *Wh.*, slips of the pen being frequent; hence no reliance can be placed on unsupported spellings. The manuscript came to Milan from Bobbio, but seems to have been written in Ireland. The Latin text and the glosses, except for a few additions by a corrector, are the work of a single scribe who signs himself *Diarmait*. It is possible that this *Diarmait* was the grandson of *Áed Bón* described as *anchorita* (= *anachorita*) *et religionis doctor totius Hiberniae* who died in 825. The *Mall-Gaimrid* cited as an authority in glosses 56*33 and 68*15 is almost certainly to be identified with the *scribe optimus et anchorita, abbas Bennad(h)air* (Bangor, Co. Down), who died in 839.

In addition to the glosses, the manuscript contains at the beginning two Irish poems, now partly indecipherable, written in another hand (*Thea.* ii. 291 f.).

For the language of *ML.*, which is appreciably later than that of *Wh.*, cp. Ascoli, *Note Irlandesi* (1883), and Strachan, *ZCP.* iv. 48 ff.

Editions:

- (1) Ascoli, *Il Codice Irlandese dell' Ambrosiana* i., 1873 (= *Archivio Glottologico Italiano* v.). A literal transcription of the *ms.*
- (2) *Thea.* i. 7 ff.

Collotype facsimile: *The Commentary on the Psalms with Glosses in Old Irish preserved in the Ambrosian Library. Collotype Facsimile, with Introduction by R. I. Best* (RIA. 1938).

3. **Tur.** Turin Glosses: glosses on two fragments of a Latin commentary on St. Mark's Gospel; written by the scribe of *ML.*

Editions:

- (1) Stokes, *Goidilica*, 1866 (2nd ed. *Goidilica*, 1872).
- (2) *Nigra, Glossae Hibernicae veteres codicis Taurinensis* (1869), with detailed commentary.

(3) Zimmer, *Gloss. Hib.* 199 ff.

(4) *Thes.* i. 484 ff.

Colotype facsimile: at the end of that of *ML.* (2 above).

7. The above are supplemented by a number of shorter sources, of which the more notable are:

4. *Arm.* The Book of Armagh (Ireland), in part written by the year 807, and completed before 846, the date of the scribe's death. The material in Irish comprises:

(a) Short glosses on the Latin text of the Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles (*Thes.* i. 494 ff.).

(b) Irish additions to Tirechán's Latin life of St. Patrick (*Thes.* ii. 238 ff., cp. 364 f.). They are clearly derived from earlier sources; hence the fluctuation between archaic and later forms.

The entire ms. has been published by John Gwynn, *Liber Armaghensis, The Book of Armagh*, RIA., 1913. (The Irish glosses transcribed by Edward Gwynn, *ibid.* p. 471 ff.).

Fol. 2-24 have been published in facsimile by Edward Gwynn, *Facsimiles in Colotype of Irish MSS.* (The Irish Manuscripts Commission) III: *Book of Armagh, The Patrician Documents* (1937).

5. *Sg.*, etc. A number of manuscripts containing glosses on Priscian's Grammar preserved in Carlsruhe, Leyden (written about 838), Milan (*Thes.* ii. 225 ff.), and St. Gall (*Sg.*), the last by far the most copious. The St. Gall glosses, which are replete with scribal abbreviations, are of great lexicographic value. Except for a few later additions, they were written by two scribes, both of whom copied from the same original. The ms. was in Cologne between 850 and 869, and may have been written in 845 (see Traube, *Abhandlungen der philos.-philol. Classe der K. Bayerischen Akad. der Wissensch.* XIX. (1892) 338 ff.; Güterbock, *KZ.* XXXIII. 92). These glosses were compiled from various sources, some of them being also found in the other Priscian mss.; hence, side by side with forms later than those of *ML.*, there are a number of archaisms.

Op. Nigra, *Reliquie Celtique* (1872); for the language, Strachan, *ZCP.* iv. 470 ff.

Editions:

(1) Ascoli, *Il Codice Irlandese dell' Ambrosiana n.*, 1879 (= *Archivio Glottologico Italiano* vi.), with an Italian translation down to fol. 73a.

(2) *Thes.* ii. 49 ff.; the marginalia, *ibid.* pp. xx ff. and 290.

6. **SP.** A manuscript (from Reichenau) now in the monastery of St. Paul in Carinthia, written on the Continent by an Irish scribe in the second half of the 9th century. It contains an incantation and four Irish poems in somewhat later language.

Cp. Stern, ZCP. VI. 548 ff. Latest edition: Thes. II. 293 ff.

To the above may be added: glosses in Carlsruhe on St. Augustine's *Soliloquia* and Bede's *De rerum natura* (Thes. II. 1 ff., 10 ff.), the latter written between 836 and 848; glosses in Vienna on Bede's *De temporum ratione* (Thes. II. 31 ff.); in Berlin (formerly in Trier), written in a Continental hand, on Augustine's *Enchiridion* (ed. Stern, ZCP. VII. 475 ff.); finally a few others printed in Thes.; RC. XXIX. 269 f.; ZCP. VIII. 173 ff., XV. 297 ff., XXI. 280 ff.; Hermathena XX. 67.

8. The present work is based primarily on the above sources, and thus treats in the main of the language of the eighth century and the first half of the ninth. Undoubtedly many texts preserved in later manuscripts belong also to this or an even earlier period. But the scribes seldom copy accurately, and introduce not merely later spellings but also later grammatical forms. Hence sources of this kind must be used with caution. Of particular value are those texts which can be dated with certainty and are written in verse, the fixed number of syllables and the rhyme serving to protect old forms, or at least to facilitate their restoration.

Of such texts the most important are:

Fél. The *Féilire* (Martyrology) of Oengus mac Oengebann—a calendar in verse of the saints for each day of the year, together with a Prologue and Epilogue—composed between 797 and 808. Linguistically it is very close to *ML*.

On the evidence supplied by the rhymes see Strachan, RC. XX. 191 ff., 285 ff. It has twice been edited by Stokes:

(1) On the Calendar of Oengus, Trans. RIA., Irish MS. Series, I. (1880).

(2) The Martyrology of Oengus the Culdee (Henry Bradshaw Society, vol. XXIX), 1906.

The first edition gives the full text of three MSS., whereas the second seeks to restore the language of the original. Both are provided with a translation and vocabulary.

Trip. *The Vita Tripartita S. Patricii* (in prose), compiled between 895 and 901. On the whole the language of the original appears to be well preserved in the manuscripts, although these date only from the 15th-16th centuries; but it already differs in many particulars from that studied in the present work.

Editions:

(1) Stokes, *The Tripartite Life of Patrick* (1887), with translation. Citations in the present work are from this edition.

(2) K. Mulchrone: *Betha Phádraic. The Tripartite Life of Patrick. I. Text and Sources* (1939).

For the language see K. Mulchrone, *ZCP*. xvi. 1 ff., 411 ff.

SR. This applies still more to *Saltair na Rann*, *The Psalter of Staves*, 150 poems on biblical history composed in 987.

Edited by Stokes, *Anecdota Oxoniensia, Medieval and Modern Series*, Vol. I, Part III. (1883); cp. Strachan, *The Verbal System of the Saltair na Rann* (*Trans. Phil. Society* 1893-8, p. 1 ff.).

9. Besides the old texts from later mss. included in the *Thesaurus*, two large manuscript collectanea are frequently cited:

LU. *Leabhar na h-Uidhri*, or *Lebor na h-Uidre*, *Book of the Dun Cow* (RIA.). The principal scribe died in 1106, but there are later interpolations, apparently of the 13th century (see Best, *Ériu* vi. 161 ff.).

Lithographic facsimile published by the RIA. (1879). Diplomatic edition by R. I. Best and Osborn Bergin (1929).

LL. *Leabhar Laighneach*, *Book of Leinster* (Trinity College, Dublin), most of which was transcribed about 1160.

Lithographic facsimile published by the RIA. (1880), with introduction, etc., by R. Atkinson.

ARCHAIC SOURCES

10. Sources linguistically older than the main body of the Würzburg glosses, some even as early as the sixth century, are also extant. Those transmitted in manuscripts of a later date have, however, been considerably modernized, and the remainder are too scanty to permit of our establishing an earlier

stage of the language for more than a few isolated forms. In the present work such forms are called archaic (arch.). The most important collections of them occur in :

1. **Wb. I.** the *prima manus* of the Würzburg codex, see § 5 (collected by Zimmer, *Gloss. Hib.* p. xiii. and *Supplem.* p. 6; also *Thea.* i. p. xxiv.).

2. **Cam.** A Cambrai ms. written between 763 and 780 contains a short homily in Irish interspersed with Latin, transcribed—with every misreading which the Irish script could suggest—by a Continental copyist ignorant of Irish (ed. *Thea.* ii. 244 ff.).

3. Three manuscripts in Paris and Florence contain some Irish glosses, perhaps originally the work of Adamnan (Ir. Adomnán, † 704), on excerpts from Filargyrius's scholia on Virgil's *Bucolics* (ed. *Thea.* ii. 46 ff., 360 ff.). All three were copied, with numerous errors, by Continental scribes, as were also a few glosses recently discovered in a manuscript at Naples (*ZCP.* xxi. 280 ff., xxii. 37 ff.).

4. A single folio (palimpsest) of a manuscript in Turin, containing a few glosses on the second Epistle of St. Peter (*Thea.* ii. 713 f.).

5. The Irish names in earlier Latin writings (*Thea.* ii. 259 ff.), in particular those in the notes on the life of St. Patrick by Muirchu macu Machthéni and Tirechán preserved in the Book of Armagh (§ 7, 4) and first written down at the end of the seventh century; further, those in the *Vita Columbae* compiled by Adamnan (Adomnán) between 688 and 704 and preserved in a manuscript written before A.D. 713.

For the language of these sources see *ZCP.* i. 347 ff., iii. 47 ff.

INSCRIPTIONS

11. Older as a rule even than the above archaic material are the sepulchral inscriptions in a special alphabet called *ogom* or *ogum* in Middle Irish, *ogham* in Modern Irish. There are about three hundred altogether, most of which have been found in the southern half of Ireland. Of particular importance

are some twenty inscriptions found in Britain, chiefly in Wales and the adjacent districts, where colonists from Southern Ireland had settled in the third century A.D. ; for most of these inscriptions are bilingual, with a Latin version accompanying the Ogam. The earliest Ogam inscriptions, which show phonological marks of great antiquity, cannot be dated with certainty, but some of them are undoubtedly as old as the fourth century.

12. The Ogam alphabet was still understood throughout the Middle Ages and was occasionally employed in marginalia (e.g. in Sg.). It consisted of 1-5 strokes cut beside or across a central line for consonants, and of 1-5 notches (short strokes when written) on the central line for vowels. According to medieval sources the alphabet is as follows :



The symbol for *f* still denotes *w* or *v* in the earlier inscriptions ; initially and medially it always represents Latin *v*, never *r*. The sign for *h* has hitherto been found only in later inscriptions, while *z* is not reliably attested at all. Occasionally a second symbol for *c* (or *cc* ?) is found, viz. a cross intersected by the central line *×*. In the course of time these four sets (*alceme*) of Ogam characters were supplemented by a fifth for the diphthongs, two of whose symbols have already been found in later inscriptions. Other less frequent supplementary symbols (for *p*) may be ignored here.

13. The linguistic material furnished by these inscriptions is very scanty, as they consist almost entirely of proper names. (As a rule the name of the deceased and that of his father or grandfather, both in the genitive, are connected by MAQQI, MAQI 'of the son' or AVI, AVVI 'of the grandson', e.g. DALAGNI MAQI DALI). Since the central line was formed by the edge of the pillar stone, i.e. by that part most exposed to weathering or other injury, the reading—particularly of vowels—is often very uncertain. Furthermore, the very nature of the Ogam script conduces to misspellings, since every misplacement or omission of a stroke produces a different letter. For all these reasons great caution is needed in using the material. A peculiarity of the Ogam inscriptions is the frequent gemination of consonants, even in initial position, without any apparent reason.

14. A complete collection of the inscriptions known at the time of publication was given by

Brash, *The Ogam Inscribed Monuments of the Gaedhail*, ed. G. Atkinson (1879).

A new collection has been begun by

Macal. Macalister, *Studies in Irish Epigraphy*, Parts I-III, 1897-1907 (more than 246 inscriptions to date).

The best collection of the inscriptions found in Wales, etc., is still that by John Rhys, *Lectures on Welsh Philology*, 2nd ed. (1879), p. 272 ff. Cp. also Westwood, *Lapidarium Walliae* (1876-9).

For the language cp. Mac Neill, *PRIA*. xxvii, Sect. C, p. 329 ff. (1909) and *ibid.* xxxiii, Sect. C, p. 33 ff. (1931); Pokorny, *ZCP*. xii. 415 ff.

15. Irish inscriptions in the Roman alphabet are in general later, though a few Christian epitaphs go back to early times.

Collections:

Petrie, *Christian Inscriptions in the Irish Language*, ed. M. Stokes, 2 vols. (1872-8).

Ibid. ii. 296 ff.

Cp. further Macalister, *The Inscriptions of Inishalra, Lough Derg, Co. Galway* (*JRSAL*. xxvi, 1907); *The Memorial Slate of Clonmacnoise, King's County* (1909); Crawford, *A Descriptive List of Early Cross-Slate and Pillars* (*JRSAL*. xiii-xviii, 1913-14).

DIALECTS

16. Linguistic differences in the Old Irish sources are almost all differences of period, and are the result of morphological development. Contemporary divergences, such as would point to dialectal peculiarities, are very rare; cp. for instance the superlative in *-mēm* (§ 371) found only in the Milan glosses, or the varying forms of the preposition *air- ar- ir- aur-* (§ 823), between which, however, no strict line of demarcation can be drawn; further the almost complete absence of *én*, by-form of *sén* 'that' (neut., § 479), in Sg. The paucity of the sources does not suffice to explain this comparative uniformity; in the literary language a levelling and intermixing of dialects must have taken place. This process was undoubtedly assisted from the earliest times by the wandering poets, singers, and scholars, who would naturally wish to be understood everywhere. Further, in the monastic communities of the sixth and following centuries, from which our sources are ultimately derived, the teachers were drawn from various parts of the country.

PRINCIPAL WORKS OF REFERENCE

Tourneur, *Esquisse d'une histoire des études celtiques* (1905). R. I. Best, *Bibliography of Irish Philology and of Printed Irish Literature* (National Library of Ireland, 1913); *Bibliography of Irish Philology and MS. Literature, 1913-1941* (Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies, 1942). Thurneysen, *Die keltischen Sprachen* (in Streitberg, *Geschichte der indogermanischen Sprachwissenschaft seit ihrer Begründung durch Franz Bopp*, v. i (1916), p. 281 ff.).

I. GRAMMARS

17. A. Grammars of all the Celtic languages, including Old Irish:

1. Joh. Casp. Zeuss, *Grammatica Celtica* (1853).

The basic work in which the earliest forms of the Celtic languages were for the first time scientifically studied. Completely revised and enlarged in the

Editio altera, curavit H. Ebel (1871).

Still valuable for its collections of material. Cp.

Güterbock and Thurneysen, *Indices glossarum et vocabulorum Hibernicorum quae in Grammaticae Celticae editione altera explanantur* (1881).

The second part contains an index of words explained in the Irish sections of the Gr. C. Supplemented by

Hogan, RIA., *Todd Lecture Series*, vol. IV. (1892), 267 ff.

Irish words mentioned in the other sections of the Gr. C. or merely cited in the Irish sections.

Tourneur, *Indices omnium vocabulorum linguae praeae Gallicae et vetustae Britannicae quae in Grammaticae Celticae editione altera explanantur* (ACL. III. 109 ff.).

2. Ped. Holger Pedersen, *Vergleichende Grammatik der keltischen Sprachen*, 2 vols. (1909-13).

Traces the development of the Celtic languages from the earliest down to modern times. Cp. Thurneysen, *IF. Ann.* xxvi. 24 ff., xxvii. 13 ff., xxxii. 23 ff.

Ped². Henry Lewis and Holger Pedersen, *A Concise Comparative Celtic Grammar* (1937).

A much abbreviated edition of the preceding work, brought up to date.

18. B. Grammars of Early Irish :

3. Windisch, *Kurzgefaaste irische Grammatik mit Lesestücken* (1879).

Translated by Norman Moore, *A Concise Irish Grammar with Pieces for Reading* (1882), and Rev. James P. M'Swiney, *Compendium of Irish Grammar* (1883).

4. Hogan, *Outlines of the Grammar of Old Irish, with Text and Vocabulary* (1900).

5. Strachan, *Old Irish Paradigms and Selections from the Old Irish Glosses, with Notes and Vocabulary* (1904-5); third edition by Osborn Bergin (1929).

The selections, arranged to illustrate the different parts of the verb, afford an excellent introduction to the study of the Old Irish conjugations and the syntax of the verb.

6. Vendryes, *Grammaire du Vieil-Irlandais (Phonétique—Morphologie—Syntaxe)*, 1908.

7. F. W. O'Connell, *A Grammar of Old Irish* (1912).

8. Pokorný, *A Concise Old Irish Grammar and Reader*, Part I: *Grammar* (1914).

9. Pokorný, *A Historical Reader of Old Irish* (1923).

An introduction to Irish grammar through the medium of short texts.

10. Pokorný, *Altirische Grammatik* (*Sammlung Gösschen*), 1925.

Greatly condensed.

11. Melville Richards, *Llawlyfr Hen Wyddeleg* (1935).

A short grammar and reader with glossary.

Cp. also Ó Máille, *The Language of the Annals of Ulster* (1910).

Traces the development of Irish as shown in these Annals down to the year 1000.

II. DICTIONARIES

19. There is as yet no complete dictionary of Early Irish.

1. A glossary of all words found in the Old Irish sources listed above was undertaken by

Ascoli, *Glossario dell' antico Irlandese* (1907).

The work, left unfinished, contains only the letters A E I O U L R S F N M G and a few words beginning with C.

2. Windisch, *Irische Texte mit Wörterbuch* (1880).

In addition to the words occurring in the texts edited, the glossary contains a large selection from the vocabulary of Old and Middle Irish. Cp. the criticism by Zimmer, *Keltische Studien* 1. (1881).

3. Kuno Meyer, *Contributions to Irish Lexicography*, Vol. I, Part I (1906).

Covers only A-DNO. An extensive collection of Old and Middle Irish words from printed and manuscript sources, with references.

4. A corpus of the earlier language, with references, is projected in the

Dictionary of the Irish Language based mainly on Old and Middle Irish Materials, published by the Royal Irish Academy.

Fascicles already published: I D-DEGÓIR under the editorship of Carl T. S. Macstrander (1913); II (general editor Osborn Bergin) E-EXTAIS edited by Maud Joynt and Eleanor Knott (1932).

5. Pending the publication of the above dictionary, the materials collected for it are being made available in

Contributions to a Dictionary of the Irish Language.

Fascicles already published: M, N-O-P, R, arranged by Maod Joynt (1939-40); T-TNÚTHAIGID arranged by David Greene and E. Ó. Quin (1943); U arranged by Teresa Condon (1943).

6. The task of bringing together all Early Irish words found in published glossaries has been undertaken in

Hessen's Irish Lexicon, a Concise Dictionary of Early Irish with Definitions in German and English, by Séamus Caomhánach, Rudolf Hertz, Vernam E. Hull, and Gustav Lehmacher S.J., with the assistance of many collaborators.

In progress since 1933; published to date, vol. 1: A-CENNAID; vol. II: I-RUUD.

20. Pending the completion of the above works, glossaries to individual texts have to be consulted. The following, which provide complete vocabularies of important texts, may be mentioned:

7. Atkinson, The Passions and Homilies from the Leabhar Breac; Text, Translation and Glossary (RIA., Todd Lecture Series, vol. II.), 1887;

Ancient Laws of Ireland, vol. VI (1901): Glossary to vols. I-V.

Cp. Stokes, Trans. Phil. Society 1888-90, p. 230 ff., and A Criticism of Dr. Atkinson's Glossary to Volumes I-V of the Ancient Laws of Ireland (1903).

8. Windisch, Die altirische Heldensage Táin Bó Cúalnge nach dem Buch von Leinster in Text und Übersetzung mit einer Einleitung (1905).

9. G. Calder, Auraicept na n-Éces, The Scholars' Primer . . . with Introduction, Translation of the Ballymote Text, Notes and Indices (1917);

Togail na Tebe, The Thebaid of Statius. The Irish Text . . . with Introduction, Translation, Vocabulary and Notes (1922).

Cp. also Archiv für Celtische Lexikographie (ACL.), herausgegeben von Wh. Stokes und Kuno Meyer, 3 vols. (1900-1907).

Kuno Meyer, *Zur Keltischen Wortkunde*: §§ 1-23, *Sitzungsberichte der Kgl. Preussischen Akad. der Wissenschaften, Phil.-Hist. Classe*, 1912, p. 790 ff.; §§ 25-40, *ibid.* p. 1144 ff.; §§ 41-58, *ibid.* 1913, p. 445 ff.; §§ 59-76, *ibid.* p. 950 ff.; §§ 77-101, *ibid.* 1914, p. 630 ff.; §§ 102-130, *ibid.* p. 939 ff.; §§ 131-154, *ibid.* 1917, p. 624 ff.; §§ 155-189, *ibid.* 1918, p. 618 ff.; §§ 190-235, *ibid.* 1919, p. 374 ff.; §§ 235-251, *ZCP.* xiii, 184 ff.

For the modern language it will be sufficient to mention:
 Dinneen, *Foclóir Gaedhúige agus Béarla. An Irish-English Dictionary*.—Second edition 1927.

III. ETYMOLOGICA

21. Works on the etymology of various Celtic languages include:

Stokes, *Urkeltischer Sprachschatz, übersetzt überarbeitet und herausgegeben von Bezzenberger*, 1894 (= Fick, *Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der indogermanischen Sprachen*, 4. Auflage, 2. Teil).

Macbain, *An Etymological Dictionary of the (Scottish) Gaelic Language*, 2nd edition 1911.

V. Henry, *Lexique étymologique des termes les plus usuels du breton moderne*, 1909 (*Bibliothèque bretonne armoricaine*, fasc. III.).

The relation of the phonetics and morphology of Irish to those of the other Indo-European languages is analysed by Brugmann (and Delbrück), *Grundriss der vergleichenden Grammatik der indogermanischen Sprachen*. I, 1—II, 3, zweite Bearbeitung, 1897-1916.

IV. PRINCIPAL JOURNALS

22. *RC. Revue Celtique*, founded by H. Gaidoz, 51 vols., 1870-1934.

Continued as:

Études Celtiques, publiées par J. Vendryes, 1936—(in progress).

ZCP. *Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie*, founded by Kuno Meyer and L. Chr. Stern, 1897, vols. xiii-xxi edited by J. Pokorný with the collaboration of R. Thurneysen.

Ériu, founded as the journal of the School of Irish Learning, Dublin (edd. Kuno Meyer and John Strachan, vol. i. 1904), since 1928 published by the RIA. (edd. Osborn Bergin, T. F. O'Rahilly and Eleanor Knott).

ORTHOGRAPHY

23. The sources of Old Irish—with the exception of the Ogam inscriptions (§ 12)—are written in the Roman alphabet, and the characters have in general their Latin values. The letters *k*, *y*, *z* occur only in isolated loan-words; e.g. *prid kalde gl. pridie kalendas* Sg. 220*1; *oinsyllabeche* 'monosyllabism' 207*10 beside normal *sillab* 'syllable'; *baistris-i* 'he baptized him' Thes. II. 241, 15 (Arm.), normally *baistim* 'baptizo'. The letter *g* is also rare, e.g. *aequinocht* 'aequinoctium' Thes. II. 14, 35 beside *ecenocht* ML. 111*9; occasionally it appears in a native word, e.g. *uisq(us)* 'water' Wb. 11*17, ML. 93*12 for normal *uisce*, influenced by Lat. *uique*.

24. The following points should also be noted:

1. The ligature *æ* can be used as in late Latin to represent *e*, including short *e*; e.g. *æells* 'church' Wb. 28*24 beside *ells* 16*6, *foirggæ* 'sea' Sg. 124*1 beside *foirree* 67*9.

On the other hand, most scribes clearly distinguish it from *æi*, which is interchangeable with *ai* and represents a true diphthong (§ 66). Spellings like *æesca* for *éscá* 'moon' Thes. II. 20, 39, *dæc* ML. 111*3 for *dé dé* 'God's', *éancheillæ* 'of one meaning' Sg. 27*3 for *-chéille* are rare.

æ for the old diphthong first appears in Mid. Ir. *æsa*.

2. *c* and *g* before *e* and *i* are never assimilated as in English and the Romance languages. For *ci* instead of *ch* see § 28.

3. *x*, as in Latin, can represent, not merely the dental, but also—before *g*—the guttural nasal (*ŋ*). Even here, however, it has a dental value when the group *ng* has arisen through loss of an intervening vowel. Thus in the orthography of Old Irish *ingen* represents two distinct words: *ingen* 'nail' (Lat. *unguis*, Mod. Ir. *lenga*) has *ng*, while *ingen* 'daughter' (Ogam *INGENA*, Mod. Ir. *ingean*, *nihean*) is pronounced *in-ŋen* with dental *x* followed by a spirant.

For the spelling *ingert* (Lat. *incertus*) ML. 61*15, see § 915 c.

4. *u* is vocalic, never consonantal (*u* or *v*).

In a few archaic sources *u* represents a *u* which subsequently disappeared, e.g. *Connal*, later *Connall*, see *Alt. Ir. Dict.* n. 4 (cp. § 202, 1). The glide *u* of § 102, 6 is doubtless also a sort of *u*.

5. *x* represents the group *chs*; e.g. *foxel* *foxal* 'taking away', *foxlá* 'ablative case', *fo-róxl* 'has taken away' *Wb.* 27*19 beside *fochsul* *ML* 93*5, *fo-rochsalsat* 'they have taken away' 18*11; *oxalaib* *Tur.* 35, *oxla* *Thea.* n. 255, 5, etc., *Mld. Ir.* *ochsal* 'axilla'; *díxa* *gl. comuera* (pl.) *ML* 96*9, from *dígas* 'high'; similarly *dianigedar* 'is, exists' § 762 b, *alrdíxa* 'productus'.

On the other hand, the sound-group *ks* is represented by *cs*, e.g. *alcshu* 'seeing'; *x* first appears in Middle Irish manuscripts.

25. *h* (except in the combinations *ch*, *th*, *ph*, § 28) has been taken over from Latin as a mute letter only. It has no phonetic value, and is arbitrarily prefixed to words beginning with a vowel, particularly to words which would otherwise be very short, such as those consisting of a single vowel; e.g. *hi* beside *i*, deictic particle § 474 (cp. Late Lat. *hi* *hie* for *ii* *iis*); *hi* beside *i* 'in', *hó* beside *ó* 'from', *hé* beside *é* 'he', pl. 'they', similarly *hed* beside *ed* 'it'. It is often prefixed to longer words beginning with *ui* *ua*, probably to prevent the Latin pronunciation *ui* *ua*; e.g. *huise* beside *uise* 'just', *hulle* beside *ulle* 'whole', *hásal* beside *úsal* 'high'; also to words which resemble Latin words with *h*, e.g. *hie* *hice* beside *ie* *ice* 'salvation' (cp. Lat. *hie* 'here'), *hómon* *hómun* beside *ómun* 'fear' (cp. *homo*), *hires*(s) beside *ires*(s) 'faith' (cp. *heres*). But it is found, particularly in *Sg.*, before other words also, e.g. *hessérge* beside *essérge* 'resurrection'; sometimes even as the initial of the second element of a compound, e.g. *amhires* 'unbelief' beside *amires* (cp. *hires* above), *da-huici* 'understands it' beside *da-uici*.

There are only isolated cases of its use as a mark of hiatus in the interior of words, e.g. in the foreign *Israhel* (a spelling also found in Latin), and even in *gen. sg.* *rehe* 'of a period' *Wb.* 4*11 beside *dat. pl.* *réib* 22*8.

Even in Latin loan-words it is not consistently used, for *h* was mute in these also; cp. *umaldóit* *omaldóit* beside *humaldóit* 'humilitas', *úair* beside *hóir* acc. dat. sg. 'hora'.

Though the letter *h* was merely graphic, Old Irish had also a spoken *h* (§ 240), for which, however, there was no symbol; the use of Latin *h* to represent it dates from the Mid. Ir. period. An early instance may be an *hall* 'something else' in the marginal note Sp. 217 (Thea. II. xxii). In archaic *meumhí* gl. *unimicítates* Wb. I. 13*21 *h* stands for spirant *ch*.

26. Length in vowels is often, though by no means consistently, marked by placing over the syllable an acute accent, which probably derives from the Roman apex. This accent is also found indiscriminately over the first or second element of the diphthongs *ai* *ae*, *oi* *oe*, *au*, *iu*, *ui*, *eu* *eo*, *íu*. In the present work the diphthongs with *-i* are printed *ai* *oi* *ui* in order to distinguish them from *ä* *ö* *ü* followed by the glide *i* (§ 86). Thus *baith* 'foolish', *oin* 'one', *drai* 'magician', with true diphthongs, as against *lám* acc. dat. sg. of *lám* 'hand', *hóir* acc. sg. 'hour' (gen. *hóre*), *rúin* acc. dat. sg. of *rúin* 'secret'. In other diphthongs the accent is placed over the first element: *de* *é* *du* *éu* *éi* *éu* *éu* *éu*.

In general, marks of length omitted in the MSS. are inserted, except in the cases mentioned § 48. It is unlikely that the later pronunciation *é*, with the stress on the *e*, had developed in the O.Ir. period.

27. In archaic texts, and also in Arm., length in vowels may be shown by doubling; e.g. *baan* 'white', *ee* 'he' Cam.; *cúrsagad* 'reproving' Thea. II. 242, 11 (Arm.), otherwise *cúrsagad cúrsachad*.

In Wb. also doubling is frequent, but—except in compensatorily lengthened *ē* (§ 54)—is restricted to long final syllables; e.g. *fías fías* beside *fás* 'empty', *indecbál* beside *indecbál* 'glory', *dée* beside *dé* 'God's', *rii* beside *ri* 'king', *móer* beside *mór* 'great', *rúun* *rúin* beside *rúin* 'secret'. On the other hand, spellings like *ilethe* 'saved' 5*4, a *chéle* 'his fellow' 6*4, are quite exceptional. This restriction shows that doubling is intended to express something more than mere

length, perhaps a pronunciation bordering on disyllabic in certain positions of the word in its clause or in slow speech. Words in which vowels formerly constituting two syllables have become monosyllabic by contraction show similar fluctuation in spelling; e.g. *tintúth* 'translation' 12¹⁰ beside *tintúth* 19¹⁷ (from **t-íad-súth*). Only in such words is doubling found in later sources also: *impúnd* 'turning' Sg. 202⁸ beside *impúd* 106¹⁰ (from **imb-súth*); see § 113.

In verse monosyllables with a long vowel or a diphthong at the end of a line sometimes count as two syllables.

28. For the spirants (or fricatives) Latin offered only five symbols: *s*, *f*, and in Greek words *ch* *th* *ph*, all of which are used in Irish. The symbols *f* and *ph* have the same phonetic value; *ph* is normally used at the end of a syllable or where the spirant has arisen from lenition of *p* (§ 231, 5), *f* in all other cases. Examples: *olph* 'appearance', *neph-ríagáide* 'irregular', in *phreceptóirí* 'praeceptores'; but *fér* 'man', *Filistínib* dat. pl. 'Philistines' Ml. 56⁶, *Micéidir* 'he will be left', etc. Where the spirant represents original lenited *sw* (§ 132), either may be used: *tiníed* and *tinphed* 'aspiration' Sg. (for *-seed*). The forms *cammalf* (read *-aif*!) 'however' Wb. 10¹¹, in Sg. always *camaiph*, and *gralf* 'grave accent' Sg. 213² are exceptional.

In Sg., as well as in Mid.Ir. manuscripts, *c* *t* (*p*) with the suprascript sign of the Greek *spiritus asper* (*h*) are sometimes written for *ch* *th* (*ph*).

The sound-group *cht* is not infrequently represented by *ct*, e.g. *act* beside *acht* 'but' (cp. Lat. *autothones* for Gk. *αὐτόθρονες*, etc.).

29. For the voiced spirants there were no unambiguous symbols in Latin. In Irish the letters for the mediae are also used for the homorganic spirants. Thus *g*, *d*, and *b* represent respectively the (Modern Greek) spirants γ, δ, β. In addition, Irish had a spirant *m*, a nasal in the articulation of which the lips, instead of being closed, formed a narrow friction channel to produce a nasalized β. This sound is not distinguished in

writing from the pure nasal *m*. In the present work it is denoted by *μ* where attention is drawn to its pronunciation.

30. The following symbols are accordingly used for the spirants :

	voiceless	voiced
guttural :	<i>ch</i> (<i>x=chs</i> § 24)	<i>g</i>
dental :	<i>s</i>	—
interdental :	<i>th</i>	<i>d</i>
labial :	<i>f</i> , <i>pʰ</i>	<i>b</i>
nasal labial :	—	<i>m</i>

For variations in spelling see § 123 ff.

Like *m*, the letters *n*, *r*, *l* can each represent two sounds, *lenited* and *unlenited* (§ 135); the *lenited* sounds are, where necessary, denoted by *n̄*, *r̄*, *l̄*.

31. To represent medial and final *voiced stops* the tenuis symbols *c t p* are used instead of *g d b* :

1. regularly after vowels,
2. optionally after consonants.

An initial *voiced stop* is represented by the corresponding *tenuis* only in certain *sandhi* positions (where the final of the preceding word causes nasalization, § 236).

For the origin of this usage see § 915.

Thus where Mod.Ir. writes *éag eug* 'death', *éad eud* 'hundred', *ab* 'abbot' (Lat. *abbas*), O.Ir. writes *éa, éét, ap, pí, apíd*.

On the other hand, we find constant fluctuation between *condelg* and *condelc* 'comparison', *cumgat* and *cumeat* 'they can', *ord* and *ort* 'rank, grade' (Lat. *ordo*), *scribend* and *scribent* 'writing' (Lat. *scribendum*), *burbe* and *burpe* 'folly', *edhart* and *edpart* 'oblation', etc., where the pronunciation is always *g, d, b*.

There are, however, certain deviations from the above rule :

(a) Very exceptionally, where two words are written together, the initial of the second is treated as though it were

in medial position; e.g. *natiubrad* Wb. 9⁴²⁰ for *na-diubrad* 'let him not defraud'; *stoiŕi* Ml. 46¹⁷ for a *doiŕi* 'out of servitude'.

(b) The use of single *g* *d* *b* to represent stops in true medial position is rare, and may be attributed either to attempts at etymological spelling or to scribal errors; e.g. *ad-obarar* 'is offered' Wb. 10³, 11¹² (cp. Ml. 60¹⁷, 14¹⁶) beside *ad-oparar* Wb. 11¹⁵, influenced by *edhart idhart* 'oblation'; *tegad* 'luck' Ml. 39¹⁶, normally *tecad*.

Collection: Strachan, ZCP. iv. 54.

In archaic sources this spelling seems to be more frequent; e.g. *agudemathacha*, old gloss on *appealatio* (K. Meyer, *Zur Kelt. Wortkunde* §§ 98, 130), later *ac(s)allam* 'addressing'; re-slogeth gl. *obscrypta est* Wb. I. 13²⁸⁴ (to *shuid*), *adob-ragart* (for later *adob-*) gl. *use fascinant* 19³ (cp. ZCP. xii. 208).

(c) In several manuscripts *gy* *dd* *bb* are occasionally written after vowels and consonants alike. This spelling is doubtless due to the fact that voiced consonants were originally geminated in all these positions; see § 136. Thus *arggit* 'of silver' Thea. II. 240, 2 (Arm.) beside *argit*; *condellgg* 'of comparison' Sg. 42⁴, *con-ñ-delggaddar* 'they are compared' 39¹¹ beside *con-delgatar*; *sacardd* 'sacerdos' 54¹¹, Tur. 49 beside *sacart* *sacard*; *abbath* acc. sg. 'abbot' Thea. II. 242, 21 (Arm.). In Wb. there is only one instance: *claindde* 'of children' 28¹⁷.

(d) After vowels the etymological spellings *cg* *td* *pb* are occasionally found; e.g. *ecguisti* gl. *obesti* Ml. 65² for *ecuisti* (cp. *gwisti*) to *ad-gù(1)si* 'wishes'; *cotdlies* 'he can (do) it' Wb. 5⁴⁰ for *cotlee*, because the infixed pronoun generally appears as *d*; *nepbuih* 'non-being' 14¹⁶ for *nepuih* (*buih* 'being').

32. Accordingly the letters *c* *t* *p*, *g* *d* *b* have the following phonetic values:

1. *c* *t* *p* represent voiceless stops in absolute anlaut and after *s*; after other consonants and after vowels they may represent either voiceless or voiced stops.

2. *g* *d* *b* represent voiced stops in absolute anlaut, in cases of gemination, and in the groups *ad* *ld* *mb*, but voiced spirants after vowels. After most consonants they may represent either voiced stops or voiced spirants.

In doubtful cases their precise value may be ascertained from the modern pronunciation; failing that, from the etymology or from the interchange of *g* and *c*, *d* and *t*, *b* and *p*.

33. The *punctum delens* over a consonant is used as a regular symbol in certain positions.

1. It is frequently placed over nasals inserted between a nasalizing final and the following initial (§ 236); e.g. *amal ñ guiss* 'as he entreats' Wb. 24¹⁹; *fri rainn ñail* (*n-aill*) 'to another part' Sg. 212⁶; *dereð mbetho* (*m-betho*) 'the end of the world' Wb. 10²³.

2. It is also found over nasals in medial position between consonants; e.g. *forðgaire* 'command', *frechðaire* *frechðaire* 'present'.

3. In Sg. and later manuscripts it is placed over *f* and *s* to denote the 'lenition' of these consonants. For their pronunciation see §§ 131, 133.

In *marðassar* 'seven (persons)' Thea. ii. 241, 17 (Arm.) *f* serves a different purpose: it indicates that *f* has here replaced *s* (*seizzer* 'six'); see § 132.

34. Division of words. In general all words which are grouped round a single chief stress and have a close syntactic connexion with each other are written as one in the manuscripts. Thus conjunctions and pronouns affixed to them are written with the following verb, the article and attached possessives with the following noun, the copula with the following predicate, prepositions and affixed pronouns or article with the following verb or noun, enclitics with the preceding stressed word, etc. Examples: *acmæchotæhela* Wb. 5⁹ for *ac ma cho-t cheia* 'save that it conceals it'; *isnðcualaidi* 5²¹ for *in nð eðiald n* 'have ye not heard?'; *istrisændædeia* 4³³ for *is tri-æan dæde sin* 'it is through these two things'; *dierfirianugadai* 4¹⁷ for *dí ar firianugad n* 'to our justification';

nimcharat sa 5·6 for ní-m charat sa 'they love me not'. Occasionally, however, some of these elements are written separately.

This writing of word-groups rather than single words is a characteristic feature of Old Irish.

In the present work, apart from close compounds, words are separated so far as is consonant with general orthographical rules. Certain naturally coalescent groups are, however, written together, e.g. prepositions with a following article or pronoun, conjunct particles (§ 38, 2) with an appended pronoun or with forms of the copula. Further, pretonic prepositions and conjunct particles, with or without an infixed pronoun, are separated from the following stressed element of the verb only by a turned period ('). A hyphen is inserted between the elements of certain groups and before most enclitics. Thus the above examples are here written *aet ma chot-chela*, *in-nád cúaid-sí*, *nim-charat-sa*, *is trisa n-déde-sin*, *díar firiánugad-ní*, etc.

The turned period before a verbal form like *-cumgat* (§ 31) indicates that pretonic elements have been omitted.

35. Abbreviations. Owing to the limited space at their disposal, the glossators often employ quite capricious abbreviations. For certain words, however, stereotyped symbols or suspensions, some of them of Roman origin, are used :

- ⁊ for Lat. *et*, Ir. *oens aens* 'and' (§ 878).
- í for Lat. *vel*, Ir. *mō nā* 'or' (§ 885).
- as for *amal* (arch. *amall*) 'as' (§§ 826, 911).
- dā for *danau dano* 'then, also' (§ 900).
- dí for *dídla didu* 'then' (§ 901).
- íā or íāe for *immurgu* 'however' (§ 907).
- for *trá* 'then' (§ 901).

i., the Latin symbol for *id est*, was often read by Irish scribes simply as *id*, and rendered in Irish by *ed-dn* 'that'. Sometimes, notably in *ML*, it is followed by a complete sentence prefaced by *sech is* or *noch is*, the Irish equivalent of *id est* (§§ 883, 890); in such cases *i.* is nothing more than a graphic symbol.

ЭСР. xviii, 427 ff.; xxv, 132 f. In 146a Thea. n. 241, §. 16 (Arm.) the *i* is a Latinism.

ca. for *exist*—Lat. *quaestio*, sometimes placed at the beginning of an interrogative sentence.

ni for *ni ans(a)s*, lit. 'it is not difficult', frequently employed to introduce the answer to a question.

PHONOLOGY

STRESS

Zimmer, *Keltische Studien* n., 1894; Thurneysen, *BC.* vi. 129 ff., 309 ff.

36. I. Words susceptible of full stress take this on the first syllable, e.g. *feirsingmenonnaige* 'magnanimity'. The stress is expiratory and very intense, as may be seen from the reduction of unstressed syllables (§§ 43, 106). It is this reduction that enables us to infer the position of the stress in Old Irish; further evidence is supplied by the pronunciation of the modern dialects, although in a few of these the stress has shifted in certain cases.

The above rule holds for all simple words and for nominal compounds, including participles.

37. II. DEUTEROTONIC AND PROTOTONIC VERBAL COMPOUNDS

Where one or more prepositions are compounded with a finite verb the stress normally falls on the second element, i.e. in simple compounds on the verb itself (on the first syllable), in multiple compounds on the second preposition. The first preposition, in fact, does not form a close compound with the second element, and may be separated from it by a personal pronoun (§ 409 ff.), in verse even by other words.

Examples: *de-moiniur* 'I think', *ad-rfmi* 'counts', *ar-égl* 'complains', *con-rig* 'binds', *cita-bíat* 'they perceive'.

With two prepositions: *de-for-magar* 'is increased', *de-ad-bat* 'shows', *as-in-gaib* 'exceeds', *for-con-gur* 'I command'.

With three: *con-to-ehm-airt* ('to-ehm-) 'thou hast shattered', *du-air-n-gerat* ('air-in-gerat') 'they promise'.

32. On the other hand the stress falls on the first preposition in the following cases (prototonic forms) :

1. In the imperative, except when a personal pronoun is attached to the first preposition; e.g. *to-mil* 'eat!' (sg.), *com-id* 'preserve!' (pl.), *dénad* (**de-gnith*) 'let him do!'. But with infixed pronoun: *du-m-em-se* 'protect (sg.) me', *atom-ro-choil* 'determine (sg.) me', *atab-gobed* 'let it reprehend you', *do-a-n-gnith* 'make (pl.) them'.

2. After the following conjunctions and particles, hereafter referred to as *conjunct particles* because requiring the 'conjunct flexion' of verbs (§ 542) :

(a) The negative particles *ní*, *nícon*, *ná*, *nád* (*nach-*), *nacon* (§ 860 ff.), and their compounds such as *ca-ní* 'nonne?', *ma-ní* 'if not', *ee-ní* 'though not', *co-ní conná eona* 'that not', *arna* 'in order that not'.

Examples: *nífo-dmat* 'they do not endure'; *ní-de-rsaigi* (**de-ro-*) 'it does not surpass'; *nícon-thesoram* 'we do not destroy'; *an-nad com-air-lécinib* 'while I shall not permit'; *ma-ní-toilbred* (**to-bered*) 'if he should not bring'; *arna-to-mnammar* 'so that we may not think'.

(b) The interrogative particle *in* (§ 463): *in-co-soram* 'do we destroy?'. Likewise *co* 'how?' (§ 462): *co-aed* (*ad-ci-*) 'how seest thou?'; and *cecha* *cecha* 'whom-, whatsoever' (§ 461): *cecha-toilbre* 'whosoever thou mayst give'; sometimes also the interrogative pronoun *cla* (*ce*, *ci*), see § 458.

(c) Prepositions in combination with the relative particle (*s)aⁿ* (§ 492), such as *ar-a*, *dí-a* (also for *do-a*), *fu-a*, *ce(c)-a*, *for-a* and *for-sa*, *co-sa*, *fri-sa*, *la-sa*, *tri-sa*; further *í^a* *hí^a* 'in which'.

Examples: *fu-a-to-barr* 'under which is brought', *dí-a-n-dí-lgid* 'to whom ye forgive', *í-n-ais-ód-ethat* 'in which they expound'.

(d) The conjunctions *araⁿ* 'in order that' (§ 898), *dí^a* 'if, when' (§§ 889, 903), *co^a*, *con^a* 'so that' (§ 896 f.); e.g. *ara-fu-lsam* 'so that we may support', *dí-a-n-accomeltar* (*ad-com-*) 'if it is added', *con-for-em-at* 'so that they preserve'.

The prep. *im(m)* in the sense of 'mutually' remains unstressed even after conjunct particles; see § 410 a.

3. (a) On rare occasions a prototonic verb is found introducing a relative clause (§ 493, 5); e.g. *di nusch thórnáther* (*to-fa-rind-*) 'of whatever is denoted' Sg. 59²18.

This may also account for the appearance of a prototonic verb in replies, for that such replies can be in relative construction is indicated by the use of the neg. *nād* and the verbal form *fil* (§ 780, 2). Examples: *Mi-chumai sēn . . . Cumcūm écin* (*com-ic-*) 'Thou canst not (do) that . . . I can indeed' LU 5167; cp. *aimu* (*ad-dam-*) 'I consent' 4896; *aiediū* (*ad-gud-*) 'I invoke (as surety)' Bürgschaft p. 15 § 51d.

(b) The archaic construction in which the verb stands at the end instead of at the head of its clause (§ 513) takes a prototonic verb; e.g. *eulthe* (O.Ir. *eólethe*) *fri cond euiddegar* (*com-di-sag-*) 'five days are required for a "head"' Laws I. 78, 14.

39. III. The verbal particles *ro ru* (§ 526 ff.) and *no nu* (§ 538) at the beginning of a word are unstressed just like prepositions; e.g. *ro-gub* 'has taken', *no-guiled* 'he used to take'.

ro ru is stressed when it follows a pretonic preposition, e.g. *as-ru-hart* 'has said'. But after a conjunct particle it takes the stress as a rule only if the particle has a personal pronoun attached, and after *nād*; otherwise it generally remains unstressed in this position.

Examples: *ni-s-ro-thechtus* 'I have not had them' ML 44^b11, *nad-ro-guatha* 'which have not been done' 115^b4; but *ni-ru-tho-gaitsam* (*thógaitsam* ms.) 'we have not deceived' Wb. 16^a22, *niscn-ru-eccebras* 'I have not desired' ML 136^a7, *na-ro-pridchissem* 'which we have not preached' Wb. 17^a31, *cona-ru-digsetar* 'so that they have not feared' ML 35^a4, *in-ru-ctar-scar* 'whether it had departed' 91^a1, *di-a-ru-chreidsid* 'in whom ye have believed' Wb. 8^a11, *con-ru-fodlinther* 'that it may be supplied' 1^a9.

This rule is not, however, absolute. Before a simple verb, even in the last-mentioned position, *ro* often takes the stress; e.g. *ni-rot-igias* 'I have not read' Sg. 148^a10, *canl-ro-laid* 'have ye not put!' Wb. 15^a1, *ar-a-ro-gbad* 'for which it has

been sung' ML 74^b11, *hl-ro-ghath* 'in which it has been sung' 24^a10, *con-ro-chra* 'that he may love' Wb. 6^a1.

Conversely, unstressed *ro* is sometimes found after pretonic prepositions also, especially in ML; e.g., after *ar-*, where it occurs most frequently: *ar-ru-dí-bald* 'has destroyed' ML 99^a2; after other prepositions: *for-ru-chon-grat* 'has been commanded' 34^a4, *star-ru-suddige[d]* 'has been interposed' 27^a23. Cp. also § 493, 4.

Cp. Ó Malla, *Language of AU.*, § 186. In ML there are a few instances of two prepositions remaining pretonic; e.g. *ad ad-con-rétalg* 35^b13, gl. *quod adstruere*, where the glossator has simply prefixed *ad* to *con-rétalg* 'has built' without shifting the stress.

Sometimes the position of the stress cannot be determined with certainty. For examples of stressed or unstressed *ro-*, see Strachan, *Trans. Phil. Society* 1885-8, p. 176 ff.

40. IV. Words other than verbs which are not stressed on the first syllable would all seem to have originated in the fusion of two or more words. This is undoubtedly true of *aléile arole* 'another' (§ 486), *immailei immaile* 'together' (*imm-aⁿ-le* § 845), *calléile calléile* 'still, however' (from *co-léile, -léile* 'till I leave, till thou leavest'), and probably of *innunn innonn* 'thither, yonder' (§ 483) and *fadéin fadessin* 'self' (§ 485). For *amnín améin amne amnín* 'so, indeed' see ZCP. XIX. 176 (where Pokorny suggests influence of Gk. *ἀμύνω*).

41. Unstressed words. Words which are not themselves fully stressed are attached either (a) to the following word as proclitics, or (b) to the preceding word as enclitics.

(a) includes the article, possessive pronouns, and prepositions before words governed by them; prepositions (§ 37) and infixed personal pronouns before verbs; the forms of the copula (§ 791 ff.); often also conjunctions before verbs.

(b) includes certain demonstrative particles (§ 475 ff., cp. §§ 479, 481) and the emphasizing particles (§ 403 ff.). Certain conjunctions used in principal clauses, such as *daso*, *didiu*, *trá* (§ 900 f.) are not fully stressed either.

The absence of stress is most complete in (1) the article or a possessive pronoun standing between a preposition and the word it governs, (2) infixed pronouns and (sometimes) *re* between preverbs and verbs, and (3) the copula between conjunctions and the predicate.

VOWELS

QUANTITY

42. The mark of length in the written language (§ 26) enables us to distinguish only two quantities, long and short. According to later hardie teaching there was also an intermediate quantity (*ainneadh mairbhénach*; see *Lia Fáil*, No. 4, p. 152; *IGT*, p. 36 § 156). This may have already existed in Old Irish in cases where the mark of length appears only sporadically (cp. §§ 45-47). But no definite conclusion can be reached for our period.

43. 1. The original distinction in the quantity of vowels is generally preserved in the first (i.e. the stressed) syllables of words. In post-tonic syllables all old long vowels have been shortened.

Long vowels appearing in such syllables are either secondary (§§ 44, 45, 113), or have arisen from assimilation to the vocalism of stressed syllables; or they occur in compounds formed after the rule as to shortening had fallen into disuse; e.g. *dermár* and *dermár* (both confirmed by rhyme) 'very great', from *már* 'great'; *comlán* 'complete', *forlán* 'overflow', influenced by the simplex *lán* 'full'. To these must be added certain loan-words like *ahtáil* 'actúils', *enáir* 'lenuárius' (*lenuárius*), which preserve their Latin quantity.

44. 2. Long vowels appear in place of original short vowels:

(a) In compensatory lengthening (§§ 125, 208, 210, 214); e.g. *én* 'bird', *Ó.Bret. éin*; *sét* 'way', *Bret. hent*.

Even in unstressed syllables vowels are lengthened in the instances discussed § 125; e.g. *anál* 'breath', W. *anodl*; *cenél* 'gender, kindred', W. *cenodl*.

(b) Final vowels in stressed monosyllables are lengthened; e.g. *sé* 'six' beside *séssed* 'sixth'; *mé* 'I', but with emphasizing particle *mässe*; -*gé* 3 sg. beside 1 pl. -*gëssam*, subj. of *guidd* 'prays'; *tó* 'yes', IE. **tod*; *trá* 'doomed person' (from **trák-s*), gen. *troch*.

Certain words which generally occur in unstressed position are not lengthened even when they take the stress; e.g. *eo-se* 'till now' (*se* as deictic particle frequently enclitic, § 475); in *se*, in *so* 'this' (§ 478); *immalle* 'together', *ille* 'hither' (le, later la, as preposition mostly proclitic); *de* 'from him, it' (*de* only in ML 69'3, but later common). *amme* 'thus' also seems to have short *a*.

45. (c) Original short vowels are sometimes marked long when followed in the same syllable by unlenited *m*, *n*, *l*, *r* (§§ 135, 140). Accordingly they must have at least sounded longer than the normal short vowel. Most, though not all, of them are long in the modern dialects also.

Examples: *rán* 'part' Wb. 12'13, acc. *ráin* ML 16'15, usually *rann*, *rainn*; *ad-gréinn* 'persecutes' 54'23, 73'1, pl. -*greunat*; *londas* 'fierceness' 18'10, otherwise *londas*; *téitide* 'fiery' 96'17, from *téne* 'fire'; *tróm* 'heavy' Wb. 17'2, otherwise *tromm trom*; *imdae* 'numerous' ML 62'23, otherwise *imd(a)s*; *báil* 'member' Wb. 12'18, pl. *béill* 11'11, otherwise *ball*; *mísl* 6'7, pl. of *míls* 'sweet'; *da-árchemraicset* (-*dr*-from -*ar-ro*-) 'they have collected' ML 61'17; *árt-pharsdae* 'of a high person' Wb. 24'9, otherwise *ard art* 'high'.

In unstressed syllables: *da-sesáinn* (read -*sésáinn*) 1 sg. past subj. 'I should pursue' ML 41'5, *do-rogháinn* 'I should commit' 39'18, ending otherwise -*ainn* -*inn*; *errindem* 'highest' 56'23, to *rind* 'peak'; *ingralmmim* 87'1, dat. sg. of *ingralmm* 'persecution'; *ubúill* 'of apples' 100'21; *adill* gen. of *adall* 'visit' Wb. 14'8; -*acáildad* 'he used to address' ML 108'9, vb.n. *acaldam*; -*epéltas* -*epéltis* 99'2, 121'16, past subj. 3 pl. 'they should die' (3 sg. pres. subj. *at-bela*); *hon dedáru-tul* gl. *taeturnitate* 48'11.

For modern dialectal variations in the quantity of vowels before original double liquids, see T. F. O'Rahilly, *In. Dialects Past and Present*, 49 ff.

46. 3. (a) Vowels are occasionally marked long before *r* + consonant, even where there is no evidence that the *r* was unlenited; e.g. *as·áirec* 'beats' Wb. 11·11 (stem *arg-*), *oin·chérp* 'one body' (*corpus*) 12·12, *nom·éirpim* 'I confide' 6·3. Modern dialects afford examples of similar lengthening.

(b) In stressed syllables the mark of length is sometimes found, especially in Wb., over any vowel in syllabic auslaut which is followed by a lenited consonant; e.g. *as·rúhart* 'has said' Wb. 10·28, *áiliged* 'right' 10·16. 19, *re·cháláimstar* 'which they hear' 11·6, *nime* 'of heaven' Ml. 106·3.

Elsewhere, as in *mág* 'field' Wb. 12·25, the mark of length is probably a mere scribal error.

47. 4. There are indications that stressed long vowels were shortened in hiatus. Thus the plural of *at·tá* 'is' is always *·taam*, *·taath*, *·taat*, and the relative singular nearly always *ei·daas* in *daas*, only once in *dáas* Ml. 85·11. So also out of thirty-seven instances of 3 sg. consuet. pres. *búid búith* 'is wont to be', only two (both in Sg.) are written *búid*. Cp. further *deu deo*, acc. pl. of *día* 'God', also *deacht* 'divinity'.

As early as Wb., however, marks of length are occasionally found, not merely over original long vowels as in *do·gníam* 'we do' 15·9, but also over vowels which were originally short, as in *Ml* nom. pl. 'hot' 29·1. In later texts the mark of length is common, being found even in nonce formations such as *déainmunnichdechaib* 'denominatius' Sg. 2^o1; cp. *dat*. pl. *déib* 39·24, 39·14. Within our period, therefore, hiatus-vowels have been lengthened under the accent, though whether they have the full quantity of other long vowels is doubtful.

48. 5. Vowels in pretonic words are generally shortened in the same way as vowels in post-tonic syllables; e.g. *está·cúta* beside stressed *cát-* (§ 828), *cáth* adj. 'every' beside substantival *cáth* (§ 490).

On the other hand, the mark of length is often placed over final, *a*, *i*, *u*, less frequently (as a rule only in hiatus) over *e* and *o*, whether the vowel was originally long or short. Examples: *á* *blad* 'his food' Wb. 6^b24, *á* *n-áram* 'their number' Ml. 18^a3, *á* *ceandé* 'the race' Wb. 5^a16, *á* *súan* 'out of sleep' Ml. 61^a28. *bá* *fáinred* 'which should be peculiar' Sg. 69^a20, *ará-roét* 'who has assumed' Ml. 25^a10, *atá n-ill* 'that they are many' Wb. 12^a11, *i ním* 'in Heaven' 10^a21, *trí drochgnímu* 'through evil deeds' Ml. 14^a16, *trími-béar* 'it is transferred' 31^a22, *remí-n-starcnaigedar* 'that it makes known before' 18^a12, *robú mór* 'it was great' 96^a10, *ní fú indidit, achi is fe imchomarc* 'not as an assertion, but as a question' 20^a13, *dá dígail* (ms. *dígail*) 'for vengeance' 72^a12, *remé-erhart* (read *-érbart*) 'which he has said before' 15^a3, *cé iadomdu* 'to the Edomites' Ml. 52, *ró-óirdnéd* 'has been ordained' 14^a3; similarly *áirell* 'of the other' Wb. 13^a5, *áirell* 13^a9.

Beyond doubt, therefore, such vowels were sometimes pronounced longer than normally. But whether this was a purely phonetic development is uncertain. It may be that words with an original long vowel sometimes retained their quantity in pretonic position and at other times were shortened. A clear example of this is the conjunction *cha* beside *co* 'although'; and there was doubtless the same fluctuation in the negatives *ní* and *ní* 'not', *maní* and *maní* 'if not'. The influence of such examples may have led to the occasional lengthening of original short vowels also.

In the present work the mark of length is shown in the cases mentioned §§ 45-48 only when it is found in the ms. However, the preps. *á* 'from, by', and *ós* 'above', though the vowel may sometimes have been short, are marked long even where there is no mark of length in the ms.

QUALITY.

49. The quality of the vowels in the Celtic languages is approximately the same as in Greek, Italic, and Armenian. But the great changes that have taken place in the unstressed syllables in Irish make separate treatment of stressed and unstressed vowels desirable.

VOWELS IN STRESSED SYLLABLES

ORIGIN OF VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS IN NATIVE WORDS

The simple vowels (ē ē ī ī ō ō)

50. ē corresponds to :

(a) IE. ē, e.g.

ad-aig 'drives, moves', pl. -agat (for glides like ī in -aig see § 84 ff.), Lat. *agere*, Gk. *áyein*, Skt. *djāti*, ON. *aka*.

an(a)id 'remains', Skt. *śaśti* 'breathes', Goth. *uz-anan* 'to exhale'.

(b) European *a* (Skt. *i*, 'schwa Indogermanicum'), which in ablaut represents the reduced grade of ē, e.g.

athir 'father', Lat. *pater*, Gk. *patēr*, Goth. *fadar*, Skt. *pātd*.

maith 'good', pl. *mathi*, probably cognate with Lat. *mātrās* and kindred words.

Clear examples of *a* as the reduced grade of ē are rare in Irish (cp. W. *had* 'seed', *√dā* 'sow'). But compare *la*(l)the 'day', Gael. abbreviation *la*, with O.Slav. *lěto* 'year', and In. *anad*, W. *anad*, with Gk. *ἡμέρα*. Further, *do-rai* 'has given' (§ 739 IIb), beside pres. *·turti*, presupposes a stem (*do-ra-ad*)-id-, probably with the old ablaut *dā-* from *dā-* (Gk. *da-da-*) and not from *√dā-* 'give'. Poetic *ra-dai* 'was granted' (Bergin, *Ériu* viii. 166, xi. 137) does not come from this root (EC. xi. 399), but is undoubtedly a by-form of *·dēt*, pret. of *daimid* (§ 710), the short vowel being derived from compounds of this verb which had ē in unstressed syllables.

For *a* in the combinations *ar al am an*, also in *ra la*, see §§ 213, 215. For *a < o* see § 81 f., < *e* § 83a.

51. ō (where it does not represent secondarily lengthened *a*) corresponds to :

(a) IE. ō, e.g.

máthir 'mother', Lat. *māter*, Dor. *matrā*.

fás(s) 'empty', Lat. *vacuus*, OHG. *vuosti*.

(b) IE. ō, e.g.

dán (masc. n-stem) 'gift', Lat. *dōnum*, Gk. *δῶρον*.

bláth 'flower', cp. Lat. *flōs*, Goth. *blōma*.

In the Britanniæ dialects, too, original *ē* and *ē* have fallen together (cp. *ē* in Latin loan-words > *ē*). The change is apparently common to all the Celtic languages. Cp. Gaul. *-māros* *Māros* in proper names, Ir. *már* W. *maur* 'great', with Gk. *ἐγχετο-μαρος* 'great at spear-throwing'; Gaul. *Bistomagos*, probably 'field of flowers'.

52. *e* (sometimes written *æ*, § 24, 1) = IE. *ē*, e.g.

deich 'ten', Lat. *decem*, Gk. *δέκα*, OHG. *zehen*.

berid 'carries, bears', Lat. *ferre*, Gk. *φέρω*, O.Slav. *bereti* 'collects'.

ech 'horse', Lat. *equus*.

For *e* < *i* see §§ 73f., 79; < *ea* § 106.

53. The letter *ē* (§ 24, 1) represents two distinct sounds.

(a) The first *ē* is for the most part a development of the old diphthong *eī*. The transition seems to be early, since in the Britanniæ dialects old *eī* is treated like the *ē* of Latin loan-words, and *ē* for *eī* is also found in Gaulish dialects, e.g. *Dēuo-gadīs* 'daughter of a god', *Rē-ēnus* 'Rhine' (Ir. *rian* 'sea').

As a rule this *ē* is still preserved in archaic texts. But in Wb. and later sources it has generally been replaced by the diphthong *ia* when followed by neutral or *u*-quality consonance (§ 156 ff.); hence interchange between *ē* and *ia* is found in closely related forms.

Examples: *-tēged* 'he used to go', *-tēig* 'thou goest', beside *tiagu* 'I go', *-tiagnt* 'they go' (arch. *-tēget* Cam. 38 b); cp. Gk. *ορεύω* 'to walk', Goth. *steigan* 'to ascend'.

ad-tēded 'he used to tell' beside *ad-tiadar* 'is told', *tiad* 'in the presence of', from *√weid-*, Gk. *εἶδος* 'appearance', Lith. *veidas* 'countenance', OE. *witan* OHG. *wizan* 'to reprove'.

rēd 'fit for driving, level, easy', gen. sg. fem. *rēde*, beside *riad* 'a ride, drive', *-riadat* 'they ride, drive', OE. *ridan* OHG. *ritan* 'to ride'.

The same *ē*, *ia* corresponds to Lat. *ē* (also *oe*) in loan-words; e.g. *fiat* 'uēlum', *siāns* 'cēnsus' (beside *sens*, in ML. *sēs*), *sciam* 'schema', *riagel* 'rēgula', *plan* (rarely *pēn*), gen. *pēne*, 'poena'.

As an intermediate form between *ē* and *ia* archaic texts sometimes have *ea*, e.g. *Druih Leas Thea*. n. 268, 30 (Arm.) for later D. *Lias*. This spelling

is still retained in *Sg.* and later sources for the word *dea* 'god' when it means 'idol, false god'. The only example of it in *Wb.* is *fíal* 13*29 for *fial* 'modest'. In isolated instances the diphthong is written *ie*, e.g. *gríen* 'sun' *Thea. n.* 21, 37 for normal *grian*.

The declension of *nom. acc. dia* 'God', in the first instance <**díass* -*an*, *voc. dá* <**díare*, *gen. dá* <**díad*, *dat. dia* <**díeu*, shows that the tendency towards diphthongization had begun before the loss of *u* (§ 204); the spelling *dea* occurs as early as *Cam.*

Final *é* has become *ia* in *cia* 'who?' (§ 456 f.) and *éia* 'although' (§ 909), which in general are closely attached to the following word. Elsewhere it does not seem to have been diphthongized; *cp.* 3 *sg. subj. -tá* (in *Wb.* *-tál*, § 56), 1 *sg. -tias* (*indie. tīagu*) and the like (§ 623). For the comparatives *sia* 'longer' (= *W. hwy*) and *lia* 'more' see § 375.

54. (b) In all other cases *é* represents *ē* (sometimes *d*) which has been lengthened through loss of a following consonant (§§ 125, 208, 210, 214). This compensatorily lengthened *ē* never becomes *ia*, and thus was distinct from the *é* discussed in § 53.

In *Wb.*, even before neutral consonants, this *é* is often written *ée* or *éi*; e.g. *cenél* 'kindred, gender', *neph-chenél* *acc. sg.* 'non-kindred' 5*14 beside *cenél*; *deit déit* 'jealousy' 23*18, 13 beside *ét*; *béas básad* 'custom' beside *bés básad*; *béaire* 'language' beside *béire*; *do-rigénsat* 'they have done' beside *do-rigénsat*; *-céetne* 'first' beside *céetne*; *éiundag* 1*6, 29*7 'slander' beside *éundach*; *céithbuid* 24*4 'sense' beside *céibuid*. Other sources show only isolated examples of this spelling, such as *chéithada* (*gen. sg.*) *Ml.* 28*5, *no-déitnaigti* 'stridebant' 54*20.

55. On the other hand, in final syllables this *é* is generally written *éu*, *éo* or *iu* when it precedes *u*-quality or palatal *l r n*. Before palatal *l r n* the spelling *éia* (*cp.* *éi* above) also occurs. Thus *cenél* 'kindred, gender', *dat. cenéul* *cenfui*, *gen. cenéuil* *cenéoil* *cenfuil* *cenéiuil*; *fír* 'grass', *gen. fíluir*; *én* 'bird', *dat. éun*, *gen. éuin* *éotu éluin*; *ad-gén* 'I have known', 3 *sg. ad-géuin* *-géuin*.

A similar development before *i* is confined to a few words (see § 209); e.g. *ét* 'jealousy', dat. *étu*, gen. *étu* *étu*.

Such words also show diphthongization in non-final stressed syllables when the following syllable contains -*u* or -*i*; e.g. acc. pl. *éouu*, *trianu* from *trén* 'strong', *béolu* from *bél* 'lip'; *de-séculaim* (for earlier -*lin*) 'I explore' from *seél*, gen. *seéull*, 'tidings'. Unstressed vowels, on the other hand, are not diphthongized: *ni-toseéll* Thea. n. 18, 32; *soséelle* 'Gospel', dat. *soséllu*; *ceiséle* 'kind', dat. *ceiséllu* Wb. 2* (recte ^u) 22. Exceptions such as *ceisélu* 3*24 (probably attracted by the shorter *ceiséu*) and *dochenéulaf* nom. pl. 'degenerate' Ml. 122*1 (probably attracted by nom. sg. *dochenéull*) are rare. Diphthongization does not occur in words which have no form ending in a palatal or *u*-quality consonant; e.g. *de-géni* 'he did' (-*gegn*-), *dénim* 'I do' beside deuterotonic *de-gni*.

In the *u* and *o* a trace of the lost consonant appears. Evidently the phonetic distinction between the *i* of § 53 and that of § 54 lies in a tendency towards final lowering (whence *is*) and raising (cp. *ei* in Wb.), i.e. towards *es* and *is* respectively.

56. In Wb. *i* is often written after stressed final *i*, e; e.g. *de-téi* 3 sg. subj. of *de-tag* 'I come' (elsewhere -*té*); *ad-séi* subj. of *ad-sig* 'induces'; *immaéi* 'together', *éi* 'hither', elsewhere *immaé*, *é* (§ 545); *fré déi* (probably *ééi*) 'by day' 6*6, but *fré dé* 6*30 and elsewhere; *ééi* 'of God' 22*10, otherwise (even in Wb.) *éé* *éé*; but always *é* 'he, they', *mé* 'I', *re-té* 'may he be'.

57. *i* corresponds to IE. *i*, e.g.

fir 'of a man', Lat. *viri*.

bibé 'drinks', Skt. *pibati*, Lat. *bibit*.

find 'fair', Gk. *ἵσθαι* 'to appear', Skt. *vináddi* 'finds'.

For *i* < *é* see § 75 ff., *i* in the groups *ri* *li* *ia* *im*, § 214 f.

58. *i*, where it does not represent compensatorily lengthened *i*, corresponds to:

(a) IE. *i*, e.g.

re-bith 'has been struck', O.Slav. *biti* 'to strike'.

li 'colour', W. *lias*, probably cognate with Lat. *liar*, *liāra*.

rīm 'number', OHG. *rīm* 'number', Lat. *ritus* 'institution, rite'.

(b) IE. *ē*, e.g.

sīl 'seed', Lat. *sīmen*, O.Slav. *sěti* 'to sow'.

rī, gen. *rīg*, 'king', Lat. *rēx*, gen. *rēgis*.

mī, gen. *mīs*, 'month', < **mēns*-, Lesb. gen. *μήνας* Lat. *mēnsis*, Goth. *mēsa* 'moon'.

fīr 'true', Lat. *vērū*, O.Slav. *věra* 'faith'.

līn 'number', *līn(a)ld* 'fils', Lat. *plēnus*.

mīl 'animal', Gk. *μήλον* 'sheep, goat'.

In some words the origin of *i* is not clear. Thus in *fīth* gl. *puē* Sp. 7045, 11346 (2042) = Mid.W. *īut* (Mod.W. *und*) 'porridge', O.Bret. O.Corn. *īot*, Mod.Bret. *īoad* (*īod*, Mod.Lat. *folia*, it seems probable that *i* has not developed from *ju* but has been lengthened by attraction to *līn* *fīth* 'fat' (subst.), gen. *fīha*, with original *i*; cp. Gk. *πίσος* 'fat' (subst.), Skt. *pīśāṭh* 'fat' (adj.).

In *īes* (fem. *i*-stem) 'healing, salvation' beside W. Corn. *īach*, Bret. *īac'h* 'healthy' the *i* has certainly not developed from *ju*. Original by-forms with *īeak-* (whence Britanno *īach*) and *īik-* are possible but by no means certain; cp. Gk. *ἰατρον* 'remedy' (see also Sommer, *Wörter und Sachen* vii. 102 ff.).

Another difficult word is *tīr* (neut. *i*-stem) 'land' (Britanno also *tīr*), whence the adj. *tīrim* 'dry'. A stem **tīros-* (Vendryes, MSL. xii. 335) beside *-tīros-* (Gk. *τίρσος*, etc.) is not reliably attested in any other language. Perhaps orig. *tēros-*... with *r*-suffix, whence *tēr-* > *līr* *tīr* (simplified differently in Ocs. *terras* 'land' with secondary *i*); cp. *mīr* 'morsel' (§ 216) < IE. *mīros-*, Lat. *membrum*, Gk. *μῆρ* 'thigh', cognate with Skt. *māṣ*, *māṣadim* 'flesh'.

For *īes* < *īesa-*, fut. of the verb 'to eat', see § 458 a.

59. *ō* corresponds to IE. *ō*, e.g.

ocht 'eight', Lat. *octo*, Gk. *δεκά*.

roth (masc. *o*-stem) 'wheel', Lat. *rota*.

orbe 'inheritance', Goth. *arbi*, cp. Lat. *orbis*, Gk. *ἀποχρεία*.

Armen. *orē* 'orphan'.

For *o* < *u* see § 73 ff., < *a* § 80.

60. *ō*.

Collection: *Zupitza*, ZCP. iii. 275 ff., 391 ff.

(a) Where *ō* is not due to the contraction of *o* and *a* following vowel, it frequently goes back either to the (pre-Irish)

diphthong *ou*, under which IE. *ou* and *eu* had fallen together, or to *ou* followed by a consonant (other than single *s*, see § 69).

Whereas this *ó* is preserved in archaic texts, by the time of Wb. it has generally been diphthongized to *éa* under the accent, except before a guttural (*g*, *ck*). In Ml. and Sg. *éa* has developed before gutturals also, though not consistently. The diphthongization spreads to weakly stressed words like *húare* 'because' Ml. Sg. beside (h)*óre* Wb.; (h)*úa*, prep. before its case, beside (h)*ó* Ml. Sg., in Wb. only *ó*, but *éa* when stressed, as in *áit* 'from thee', (h)*úad* 'from him', etc.; *úas* 'over' Ml. as against *és* Wb., but *t-úas* (stressed) 'up, above', etc., in Wb. as in all other sources.

There are traces of a form *éu* intermediate between *ó* and *éa*; e.g. *éas* 'over', *téare* for *túare* 'food' ZCP. xvii. 196, 198.

Examples:

Original *ou*: *túath* 'tribe, people' (W. *tud*), Goth. *þiuda*, Osc. *toato*; cp. Gaul. *Teutates* (a god), *Marti Toutati*, *Totati-genus*, gen. *Touto-diniciis*, *Toutillus*, *Matribus Ollo-totis*, etc.; arch. Ir. *Tóthal* (man's name), later *Túthal*.

srúaim 'flood, current', Gk. *ῥέμα*.

Original *ou*: *rúad* 'red' (W. *rhudd*), Goth. *rauþs*, Lat. *rufus*, Umbr. acc. pl. *rofs*, Lith. *raudà* 'red colour'; cp. Gaul. *Roudius*, *Anderoudus*.

Original *ou*: *áithed áithad* 'singleness', Gk. *αἰρός* 'alone, self', ON. *auðr* 'desolate'; probably connected with the prep. *ó*, *úa* 'from, by', Lat. *ex-ferre*, O.Pruss. acc. sg. *au-wēman* 'washing off'. For *ar-túaisl* 'listens to' see § 60 a.

For *ó éa* < *op* (*ap*) see § 227 (f).

For the fluctuation between *ó* and *éa* before gutturals compare:

tróg 'miserable' Wb., *tróg* and *trúag* Ml., *trégán* beside *trúag* Sg.; cp. W. *tru*, Gk. *εργαίωσθαι* 'to be exhausted', Gaul. *Trougilus*, *Trogus*.

slóg, gen. *slóig*, 'troop, host', more frequent than *slúag* in Ml. (*slúag* Sg.), W. *lla*, Gaul. *Catu-slugi* (Pliny), O.Slav. *sluga* 'servant'.

Final *ó* is not diphthongized, except for the preposition *ó*, *úa*, which is a prosodic word. Cp. *bó* 'cow', probably < **bous* (orig. *gʷʰous*, Skt. *gauh*), but *búachall* beside *bóchall* 'cowherd', W. *bugeil*, Gk. *βοῦκόων*.

61. (b) Medial *ó* before a consonant may also go back to *ow* after which a non-palatal vowel has been elided; e.g. *cór(a)s* (**cowsre*, § 158) 'peace' from *coir* 'proper, orderly'. Here too diphthongization may take place, but is often prevented by the influence of related words. Thus the prepositions *to* + *fo-* (*tow*') become *táa-* where they are no longer felt as prepositions (as in *táachill* 'sly', to *fochell* 'heed'). Otherwise they become *íd-*; e.g. *tóbe* 'shortening', v.b.n. of *do-fui-buimm*.

62. (c) *ó* representing compensatorily lengthened *ō* (whether original *ō* or lowered *ō* § 73) is sometimes diphthongized, sometimes not; the reasons for this variation are obscure. Examples: *cúlaas* 'he heard' < **cochl* . . . , **cu-ci* . . . , reduplicated pret. of *re-éluinethar*; *dúal* 'plait, tassel' probably < **doklo-*, corresponding to ON. *tafl* OE. *tafl* 'tail'; but *brón* 'grief', W. *brwyn*, probably < **brugno-* (possibly influenced by *broe* 'grief'); *srón* 'nose', W. *ffroen*, < **srongna* (? Cp. Gk. *ρίγχαν, βρίκων, βρίχος*?).

(d) In Latin loan-words also *ó* is often diphthongized; e.g. *glúas(s)* 'glossa'; *úar* beside *hór* 'hora' Wh., but always *fo chét-úir* 'at once' (unstressed).

(e) For *ó* < Ir. *du* see § 69.

ó beside *ō* in *ómun* (later also *óamun*) *ómun* (confirmed by rhyme) 'fear', W. *ofa* (with *ō*), is probably due to the influence of the synonym *úath* (arch. 'úth) 'terror'. For *óúe* 'five' see § 382.

63. It might have been expected that *ó* would remain undiphthongized before *u*-quality consonants, as *ó* remains before palatal. Dat. sg. *óthud* 'singular number, singleness' Sg. 41*8, 92*2, 198*3 is a possible example of this, but is perhaps more likely to be an archaic form used to denote the grammatical term, for *uathud* 71*3 and conversely nom. sg. *hóthud* 198*22, gen. sg. *hóhd* 68*9, are also found. In this period *u*-quality had already begun to disappear.

64. *ú* corresponds to IE. *ū*, e.g.

sruth (*u-stem*) 'brook, stream', W. *ffrud*; cp. Gk. *ῥοις*

Skt. *srutíā* 'flowing'.

luid 'he went', Gk. *ῥαυθε*.

dub (u-stem) 'black', W. *du*; cp. Gk. *τυφλός* 'blind',
Goth. *durubs* 'dumb', Gaul. *Dubis* (river-name).

For *u* < *o* see § 75 ff., < *a* § 80; for *ru* < *ri* § 223, 1.

65. *á*, where it does not represent secondarily lengthened *ā*, corresponds to IE *ā*, e.g.

cál 'back' (W. *cál*), Lat. *cālus*.

rún fem. 'secret' (W. *rūn*), Goth. *rūna*.

már (poetic) 'great number', Gk. *μέριμν*.

For *á* < Ir. *du* see § 69.

THE TRUE DIPHTHONGS

(*ai áe, oi óe, ui, du dó, éu éo, iu, óu*)

For *ie* see § 53, *éu* § 60 ff.

66. *ai áe, oi óe*. In the manuscripts we find not merely *ai* interchangeable with *de*, and *oi* with *de* (the spelling with -e is probably modelled on Latin), but also constant fluctuation between *a* and *o* as the first letter of the diphthong. Thus the Irish word for 'people' (collective) is variously written *ais*, *ies*, *ois*, *óes*, sometimes in the same text. In most cases, however, the etymologically correct letter is used, so that the confusion can hardly be very old (although *maidem* for *meidem* 'boasting' occurs as early as Wb. I. 17¹⁴). The original vowel can often be determined by the aid of *Britannic*, where *oi* turned into *u*, but *ai* into *oi* (W. *oe*).

It is impossible to decide what was the common phonetic value of the two diphthongs. In Modern Irish they have become a monophthong, the quality of which varies in different dialects. In medial position the sound is often represented by *se* in Mid. Ir. MSS. But that it was still pronounced as a diphthong in Old Irish is shown by the transcriptions of it in other languages; e.g. W. *maeyr* for Ir. *mae-estm* 'lad', *Meiduf* in Bede for Ir. *Meidub*, *Meilbrict* in a Runic inscription found in the Isle of Man for *Meil Brigte* (beside *Molmura* for *Meil Mulra*); later, however, *Mekolde* for *Meil Coluim* in Old English chronicles, especially from A.D. 1000 onwards, *Melpatrekr* for *Meil Pátré* in the Icelandic *Landnámabók* (RC. III. 188 ff.).

Forms such as Ogam *collasot*, *collasota* beside *collasotas* representing the later gen. *Collbad* are explained, perhaps correctly, by Pokorny (KZ. L. 48 ff.) as due to faulty spelling. His explanation of the interchange

of *ai* and *ei*, e.g. in *faillid* 'glad' and *faillie* 'gladness' (*faillid* SP., but *faillid* Sp. 42*7), is that before *liquide* + a consonant the diphthong lost its *i* (hence *faillie*) and that parallel forms with *ai* and *ei* then arose by levelling. The evidence is hardly sufficient to warrant a definite conclusion.

67. This diphthong corresponds to :

(a) IE. or Europ. *ai*, e.g.

gai gâe 'spear', *gaide* 'pilatus', Gallo-Lat. *gassum* (cp. *gaurdrau*, *gaurdrau*), OHG. *gêr* 'spear', Gk. *χαίης* 'shepherd's staff'.

ciéich 'one-eyed', W. *coeg* 'empty, vain' (*coeg-ddail* 'one-eyed'), Goth. *haihs* 'one-eyed', Lat. *caecus*.

ais âes (neut. o-stem) 'age', W. *oes*.

(b) IE. *ei*, e.g.

oîn oên 'one' (gen. fem. *ain* Thes. II. 15, 42), W. *wa*, O.Lat. *eino* 'unum', Goth. *ains* 'one'.

clôin clôen 'slanting, iniquitous', Goth. *kleins* 'hill', Lith. *kalnas* 'slope'.

moin main mên (fem. i-stem) 'treasure, gift', Lat. *moenia* *munia*, Lith. *mainas* 'exchange'.

(c) The contraction of *o* and *e*, *é*, *i*; e.g. *ar-fôemat* 'they accept' (-*fo-emat*), perf. 1 pl. *ara-roitmar* (-*ro-fô-dmar*) Wb. 9*10.

(d) *oi ôe*, the reduction of *owi*, *oue* after the loss of syllabic value by -*i*, -*e*; also of the earlier triphthong *oui*; e.g.

oi 'sheep', cp. Lat. *ovis*.

toisech 'leader', gen. on inscription (in Wales) *rovissach*, W. *tywysog*.

toiden 'troop', from *to-* and *fedan* (*wood*).

roida gen. of *ruud* 'great wood', from *ro-* and *fid* (*wid*).

oi ôe, still *ai* in Corm. 44, dat. sg. of *áu* 'ear' (§ 69 a).

For *oi ôe* in -*gâet*, *toisa*, see §§ 710, 392. The Mid.In. confusion of *oi* (*ai*) and *ei* already appears in *tuisech* Wb. II. 33*20 and *suir* (*sic m.*) Wb. 4*10, nom. pl. of *soir* *sôer* 'free'.

68. *wi* represents the reduction of *uwi*, e.g. *drui* nom. sg. 'wizard' < **drunwi*(*d*)*s*, cp. Gaul. pl. *druides*.

69. *du* in the Old Irish period is in transition to *d* by way of intermediate *do*, all three spellings being often found side by side. In medial position this *d* has a tendency to become *á* (the quantity of which in hiatus is doubtful, § 47). It represents:

(a) Earlier *au* (IE. *eu*, reduced grade of *ōu* and *ēu*) before a lost *s*, e.g.

áu áo ó neut. 'ear', pl. *au(a)s*, later *oa*; cp. Goth. *ausō*, Lith. *ausis*, Lat. *auris*, Homer. *oúra*.

táue fem. 'silence' Ériu vii. 162 § 5, etc., nom. pl. *tual* (*tu-si*) Ml. 112^b3; cp. W. *taw* 'silence' < *taus-*, Skt. *tāṣṣim* 'silently', etc., and O.Ir. *ar-túalssi* 'listens' (probably < *taust-*, § 60).

(b) IE. *du* in *dáu*, later *dó*, 'two', OW. *dou*, Skt. *deu* (IE. **dwōu*).

(c) The contraction of *d* and *u*, e.g. *-táu -tó* 'I am' (§ 778) < **ta-u*, probably < **tājō*.

(d) Final and prevocalic *đu*, e.g.

náu (fem. *ā*-stem) 'ship' SP., cp. Lat. *nāvis*, Skt. *nauā*, gen. *nāwā*, etc.; Ir. gen. arch. *nāne*, later *nea*, nom. pl. *nea*, dat. *neib* Ml.

gáu gáo gó fem. 'falsehood', Mid.W. *geu*, Mid.Bret. *gou*, probably < Celtic **gduel*; gen. *gue* Ml. 31^b12, nom. acc. pl. *gea* Wb. 31^b20, *gua* Fél. Epil. 167, adj. *goach* 'mendacious'; in composition: *gáu-forgell* 'false testimony' Ériu vii. 156, § 16 = *gá-forcell* Wb. 13^b15, *gú-brithernnacht* 'false judgment' Ml.

For the transition of *đu* 'grandson' (Ogam gen. *AVI AVVI*) to *oa* in during the 8th century, see Ó Máille, Language of AU., 49 ff.

(e) Earlier (Irish) *du*, see § 72.

For *du* in loanwords cp. *dur*, Lat. *aurum*, Thes. i. 5, 10, otherwise always *dr*, gen. *dr*; Féil 'Paulus'. Later borrowings have *du*, e.g. *áuctor áuctor* 'author', *ádu(s)*, Mid.Ir. *ádu*, 'cavea', etc.

The triphthong *au* is very rarely found unreduced: *Dau*, man's name, AU. 501, in later sources written *Dau* and *Dui* (gen. *Duach*); cp. *aul* § 67 d.

70. *du*, more frequently written *do* (but always *du* in Ml.), represents:

(a) The contraction of *e* and *u*, e.g. *béu* *béo* 1 sg. pres. subj. 'I may be', probably < **bē(s)u*, **esō* (with *b-*), § 787.

(b) *ew* (for earlier *iw*- § 73), e.g. *béu* *béo* 'living' < **bēw* [as **bīwos*, W. *byw*].

(c) *eu*, *eo* as a development of compensatorily lengthened *ē*, see § 55.

This diphthong is also used to represent Lat. *Jo-*, e.g. *Euseph* ML 84-9 'Joseph', later attested *Eōfn* 'Iohannes' beside *Iohaln* Tur.

71. *iu* represents :

(a) The contraction of *i* and *u*, e.g.

·hiu 'I am wont to be' < **bī(i)u -ō*, cp. Lat. *fiō*.

eliu < **kliju*, dat. sg. masc. neut. of the adj. *elē* 'left'.

hiu < **bīuw*, dat. sg. masc. neut. of *béu* *béo* 'living'.

(b) *iu* beside *eu* as a development of compensatorily lengthened *ē*, see § 55. In the positions where that *ē* is diphthongized, *i* lengthened by compensation becomes *iu*; e.g. *·cluir* (*ci-cr* . .) reduplicated pret. of *eren(a)id* 'buys', *·gluil* pret. of *glēn(a)id* 'sticks fast' (§ 691), *ara·chlurat* (from *-riat*) 3 pl. fut. of *ara·chrim* 'decays' (§ 653).

72. *eu*, from *ew* (= IE. *ow-* and *ew-*), or from *o + u*, did not long survive, but early in the eighth century fell together with *iu* (§ 69) and shared its subsequent developments.

Examples: *béu* c. 700 (Adomnán, *Thes.* II. 278, 2; Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* IV. 4), gen. sg. of *bó* 'cow', cp. Gk. *βοῖς*, Lat. *bovis*; but gen. pl. *béu* LU 5373, etc., later gen. sg. and pl. *bó*, dat. pl. *huailb*.

náue 'new' Sg. 5-6, 217 < **nōwe*, cp. Gaul. *Neuio-dunum* *Neuio-dunum*, O.Bret. *nouuid* W. *newydd* < **nowijo*, Goth. *naijōs*; but *nee* *Thes.* II. 270, 6 (Arm.), *nule* (for the *-i-* cp. *aler* ML from Lat. *ser*) Wb. (pl. masc. *nul*), *nue* Sg., *nuae* ML (§ 100). Cp. also the compound with *fiadnissē* 'testimony': *nulednissē* Wb., *nuladnis(s)e* ML 'New Testament'.

déu *dáu* *dó* 'to him, to it', see §§ 435, 452.

In *šagaire šagaire* 'shepherd' ML, as opposed to *el* 'sheep' (§57 d), either the triphthong *aui* from *aui* has been reduced to *au* before non-palatal

g, or *oai* has been replaced by *oai-o* with a different composition-vowel. *degaire* SR. 7716 is a later re-compound.

In *lūa* Wb 6*30 beside *lūa lūa lū*, dat. of *lūa lūa lū* 'day' (§ 284, 3), and in *būa* 30*8, dat. of *lūa lūa* 'good, profit', *e* is not old: it may indicate that *ōa* and *ūa* had by then the same phonetic value, or it may be based on assimilation of the *e* to *u* in disyllabic *lū-u*, *lū-u*.

VOWEL CHANGES IN STRESSED SYLLABLES

e AND o FOR i AND u

73. Earlier *i* and *u* are lowered to *e* and *o* when the following syllable contains or formerly contained *ī* or *ū* (or an *ō* which did not become *ū*, § 89).

Examples: *fer* nom. acc. sg. 'man', originally **wiroz* **wiron*; *betho* *betha*, gen. of *bith* 'world', cp. Gaul. *Bidu-riges*; *fedo*, gen. of *fid* 'wood', OHG. *wita*; *fedb* 'widow' (< **widwō*), pl. *fedba*, cp. Lat. *uidas*; *re-less* 'is known' < **wisso*; *fert(a)*, nom. pl. of *flurt* 'miracle, *uirtus*' (ending **-owes*).

cloth (gen. *cluth*) 'fame' < **klaton* = Skt. *śrutām* 'what is heard', Gk. *κλυτός*; *dron* 'firm' < **drunos* **drunā*, cp. Skt. *dṛuṇyāḥ* 'hard, rough'; *dəmun* 'world' < **dəbnos*, cp. Gaul. *Dubno-reiz* *Dumno-riz*.

The only exception is *i* before *ad*, which always remains; e.g. *find* 'fair', < **windos* **windā*, cp. Gaul. *Illovo-ovindēs*; *mindailb* dat. pl. of *mind* (*u*-stem) 'diadem'.

u is occasionally retained by analogy before neutral vowels; e.g. *cruthach* 'shaped, shapely' (suffix *-āko-*), from *cruth* 'shape'; *dula*, gen. of *dul* 'going', Wb. 5*29.

74. There are instances of *e* and *o* for original *i* and *u* in other positions also. A number of these can be explained by analogy. Thus *do-felch* 'avenges' Wb. 6*16 beside more frequent *do-fich* (cp. OHG. *wipun* 'to fight', Lat. *vincere*) has probably been influenced by forms like 3 pl. **de-felchat* (original ending *-ont*), on the model of *-betr*, pl. *-berat* (with original *-e*) § 658; *croich*, acc. sg. in Wb., replacing arch. *cruth*, has been attracted by nom. *croch* (*ō*-stem), Lat. *crux*; *ceñ* acc. dat. sg. and nom. pl. of *cē* 'dog' may have taken over *o* from gen. sg. pl. *cōn* (cp. Gk. *κυός*, *κυών*) and from the composition-form *cōn-* (*kuno-*). On the other hand, Pedersen (§§ 27, 29, 232 2 n. 2 = Fed.² §§ 4, 6, 178 n. 1) holds that *i* and *u* in almost every position had

fallen together with *e* and *o*, being retained only in those positions where original *e* and *o* have become *i* and *u* (§ 73); in particular, *i* and *u* do not remain before *e* in the following syllable. Should this view be correct, forms like nom. pl. *colm* (Gk. *coler*) would be quite regular, not analogical. For *i* there is no evidence: the assumption that voc. sg. **uoirs* first became **uoiri* to give O.Ir. *fir* (Fed. § 354 = Fed.² § 90) has no support. As regards *u*, on the other hand, Pedersen's theory would explain the *-o-* in the 3 sg. pres. ind. of verbs with radical *u* (§ 530): *con·boing*, *fe·loing*, etc. It is at all events certain that the vocalism of the prefixes *su·du-* (§ 325, 1), *ra-* (§ 332), *fe-* (§ 337), and *te-* (§ 338) has become completely confused.

The above changes, together with those described § 73 f., make it often impossible, on the evidence of Irish alone, to decide whether a word originally contained *i* or *e*, *u* or *o*.

For the vowel changes in the Ogam inscriptions (the precise relation of which to those described above and in § 73 is not always clear), see Pokorny, ZCP. xii. 422 ff.

I AND U FOR E AND O

Hansen: Zu den Umfärbungen der Vokale im Altirischen, ZCP. ix. 1 ff. (also Freiburg dissertation, 1912).

75. Original *e* and *o* frequently become *i* and *u* when the following syllable contains or formerly contained *i* (*j*) or *u*. As a general rule this change takes place when *e* or *o* is separated from the influencing vowel only by a single (lenited) or geminated (unlenited) voiced consonant, or by *cc*, or by certain consonant groups of which *nd*, *mb*, *ml*, *mr*, *db* (= *β*), *ddr*, *ggl* (written *tr*, *ch*) are well attested.

Examples: *mill* 'honey', Gk. *μέλι*, *mills* 'sweet', cp. Gaul. *Melissus*; *smiur* 'marrow', OHG. *amero* OE. *smearo* 'fat' (for the *u* after *i* see § 88); *siun* dat. sg. and *sinia* compar. of *sen* 'old', cp. Lat. *senior*; *mild* 'mead', Gk. *μέδν*; *tiug* 'thick' < **tegu-*, W. *teu*; *ibair* nom. pl. 'yews', Gaul. *Eburo-magnā*, O.Britann. *Eboracum*; *clun* and *clunn* gen. and dat. of *enn* 'head', W. *penn*, Gaul. *Ilavo-ennelos*; *mindech* 'needy' from Lat. *mendicus*; *rind* 'star', gen. *renda*, stem **renda-*.

allen 'elbow', W. *elin*, Goth. *aleina* 'ell', < **ollnā*; *fuirib* 'on you' (pl.) beside *foirib* (for 'on'); *muth* 'nape of neck' < *moni-*, cp. OHG. *mana* 'mane', Lat. *monile* 'necklace'; *um(a)s* 'copper', stem **omijs-*, W. *efydd*, to *em* 'raw'; *mrug*

'land' (gen. *mrege*) < **mregi*-, W. *bro*, cp. Gaul. *Brogimarus*; *sulde* 'sitting, seat', stem **sodijo*-, cp. Lat. *solium*; *eucann* (-c = -g) 'kitchen', W. *cegin*, from Lat. *cocina* (*coquina*); *uillu* compar. of *oil* 'ample', cp. Gaul. *Matribus Olla-totis*; *luc* gen., *luc(c)* dat., *luc(c)u* acc. pl. of *loc(c)* (c = g) 'locus'; *trisp* gen., *trap* dat. of *trop* (p = b) 'tropus'; *mucc* 'pig', stem *moccu*-, W. *moock*, cp. Gaul. (*Mercurius*) *Moccus*, *Mocco*, etc.; *udbu* LU 5261, acc. pl. of *odb* 'knob, excrescence', W. *oddf*; compounds with the prep. *co(m)*:-: *cubus* 'conscience' (-*fuss*), *cuthlud* (t = d) 'mockery' (-*tibiud*), *culndrech* 'correction' (*com-di*-), *culmrech* 'fetter(ing)', vb. n. of *con-rig*, *cumbas* 'destruction' AU. 829 (**com-bijo*-), *cumlin* 'equal number' (-*lin*), *cutrumme* (t = d) 'equal', *cuellgi* (cl = gl) dat. sg. 'shaking' LU 7457.

76. It is difficult to fix the precise limits of this phonetic change, because there has been a good deal of levelling, e.g. *cillu* Wh. 13^b2 beside *uillu*, and further because the mutation *e > u* seems to have spread to cases outside those covered by the rule in § 75. Thus *ord(d)* 'ordo' always has gen. sg. *uirdd uirt* (*irt*) and dat. *urdd urt* (*irt*), although *rd* otherwise resists the change and the corresponding verb is always *etrdnd* 'ordinat'. It is therefore uncertain whether the form *culs* Cam., dat. of *cess* 'leg', for normal *cols(s)* is analogical, dialectal, or archaic. For there seems to be no doubt that after certain consonants (c-, f-) *u* develops in other positions also; cp. *cuchtar* Sg. 63^b3 (Mid. Ir. *cuchtair*) 'kitchen', probably from Lat. *coctura*; *cucht* 'external appearance, colour', ON. *hǫtr* 'manner'; *futhu* Cam., acc. pl. of *foth* 'substitute, equivalent', *fus* beside *fus(s)* as dat. of *fos(s)* 'rest'. That *ucht* 'bosom' goes back to **poktu*- (cp. Lat. *pectus*) is doubtful.

As for the mutation *e > i*, some examples are doubtless due to analogy; e.g. *niurt* in later MSS. for O. Ir. *neurt*, dat. of *nert* 'strength'; pret. sg. 1 *do-biurt*, 2 *·biurt*, attracted by pres. sg. 1 *do-biur* 'I give', 2 *·biur*. But *eretd* (t = d) 'believes' always has *e*, not *i*, although, since it is an *i*-verb, most of its forms must have had *i* after the dental; influenced by Lat. *credere* or by Britannie (W. *credu*)? Or perhaps the conditions in which *e* became *i* differed somewhat from those in which *e* became *u*.

77. Before an original *e* in the following syllable *o* becomes *u* only when the *e* still remained after the period of syncope (§ 106), and then only before certain consonants, viz. (1) before single lenited *b* and *m*, e.g. *as·ru·hart* 'has said' (arch. *·ru·bert*), but pass. *as·robrad* from *·ro·breth*; *de·ru·malt* 'has consumed' (*·malt*); *euman* 'remembered' (*com· + men·*, § 830 A; 1); (2) rarely before *γ*, as in *fe·rui·gēni* 'has served'.

78. In the same position the mutation *e* > *i* appears to be governed by different rules. In forms like *cingid* 'steps' (pl. *cengait*), *cing* (gen. *cinged*) 'hero', it may not be due to the original *e* in the next syllable at all; Gaul. *Cingeto·rix*, W. *rhy·gyg* 'ambling pace' suggest rather that *ey* had become *iēy* in Celtic, in which case Ir. *cengait* would be due to the lowering of *i* (§ 73).

Otherwise the mutations are found:

1. Before original *-es-* of the *s*-stems (§ 337 f.); e.g. *nem* 'heaven' (W. *nef*), gen. *nime* (**nemesos*), dat. *nim* (**nemes*); *teg tech* 'house' (Gk. *τέχος*), nom. acc. pl. *tige* (**tegesa*); similarly *·bīr* 'thou bearest', if from **bīeres* (but cp. *de·dim* 'thou protectest' *ML* 110⁴⁹ with levelled vocalism).

2. Before the *-ei-* of verbs in original *-eiō*, 3 ag. *-eietī*; e.g. *gu(i)ddī* 'prays', cognate with Gk. *προέω*; *ad·sudi* 'holds fast' (**sodeiō*), Goth. *sætjan* 'to set'; *fu·llug(a)imm* 'I conceal', Goth. *lagjan* 'to lay'; so too, perhaps, *midlur* 'I judge, estimate', if it corresponds exactly to Latin *medeor*.

On the other hand, we have evidence that, sometimes at least, *es* in middle syllables became *is*; cp. *TOVISACH* § 67d, from *to·fed-* (earlier *-wed-*) 'to lead'; also *eulmas* 'fitting' *Wb.* 14⁴³ (22²), literally 'equally measured' from *com·med-*. So too *ei* or (after the loss of *j*) *e* in hiatus seems to have become *i*; if so, the mutation in the above examples merely reflects the normal influence of *i* in the following syllable.

Beside *menke(s)* 'frequent' (where, despite W. *mynech*, the second vowel was probably *e*) and *meinsigled* 'becoming or making frequent', *ML* 36⁴⁰ has perf. 3 ag. *ru·minelgēstar* (confirmed by Mod.Ir. *minic*); apparently the influence of the palatal consonant at the end of the first syllable has dominated here. More remarkable is *inchealb* (*incheall*) dat. pl. of *enech* *inech* 'face, honour', Bret. *enep*, with non-palatal *oē* (as against § 158). This can

hardly have been taken over from *enach*, but an earlier **enach*- would account for it; since *oā* goes back to *g^u*, perhaps a change of quality had taken place in the interior syllable. The variation between *ete* 'wing' *Sg.* 67*7 and *das. pl.* *HB* *ML* 80*7, *adj.* *fech* (*ms.* *fech*) 46*8 (also in later sources), is hard to explain. If, as seems probable, the word is derived from *sthatt* 'bird, winged insect' the syncopated vowel was certainly not *i* (more likely *e*).

79. Stressed *ē* in hiatus sometimes becomes *i*; cp. *nl(a)s* 'sister's son' (*Ogam gen. ag.* *xiorra* *Macal* no. 71), cognate with *Mid.W.* *nei*, *Lat.* *nepos*, beside *teš* 'hot'; *isch* *gen. ag.* of *eo ē* 'salmon', *Gallo-Lat.* *esox*; *stur* 'sister', dual *stêr*. There are also instances of stressed *o* becoming *u* in hiatus; e.g. *fuar*, *vb.n.*, and *fo-ra-ar* *perf.* of *fo-feru* 'causes' (-*ar* from -*er*, cp. § 77); note further *do-ruich* (-*fick*) and *do-ruacht* beside *do-roacht* (-*fecht*, earlier *-*wickto*-), *perf. act. and pass.* of *do-feh* 'avenges'.

O, U FOR A, AND SIMILAR MUTATIONS

80. (a) An original *a* between a labial (or labial + *r*) and a palatal or u-quality consonant appears often, though not consistently, as *o*, which in accordance with § 75 f. may further develop to *u*.

Examples: *marb* 'dead', *nom. pl.* *moirb* and *mairb*; *ball* 'member', *nom. pl.* *boill*, *acc.* *ballu*, beside *baill*, *baillu*; *brat* 'cloak', *dat. ag.* *brot*, diminutive *brotténe*; *mulg* beside *malg*, *dat. ag.* of *mag* 'field'. Cp. also *crann* 'tree' (with *e* < *g^u*-), *gen.* *crunn*, *dat.* *crunn*; here, however, the *a*, as contrasted with *Britann. prena*, *Gaul. prenne* 'arborum grandem' (*Endlicher's Gloss.*), has not been explained and is doubtless secondary. *Mid.Ir.* *rann* 'strophe', *dat.* *runn*, *acc. pl.* *runnu* (originally = *roed* 'chain'!) is probably modelled on this.

Some nouns which show the above change of *a* to *u* have *o* instead of *e* in their other cases by analogy with nominal forms in which the alternation of *a* and *o* is regular (§§ 73, 75); e.g. *mug* 'serf' from *maug* (cp. *Maug-darnu* *Thes. n.* 289, 22 (*Arm.*), *Gaul. Mega-ris*), *gen. ag.* *moga*, *nom. pl.* *moga(e)*, etc.; *fet* 'length' influenced by *gen.* *falt*, *dat.* *fut*, probably cognate with *Lat. uolue* 'vast'; *fess* 'youth, servant', cp. *nom. pl.* *fah* *TBC* 2837, = *Britann. gess*, *Gallo-Lat. unerus*, *Uesse-ris*, etc.

The above rule does not account for those words, not yet satisfactorily explained, in which Celtic *o* appears for the *a* of related languages; e.g. Ir. *muir* (*i*-stem) 'sea', W. Br. *mor*, Gaul. *Ara-moric*, *Morini*, Lat. *mare*; *loch* (*u*-stem) 'lake', Gaul. *Penna-loca*, name of place at end (penns) of Lake Geneva (Itin. Ant.) = Ir. Conn *Locha Thea* II. 271, 8 (Arm.), Lat. *lacus*, cp. Gk. *lázeros* 'hole, cistern, pond'; *buide* 'yellow', possibly also contained in Gaul. *Bodio-caesus*, Lat. *bañus* 'bay-coloured'.

(b) Only before *u*-quality consonance is *o* sometimes found instead of *au*; e.g. *ro-launmur* 'I dare' Wb. 17^b8 and *ro-lamur* Ml. 21^b6 (cp. Trip. 166, 2), arch. *ru-laimur* Wb. I. 17^a21; *aub* 'river' LL 13^b7, *oub* Thes. II. 340, 54, *ob* Trip. 266, 3, etc., acc. *abluu*. On the other hand, there is fluctuation between *au* and *u* in *laugu lingu* 'smaller' (also *laigiu*), cp. *lagat* 'smallness'; in later *uss*, *caur cur* 'hero', gen. *caurad* *eurad*, stem **caruth-*, cp. Germ. *Harudes*, *Χαρούδες*; *Caulan(n)* and *Culsann*, man's name, Ogam *CALUNO-VIO...* Macal. III. 185; cp. also for *sun* 'I teach' (for *chun* Wb. 10^a13), *cauna* 'I sing' ZCP. XXI. 283 (✓*can-*), beside *ad-gaur* 'I sue' Thes. II. 228, 30. These variations in the quality of the vowel are evidently conditioned by the character of the consonant preceding the vowel as well as by that of the following *u*-quality consonant.

(c) In certain other words original *a* and *e* before *u*-quality consonants are represented by *au*, *e*, *i*, more rarely by *u* (which first becomes common in Middle Irish), and quite exceptionally by *ai*.

Thus the prep. *ad-* before the prep. *uss-* (*oss-*) in *audbirt* (acc. sg.) 'oblation, sacrifice' Thes. II. 26, 40, nom. sg. in Wb. *idbart*, in Ml. *edbart*, vb.n. of *ad-opuir* 'offers', *idbarat* 3 pl. Wb. 1^b20, etc. (*ad-uss-ber-*). Cp. also *andsud* 'treasure, treasury' Trip. 62, 4 (*antsad* ? Laws IV. 188, 11), *eisad* Ml. 51^a8, dat. pl. *Isadaibh* Hib. Min. 7, 226; later *istad* (not *u*).

The remaining instances all occur before labials and liquids:

aupailth (*ad + buith*) 'charm, spell' Thes. II. 250, 11, adj. *aupthach* IT. I. 187, 16; *spaid* Thes. II. 248, 7, *ipthach* Wb. 9^a21, *ibdach* Thes. II. 248, 12; later *upaid*.

isubir (*-bair*, *-bair*) 'labour' Cam., Ériu VII. 172, § 1a, *leubair* 142 § 7, 142 § 3, later *lubair*, which does not come directly

from Lat. *labor*, but from the intermediate Britannie form represented by W. *Rafur*.

taul (stem **tolu-*) 'forehead, boss', *tel tui*, dat. pl. *tilaib* LL (see Miscellany K. Meyer, p. 287). From this probably comes *taulach* (dat. *taulch* Thes. II. 286, 41 (Arm.), *taulaig* LL 301⁴¹) 'hill', *telach* Trip., *taillach* LL 21¹⁰, dat. *telai* ML 55¹, Trip. 154, 11 (rhyming with *ferai*), *tille* Anecd. I. 5, 29; dat. pl. *telchaib* ML 14¹¹, *tilchaib* 14⁹; later *tulach*.

Op. the prep. *aur-*, *ir-*, *er-*, § 823.

ilath 'pagan' Thes. II. 227, 22 etc., acc. *elig* Fianaig. 24, 22; later *ulath*; W. (loan-word) *elach*, which suggests that the original vowel was *e-*.

aul 'wall' gen. *elo* (Contrib.), with original *el-*? From this, perhaps, comes *aulad* 'grave' RC. xxv. 346, 3, *ilad*, dat. *elaid* *ailaid*, later *ulad* (Contrib. s.v. *ailad*).

Craumthan(n) *Cremthan(n)* *Crimthann*, man's name; cp. Mid. Ir. *erim* *erem*, gen. *crema*, 'wild garlic'; stem *cremu-*? But W. *cruf* 'garlic', Gk. *κρεμμύον* 'onion'.

Evidently we are dealing here with a vowel for which the Irish script had no unambiguous symbol. The fact that it is sometimes written *i* and can rhyme with *i*, as contrasted with its later form *u*, suggests that the sound may have undergone modification, possibly from close to open *ɔ*. But this vowel has also spread to words where it did not originally belong; e.g. *ne-b-irpaid* 'ye shall confide' Wh. 8² (verbal stem *erbi-*); *techtáil* 'raising' Trip. 44, 12; 260, 6 beside *techtáil* (*te-ase-pab*).

In *d'an-urid* 'since last year' Wh. 16¹⁴, later *inn-uraid* 'last year', as against Dur. *edpuri* Att. *edpuri*, *e* before *r* seems to have become *u*; for it is improbable that this word had an old *e*-grade (**peruti*).

már (never in Sg.) beside *már* 'great', Gaul. *-marus*, *Mare-*, is probably due, not to the initial *m* as has been suggested, but to the comparative *mó* from *máin* (§ 375).

3 FOR 0.

81. 1. Between *f* and palatal consonants *a* is often, though not consistently, written for *o*; e.g. *faillsigud* beside *folaisigud* 'revealing' from *folus* 'clear'; *fair* beside *foir* 'on him' (prep. *for*); *faireggae* Sg. 112 (Thes. II. 290, 4) beside *foireggae* 124¹, *foirree* 67⁹ 'sea'; *fadirei* nom. pl. 'visible' ML. 40¹⁶ (prep. *fo*).

In later *msa.* *o'* and *a'* (sometimes also *u'*) are completely confused. There is constant fluctuation between *a* and *o* in the later language, even where palatal consonance does not follow.

82. 3. The verbal prefix *re* sometimes appears as *ra* when the following syllable contains or originally contained *a*. In most of the examples the *a* has been syncopated. Thus we generally find *ra* in the prototonic forms of *re-lā-* 'put' (§ 762), e.g. 2 pl. pf. *-rakid* Wb. 15'1 < **-re-lāid* (but 3 pl. *-reksat* Ml. 16'2), 1 sg. subj. *-ral* Wb. 7'4, etc.; also in *-ragbtha* Ml. 35'24, prototonic of *re-gabtha* 'they have been sung', and the like. *-rah(a)s* beside *-rob(a)s* 'has been' has doubtless been influenced by other persons such as 3 pl. *-rabatar* beside *-rebatar*. Similarly *-largaḡib* 'has left' (deuterot. *fo-rācalib*), etc.

In the same way the preposition *to-* (*ta-*) may have become *ta* in pf. *-tarat* 'has given' (deuterotonic *do-rat*), pass. *-tardad* (deuterot. *do-ratad*), and hence spread to the present *-tabir* 'gives, brings' (deuterot. *do-beir*), etc. (§ 759, II.); cp. the arch. pret. *-tubert* ZCP. viii. 308, 34, *-tubart* Thea. II. 242, 20. Cp. further 3 sg. *-tarla*, deuterotonic *do-rala* (from *-rola*, see above); *targabāl* beside *torgabāl* 'commission (of a crime)', from *do-ro-galb* 'commits' (see also § 835).

Other instances of *ta-*, however, are doubtless to be explained differently. Thus *tar(a)isse* beside *tor(a)isse* 'firm, faithful', *tar(a)issu* beside *tor(a)issu* 'fidelity', *tar(a)isnech* beside *tor(a)isnech* 'faithful', etc. (cp. O.Bret. *toraisiolion* gl. 'fidis') may be ascribed to the influence of *tairisse* (*to-air-sessam*) with the cognate meaning 'standing fast'. Similarly *taagid* 'sustenance' Wb. 29'13 beside *toachid*, pf. *do-m-r-olsehtatar* 'they have sustained me', where perhaps *to-*ad- has replaced earlier *to-az-*. In *takēlud* Ml. 90'1, otherwise *toēlud*, vb.n. of *do-seēl(a)* 'explores', and nom. pl. *takēltai* 'spies' Tur. 130, the prepositions may have been felt to be *to-niḡ-* or *to-ad-*.

INTERCHANGE OF e AND a

83. (a) Before palatal consonants *e* is often replaced by *a*. In certain words this change occurs consistently; e.g.

nouns acc. dat. *daig* 'fire, flame', gen. *dego* -a, Celtic stem *degi-*, cp. Mid.W. *de* 'fiery, hot'; *tallm* (tellm only once, Corm. 1215) 'aling', gen. *telma*, and similar nouns (§ 302, 1); *saldid* 'sits', pl. *sedait*, cp. Lat. *sedere* (§ 549); *alsndis* 'exposition' (*ess-ind*).

In certain other words there is fluctuation between *s* and *a*; e.g. *slit* and *allit* 'hind'; *enech* and *alnesch* 'face, honour' (dat. pl. *ineh(s)ib*, see § 78, 2), cp. Bret. *enep*; *airg(g)* and *alrg(g)* ipr. 2 sg. 'go' (Gk. *ἐρχομαι*); *treit* 'swift' Wb. 9'6, *trait* Ml. 104'5 and in all later sources; *-alp(er)* Ml. 14'13 and *-sperr* 'is said', Mid.Ir. *-sparr*, vb.n. *alpert* 50'8, usually *spert* (*ess-ber*). Mere sporadic occurrences are *corro-ehraltea* 'that he may believe' Wb. 12'33 from *cretid*; *tainid* Ml. 96'11, nom. pl. of *tene* 'fire'.

Only rarely does *a* represent the earlier sound: *segaht* pl. of *salgid* 'seeks' (subj. stem *sāss-*, Lat. *agere*); *aga* gen. of *alg* 'ice', W. *ia*, Celtic stem *jagi-*. A probable explanation of such forms is that on the model of examples like *saldid*: *sedait*, *daig*: *dego*, *a* has spread to stems with *-a-*. The converse development is found later in *at-raig* (for O.Ir. *-reig*) 'rises' beside plural *ata-regat*, whence further pret. *at-racht* for O.Ir. *at-recht*.

Collection: KZ. LIX. 1 f., LXI. 268 f.

Apparently there was at one period fluctuation between *s'* and *a'*, due to a tendency to differentiate *s* more sharply from the following palatal sound. In some words the fluctuation persisted until it was eventually suppressed by levelling; but in others the contrast between *s'* and *a'* acquired a functional significance, being used to reinforce distinctions of case or number (otherwise Holmer, *Études Celtiques* III. 71 ff.). Whether the nature of the flanking consonants (apart from palatalization) had any influence cannot be ascertained from the examples.

For Mid.Ir. *s(ill)s* 'other' instead of O.Ir. *aille*, see § 437 d. The substitution of *se(ill)s* for O.Ir. *sa(ill)s* neut. 'spittle' Thes. II. 243, 2, etc., (from Lat. *saliva*) may have been due to the influence of some other word, though hardly to that of *ail* 'ointment' as previously suggested by me, for the existence of this word (= W. *ail*) in Irish is not reliably attested (O'Mulc. 378, Corm. Add. 541).

(b) The interchange of *a* and *s* before non-palatal consonants may with certainty be ascribed to the influence of other words. Thus *dag-* beside *dag-* 'good' (§ 364), as in *dag-maíni* beside *dag-moíni* 'benefits' (cp. W. and Bret. *da* 'good', Gaul. *Dago-darnus* *Dago-marus*), is due to the influence of *dech* *dag* 'best' (§ 373 f.). Beside *tall-* 'take away' (1 sg.

subj. *·tall* ML. 58·6), apparently *to-all*, there is a form *tall-* (3 eg. pret. *ma du- d·all* Wb. 22·7) ; so too *·talla* 'there is room for' has a by-form *·talla* which is likewise felt to be a compound, i.e. *to-alla* (*du-n-d·alla* ML. 30·17). If the second word is cognate with Lith. *telpti telpti* 'to find room in', it doubtless had original *e*, and the two similar verbs have been confused.

GLIDES AFTER STRESSED VOWELS

84. In Irish the pronunciation and phonetic quality of every consonant were affected by the flanking, and more particularly by the following vowels. Certain elements in the articulation of neighbouring vowels were carried over into that of the adjoining consonants (§ 156), which often retained them even after the inflecting vowel had itself disappeared. But this variation in the quality of consonants is not directly expressed in writing ; in the older language it can only be inferred from the influence which, in its turn, it exerts on the neighbouring vowels. For that reason it must be briefly discussed in the present context.

This variation in the quality of consonants is of particular importance for the history of the language, as it often enables us to reconstruct the vocalism of lost terminations and syllables.

85. In Old Irish every consonant may have three separate qualities :

1. palatal or *i*-quality,
2. neutral or *a*-quality,
3. *u*-quality.

Modern dialects retain only the first two, the *u*-quality having coalesced with the neutral, for which development see § 174.

In the present work the quality of a consonant is indicated, where necessary, by the addition of a superior vowel, e.g. *Pⁱ*, *P^a*, *P^u*.

86. 1. (a) Where a stressed syllable ends in a palatal consonant or group of consonants, *i* is inserted as a glide after vowels or diphthongs other than *i*, *ai* *éa*, *ai* *és*. It must have

been quite audible, since it is rarely omitted in writing. It was not a full vowel, however, for it did not combine with a preceding short vowel to form a diphthong, and the syllable remained short.

It is clear from the above (as well as from § 169) that a single consonant on the border between two syllables belonged to the second. But only the last of a group of consonants in a similar position belonged to the second syllable.

Examples: *maith* 'good' for *maith'*; *clainde* 'of children' for *clain'd'e*; *ainm* 'name' for *ain'm'*; *lám* acc. sg. 'hand' for *lāμ'*; *deich* 'ten' for *deach'*; *teist* 'testimony' for *teit'*; *léir* 'zealous' for *l'ép'*; *céit* gen. 'hundred' for *béd'*; *béoil* *béuill*, nom. pl. of *bél* 'lip' (compensatorily lengthened *é*, § 54); *deirsib* dat. pl. 'doors' for *doe's'iβ*; *sléig* for *sléγ'*, gen. of *slóg* 'host'; *luid* 'he went' for *læδ'*; *súil* 'eye' for *sál'?*; *úaislin* 'higher' for *úas't'a*.

Where the glide is not inserted its omission may usually be attributed to the influence of other forms of the same word, an influence which was perhaps purely graphic; e.g. *ro-cretsset* 'they have believed', beside *ro-cretsset*, after 3 sg. *ro-creti*, where *t* (= *d'*) belongs to the following syllable; *séithe* beside *séithehe*, gen. sg. of *séig* 'wife'. But in ML the omission of *i* after *e* and *é* is by no means restricted to cases of such influence; e.g. dat. sg. *leth* (for *leith*) 'side' 128¹, *dia sés* (for *éts*) 'after him' 57⁴³, 72¹⁷, etc.

(b) Where a stressed syllable ends in a vowel and the next begins with a palatal consonant, *i* is sometimes inserted, sometimes omitted.

Examples: *mathi* and *maithi*, pl. of *maith*; *gudid* and *guldid* 'prays'; *súil* and *súill* 'eyes'; *flaithemnacht* and *flaithemnacht* 'lordship'. The glide is most rarely found after *e*, e.g. *neime* 'of poison' §g. 112¹.

In a few instances *e* occurs instead of *i*, e.g. *buaachaie* 'of cowherds' *Thec. n.* 238, 13 (Arm.), *beasre* 'because' *Wh. II.* 33⁶; cp. *Thec. n.* p. xxviii; Ó Mílle, *Language of AU.*, 21 f.

The view that already in the O.Ir. period *i* is not a glide, but merely serves (as in the later language) to indicate the palatal quality of the following (or preceding) consonant seems tenable only in regard to (b); here the spellings *gudid*, *flaithem*, might be due to the influence of conjunct *guld*, *flaith* 'lordship', and so on. In (a) on the other hand the existence of an audible sound

is suggested by the remarkable consistency with which *i* is inserted, and still more by the fact that a word like *immaile*, notwithstanding the palatalized *ll*, is written without *i* (as contrasted with *all* *neat* 'other', etc.); in the unstressed pretonic interior syllable full development of the glide could not take place. It is impossible to say how long this pronunciation continued and at what period the spelling became more or less historical.

87. 2. Before neutral consonants no glide is indicated in O.Ir. (for the development *é* > *ia*, see § 53). The *a* that appears after *é* in Mid.Ir. is found in Ml. once in a stressed syllable: *con·ru·slaachta* 'so that they have been slaughtered' 53'11 (it occurs three times, however, in unstressed syllables: *coineas* 'who weeps' 102'23, *alpleat* 'let them die' 104'2, *·erladalgear* 1 ag. subj. 'I may obey' 106'6).

ai for *a* before neutral consonants is peculiar and very rare; e.g. *feir* Wb. 13'20, 23'10, acc. sg. and gen. pl. of *fer* 'man'; *teicht* 'going' Thes. n. 296, 3.

88. 3. Before u-quality consonants *u* is inserted after *é* *é* *i* under the same conditions as *i* before palatal consonance. Between *e* and *ek* it is sometimes replaced by *o*.

Examples: *daum* for *da_u^u*, dat. sg. of *dam* 'ox' (cp. § 329, 1B); *maull*, dat. sg. of *mail* 'slow'; *neuch* *neoch* for *nech^u*, dat. sg. of *nech* 'someone'; *neurt*, dat. sg. of *nert* 'strength'; *do·blur* 'I give' for *·bi_u^u*; *fluss* 'knowledge' for *fl_u^u*; *re·flugrad* 'figuratum est'.

After *é* only in arch. *i* *ruth* gl. 'in studio' Wb. I. 11'3, from *reth* (cp. § 170 a).

If the u-quality consonant belongs to the following syllable the glide is usually omitted, e.g. *firu* acc. pl. of *fer* 'man'. But cp. *flugar* Ml. 45'3 beside *figer* 'figura' Wb. 18'10; *re·laumur* 'I dare' Wb. 17'6 (3 ag. *re·laimethar*); *caunn* 'I sing' ZCP. xxi. 283 (✓ *conu*).

In Mid.Ir. *eo* is written for *é* in open syllables before *ek* and *γ* where these consonants had u-quality in O.Ir.; e.g. *eechu* acc. pl. 'horses' for O.Ir. *echu*; *do·deochaid* 'has come', O.Ir. *·dechaid*; *re·geoguin* 'has slain', O.Ir. *·geoguin* (✓ *geogai*).

After long vowels this glide is never found, except that compensatorily lengthened *é* and *i* are represented by *eu*, *iu* (§§ 55, 71 b), and the other *é* by the diphthong *ia* (§ 53). Consonants in this position lost their u-quality at an early period.

VOWELS IN UNSTRESSED SYLLABLES

OLD FINAL SYLLABLES

89. The earlier development of vowels in original final syllables may be summarized as follows:

Particular problems are discussed later under the inflectional endings.

1. IE. *ō* in final syllables became *ū* in Celtic; cp. *Frontu*, *Malciū* on Gaulish inscriptions for Lat. *Frontō*, *Malciō*; acc. pl. *tuddus* (nom. sg. *tuddos*), *catilus* in the La Graufesenque graffiti, < IE. *-ōns*. So too IE. *-ōi* (Gk. *-oi*) in the dative of *o*-stems appears as Gaulish *-ou*, *-ui*, *-u* (see § 285). W. *lleidr* 'latro', *draig* 'dracō', *Sais* 'Saxō, Englishman' point in the first instance to **latrī*, **drakī*, **Sachēi*, which had developed regularly from **latrū*, **drakū*, **Sachū*.

In Irish the *u* is either actually retained or can be inferred from the quality of the consonants. In final position it survives not only in the nom. sg. of *n*-stems (§§ 330) and the dat. of *o*- and *u*-stems, but also in the 1 sg. of verbs, e.g. *·mū* 'I am' (conson. pres.) = Lat. *fiō*. Before a consonant we find it e.g. in voc. pl. *·fīru* 'men' < **wirōs*; 1 sg. depon. *mīdīur* 'I judge, estimate', Lat. *medeor* (earlier *-ōr*); *·sīur*, Lat. *soror* (*-ōr*); acc. pl. *·fīru* < IE. **wirōns*. For old *-ōm* see § 93.

In *ōi* 'dog' Britann. *ol*, assuming it comes from **hōd*, IE. **h₂wōd* (Sk. *śwō*), with loss of *w* before *u*, shows that *ō* became *ū* even in monosyllables (cp. also *dū* 'place' § 185 b). But this may be due to the influence of polysyllabic *n*-stems, for in Gaul. *carui da* 'give ale' (Dottin, p. 79) *da* (= *dō*) probably corresponds to original **dō* with the usual development of *ō* (§ 51 b). In IE. **dwo* 'two', O.Ir. *dān*, *ō* had not become *ū*; cp. § 387.

90. 2. It is not clear to what extent *ē* in this position became *i*, as in stressed syllables (§ 58). If the imperative ending 2 sg. depon. *-ēis* is correctly traced to *-h₂ēs* (§ 574), then *-ē* has been retained here. *aīthir* 'father' and *māīthir* 'mother' (cp. Gk. *πατήρ*, *μητέρα*) could come directly from *-h₂ēr*; but in W. *eygthir* Bret. *cont* 'uncle', which seem to have taken over the suffix, the umlaut points to **awon-thir* (cp. Lat. *avunculus*); or was the suffix *-thirjo*? That in Ir. *·fīl*, gen. *·fīled* (Ogam *·fīlitas*) 'poet' the suffix *-th* goes back to *-h₂* is uncertain, but in view

of the name of the Bructerian prophetess *Uleda* (-*ada*, Οὔλεδα) not improbable. It has been suggested by Pokorný (IF. xxxv, 173) that medial -*ē* may have here become -*i*, which then spread to the ending of the nominative; but this would make it difficult to explain *tene*, gen. *tened*, 'fire'.

3. The original final *i*-diphthongs *ei* and *ai* have in Irish the same effect as *i*; see the nom. pl. of masc. *a*-stems (§ 286) and the nom. acc. du. of *ā*-stems (§ 296). They had, accordingly, been monophthongized. For -*ai* see § 296.

4. *ē* in final syllables had become *a* as early as the period of the Ogam inscriptions, which contain several examples of the gen. sg. of consonantal stems with the ending -*as*, see § 315 (cp. Gk. -*as*); note also the rendering of the composition vowel in CUNAMAGLI Macal. no. 125, CUNAGUSOS no. 139, etc.

In other syllables *ē* apparently remains; cp. BIVAIDONAS, no. 126, NETA-SEGAMONAS, nos. 208, 225, etc.; but ESCALDANA, no. 174 (cp. nom. sg. *Herealth* Thes. II. 261, 39, Arm.).

91. Before the period of the Glosses—and even of the more archaic texts—great changes occurred in final syllables owing to the loss of many of their vowels in the following circumstances:

1. All final vowels, whether originally long, short, or derived from diphthongs, disappeared in every position except after *i* (§ 94).

Examples: *fir* voc. sg. 'man', < **wirs*; *berid* 2 pl. ipv. 'bear', < **bherete*; -*bered* impf. 'he used to bear'; perhaps < **bhereto*; *muir* 'sea', < **mori*; *blar blr* 'spit', < **beru* (Lat. *veru*); *thath* 'people', orig. **teutā*; *fir* dat. sg. < **wirū* in the first instance; *fir* gen. sg. < **wiri*; *sluind* 2 sg. ipv. 'name', probably < **slondi* or **slondi*; *car* 2 sg. ipv. 'love', < **korū*; *fir* nom. pl. < **wiri* (orig. -*oi*), etc.

From the above it may be inferred that long final vowels had become short even before the general shortening of unstressed vowels (§ 43).

92. 2. Short vowels before any of the consonants that were lost in absolute anlaut (§ 177) also disappeared.

Examples: *fer* nom. acc. sg. 'man', < **wiros* **wiron* (**wiron*), later **wiras* -*on*; *cen* 'of a dog', < **kance*; -*bedr*

'bears', < **bheret*; *car(a)it* 'friends', < **karantes*; *fluss* nom. acc. sg. 'knowledge', < **wissus* **wissen*; *-eren* 'buys', < **q*rinat*; *sail* 'willow', < **salik-s*; *traig* 'foot', < **traget-s*.

But before such consonants as were preserved in absolute anlaut short vowels remained; e.g. arch. *-tāgot*, later *-tiagat*, 'they go', < *(s)*teighont*; *as·ru·bart* (arch. *-ru·bert*) 'has said', < **bheret*; *do·rósat* 'has created' for **ro-uss-sōdd* **-sem-t*.

93. 3. (a) Long vowels before original final consonants were retained as short.

Examples: *túatha* nom. pl. 'peoples', < **teutās*; *-bera* 'he may bear', < **bherāt*, Lat. *ferat*; *flru* voc. pl. 'men', < **wirōs* in the first instance; *fedo* gen. sg. 'of a wood', < **widōs* (earlier *-ous*); *oīntu* 'unity', < *-tāt-s*; *fla(l)thi* acc. pl. 'lordships', < **ulatis* (earlier *-ius*); *eulrthe* 2 sg. ipv. 'put', probably < *-tās*, cp. Skt. *-tāṣ*; *anm(a)e* 'of a name', < *-mēs* *-mens*; *slur* 'sister', < **suesōr* *-ār*.

In this position the vowels evidently had retained their length until all unstressed vowels were shortened (§ 43).

(b) The genitive plural of all nominal stems has lost the vowel, e.g. *fer* 'of men' for **wirōm*. This suggests that long vowels had been shortened before a final nasal (as in Lat. *duōmwirōm*), and that this change must have taken place before *ō* had become *ū* (§ 89), for the forms point to a lost neutral vowel. Thus *fer* is derived from IE. **wirōm* through Celtic **wirōn*, proto-Irish **wirun*; cp. Ogam *TRIA-MAQA-MAILAGNI* 'of the three sons of Máilán' Macal. no. 17. From this it follows that, of the two forms of the 1 sg. subj., absolute *bera*, conjunct *-ber*, (§ 600), only the second represents the regular development of **bherā-m* (Lat. *feram*).

94. 4. After *i* (whether consonantal *j* or syllabic *i ij*, all of which fell together in Irish, § 197), the vowels of all final syllables, including such as were lost in every other position, were retained as follows:

- i* and *u* (irrespective of origin) unchanged,
- a* (also *æ* < *o* §§ 90, 4; 93 b) as *e*,
- ā* as *i*.

Examples: *alle* masc. and fem. 'other', < **alijos alijā*; *caire* 'fault', < **karijā*, OW. *cares*; *all* gen. masc. and neut. < *alji*, dat. *allu* < earlier **alju* **aljū*; *du(l)ni* voc. sg. 'man', < **duņje* or **donje*; *de-gnu* 'I do', < **gnaju*, **gnājā*. Even an -a that has been retained in accordance with § 93a becomes *e* after *i* in a preceding unstressed syllable, e.g. *indārbe* (or *indārbe*! ms. *indarbe*), subj. of *in-ārben* 'expels', beside stressed *bla* (from *-āt*), subj. of *bennid* 'strikes'. In forms such as *-lā(i)ceā*, subj. of *lā(i)cid* 'leaves' (§ 598), the -a was probably taken over from verbs without *-i*.

The line of development is shown by Ogam genitives such as *maq-enclās* Macal. nos. 32, 197, *maqq-enocclā* no. 31, *maq-ensteas* no. 89, *qvechā* no. 216, *maqs-erz(r)ē* nos. 78, 183 (perhaps with *-ā*), but cp. § 298. In Ogam *avt avvt*, gen. of the word that later appears as *āus* (stem *avio-*) 'grandson', -i (contracted from *-ā*) is probably to be read, since *-i* remains in the later gen. *āul*. In the same way *i + u* may have first become the diphthong *iu*. Cp. stressed *clā* adj. 'left' (< **klījos*, fem. *klījā*, like W. *clādā*), dat. *clū* (monosyll.) fem. *clū*, though here the long vowel could also be explained in accordance with § 44 b.

95. 1. From about the beginning of the eighth century on, retained -o is interchangeable with -a; e.g. *beitho* and *betha* 'of the world', *trisho* and *tricha* 'thirty', *daso* and *dasa* 'above him'.

2. Occasionally -o is found instead of -u, especially after *e*, e.g. acc. pl. *dēo* beside *dēu* 'gods', *lēo* and *lēu* 'with them'. In a few other instances, such as a *gnīmo-som* 'his deeds' Wb. 28*29, the neutral *s* of *som* probably accounts for the *o*. But in some texts -o appears for -u without any apparent reason; e.g. acc. pl. *hauilo*, *gnīmo* Thea. II. 252, 18, *fīrto* 'miracles' 253, 4. Cp. also § 101.

96. For newly developed vowels in final syllables before *r*, *l*, *n*, see § 112.

GLIDES BEFORE FINAL VOWELS

97. (a) After palatal consonants final *a o u* are generally written as *eo iu*, i.e. a palatal glide is inserted; e.g. *aithrea*

(with ρ') acc. pl. 'fathers'; *toimseo* (with σ'), gen. sg. of *tomus* 'measure'; *aillichthiu* (with th') acc. pl. 'changes'.

But the glide may be omitted, particularly when the final syllable is separated from the stress by at least one other syllable; e.g. *farfaigthe* 'of questioning' ML. 24^b10 beside *farfaichtheo* 35^a29; *esséirgu* Wb. 13^a26 beside *esséirgiu* 4^a27 (with γ'), dat. of *esséirge* 'resurrection'; *dídu* beside *dídiu* 'therefore' Wb.

98. (b) In the earliest sources final *e* and *i* after neutral consonants are normally written without an intermediate vowel. On the other hand *-ai* and *-ae* are found occasionally in Wb. and more consistently in the later Glosses.

Thus Wb. has *cumachte* 'power', gen. sg. *cumachti* (with t'), but ML. *cumachtae cumachtai*; Wb. *enáiml* (with μ^a) nom. and acc. pl. 'bones', ML. *enámái*; *dígíe* (with λ^a) Wb. 17^a2, gen. sg. of *dígal* 'vengeance', but *díglae* 4^a21 and always in ML.

99. (c) The further development of this *-ae* to *-e* and of *-eo* *-eu* to *-e* is sometimes found in ML., more frequently in Sg. and the later Glosses.

Examples: *menma* 'mind' ML. 53^a18 beside *menmae* (*menme* Wb.); *lmda* 'many' Sg. (*lmdae* ML., *lmdé* Wb.); *suidigthe* 'of placing' Sg. 193^b4, Thea. II. 11, 40 for earlier *suidigtheo* *-thea* (written *suidigthe* ML. 111^a4); *do-folrnde* 'defines' frequent in Sg. instead of *do-folrndeae*.

Collection of examples of *-e* from *-ae* in ML. and Sg., Strachan, ZCP. IV. 51 f., 477 f.; in AU., Ó Máille, p. 79 ff. Cp. also the interchange of *lne* and *lne* (*lne*) 'day'.

Apparently the second sound first became silent where an enclitic was attached to the word, thereby bringing the double sound into medial position. There are instances of this even in Wb., e.g. in *táin diagma-ní* 3^a15 'when we go' for *diagma(n)e-ní*.

Examples of *-i* for *-ie* like dat. sg. *dúiní* for *dúiníe* 'man' (§ 383) are quite exceptional.

100. (d) A similar development is shown by the adj. *nane* nule *nne*, nom. pl. *nui* (§ 72), which becomes *nune* pl. *nual* in *ML.*, and even *nun-* in composition (perhaps indicating a pronunciation *nuno*).

-e after *i* becomes -a by differentiation; e.g. *lie* 'stone' *Wb.*, *lia* *Sg.* 67¹² (cp. medially in *laig* from *lêig* § 105).

UNSTRESSED VOWELS IN THE INTERIOR OF WORDS

101. The quality of unstressed short vowels in the interior of words is altogether dependent on that of the flanking consonants.

There is, however, a tendency for *ø* in this position, whatever its origin, to become *u*, and this leads to constant fluctuation in the spelling. In *Wb.* this change is found chiefly when *ø* has the minimum amount of stress: the pretonic preverbs *ro ne do fo* usually turn into *ru nu du fu* between a particle and the verb; e.g. *ro-pridehlissem* 'we have preached' as against *ma ru-pridehlissem* 'if we have preached'; *do-gnlat* 'they do', a *n-du-gnlat* 'that which they do', etc. Subsequent levelling obliterated this distinction; thus in *Wb. II.* *ru du* have become the usual forms of these prefixes.

Conversely, *e* sometimes appears for unstressed *u* when the preceding syllable contains *ø*; e.g. *-moler* 'I praise' *Wb.* 14¹⁸ instead of -*ur*; *lekre* 'weaker' 17²⁹ instead of -*u*; *orgo* 'I stay' *ZCP. xiii.* 106 instead of -*u*; *i tesseged* 'in the beginning' *Wb.* 34¹⁷ for *tessegud*; *etarrage* 'election' *Sg.* 206¹, as against normal *regu* 'choice'.

The interchange of *e* and *i* is rarer; see examples below (§ 103, 1, 4).

The treatment of long vowels in unstressed syllables is substantially the same as in stressed. For compensatorily lengthened *e* and *i* see § 55.

102. (a) Unstressed vowels in closed syllables. An unstressed short vowel, whatever its origin, which stands between two consonants belonging to the same syllable is written as follows:

1. Between palatal consonants *i*; e.g. *berid* 'bears' (*ç'*-*ð'*), *su(l)digthir* 'is placed' (*ð'*-*γ'*-*th'*-*ç'*); quite exceptionally *e*, e.g. *sotfrid* 'he will free' *Wb.* 32¹² (*ç'*-*ð'*).

2. Between neutral consonants a ; e.g. *teglach* 'household' from *teg* 'house' and *slég* 'troop'; *as-rubart* 'has said' (β^a-r^a); *apstal* 'apostolus' (t^a-l^a); *aesdam* 'addressing' ($gg^a-l^a d^a-p^a$).

3. Between u -quality consonants u ; e.g. *eumung* ($\mu^u-u^u g^u$), dat. of *eumang* 'power'; *ilur* (λ^u-p^u), dat. of *ilar* 'great number'; exceptionally o , e.g. *aiddligod* (γ^u-d^u) 'intensification' Sg. 216*3.

4. Between a palatal and a neutral consonant e ; e.g. *tufrem* 'enumeration' (p^e-l^e), *sessed* (s^e-d^e) 'sixth', *ro-felldsigestar* 'has made clear' (γ^e-l^e).

For the rare spelling es in ML. see § 87. In archaic 'rhetorical' texts it occurs; e.g. *gablam* 'let us take' *Aurak*. 5087, later *gablam*; *Lugthuch* LL. 287*22, later *Lugdech* (gen. of *Luguld*); cp. γ *u-égthlar* 'wherein is cried out' BC. xx. 154, later *-égthlar* (cp. ZCP. xiv. 4, xix. 208).

5. Between a neutral and a palatal consonant, in the earlier period frequently i , later as a rule ei ; e.g. *foðil* *foðail* 'share' from *fo* and *dáil*; *rethit* *rethait* 'they ran' ($t^h^i-d^h^i$); *aedliss* *aedailiss* (Wb. 22*20) gen. 'of the Church' (g^a-l^i).

6. Between a u -quality and a palatal consonant i or vi ; e.g. *manchib* *manchuib* Arm. (ch^u-l^i), dat. pl. of *manach* 'monk'; *cosmull* *cosmuil* Wb. 'like' (μ^u-l^i); *seumim* *seumiuim* Wb. (μ^u-m^i), dat. sg. of *senim* 'act of playing (a musical instrument)'.

7. Between a palatal and a u -quality consonant i or vi ; e.g. *imnuid* (γ^i-d^u) dat. sg. of *imned* 'suffering'; *anecretmich* (μ^i-ch^u) dat. of *anecretmech* 'unbelieving'; archaic u in *re-laimur* 'I dare' (μ^i-p^u), Wb. I. 17*21.

8. Between a u -quality and a neutral consonant o or u ; e.g. *figor* *figur* 'figures' (γ^u-p^o); *flechod* *fleuchud* 'wetting, rain' (ch^u-l^o).

9. Between a neutral and a u -quality consonant o or u ; e.g. *dénom* *dénun* 'doing' (γ^o-l^u); *ad-ágor* *-águr* 'I fear' (γ^o-p^u); *atrob* *atrab* ($t^u p^o-l^u$), dat. of *atrab* 'dwelling'.

In 8 and 9 both consonants may have early developed an intermediate (o -) quality.

103. (b) The treatment of unstressed vowels in open syllables is similar to that in closed, except that there is more fluctuation in the spelling. They appear:

1. Between palatal consonants as *i*, seldom as *e*; e.g. *folksigdir* 'makes clear' ($\beta^i \rightarrow \gamma^i \rightarrow \beta^i$); *timtherecht* 'service' Wb. 13^b28 beside *timthirecht* 10^a17 ($\beta^i \rightarrow \rho^i$).

2. Between neutral consonants as *a*; e.g. *re·comalnada* 'have been fulfilled' ($\alpha^a \rightarrow \delta^a$); even where the following consonant has developed secondary *u*- or *o*-quality, e.g. *teglenamom* 'adherence' Sg. 104^b2 from *-glenama* (with $\alpha^a \rightarrow a$), see §§ 112, 173.

3. Between *u*-quality consonants as *u*, e.g. *cruthgud* 'formation' ($\beta^u \rightarrow \gamma^u$).

4. Between a palatal and a neutral consonant usually as *e*, occasionally as *i*; e.g. *callichea* 'nuns' ($\beta^e \rightarrow \delta^e$); *forsetal* 'teaching' ($\beta^i \rightarrow \delta^i$); *do·rolgida* 'have been forgiven' Ml. 32^b15 beside *do·rolgetha* Wb. 26^a11 ($\gamma^i \rightarrow \delta^a$, δ^a).

5. Between a neutral and a palatal consonant mostly as *i* in the earlier period, later as *ai* and sometimes *a*; e.g. *con·ossiget* 'ossalgat' 'they move' ($\beta^a \rightarrow \gamma^i$); *nos·comalnithe* 'fulfil (sg.) them' Wb. 30^a1 ($\alpha^a \rightarrow \beta^i$) beside *cia chomallaide* 'though ye fulfil' Ml. 95^b3; *forgaire* 'command' Sg. 161^b12 ($\rho^a \rightarrow \rho^i$), otherwise *forgaire ferngaire*; *mórate* 'which magnify' Wb. 6^a9 ($\rho^a \rightarrow \delta^i$).

6. Between a *u*-quality and a palatal consonant as *u* or *ai*, rarely as *i*; e.g. *cosmullus* and *cosmullius* 'similarity' Wb. ($\rho^u \rightarrow \lambda^i$) beside the isolated spelling *cosmullus* 8^b7; *sochude* and *sochuide* 'multitude' Wb. ($\beta^u \rightarrow \delta^i$) beside *sochide* Thea. II. 17, 33.

7. Between a palatal and a *u*-quality consonant as *i*, rarely as *iu*; e.g. *sufidigud* vb.n. 'placing' ($\beta^i \rightarrow \gamma^u$); *inuilligud* vb.n. 'safeguarding' Ml. 35^a1 ($\beta^i \rightarrow \gamma^u$).

8. Between a *u*-quality and a neutral consonant, as well as between a neutral and a *u*-quality consonant, mostly as *u*, more rarely as *o*; e.g. *oðibutho* Sg. 25^b7 ($\beta^u \rightarrow \delta^o$), gen. sg. of *oðibuth* 'sense'; *dilgotho* Wb. 2^a17 beside *dilgudo dilgutha dliguda* Ml. ($\gamma^u \rightarrow \delta^a$ or δ^u), gen. of *dilgud* 'forgiveness'; *adhartugud* 'opposition' ($\beta^u \rightarrow \gamma^u$) Ml. 26^b20 beside *ménegud* 'hastus' ($\rho^u \rightarrow \gamma^u$) Sg. 40^b8; occasionally with mutation of quality in the vowel of the following syllable: *immedged* (for

-gud) 'enhancement' 216*3 (see § 101). Obviously at an early period this became identical in quality with 3.

There are also instances such as *dommstu* (arch. *dommstu*) 'poverty' (from *domm(a)s* 'poor') where the u-quality consonant exerts no influence.

104. But there are frequent exceptions to the foregoing rules, for which two factors are responsible :

(a) In obvious compounds the vocalism of the simplex is retained, e.g. *forlelsothe* 'igni examinatus' *MI.* 31*28, with *oi* instead of *ai* in the unstressed syllable on the model of *loiscthe* 'burnt'.

(b) The vocalism of one form may spread to another ; e.g. *condelgg* *Sg.* 42*4, *coindeule coindsulgg* 3*1, 25*2, gen. and dat. sg. of nom. acc. *condelg* 'comparison' 42*6, etc. ; *bindiusa* *Sg.* 23*3, gen. sg. of nom. acc. dat. *bindius* 'sonority', though the *s* of the genitive never had u-quality.

The rules in § 102 f. apply to the period at which u-quality was still largely preserved (cp. § 174). On the other hand, they do not hold good for archaic texts, which often retain an earlier vocalism ; e.g. *colcaeth* 'compassion' *Cam.* (*com*+*cólcaeth*), later *colcaid* ; *fugetl* 'judgement' *Wb. I.* 9*6, afterwards *fuall* (cp. § 169). Even by the end of the eighth century the representation of earlier *o* often fluctuates ; e.g. *áruse* and *áruce* (**ad-ruce*) 'marxus' *MI.*, *folud* and *folad* 'substance' (from **fo-lōd*, *W.* *gohud* 'wealth') *Wb.* *Sg.* ; in *Sg.* 23*20 both forms occur in the same gloss. Evidently many unstressed interior vowels had become quite indistinct, and the five Latin vocalic symbols did not suffice for their exact representation.

105. The quality of unstressed vowels after other vowels is often determined entirely by the consonants closing the syllable. Thus they become *a* before neutral consonants ; e.g. *llacc*, gen. sg. of *lle* 'stone' ; *deac(e)* in numeral adjs. '-teen' (§ 391), but *dée* still *Wb.* 15*1 ; arch. *oēe* 'young' *ZCP.* *XL* 93 § 22, *éac* *Sg.* 38*7, etc. ; *suad* 'of a wise man' (*su-wid*). Cp. the declension of *blad* 'food', gen. *blid* *blið*, dat. *blud*.

Unstressed *a* between *i* and a palatal consonant is narrowed only to *e* ; e.g. *Weld*, also written *bled*, 'he will be' from **bliath* (conj. *-bia*), 3 pl. *bliet* *bliet* ; *can-dleig* 'demands' from *di-saig* (beside *can-daig* with the vocalism of the simplex) ;

iern Thea. i. 2, 15, gen. sg. of iarn 'iron'. Cp. also dat. sg. hieic 'stone' § 321.

Subsequently *e* reverts to *a*; e.g. *leig* 'physician', later *laig*; *hiain* 'of iron' Thea. ii. 269, 6. But *ieic* also occurs beside *laic* for *leic*.

For other vowels, cp. *téair téair* (fem.) 'three', *diult* 'simple' (to *foi* 'length').

SYNCOPE

Collection: Zimmer, *Keltische Studien* ii. (1884), p. 9 ff.

106. Nothing, except the loss of many final syllables, has so altered the form of Irish words as the syncope of interior vowels. This takes place in every word which, after the loss of vowels in final syllables (§ 91 f.), still had more than two syllables. In the normal course of development the vowel of the second syllable was elided, and in a word of five or more syllables apparently the vowel of the fourth syllable also.

The rule applies both to simple words and close compounds. This drastic reduction of the second syllable is the counterpart of the strong stress on the first (§ 35).

Examples: *náimh* 'enemies', acc. *náimtea* for **náimtea*; *céasath céasad* 'suffering', gen. *céste* for **céasatho*, arch. *celesath*, later *celesed* 'com-passio'; *dligeth dliged* 'law', *dligthech* 'lawful'; *diles* 'own', *dílse* 'ownership'; *folius* 'clear', nom. pl. *folsi*, *folsigidir* 'makes clear'; *tomus* (*to-mess*) 'measure', gen. *toimseo*; *freer(a)e* 'answer' for **freacae* (*frith-gaire*); *apstai* 'apostolus'; *ad-ciat* 'they see', prototonic *-acat*; *toimtu* 'opinion' (**to-méti*), but *airmíttu* 'honouring' (**aire-méti*).

sam(a)il 'like' (subst.), *cosmíl* 'similar' for **cosamíil*, but *éasamíl* 'dissimilar' for **écosamíil*, nom. pl. *éasamli* for **écosamali* (with syncope of the second and fourth syllables); *tomnibther* 'it will be thought' for **to-monibther*; *centarach* (**kinoter* + *-ach*) 'hither' (adj.), compar. *centarchu*, etc.

For the quality of consonants brought together by syncope see § 108.

The vowel remains only before *cht*, e.g. *eumachte* 'might', *eumachtach* 'mighty'.

Disyllabic *ia* becomes *e* as the result of syncope; e.g.

riam 'before him', remi 'before her'; no-biad 'he would be',
pl. no-beths for *bithis.

In *dédenach* 'last' *s* is probably modelled on the by-form *diénach* (from *diad* = **di-aeḍ*, beside *dead* 'end'). In *béla*, gen. of *bail* 'axe', *s* is due to the influence of the *s* in the other forms; cp. *dég* from *di-dg* § 85B.

107. In compound verbs, where the stress alternates in accordance with the rule formulated § 35, the effects of syncope are especially marked. Since, moreover, many prepositions have different forms in proclisis and in close composition (§ 819 ff), there is often a wide difference between parallel forms of the same word. Compare the following deuterotonic and prototonic forms:

deut. as-berai	prot. -epret	'they say'
" con- <i>osna</i>	" - <i>eumsana</i> (<i>cum-us-ana</i>)	'rests'
" do-rósc(a)l	" derseanl (<i>de-ro-us-scóch</i>)	'surpasses'
" do-lug(a)l	" - <i>dilg(a)l</i>	'pardons'
" do-róna	" - <i>derna</i> (<i>de-ro-gn.</i>)	'he may do'.

108. Much earlier than the above cases are a few examples in which an unstressed vowel beside *w* in the interior of a word has been elided. Thus the prototonic forms of *in-fét* 'relates' with perfective *co(w)*- (§ 833) point, not to **enweld*, but to **enweld*, whence **eg(w)ed*; e.g. 3 sg. subj. pass. -*éscatar* (with palatal *c* = *g*). So, too, in the corresponding forms of the verb 'to go' (**di-com-wed*), e.g. 3 sg. past subj. -*dichsed*, < **dichsedeth*, pointing to **dil(w)es*, not to **dikowes*, as against deuterotonic *do-céid* (< **cowes*). Similarly *céid* (monosyllabic, gen. *ciail*, neut., 'music, melody' may go back to **kínok*- or **kínok*- through intermediate **kín/le*-. If *leth* 'widow', W. *goddle* (< **widod*), as against Skt. *widhān*, O.Slav. *vidova* (Goth. *widud*), GL. *qifec* 'bachelor', belongs here, elision of this kind dates from a very early period. Cp. Pokorny KZ. XLVI, 185 ff.

109. Such incongruities arising from syncope are still tolerated to a considerable extent in Old Irish, which indicates that the date of syncope was not very remote (in point of fact the interior vowels are shown in most of the Ogam inscriptions). Yet even in our period many adjustments have already been made by levelling.

Thus in ML. nom. acc. dat. *lendas* 'indignation' makes gen. *lendassa* without syncope. Beside *aeus ocus* 'near', *aise* *aise* 'proximity' we find the unsyncopeated compound *ceomcus*, as well as the abstract noun *ceomeles* apparently with syncope

of the third syllable. In nominal compounds the composition vowel is always suppressed, even where it would have belonged to the third syllable; e.g. *húasal-leig* 'chief physician' *Thes.* II, 24, 38, theoretically < **gesslo-l* . . . Cp. also *sochmacht* beside *sochmacht* 'capable' on the model of *eumachte* 'power'; *foðtiu* 'endurance' < **fo-détia* after the simplex *dé(i)tiu*; *-tomentis* *Wb.* 12²¹ beside *-tamentis* 3 pl. past subj. 'would think' after deuterotonic **do-mentis*; *indochál* *induchál* 'glory' < **ind-uss-gabál*, attracted by *tuchál* *tóchál* 'raising'. Beside *-tarlisset* (**to-r(o)-ad-daissit*) 'they have given' we find the more common *-tarlisset* with apparent syncope of both the second and third syllables, but really modelled on the deuterotonic *do-ráisset*; similarly *-ragbtha* 'have been sung' after deuterotonic *ro-gabtha* (< **ro-gabatha*). After originally disyllabic prepositions, which were reduced to monosyllables in most positions, the following syllable is occasionally syncopeated by analogy with the true monosyllabic prepositions; e.g. regular *timthreacht* 'service' *Wb.* (*(t)s-imbí-to-r* . . .), but *timthrecht* *ML.*, *oin-timthrecht* as early as *Wb.* 5²¹; *indrisse* and *indirre* (**indras*, § 112), both found in *ML.* as parts of *ind(s)-reth-* 'invade'; *de-arrechet*, *tairrechet* 'has been prophesied' from *-are-rd-chét* (where *rd* = *ro-fó*).

In trisyllabic words which received an extra syllable in inflexion or from the addition of a formative suffix, the vowel of the final (third) syllable was often syncopeated by analogy with disyllabic words, where in the same circumstances loss of the final (i.e. second) vowel is quite regular (§ 106). Thus *eumachtach* 'mighty', dat. pl. *eumachtgaib*, compar. *eumachtchu*; *ires(s)* 'faith' (**iri-ressa*) makes regular gen. *irisse* in *Wb.* and *ML.*, but *irre* in *Tur.* and later sources.

Iulgach 'milk cow' has gen. *lulake* (< *-pche*, § 137), the two gutturals having evidently attracted each other (see ZCP. xx, 372). In a *m-brotta* gl. 'momentaneum' *Wb.* 15²⁶, from *brothad* (-*ath*) + (-*ada*), the influence of gen. *brotta*, nom. pl. *brottae*, etc., has doubtless been operative.

110. The second syllable of disyllables is not subject to syncope. An exception to this is *íolt* 'sending' for **foðliath*, where the two dentals have coalesced (compounded with *to*: *toolt*). Similarly *taft* 2 pl. ipv. 'come' for **taisth* (§§ 591, 770).

Cp. however, forms like *re-fóided* 'has been sent', without loss of vowel.

DEVELOPMENT OF SECONDARY VOWELS

111. A nasal or liquid (*r*, *l*) which, owing to the loss of vowels in interior or final syllables, comes to stand between consonants or in final position after a consonant, retains its consonantal character only :

1. When it follows an identical consonant, e.g. *de-ar-r-chét* (§ 109).

2. When *n* or *m* is preceded by a vowel + *r*, *l*, *n*, or *d* ; e.g. *larn* 'iron' from **isarnon*, *form* 'on me', *salm* 'psalmus', *almsan* 'alma', *alnm* 'name', *naldm* 'binding, surety'.

3. When the preceding consonant disappears in accordance with § 125, e.g. *álrme* gen. 'of number' from **ad-rime*.

4. When the nasals stand before homorganic medials ; e.g. *freond(a)lre* (disyllabic) 'present' (*frith-com-dere*) ; *-fulngid* 'ye endure' beside deuterotonic **fo-lungid*.

For the complete disappearance of the nasal in such cases see § 130.

112. Nasals and liquids in this position otherwise assume a syllabic (vocalic) character, and a secondary vowel then develops before them. This development is most clearly shown when the lost vowel originally followed them.

Examples : *demun* 'world', gen. *demuin*, < **demp* (in the nom. with neutral, in the gen. with palatal *n* = *r*), < monosyllabic **domn*, < **dumnos* **domnos*, gen. *-nni*, ep. Gaul. *Dubuo* ; *immainse* 'bound together' < **imnapse* **imm-nasse*, past partic. of *im-naise* (*imb(l)*- being treated like a monosyllabic preposition, § 109).

cétal 'singing', < **cēdl* **cēdl*, < **kanðlon* (W. *cañl*) ; *ae(c)aldam* < **aggldam* **ad-glādam*, v.b.n. of *ad-glādathar* 'addresses' ; *seilse eoclse*, gen. of *seil(a)ls* 'church', W. *ephlys*.

arathar, gen. *arath(a)lr*, 'plough' < **arathr*, < **aratron* **aratri* (W. *aradr*) ; *immarms immarms* 'sin' for **imnyms* (*imm-ro-mess*) ; *taharthe* 'given' from **ta-bythe -briðe*. In the same way *seilrte* 'strength' (abstract formed from *seilrt* 'strong') comes from **seilrte* in the first instance, see § 164.

The retention of the interior vowel in *arathar*, *forsetal* *forsetal* 'teaching', and the like, shows that in final syllables too this anaptyxis is later than the syncope of interior syllables. At the period of syncope the second vowel in

**scath*, **fortell*, etc., belonged to the final syllable, and accordingly was not syncopeated. This fact often helps to distinguish primary from secondary vowels in final syllables.

VOWEL CONTRACTION

112. Where two vowels have come together in a word which still has more than two syllables after syncope, these vowels frequently coalesce to form a single syllable. In our texts the uncontracted and contracted forms are sometimes found side by side; e.g. trisyllabic *leathar* 'basin' Sg. 67⁴5 (= Mid.Bret. *louazr*, Gk. *λαερόν*) beside disyllabic *lêthar* 49²2, *lêthar* Thea. II. 27, 36; impud 'turning' Sg. 202²8 beside impud 106²10 (*imb-toud*), 3 sg. past subj. -impud (*imb-toud*) ML 122²14; *ereheat* and *erehôt* 'injury' ML; *estease* (-/âac) and *estêse* 'pressing' ML; *êclach* 'youth' from *êas* 'young'; *nûabla* (disyllabic) 'new fames' SP. (Thea. II. 295, 8) from *nûas*.

For the form of the prepositions *di* *fo* *re* *to* before vowels, see §§ 831, 837, 852, 855.

Other vowel contractions, which date from before the period of the written language, lie outside the scope of the present work.

114. Even disyllabic words are liable to contraction when weakly stressed; e.g. monosyllabic *dôth* 'to them' beside *doath*, *dth* and *dthb* *dthb* 'from them'; monosyllabic *lêu* beside *lêu* 'with them'; *dûs* from *du flus* 'in order to know', which has become petrified as a conjunction (§ 463). So also *hôtallu* ML 80²2 for *ô alallu* 'by a certain', and—with short vowel—*fulallu* for *fu alallu* 102²2; *ô* for *ô-a* 'by his' (§ 441), *ô* for *ô is* 'since (temporal) he is' Wb. 7²3; cp. *lêlle* for *ll alêlle* 'by the other' 16²24.

Accordingly, in verse an unstressed initial vowel after a word ending in a vowel need not count as a syllable. Cp. the spelling *ar n-êls reche manetar* (for *immanetar*) 'we people of the law mutually' Wb. 31²1. In such positions the form of the article *na* instead of *lana* (§ 467) may have developed.

Protonic *dla* (preps. *di* or *do* with possess. or rel. pron. *a*), *lea* *lua* and the like appear to be nearly always monosyllabic in verse (cp. the spelling *dlar* 'to our' Wb. 4²17); *ea* *el* 'though' with following initial *a* occurs both as a monosyllable and as a disyllable (E. Meyer, *Hafl Bright*, p. 24).

Examples of contraction in fully stressed disyllables are still very rare; e.g. *lind te* (i.e. *tē*) 'hot water' Sg. 102*2 for *lind tee* Thes. II. 231, 23; *lon* (i.e. *lōn*) Ml. 80*2, dat. of *leōn leān* 'adepts'; *-dīg* 'avenges' 24*17 beside *ipv. 2* sg. *deich* (= *deich* ?) 72*11 (-*fich*); *mām* Sg. 77*5 for *māam*, 'greatest'; *lōt* 'sod' 66*6 beside *foot fout* Anecd. I. 63, 111; *bīth* 'is wont to be' SP. for *mīth bīth*.

VOCALISM OF PRETONIC WORDS

For the quantity see § 46.

115. 1. CHANGE OF QUALITY

(a) In pretonic words *a* often appears for *e*, occasionally for *o*; this is parallel to the frequent change of palatal to neutral consonants in such words (§ 168). Examples: *as-* *a* 'out of' beside stressed *es(s)-* (§ 834); *acht* 'except, but', Gk. *ἀπὸς*; *la* 'with', (in archaic texts still *le*); *nach* 'any', pretonic form of *nech* (§ 489); *am* 'I am', IE. **esmi*; *ata* 'which are' (ending otherwise *-te*, *-de*); *ala* (all cases), pretonic form of *alle*, gen. *alli*, 'other' (§ 486 f.); *as-*, pretonic form of the preposition which when stressed is *oss-* (*uss-*) (§ 849); *callēic callēice* 'however', comprising the conjunction *co** (§ 896) and the 1 and 2 sg. subj. of *lēcid* 'leaves'; *far* 'on' beside *for*, though also conversely for 'your' beside *far* (influence of the *f*-). In *ocus acus* 'and' (§ 878) it is uncertain whether *o* or *a* is the older (the fluctuation spreads to the stressed adjective *acus ocus* 'near', W. *agos*).

Pretonic *is-* (§ 842 B) from *en(i)-* may have been influenced by stressed *in-*. But the contrast between *is(x)* 'is', *it* 'are' and the other persons *am*, *at*, *es*, *ammi*, *adib*, *ata* (§ 792) is remarkable. It has been rightly explained as due to the frequent combination of *is*, *it* with the nominative of personal pronouns of the 3rd person, all of which have palatal vocalism: *he ē*, *is ē*, *he ed*, *it ē* (§ 406).

(b) *e* before *a*, *o* often becomes *i*, e.g. *ei as-bera* 'though he says' for *es*; *li-a* 'with his' (primary form *le*, § 845); *ei ē fut* 'how long?' for *es*, *ela*, § 456 f.

In the same position *o* occasionally becomes *u*, e.g. *fu-a* 'under his' beside *fo-a* (and *fô*).

Cp. § 78. For other cases of *u* < *o* see § 101.

116. 2. LOSS OF VOWELS

(a) It seems probable that original proclitics had lost their final vowels long before stressed words; cp. *te* *do* 'thy', probably < **tow* (§ 445); *-bo* 'was' (copula) < **bow* beside *bof* (subst. vb.) < **boos* (?). This doubtless applies to some prepositions also, but proof is difficult in particular cases.

A few adverbs, however, which in the course of time had come to be used as preverbs, evidently retained their final vowel. In proclisis their first syllable was not strongly stressed, and thus they were not liable to syncope, which normally affects the vowel following a stressed syllable (§ 106). Accordingly the old final syllable remained. Cp. *estu* 'at first' (§§ 393, 398), Gaul. *Ciste-*; the preposition *esta- cista-* (§ 828), Gk. *card*; *remi-* 'before' (§ 851) and the like.

So too, in some later Ogam inscriptions where final vowels have otherwise been lost, *magr* 'of the son' is occasionally written between proper names.

117. (b) Proclitic groups of three or four syllables are often reduced to two by dropping the interior vowels; e.g. *mainbed* 'if it were not' (copula) for *ma-ni-bed*; *nirbo* 'has not been' for *ni-ro-bo*, pl. *nirbtar* for *ni-ro-batar*; *armbad* *arbed* 'so that it might be' for *arim-bad*, 3 pl. *airmdis ardis* for *arim-betis*; *eain-ro-noibad* 'has he not been sanctified?' for *ca-ni-ro-* (§ 465); *eain-ro-niatar* 'though it has not been warranted' ZCP. XIII. 23, 33 for *ce-ni-ro-*; *lasna* 'with the' (pl.) for *la-sinna* (-sinda); *donaib*, arch. *dundaib*, for *du-sindaib* (§ 467); *comma-airie* 'so that it suits' ML 133⁴ for *co-imma-airie* (or rather, perhaps, for *con-imma-*, cp. Windisch, IT. I. 431); *nimmalle* Wb. 17⁴² for *ni immalle* 'not together'; *each-la sel* for *each ala sel* 'every other turn' (§ 487); *isnanaiceil* Wb. 5²⁷ for *is inn-a n-aiceil* 'it is in their fosterage'.

CONSONANTS

LENITION

Pedersen, *Aspirationen i Irsk*, 1. (1897).

118. Lenition (formerly called aspiration) is the term used to describe a mutation of consonants which normally originated in a reduction of the energy employed in their articulation. It affected not only medial, but also such initial consonants as were closely associated with the preceding word (for the rules governing these see § 232 ff.). It is earlier than the loss of vowels in final and interior syllables (§§ 91 f., 106), for it presupposes the continued existence of these vowels. A further proof of its antiquity is that parallel mutations are found in the Britannic dialects.

119. Lenition affected:

(a) All single consonants between vowels, or between a vowel and *w* or *v*; also final *r* after a vowel.

(b) All stops and *m*, *s*, *w* between a vowel and *l*, *r*, *n*.

The rule applies to *dr* only in compounds with the prep. *ad-* (§ 126). In non-compound words *dr* seems to have early become *ddr*: *ro-dlir* 'knows' < **widr*. (§ 703), *cedar* (*ced(a)dr*) 'relic', Mid.W. *ceair*, < **kredr*. Against this view, however, the adj. *eddr* *oddr* 'grey-brown', which probably designates the colour of the otter (ON. *otr*, Lith. *edra* *odras*, etc.; cp. Gk. *ōtra*, *ōpē* 'water snake'), has been cited. This word is inflected like *bedar* 'deaf', acc. pl. fem. *bedra* Tur. 11, where W. *bydder*, Bret. *bouzer*, and Skt. *baddhā* point to a Celtic stem in *-aro-*. Forms with palatal consonance—e.g. acc. sg. fem. *w(l)dr*, gen. sg. fem. *udra*, dat. sg. *buddr*, abstr. *buidre* (as early as Ml. 38¹¹⁶, 59¹¹²)—are secondary, influenced doubtless by words like *othar* 'sickness, invalid' < **patre* (Celt. **atro-*), gen. *uthir*, etc. Hence *eddr* *oddr* also may go back to a form **udaro-s* (cp. Gk. *ōtrapē* 'watery').

120. Lenition of *l r n* in consonant groups (whether original or resulting from syncope) occurs on a wider scale and under different conditions from the foregoing. They are always unlenited before *t d s l r n*, and after *s l r n*, and lenited before and after all other consonants.

The assumption that the frequent lengthening of a short vowel before *r* + certain consonants (§ 46, 2a) was due to earlier unlenited pronunciation of the *r* cannot be confirmed.

Even where *l r n* were geminated before the period of syncope, they seem to have always undergone lenition after consonants other than *s l r n*; on the other hand, when so geminated, they remained unlenited before all consonants throughout the O.Ir. period.

Here it is hard to lay down definite rules, since lenited and unlenited sounds are not distinguished in writing, except that unlenited consonants are sometimes written double (§ 134). We are, therefore, confined mainly to inferences from (1) the pronunciation of those modern dialects that still distinguish between lenited and unlenited *l, n*, and to some extent *r* (cp. the summary in Pedersen, *Aspirationen i Irsk.* i. 20 ff., *Vergl. Gramm.* i. 140 ff.), and (2) the orthography of Old Irish. At a later period *r* underwent considerable changes, in that the sound of unlenited palatal *r* was almost completely lost.

Examples of sounds which were lenited before the development of syncope but afterwards delenited are: *acconallite* 'joined' Wb. 5^o26 from *ad-comla*; *cinnta* Ml. 68^o8, nom. pl. of *cin*, acc. sg. *cináid*, 'faint, liability'; *lúidil* 'of plural' 68^o14 < *lú'á(n)*; *mad all dólú* 'if it were pleasing (all) to you' Wb. 12^o3; *annse* 'difficult' 6^o9 < **as'se*, cp. *asse* 'easy'; *feilsúbe* 'philosophy' 30^o11; *collúide* 8^o8 adj. from *coll(n)* 'flesh'; *digallre* 'health' 18^o1 from *galar* 'disease'; *álraue* 'glandium' Sg. 49^o17, cp. W. *elvis* 'plume'; *comallite* 'counsel' Wb. 16^o12; *ma no-s-comallnamar* 'if we fulfil them' Cam., to *comlín* 'complete', vb.m. *comallnad* Wb. 2^o15. For *rr* there are no examples in the Glosses, but cp. *ernallithe* 'prayer' Ériu iii. 6, 6.

On the other hand, that *l* and *r* from the earliest times were lenited in speech, even after unlenited consonants, is evident from forms like *céil* 'singing' (vb.n.) < **céll* or **cédl* (**kenlon*), *comalltar* 'co-fostorage' < **allr* (**alron*). Here *l* and *r*, although their separation from the preceding unlenited consonant is only secondary, are never written double, and so must have been lenited.

It is probable, though not absolutely certain, that original geminates were, as in the modern language, lenited after consonants, for they are never written double; e.g. *feilchúid* 'give heed' Ml. 68^o15, 2 pl. ipr. of *fe-diallathar* 114^o3; *do-feilchred* 'it would put' Sg. 130^o21, cp. *fe-clécher* 'he will throw' Ml. 87^o6; *arna-feitruen* 'that it may not terminate' Wb. 20^o13, subj. of *for-cenna*. On the other hand, their unlenited articulation before every class of consonant is indicated by such examples as *collbe* 'pillar' Wb. 23^o31 (later *collba*); *arrúich rélla* 'so that it may not swallow him' 14^o21 (*ll* < *ll*), perfective pr. subj. of *slúid*; *berthar* 'let her be shorn' 11^o13, ipr. pass. of *beraid*; *ennem* 'innocence' Ml. 41^o9 from *enne* 'innocent'; cp. also long *e* in *im-tíma(h)álfam* 24^o7, 1 pl. fut. of *im-tímhalla* 'surrounds' (cp. § 45).

In *cenand* 'white-headed' from *cean-fíad*, Gaul. *Nerocourtes*, *ce* has been lenited (simplified) by dissimilation from the unlenited *n* in *ad*. The same probably applies to *menand* 'clear' for *mean-fíad*.

Occasionally unlenited consonants seem to have spread to other positions, e.g. *as-lennim* Sg. 173^a4 beside *as-lenaimm* (= *-lennaimm*) 54^a8 'I pollute', probably influenced by prototonic *-dinnaim*. So too *līm* 'number' beside *līm* and *līm* 'wine' beside *līm* have been explained as deriving from the acc. (or neuter nom.), where *n* was inserted before the following initial (§ 237, 1), thus giving rise to a geminate.

121. The following consonants always remain unlenited (radical) :

(a) All geminated (lengthened) consonants, as a rule even when they lose their length by coming to stand beside other consonants (§ 143). For exceptions in regard to *ll*, *rr*, *nn*, see § 120.

(b) The early groups *wg* (i.e. *wg*), *nd*, *m̄b*, *sc*, *st* (*sp* in loan-words).

(c) In early groups (i.e. not arising from syncope) : stops after *r* and *l* ; *t* after *ch* ; *b* and *g* after *d* (= *δ*) < *s* (§ 218) ; *m* after *l r n d* ; and *n* after *r*.

For the articulation of *l, r, n* in these groups see § 120. The Mid. and Mod.Ir. rule that *sn* remains unlenited does not apply to the O.Ir. period, see Gwynn *Hermathena* xx., 63 ; cp. *led-magtesh* 'unequally proportioned (?)' Wb. 11^a16 from *smacht*. The later *de-m̄blas* 'evil taste, gall' should not be taken as evidence that *nd* was not lenited : it is based on *m̄blas*, intermediate form between O.Ir. *m̄las* 'taste' and later *blas*.

I. LENITION OF STOPS

122. By lenition the stops *c, t* (and *p* in loanwords), *g, d, and b* are transformed into the spirants *ch, th, ph* (= *f*), *γ, β, β*, the last three of which are written *g, d, b*, see § 29.

The phonetic values of *ch, ph* (= *f*), *γ* and *β* are still directly attested by modern pronunciation.

Neutral *ch* represents the velar voiceless spirant (as in German *ach*), palatal *ch* the palatal voiceless spirant (as in German *sch*).

γ (Mod.Ir. *ph*) represents one or other of the two corresponding voiced spirants (the velar or the palatal) according as it is neutral or palatal.

β (Mod.Ir. *bh*) was doubtless bilabial *v* (neutral and palatal) in O.Ir., as it still is in some modern dialects, although in others non-palatal *b* = English *v*.

The modern pronunciation of *th* as simple *t* is well attested from the 12th century on. But two facts show that *th* was not so pronounced in the earlier period : it alternates frequently with *d* (= *β*) in writing, and it is trans-

literated *β* or *δ* in ON., *dh* in O. and Mid.E. and Mid.W. sources. It was a voiceless interdental spirant like English hard *θ*.

θ (Mod.Ir. *dh*) eventually came to be pronounced as *γ*. The earliest examples of this are found (for palatalized *θ*) about the end of the eleventh century, and the fusion must have been complete by the thirteenth. The fact that the interchange of *g* and *dh*, so frequent in later times, never occurs in O.Ir. indicates that they still represented different sounds. The representation of *θ* in other languages, e.g. *δ* in ON. sources, shows that it was a voiced spirant (Eng. soft *θ*).

Cp. Craigie, ZCP. I. 439 ff.; O'Rahilly, *Hermathena* xx. 163 ff.

123. In this form the lenited stops have been preserved:

(a) In word-initial.

(b) In intervocalic position after stressed vowels; e.g. *bráthir* 'brother', Lat. *frater*; *mídiur* 'I judge', Gk. *μίσσημι*; *sechthir* 'they follow', Lat. *sequuntur*; *tíge* 'houses', Gk. *réyon*.

The standing exception *tuidécht* 'coming', a compound of *techt* 'going', is due to the influence of the unrelated verb *do-dechtáid*, prototonic *-tuidéid* 'has come'. The gen. sg. *tuidé* Thea. II. 296, 4, instead of *uidé*, may have been suggested by nom. *sáid* beside *sáith* 'trouble'. The isolated forms *ceardae* ML. 111⁹, 133¹⁰ for *seardae* 'four things', and *hóid* gen. of *háid* 'singleness' Sg. 66⁹, are apparently due to some kind of assimilation of the two spirants (which was perhaps confined to writing); cp. conversely *seanthartha* 'grandfatherly' ML. 98⁸ for *-athardae*, *cuidé* 123³ for *uidé* Thea. II. 38, 14; so too ML. 124⁸, dat. sg. of vb.n. *íthe* 'eating' (where the mark of length is also erroneous).

(c) After consonants voiceless spirants remain voiceless.

A few exceptions may be ascribed to analogy. Thus *peéda* 'sins' Wb. II. 38⁸, *peéda* acc. pl. 'sinful' ML. 26¹⁴, instead of normal *peéthe*, *peétha*, have the *dh* (*θ*) which had developed in the aulaut of nom. acc. dat. sg. *peéda* 'sin' (Sg. 130). But forms like *cumachtgaib* ML. 20²⁰, dat. pl. of *cumachtach* 'powerful', compar. *cumachtgu* 101²⁷ beside *cumachtchu* Sg. 20^{28a}, admit of no such explanation. It is doubtful whether *g* here represents voiced *γ* or merely a weaker articulation of *dh*.

After a fluctuation between *dh* and *g* is found in ML. (e.g. *gréagál* 89¹¹, acc. of the abstract from *gréasach* 'continuous', dat. pl. *gréasáib* 32¹²); and in some verbal stems it is universal, with the result that there is often difficulty in deciding whether *dh* or *g* is original; e.g. *teidigud* Wb. 12³⁹ beside *teidighud* 84⁴ 'rousing', vb.n.; *teschid* 10¹⁸ beside *tasgid* 29¹³ 'sustenance'; *do-coidgedar* 'follows' Sg. 10² beside the simplex *-sechothar*. The fluctuation spreads to other forms also, such as *in-coidsegar* 'is signified' ML. 48¹¹ beside *in-choithechar* (rel.) Sg. 196³, cp. 3 pl. act. *in-choibget* 45¹. In Mid.Ir. *ach* sg. everywhere becomes *ac*.

124. In other positions the original form of lenited stops has undergone various modifications.

1. There is clear evidence that voiced spirants were unvoiced after voiceless consonants; e.g. *maethi* 'childish' (pl.) Wb. 12⁹, *corpethi* 'corporeal' (pl.) ML. 15², although elsewhere the adjectival suffix is *-es* (§ 348); *fortshlús* ML. 29¹⁴, partic. of *for-tugim* 'I cover'.

As a rule, however, the voiced spirant has been restored by levelling; e.g. in *chorpdid* 'corporeally' Wb. 27¹², *neph-chorpdé* 'incorporeal' Sg. 59¹⁶; *muide* 'sinus' 37⁹, from *mucc* 'pig'; in *fortgidia* 'covertly' ML. 30³.

For *ð* after *s* see § 139.

In ML and later sources *β* in syllabic anlaut sometimes becomes *f* even after voiced consonants: *oin-chétfaid* ML. 53²⁰ (with *t* = *d*), elsewhere always *cétfaid* *cétbuid* 'sense' (*cét-buidh*), but Mid.Ir. *cétfaid*; *findfaidh* 'blessed' 56⁴⁴ beside gen. *findbadaig* 114⁷; the nom. acc. dat. of the substantive (*find* + *bí(u)id*) is written *findbuth* 128¹⁸, *findbhiuth* Ériu II. 144 § 159, *findfuid* *ibid.* 108 § 25, (*findfuth* Trip. 180, 1. The change is found even in word-anlaut, e.g. *amal fíd* 'as it were' ML. 34¹¹, 37²², for *bíd* (*bíid*); and after a vowel, e.g. *cisfa* 36³² for *cla ba* 'though thou art'; cp. *ba bá* and *fa fá* 'or' § 464.

125. 2. Spirants before other consonants undergo the following modifications:

(a) After a vowel the spirants *ch*, *γ*, *ð* disappear before *r* *l* *n*, also *γ* before *m*, and *th* before *l* *n*, where the groups have not been caused by syncope. If the preceding vowel was short it is lengthened. It also undergoes a peculiar change of quality in *achr* which becomes *éar*, as evidenced by *dér* 'tear', O.Bret. *daer*, Gk. *δαίρου*, Goth. *tegr*. For *acél* and *ackn* the evidence is not so definite; *mél(a)e* 'shame' may be cognate with Lat. *mutula* (< **maciā*), and *míén* 'groin', misspelt *mílen* for *mílen* Thes. II. 47, 3, 361, (< **míleka* ?), with Gk. *μαλακός* 'soft', *βλαξ* gen. *βλακός* 'slack'. But *agr*, *apl*, *agn* give *dr* *dl*, *dn*.

Examples :

cāp : *dū·air·chér* 'I have purchased' Thess. i. 498, 14 (Arm.), < **cācār*, pret. of *crenald* 'buys'.

cāl : *mu(l)néi* 'neck', W. *mynugl marnugl* (with *g* < *k*) ; *·cūal(a)s* 'he heard' < **cochloue* **cuchloue*. So too original *kai* > *chāi*, *chī* : *seāl* 'phantom', Goth. *skōhal* 'phantom' (**skōkslom* or **skōkslom*).

γp : *ūar* 'cold' < **ōgr* **ougr*, W. *oer*, Gaul. *Oyroni...* (name of month) ; *ār* 'slaughter' < **agr*, O.Bret. *air*, cp. Gaul. *Uer-agri* (Gk. *ἄγρᾱ* ?).

γλ : *māl* 'prince' (poet.) < **magl*, gen. *MAGLI*, *SENOMAGLI* in Latin inscriptions found in Wales.

γv : *ad·gēn* 'I recognized', < **gagn*, pret. of *·gnā* ; *Broccān* (proper name), gen. *BROCCANI* (inscription).

γμ : *ām* [t]hām 'a moving to and fro' LL 264^a38, to *agid* 'drives' and *do·aig*.

βp : *āram* 'number', from *ad* and *rīm* 'number' (cp. § 119).

βλ : *fo·ālagar* 'is laid low' < **ad·logar*.

βv : *hūan* 'lending' ML 28^a12, *ōn āin Laws*, vb.n. of *·odar* 'is lent' ; *ānsem* 'accusation' < **nd·nassam*.

βλ : *cenēl* 'kindred, gender' < **cenethl*, OW. *cenel* ; *dāl* 'assembly' < **dathl*, OW. *datl*.

βv : *ēn* 'bird' < **ēthn*, O.Bret. *ēth*.

The initial of the second element of a compound is often treated as the initial of a word (§ 123a) ; e.g. *fognam* 'service', vb.n. of *fo·gnī* 'serves', beside *dēnum* 'doing' (*de·gnīm*) ; *fo·chricc* 'reward'. Occasionally, too, in reduplicated verbal forms a spirant following the reduplication syllable remains ; e.g. *ro·cechlādar* 'will hear', to *·clu(l)netnar* ; *ro·cechlādatar* 'they have dug', to *clu(l)did*.

In the sound groups *θp*, *βp*, and *βλ* the spirants are retained even in the interior of words ; e.g. *criathar* 'sieve', *criathraid* 'perforates' < **er·θār*, cp. OW. *crathr*, Mid.Bret. *croezr* ; *gabur gabur* 'goat', O.Bret. *gabv*, W. *gafr*, cp. the place-names *Gabro-senti* (Britain), *Gabro-magus* (Noricum) ; *mebol mebul* 'shame', W. *mevl*.

Accordingly *nāl* 'cloud', nom. pl. *nūll*, cannot come from **nēθl* **nēθlles*. It may perhaps go back to **nīθles* (cp. Gk. *νεῖλος* 'mist') through

intermediate **niglos*, with change of anlaut under the influence of the verb *nigla* 'washes'. It is hardly = Mid.W. *nyad*, later *nial* (also *nifal*), 'mist', unless this word has been influenced by Lat. *nebula*.

126. (b) Where, as a result of syncope, spirants have come to stand before other consonants, there is a clearly marked tendency towards levelling in the sense that voiceless spirants become voiced before voiced consonants, and voiced spirants are unvoiced before voiceless consonants. But the original sounds are often restored from other forms, and thus both spellings are found in the same word; e.g. *adramail* 'fatherlike' Wb. 6'6 beside *athramil* 13'11, where the *th* of *athir* 'father' has been restored; also pl. *adthramil* 9'14, 23'27, where it seems more likely that the scribe is hesitating between the two forms than that he is seeking to represent the transition from voiced to voiceless during the articulation of the spirant. So, too, in ML. *adaig* 'night' (with *-g* < *-ch* § 130) sometimes makes acc. and gen. sg. *aithehl aithehe*, sometimes *aidehl aithehe* with the *d* of the nominative; conversely in Thes. II. 242, 13 (Arm.) we find *aithehl* with the *g* of the nominative. In Wb. the negative prefix (§ 874) is always *neb-* before vowels and voiced consonants, but often *neph-* before voiceless consonants: *nehairitiu* 'non-acceptance', *nebmairbtu* 'immortality', but *nephthóbe* 'non-circumcision', although *nebhóbe* also occurs, e.g. 1'18. As early as Wb. II. 33'5, however, we find *nephinotacht* 'non-entrance', and in ML. and Sg. *neph-* is the sole form in all positions, e.g. *nephidénum* 'non-doing' ML. 23'20 as opposed to *nebdénum* Wb. 5'23. Cp. further *dephthigim* 'I contend' ML. 21'2 beside 3 sg. ipf. *ne-debthaiged* 19'13, from *debuith* 'discord'; *ad-áichfear* 'I shall fear' 68'17, *ad-r-áichsetar* 80'4 beside *ad-r-áigsetar* 124'6 'they have feared', fut. and pf. of *ad-áigathar*; *ainmníche* Sg. 4'4 beside *ainmnighe* 197'10, gen. of *ainm(m)nígd* 'naming', and many similar instances. In words containing the prepositions *aithe-*, *t-aithe-* there is already complete confusion in Wb.; cp. *aithegne* 'knowledge' 1'13 beside dat. *aigntu* 1'15, *taithechríce* 4'16 beside *taidhechríce* 2'9 'redemption'.

In many cases it is impossible to decide whether the fluctuation was confined to writing or whether it represented differences in pronunciation. But it is certain at least that, owing to the influence of such examples on the

scribes, the representation of spirants in general became less precise. Thus in Wb. 17¹⁵ we actually find *irnichthe* 'prayer' for *irnicthe* (cp. *guid* 'praying'). Cp. also *adshabh* Wb. 22¹⁴, dat. pl. of *adshach* 'blast of wind', where *s* cannot be due to the following voiceless *ch*. Conversely *comdithnatha* 14¹¹, *dithnad* 14¹⁵ (twice), where the scribe, who elsewhere always writes *dithnad* (vb.n. of *do-doma* 'consoles'), has written *th* for *d* three times in succession (*comdithnad* also Sg. 90⁷). It would seem that the pronunciation of spirants at the end of a medial syllable often fluctuated in the same way as in word-accent (§ 130). For *h* (*ð*) instead of *f* in syllabic accent, see § 635.

127. (c) In our sources there are as yet but few instances of the reduction of the sound-group *thch* or *sch* to *ch*. It takes place consistently only (before *a*) in *súathnád* (*súathnád* twice, Wb. 8¹⁵, 18⁶) 'well-known' for **su-ath-gnád*. Apart from this, Wb. has the isolated forms *prechthe* and *ro-priched* (5⁶, 23³) beside normal *predchid* *prichid* 'preaches'. These forms are more frequent in ML, where we also find *tachur* 24²⁰, *talchur* 115⁹ beside *taldcher* 'restoration' 117⁵, 131¹²; *fris-tulchetar* 'they opposed' 21², normally *-tulchetar*. Accordingly this pronunciation had not yet become general.

Cp. also *talhsu* Wb. 6⁸, Sg. 209²⁸ for more frequent *taldhsu* (-*ðsa*-) 'showing', 3 sg. past subj. *-talhsed* Sg. 6²⁵.

128. 3. At first sight single spirants between unstressed vowels do not appear to be governed by any rules, for voiceless and voiced spirants are often used indifferently in the same word or suffix, e.g. *oirdnithe* and *oirdnide* 'ordained', *-comalnathar* and *-comalnadar* 'completes', *sóinnitche* and *sóinnige* 'prosperity', etc. The fluctuation, however, is almost wholly confined to cases where the voiceless spirant is the original. Of the rare exceptions, some may be explained by analogy; e.g. *culmrecha* 'fethers' Wb. 23⁵ beside *culmrega* 27³⁶ (to *con-rig* 'binds'), modelled on the singular *culmrech*; *ass-indethar* 'is explained' ML. 90¹⁸ beside *ass-indedar* 17⁹ (-*ied-fid*-), attracted by the frequent passive ending *-thar*; *cúrsachad* beside *cúrsagad* 'reproving' vb.n. (from Lat. *curare* *agere*), modelled on *maldachad* 'cursing', *bendachad* 'blessing'. Others are doubtless isolated scribal aberrations; e.g. *humaithe* 'brazen' Tur. 129 for normal *umaide*; *cubaitihu* 'more harmonious' ML. 145³, compar. of *cubaid* (*com-fid*).

129. Original voiceless spirants between unstressed vowels are in process of becoming voiced, and have already in great measure attained that condition in the earliest manuscripts. Only *-ch-* seems to resist the change. In certain examples the transition can be followed by means of a comparison between Wb. and Ml. Thus *dilgud* (vb.n.) 'forgiving' (with *-d* from *-th*) makes gen. *dilgethe dilgutha* in Wb., whereas in Ml. *dilguda -do* is as common as *dilgutha*; *comalnad* (vb.n.) 'completing' makes gen. *comalnatha* in Wb., *comallada* in Ml. Cp. further *atligid* 'give thanks' (ipv. pl.), vb.n. *atligud* (already in Wb.), from *atluchedar* (ad-*luchedar*); *sechtmogo*, gen. *-ogat*, 'seventy' as opposed to *triehe -a*, gen. *triehat*, 'thirty'; *du-éigí* 'he shall see' for reduplicated *-cickí*; *ad-so-tedae* 'he obtained' Thes. II. 240, 23 (Arm.) for *-teik* . . ; *sechmadaehtae* 'preterite' to *tiagu* 'I go'. As a rule *tá* at the beginning of a syllable ending in *r* is replaced by *s* only where it is separated from the stress by at least two other syllables; cp. the equatives (§ 368) *súthainidir*, *dinnimidir*, *sonartaidir*, *erlamaidir* beside *dénthir*, *lérthir*, *dennithir*, *soirbithir* (*soirbidir* only once, Ml. 75^b7); or the 3 sg. depon. of verbs with stem ending in *-ig-* (§ 524), which always terminates in *-idir -edar* (the only exceptions being *erbirigithir* Ml. 35^b6, *adamrigethar* Wb. 5^b16, *érasigethar* ZCP. VII. 481). After monosyllabic stems, on the contrary, *-ithir -ethar* is more common; e.g. always *-cluinethar* 'hears' (6 instances), *-ágathar* (7) 'fears' (beside *-ágadar* once), *midithir -midethar* (5) 'judges' (beside *-midedar* once), etc.

Here, too, there has obviously been much levelling. Thus *sóinmiche* beside *sóinmige* may have been influenced by the adjective *sóinméch* 'prosperous, lucky'. For *f* in this position see § 635.

130. In final position (word-auslaut) there is complete confusion between the two classes of spirant. Here the determining factors are the phonetic character of the spirant and its quality (§ 156 f.).

1. (a) The neutral (§§ 156, 157) guttural spirant is nearly always written *-ch*, irrespective of whether it was originally voiced or voiceless; e.g. *íressach híressach* 'faithful', suffix Gaul. *-feco -feco*; *teglach* 'household' from *tag* 'house' and

slóg 'troop'. Instances such as colbdeag Wb. 9³² 'related, relationship', beside colbdeach, and diendag 'slander' 1⁶, beside éndach, are rare.

(b) The palatal guttural spirant is generally represented by -g, though -cā also occurs; e.g. nom. pl. (h)lressig (more common than lressich), teglig 'of a household'; but also ateb·aich 'which impels you' Wb. 9²⁰ beside normal -aig (cp. Lat. *apers*).

(c) Examples of a-quality are not numerous, but -g seems to be more frequent than -cā; e.g. dat. sg. tegig; errug, nom. errach, 'spring'; tessug beside tossach, nom. tossach, 'beginning'; díring beside dírinach 'straight'; do-fonug and do-fonnach 'I wash'; deug (later also deoch) 'drink', gen. díge. In all these examples, however, -g is original.

2. Dental spirants of whatever quality are more frequently represented by -d than by -tā. Thus peccad 'sin' is much commoner than peccath (Wb. 9¹⁹), sluindid 'designates' than sluindith (ending originally had -t-), díltud 'denial' than díltuth (suffix -tu-). But there are also sporadic instances of -tā for -d, e.g. (in a fully stressed syllable) báith 'victory' Wb. 11⁷ beside normal báid, gen. báda.

3. For the labial spirants -b is almost invariably written, and represents not merely earlier β , as in atrab 'dwelling' to atreba (ad-treba) 'dwells' or in the dat. pl. and du. -ib, but also an originally voiceless spirant pā (=f), as in felsub 'philosophus', angralb 'exemplar, antigraphum'. Exceptions are very rare: aiph 'appearance' Wb. and its compound cammaif camalaph 'still, however' (§ 907) beside cammaib Wb. 3¹⁶ (where we should perhaps read -aif -aiph -aib; camal Wb. 3⁴⁸ has been attracted by ar-al 'however').

The above rules are often crossed, particularly in monosyllables, by levelling, the influence of other case-forms serving to restore the etymologically correct sound; e.g. mag 'field', influenced by gen. sg. nom. pl. maige, but l-mmach (i.e. i^a mag) 'out(wards)', where the connexion was less clearly felt. Similarly lóg 'pay, price', gen. lóge, the usual form, but also láach (acc.) Sg. 41⁶; teg beside tech 'house', pl. tige; leth and led 'side', gen. lethe; maith and maid 'good', pl. ma(i)thi. aiph too probably had gen. aife (but Mid.Ir. nom. áib, gen. aibe).

II. LENITION OF THE CONTINUANTS

s, w (f), m, n, l, r

131. Lenited *s* first became the aspirate *h*, which has been preserved down to the present day at the beginning of fully stressed syllables. For its representation by *s, sh*, see § 231, 7.

In intervocalic medial position it disappears; but at the beginning of the second element of a compound it is sometimes treated as in word-initial. Early examples are *fechth fechald* 'torture, tribulation' from **fo-fegith*, *fotha* (**fothae*) 'basis' from *fo+suide* 'seat', *miathamle* 'magnificence' from *míad* 'honour' and *samall*, where the contact with *h* after syncope has caused *γ* and *ð* to become voiceless *ch* and *th*. So also *impu(i)de* 'besieging' from *imb-en(i)de*, etc. (§ 187). Similar treatment is indicated by spellings like *désere desere* 'charity' Wb. (acc. misspelt *desseire* 23¹) beside *deare* Wb. II. 33⁴⁶, dat. *deire* Wb. 25³⁶, to *sere* 'love'; cp. *comsuidigud* 'composition' Sg.

On the other hand, this *h* has no such effect on non-compound words; thus the dat. pl. of *teag tech* 'house' is *tigib* < **teasobis*, never **tichib*. Here, then, it was already silent before the period of syncope. For traces of final lenited *s* see §§ 240 ff.

Lenition of *s* in the groups *sl sr sn* caused the second consonant to become voiceless; e.g. *dilitud* (Mod.Ir. *diálitadh*) 'denial' < **di-sl(ow)duth*, where *d* has become *t* after voiceless *l*. Cp. the spellings of the prototonic forms of *di-sruthalgedar* 'derivate', from *sruth* 'stream': -*dirrudigeddar*, vb.n. *dirruiddiguth* *dirruiddigud* *dirsuiddigud* (all in Sg.); here, however, the influence of *suidigud* 'setting' (vb.n.) plays some part. For *sl, sr, sn* in the interior of words see §§ 153b, 216, 151a, in reduplicated verbal forms § 216.

132. 2. Whereas unlenited *sw* becomes *s* (§ 203), lenited *sw* becomes *f* (< *hs*), which, in accordance with § 126, can further develop to *b* (ð). Examples: *siur* 'sister', Goth. *swistar*, lenited *flur*; *sesser* 'six persons', but *mór-fesser*

'seven persons', lit. 'great six'; *de-seinn* 'pursues' (stem *seinnu-*), reduplicated pret. *de-sephainn* (written **sepfainn* ML 36¹⁷), 3 eg. *ipv. teilnéd* ML 44¹³ (syncopated from **tephennesth*).

133. 3. Lenited initial *w* was silent. Since unlenited *w* in this position becomes *f* (§ 202), alternation between *f* and zero develops; e.g. unlenited *fer* 'man', lenited **er* (basic form **uirow*). For the spelling of the lenited forms see § 231, 7.

In medial position after stressed vowels lenited *w*, though frequently silent, is occasionally preserved as *u* or *o*; see § 204 ff.

134. 4. Lenited *m* (μ , Mod.Ir. *m̃*) was a nasalized labial fricative (§ 29), a nasalized *v*. In the seventeenth century O'Molloy, *Grammatica Latino-Hibernica* p. 30, describes it: '*m̃* sonat quod *v* digamma seu consonans, quasi elata tamen per nares'. By the Mid.Ir. period it has in many cases fallen together with non-nasal *v* (β); at the present day, where it remains nasal after a vowel, the latter is also nasalized.

135. 5. Lenited *n*, *l*, *r* (ν , λ , ρ) correspond, as is shown by their pronunciation in the modern dialects, to the *n*, *l*, *r* (i.e. the frontal trilled *r*) of most European languages. When unlenited they are articulated with much greater energy: the tongue is tense, with the blade spread out fan-wise, and the other speech-organs also, such as the soft palate, seem to articulate with greatly increased energy. These differences are not expressed in writing, except that the unlenited sounds are often written as geminates (§ 136).

The fact that it is their unlenited rather than their lenited sound that has diverged from the original norm may explain why lenition of the above consonants (§ 129) is governed by rules somewhat different from those applying to the other consonants.

III. LENGTHENING OF UNLENITED CONSONANTS

136. The unlenited consonants seem to have been sounded longer, as well as more energetically, than the lenited; in the modern dialects they are still so sounded in certain positions.

Even where they do not derive from earlier geminates, they are often written double (in Wb. stops are doubled chiefly in *auskaut*); e.g. *locc* 'locus' Wb. 10^a15, dat. *lucc* 7^a1, acc. pl. *luccu* 20^a7 (more frequently *loc*, *luc*, *lucu*); *sercc* 'love' 4^b10; *olcc* 'bad' 1^a10; *corpp* 'corpus' 3^a11; *cumaette* 'power' 6^a1 beside *cumaachte* *cumaete*; *erehisechtte* 'of compassion' Ml. 120^a5; *condeligg* (gen.) 'of comparison' Sg. 42^a4; *forbbart* 'increase' 52^a8; *armma* 'weapons' Wb. 22^a11.

Normally scribes refrain from doubling both consonants in an unlenited group, as in *cosses* 'correction' Wb. 9^a23; instead, they geminate now the one now the other.

Examples: *béssit* 'beasts' Wb. 31^a21; *du-scéulat* (du-scéulat) 'they experience' Ml. 83^a8; *clainnd* Wb. 29^a23, dat. of *cland* 'children' (gen. *claindde* 28^a17); *imtillichte* 'of intelligence' Sg. 26^a9; *immbi* 'about him' Wb. 13^a22; *calmmse* 'camisia' Sg. 23^a4; *meiltach* Wb. 9^a17 beside *meidach* 4^a19 'agreeable'; [*de*]shélt 'garment' 27^a16; *foirree* 'sea' Sg. 67^a9 beside *foirggæ* 124^a1, *foirggæ* 112 (Thea. II. 290, 4).

mesce 'drunk' Wb. 28^a24; *dob-imchomartt* 'which has constrained you' 3^a21; *ardd* 'high' Sg. 53^a7; *inddib* 'in them' 198^a3; *ifuran* Wb. 13^a26, *ifirran* Sg. 41^a12, dat. and gen. of *ifern* 'hell'.

For the lengthening of short vowels before such groups, see § 45.

IV. DELETION

137. There are no lenited geminates.

(1) When two homorganic lenited consonants are brought together by syncope they combine to give the corresponding unlenited geminate, which may be simplified in accordance with § 142 ff.

(2) If one consonant is voiced and the other voiceless, a voiceless geminate results in the first instance.

(3) The combination of a lenited with a homorganic unlenited consonant gives the same results.

Examples: (1) *teccate* (with *c* = *g*(*g*), *-t-* = *t*(*t*)) 'domesticus' for **teγ'γnath'ce* from *teg* 'house' and *gnáth* 'went'; *indalte* 'await' (2 sg. ipv.) for **ind-nith'te*; *nepult*

(with $p = bb$) 'non-being' ML 122'11 for **neβ'Saith* (written *nepbuth* Wb. 14'16, *nebud* 24'11); *tairchet* 'has been prophessed' (**t-aip'-p'-chēθ*).

(2) *-mittir* 'then judgest' for **miθ'thir* (written *-midtir* Wb. 1'10); *foitir* 'is sent' for **foiθ'thir*; *rubricu* for **ru-bric'-chu*, acc. pl. of *rubrigach* 'excellent'; *tréaire* (Mod.Ir. *id.*) 'mercy' for **tréy'chaire*; *túate* 'heathen, gentile' for **túath'be* from *túath* 'tribe'; *brotte* 'momentary' Wb. 15'6 from *brothath* (*brothad*) 'moment' with suffix *'be*.

(3) *seacach n-guirdi* 'beyond every prayer' 25'28 for *sech each*; *mareir* 'horse-comb' for **marc'chir*; deuterotonic *di-réad* 'surpasses' from **-rdac'chi* beside prototonic *-derscaigi* (*de-ro-uss-scoch-*); *lotar* ($t = dd$) 'they went' for **loθ-dar*; *nerta* for **nerθ'ha*, gen. of *nerthath* *nertad* 'strengthening'; *-gétte* 'ye would steal' for **gēiθ'the*; *retae* 'which run' for **reθ'd(a)e*; *ropia* ($p = bb$) 'ye shall have' for **ro-β'-bia* (spelt *robia* Wb. 21'17).

Attempts at an etymological spelling are not uncommon, as may be seen from the examples *-midtir*, *nepbuth*, *robia* above. Cp. further *Nihtai* 'festive' (pl.) ML 131'3 instead of *Ntai* for **θiθ'3(a)i*; *rethae* 'which run' 68'10, *reithe* Thes. II. 250, 14 (*retae* above), etc.

On the other hand, even in pronunciation, the final of the first and the initial of the second element of a compound may have often been treated as final and initial of two separate words coming together in the sentence (§ 231, 3). Thus *flēdtigib* ML 88'5, dat. pl. of *flēteg* Wb. 11'16, 'banquet (flēd)-house (teg)'; *lithige* 'granaries' ML 98'5 (*lith* 'corn') beside *flige* (*sic*, with mark of length) 98'4. In Wb. 6a compounds of *dag-* 'good' *droch-* 'bad' and *gnim* 'doing, deed' are spelt indifferently *daggnim droggnim* and *dagnim drognim*, contrasting with ML *drochomairle* 'bad counsel' (*comairle*) 23'7, 72'2 beside *degoomalri* 54'17.

The *g* instead of *c* in Mod.Ir. *cloigeann* 'skull', earlier *cloceann*, lit. 'stone-head' from *clōch* and *ceann* (cp. W. *pen-plog*) may be due to the influence of Mod.Ir. *sleg* 'bell', Mid.Ir. *clae* (OE. *slagge*); cp. Mid.Ir. *clag-at* lit. 'bell-hat' = 'helmet' (Flanagan. 96, 6; ZCP. xii. 191).

138. A standing exception is the group $\beta'f$, which always gives *f* (not *p*); e.g. *atrefea* 'will dwell' for **ad-tref'fez* Wb.

30¹⁸, ML 36¹⁹, 107¹⁵ (spelt *atrabea* 35²⁴), to *atrabæ* (*ad-træba*) 'dwells'; *con-tlæa* ML 17³, fut. of *con-tlîd* 'mocks at'; *deforhad-si* Wb. 20¹⁵ for *dob-forhad* 'ye have been cut off'.

The reason probably was that, at the time of syncope, *p* as the unlenited counterpart of *f* did not exist, cp. § 132.

139. *tâ* and *ð* are delenited after *l*, *n*, *s*, and before *s*. In addition *ð* is unvoiced (t) before and after *s*.

Examples: *ad-comaltar* 'is joined' Sg. 148⁹ from **capal'thap*; *acaldam scaltam* 'address(ing)' from **aggal'ðap*, vb.n. of *ad-glâdathar*; *de-mointer* 'thou thinkest' Wb. 1¹³ for **moir'thar*; *conde* 'caninus' for **cov'ðe*; *eðsto* for **eð'stæ*, gen. of *eð(s)ath eðsád* 'suffering'; *bêste* 'moral' for **bêð'se*; *baitsim* 'I baptize', cp. *baithis* 'baptism'; *ro-râltsem* 'we have said' Thea. II. 2, 34, to *râlid*.

That *p* after *ð* was also delenited is shown by the personal name *Corðmac* *Cormae* (with *m*), where a vowel has been elided before *m*.

The transition to *t* is sometimes found also where two words are closely joined; e.g. in *chrut-so*, in *chrut-sin* 'in this, that manner (cruth)' Sg. 211⁴, 63¹⁴; a *buith-sen* 'its being (buith)' 216²; *tri-bar nebeongabthetit-si* 'through your incontinence' Wb. 9²⁴ (for *-tith*); as *tech* 'which is best (dech)' ML 37³, 73¹⁰; cp. as *teithir* 'is kindled' (-doithir) 38¹⁸. More often, however, this change does not take place, or at least is not shown in writing: in *chruth-so*, *-sin*; as *dech*, etc.

Even in non-compound words *tâ* and *ð* before *s* are sometimes restored through the influence of cognate forms; e.g. *baithséd* 'baptizing' Tur. 49; *folds-i* beside *folts-i* 'he sent him' Thea. II. 242, 13, 14 (Arm.) (*foldis* 'he sent'). In such cases assimilation to *s(s)* is occasionally found; cp. *fâissine* 'prophecy' ML 25⁶ beside more usual *fâithsine*, but in Wb. regular *fâitsine* 30²³ (*fâith* 'prophet'); *con-doslis* 'so that they should fall' 5¹¹, for **dethstis*. So also *re-eretsisi* for *-eretsid-si* 'ye have believed' 1³.

In the other groups reversion of this kind are rare, e.g. *gêithir* 'it will be performed' Thea. II. 30, 32 (*tâ* after *n*). Archaic *muntar* = *muntir* 'family' *ðid*. p. xxxii may date from a time when delenition had not yet taken place.

140. For the delenition of *l*, *r*, *n* before and after certain consonants, see § 120.

After short vowels *i* and *a* are also delenited at the end of unstressed syllables beginning with *r*, *l*, *n* or unlenited *m*. Cp. the gen. of *n*-stems like *Érenn*, nom. *Ériu* 'Ireland', as against *Mumen Muman*, gen. of *Mumu* (with *-μ-*) 'Munster' (§ 327 ff.); arch. *nadmen*, later *nadmann*, nom. acc. pl. of *naidm* 'binding, surety'; personal names such as *Conall*, *Domnall* beside *Tóathal*, *Bresal* (arch. *Bresual*, orig. **-wales*); *imroll* 'miss, failure to hit' as against dat. pl. *imrolaib* (where the *l* belongs to the following syllable) Anecd. i. 6, 2 and 4; *col(a)inn* 'flesh, corpse', Mid.W. *celein*.

See MacNeill, *PRIA.* xxvii, Sect. C, p. 347. The rule remained in operation for a long time; *infe-l* 'preparation' becomes *innell* after the assimilation of *nd* to *nn* (§ 151 c). For the exception *menman* see § 331.

141. *cht* (*gt*) is sporadically written for *cht*; e.g. *-dichtim* 'I can go' LU 5180, pl. 2 *-digiith* Wb. 9^b19, cp. *-dechuid* 'has gone'; *mochtraíae* 'matutinal' ML 21^a8, 79^a7 for *moch-thraíae*; *-derlaichta* 'they have been forgiven' Wb. II. 33^b8, prototonic form of *de-roicgetha*; *eumscalchte* 'moved' ML 33^b2. Examples like Mid.Ir. *machtad* for O.Ir. *machthad magthad machdad* 'object of wonder' show that this development is not a mere case of misspellings. On the other hand, *-th-* has often been restored by analogy in Mid.Ir. forms.

GEMINATES

A. SIMPLIFICATION OF GEMINATES

Collections: Pedersen, *Aspirationen i Irsk*, 84 ff. (Wb.); Zupitza, *KZ.* xxxvi. 204 ff.; Strahan, *ZCP.* iv. 478 ff.

142. During our period geminates or lengthened consonants are in process of being simplified or shortened. This may be inferred from the fact that all of them are occasionally written single; already in the earlier sources there is considerable fluctuation, often even in the same word.

143. In general it may be said that they are mostly simplified before and after other consonants. Examples: *hlífessche* 'faithfulness' from *hlífessach* 'faithful'; *eone* 'knowledge' (*eg-gne*), rarely *æone* (Wb. 2*17); *aflugud* and *aflugud* (*ad-t*) 'thanking'; *guidmi* 'we pray', *ceimmi* 'we weep', beside *beimmi* 'we may be', *pridehimmi* 'we preach'.

144. They are most frequently written double between a stressed short vowel and another vowel, and also in final position after a stressed short vowel, particularly the continuants *nn mm rr ll*; in later sources *ss* appears less consistently. Of the symbols used to represent stops, *cc tt* seem to stand somewhat more often for double *k* and *t* than for double *g* and *d*; e.g. *macc* 'son', acc. pl. *macon*, less frequently *mae*, quite exceptionally *maen*; *seccaldam* and *sealdam* (*agg* . .) 'address'; *attach* and *stach* (*ast* . .) 'entreaty'; *eretem* (*eradd* . .) 'belief' much oftener than *erettem*; *-epil* (*eðb* . .) 'dies'; *fuss flus* (Wb.) and *fus fls* (Sg.) 'knowledge'; *nessa*, seldom *nssa*, 'nearer'. In final position the writing even of *m(m) n(n) r(r)* single is not unknown; e.g. *trom* (*tróm*) beside *tromm* 'heavy' (but almost invariably *trummae* 'heaviness'); *inn-on* beside *inn-onn* 'thither'; *du-bþer* Thes. II. 239, 4 (Arm.), *du-ber* ML 77*3, beside *du-berr* 'is brought'.

145. After stressed long vowels geminates are more commonly written single; e.g. *béim* 'blow', pl. *béimen* beside *béimmen* *béimmen*; *césad* 'suffering' oftener than *céssad*; *úall* beside *úalll*, acc. dat. sg. of *úall* 'pride'; (*h*)*ét* oftener than (*h*)*étt* 'jealousy' (*t* = *dd*); (*h*)*ice* and (*h*)*ile* 'healing', gen. (*h*)*icee* and (*h*)*icee* (*kk*); *-risa* for *-ris-sa* 'I may come'.

In verse words like *úall*, *stall* may rhyme with words ending in single liquids.

146. Geminates are also simplified after all unstressed vowels, especially in final position. It should be noted, however, that in the later Glosses *mm* and *nn* become more frequent, serving more and more to distinguish unlenited from lenited *m* and *n* (§ 136); e.g. *anmmann* Sg. for *anman* Wb. 'names'. So too *gg dd bb* appear often, especially in Sg., for unlenited *g d b* (§ 31c).

Examples: 3 pl. in *-at -it* (= *-add -idd*); *folus* 'clear' (*foluss* Sg. 40^b14); *is* 'is', seldom *iss*; isolated *tairisem* 'standing fast' beside usual *tairissem*; 1 sg. pres. in *-ia* much oftener than in *-iaw*; *forcan* 'foreen' 'end', more commonly *forcaam*; *cona* 'that not' more frequent than *conna*; *digaim* 'digamma'; *-sper* beside *-sperr* 'is said'; *dill*, gen. of *diall* 'declension'.

So too, where a pretonic word is run on to a stressed word: *isamlid* often for *isamlid* 'it is thus'; *hitallstu* for *it tull-stu* 'in thy will' Ml. 59*21; *ocumtuch* for *oc cumtuch* 'while building' 131*8; *co-lia* and *co-llia* 'till day', etc.

147. A geminate never appears at the beginning of a word which is written separately from the preceding word (see § 240).

B. ORIGIN OF GEMINATES

148. Geminates often arise from a combination of two identical consonants which have been brought together either in composition or through the loss of a vowel. Examples: *ataimet* (*add* . .) 'they acknowledge' (*ad-daimet*); *cretid* (*credd* . .) 'believes', Skt. *śrad dadhāti*, W. *credu*; *sluinde* 'which designate' < **slundidde*; *cummast* 'mixing' (*com-misc*-.). For the development of an unlenited double consonant from two lenited or from a lenited and an unlenited, see § 137.

If one of these consonants is voiced and the other voiceless, the resulting geminate is voiceless when their combination is due to syncope (§ 137); but in composition the character of the geminate (i.e. voiced or voiceless) is determined by that of the second consonant. Examples: *ataich* 'entreaty' with *t* (Mod.Ir. *atach*) < **ad-teč*; *eeal* 'timid' with *g* (Mod.Ir. *eagal*) < **ek(s)-* or *ek-s- gal*; cp. *ad-droguine-siu* 'thou art a bad man' Wb. 1*10 for *at*...

For *-ddr* < *-dr* see § 119b; for the doubling of unlenited single consonants, § 138.

The other ascertainable sources of geminated consonants are given in the following list.

I. STOPS

149. 1. $c(c) = kk$

(a) From t (d) + c ; e.g. *freccor* *frecor* (with following *cóill*) 'cultus' < *fret-* (*frith-*) and *cor*; *rucc(a)s* (neut. and fem.) 'shame', lit. 'redness', < **rud-k*.

(b) From *gy* + s (= h): *cuccu* 'towards them', **cugg-su* (§§ 433, 451).

2. $c(c) = gy$

(a) From d (t) + g ; e.g. *ae(c)aldam* 'address(ing)' < **ad-gládam*; *frecce* (Mod.Ir. *frecgra*) 'answer' < *frith-* (*frith-*) and *gairs*.

(b) From *ae* (*uk*), § 208.

3. $s(t) = dd$

(a) Probably from g (k) + d in *etrocht* 'bright' (later *étr.*), dative *straichtal* 'splendour' *ML* 84^b1, < **eg-dr.* or **ey-dr.*, **ech(s)-dr.*; cp. *an-dracht* 'taeter' *Sg.* 112^a1.

(b) From *ad*, § 218.

(c) From *at*, § 208.

4. $p(p) = bb$

(a) From d (t) + b , e.g. *apaig* (Mod.Ir. *abaidh*) 'ripe' < *ad* and *bengid* 'reaps'; *frepaid* 'healing' < *frith-* and *balith*.

(b) From g (k) + b ; e.g. *-epir* 'says' < **eg-b.* or **ey-b.*, **ech(s)-b.*, deuterotonic *as-beir*.

150. The theory has been repeatedly advanced that in Celtic geminated stops have developed from simple stops + s (see Stokes, *Trans. Phil. Soc.* 1891-3, p. 297 ff. = *IF.* II. 167 ff., *ibid.* III. 193; Zupitza, *KZ.* XXXVI. 233 ff.; Pedersen, I. 153 ff., etc.). So far, however, not a single example has been found that is in any way convincing. This hypothesis becomes more and more improbable as we examine the doubling of consonants in the various IE. and other languages, particularly in certain affective words indicating tenderness, scorn, etc. Thus Celt. **bappo-*, O.Ir. *boe(s)* Mod.Ir. *bog*, Mod.Bret. *bag* *boak*, 'soft' may go back to the root of Skt. *bhagabh* 'beat' without requiring an intermediate Celtic stage **bapno-*. The geminate in O.Ir. *macc* 'son' (Mod.Ir. *macc*), cp. Pictish *maph-an* (with *ph* < *pp* ?) *AU.* 725, as opposed

to the single consonant in *Britann. map* (W. *map*), has long been ascribed to affective intensification. Sometimes gemination is also found in the corresponding word in other languages; cp. Ir. *ciacá* 'excrement', Gk. *ciacá*; *cnoc* 'lump, hill' (W. *cnuch*), cognate with Tyrol. *noek* (< *kn*) 'rocky top', etc. *brat(i)* 'coverlet, cloak' (cp. W. *brathyn* 'cloth') looks like an inversion of Continental *drapp-* (Ital. *drappo*, Fr. *drap*, etc.).

There is a discrepancy between Irish and Britannie in *bes(s)* 'small' (Mod. Ir. *beag*) < **bīggo-* beside W. *bychan* (Brit. *bīhan*), where the *ch* points to *bh*. Perhaps the influence of some other word has been operative here; cp. W. *bach* 'small', *backgen* 'boy'.

II. NASALS AND LIQUIDS

151. 1. *nn*

(a) From earlier *sn* (*śn*) in medial position; e.g. *bronn*, gen. of *brá* 'belly', < **brusnos* (§ 327); *as-roinnea* 'he may escape' < **ro-śnea* (*śni-*); *lainn* 'covetous' < **lasni-s*, cp. Lat. *lascivus*, Gk. *λολαίωμα* (**λολαρίωμα*).

(b) From earlier *nda*, § 548.

(c) The assimilation of *nd* to *nn* in proclitic words begins in the archaic period; cp. the article *inna* Cam. beside *inda* *Filargirius* Gl., Wb. I. 20⁴⁵, *i-snaib* for **i-sndaib*, beside *da-ndaib* Cam. *dendibh* AU. 726. Already in Wb. *inna*, *domaib*, etc., are always written; similarly *in-árbenim* 'I expel' Sg. 146¹⁰ (vb.n. *indarb(a)s*). Otherwise *nd* before vowels and in final position is retained in Wb. In *proinn* 28²⁰ (*pron* 31²³) beside *preind* 'prandium' Britannie influence may be present (as in many loan-words), cp. Mid.W. *preis* 'feast, banquet'. This may also be the explanation of *Sechnall* Thes. II. 242, 11 (Arm.) from Lat. *Secundivus* (-*ll* for -*nn* by dissimilation, cp. § 140). The spelling -*n(s)* first becomes common in ML, not only in *tinnacul*, earlier *tindnacul* 'bestowing', but also in *chlainn* 91¹⁷, *chlain* 23¹², for *chlaind* (acc. dat. sg. of *eland* 'children'), could for *cundid* 'so that it is', etc. It occurs sporadically in Sg. (masculine) 67¹⁷ for *-Hadi*) and repeatedly in SP. In the *Féilire* original *nd* rhymes with double liquids (similarly Sg. 112 (Thes. II. 290, 5) *minn* : *Lothlind*), and in Mid. Ir. *nn*, *nd* and *nn* have the same value.

152. 2. *mm*

(a) From *sm* (also *tsw*, *ksw*) in medial position; e.g. *am* 'I am', IE. **esmi*; *lemm* 'bare', perhaps originally 'plucked' like Lat. *plūma* < **plus-m* . .; *rēm(m)* 'course' (**reitman*), vb.n. of *rēid*; *cēm(m)* 'step' < **kēp-sm* **kenk-smen* (Mid.W. *camm*).

(b) From earlier *dm* only in compounds with the prep. *ad-*, obviously by analogy with *adb-* < *ad-b-*, etc.; e.g. *ammus* 'attempt' < *ad* and *mess*. Otherwise *dm* (*dm*) remains, e.g. *maldm*, vb.n. of *maldid* 'breaks' (intrans.).

(c) The development of *mb* is similar to that of *ad* (§ 151c), although examples are rarer. The pretonic form of the prep. *imb-*, which was still retained in *inp-auch* 'ago' Filargirius Gl., is always *lm(m)-* *imme-* in Wb. But since this preposition, even under the accent, is often simplified to *lm* before consonants (e.g. *lmthuge* 'covering, raiment' § 180), *lm(sm)* for *imb-* spreads to other positions also; e.g. *lmrādud* beside *lmbrādud* 'thinking', *lmmechtrach* beside *lmbechtrach* 'external', *lmme* beside *lmpe* 'injunction', *lmunn* 'about us', etc. Initial *b* in pretonic forms of the copula is often assimilated to a preceding nasal, e.g. *commimmis* for *eo m-bemmis* 'that we might be'. Otherwise *mb* seems to be retained in Wb., e.g. *cimbid* 'prisoner'. But *camb* 'crooked', gen. sg. masc. *caimb* AU. 747, is not only written *camm* in *camm-dere* gl. 'strabo' Sg. 63⁴ and in *cammab* (dat. pl.) ML 2⁴7, but would also appear to be contained in the adverb *cammalf cammaib* Wb. 'however' (§ 907). In ML further examples of the transition include *culme* 'brevity' 14³ as opposed to acc. *cumbri* Thea. II. 15, 44, *dēbe mec* (for *m-bee*) 'a little difference' ML 40²20, and even the converse spelling *ambus* 75³8 for *ammus* 'attempt'. The *m* in the common monastic name *Colmán* (< **Columb-ān*), which is found even in the earliest sources, recalls the *n* in *Sechnall* (§ 151c); cp. *Mad-cholum* (< Lat. *columbus*) 'wild pigeon' Sg. 70¹16.

The development of *my* (i.e. *wy*) to *we* (Mod.Ir. *w*) must have occurred about the same time. The only scribal evidence of this is that *ac, ayy* is never written for *is* in later documents.

(d) From lenited *b + m* (arising through syncope); e.g. *gammal* 'capiamus' ML 32⁴, 1pl. pres. subj. of *ga(l)bid*; cp. *adimmaice* Wb. 9¹13 for *adib maice* 'ye are sons', *esotomélat* LU 5658 for *esotib-mélat* 'they will crush you'.

153. 3. *ll*

(a) From earlier *al*; e.g. *ellaich* 'uniting' < **en-log* (vb. *in-leing*).

(b) From earlier *sl* (*sl*) in medial position; e.g. *coll* 'hazel tree', OHG. *hasal*, cp. Lat. *corylus*; *füllecht(a)e* 'smeared' for *fu-slechte* (vb. *fo-slig*).

(c) Probably from *lp*; e.g. *-tella -talla* (§ 83b) 'there is room for', Lith. *telpti tilpti* 'to find room'; *coll* 'violation (of a law, etc.)', perhaps cognate with Lat. *culpa*.

(d) From earlier *ls* (also *lks*); e.g. *all* 'rock', probably < **palso-*, cp. OHG. *felis, felisa* 'rock'; *mell-* < **mely-s* **melks-*, subj. stem of $\sqrt{\text{mely-}}$, pres. ind. *milgid* 'milks'.

(e) From earlier *ls*, e.g. *ad-ella* 'visits', probably < **peleā-*, if cognate with Gk. *πῆλαινα*, Lat. *ap-pellere* (otherwise Pedersen II. 353).

Later *ls* arising through syncope is always retained in *Wb.* and *Sg.* But in *ML* the transition to *ll* has begun; e.g. *éillide* 'polluted' for *éilmithe* (vb. *as-léna*); *comallaid* (ms. *commallaid*) 106*2 for *comalnaid* 'fulfil' (*comlán* 'complete'); *buillni* 'blows' *Wb.* 17*2, dat. *buillib* *Tur.* 92, 93.

(f) *ll*, whether original or secondary, appears as *ll* in Middle Irish; e.g. *melltach melltach* 'agreeable', *Mid. Ir.* *mellach*; *maldacht* 'curse, maledictum', *Mid. Ir.* *mallaicht*. That this transition, too, occurred about the time of *ML* is shown by the converse spelling in *ML* 63*15: *lase nad-reilidise-m* 'when we have not polluted' for *-réilidise-m* < *-r-éilidise-m*.

154. 4. *rr*

(a) From earlier *nr*; e.g. *l-ránaib* 'in secrets' < **in-ránaib*.

(b) From *rp*; e.g. *serr* (*OW.* *śd.*), gen. *serre*, 'sickle', Gk. *ῥορῆ*, Lett. *siņps*.

(c) From earlier *rs* (also *rks, rts*); e.g. *forru* 'on them' < **for-sa*; *err-*, subj. stem of *erg(a)id* 'slays', < *erg-s. ora-* (§§ 618, 629); *fo-serr-*, subj. stem of *fo-celrd* 'throws', < *cerd-s. cers-*. Cp. also *foirree fairge* 'open sea', probably < *fairsiung* 'wide' (*for-ess*).

(d) From *śr* and *r + ś*; e.g. *dirruidiguth* 'derivation' *Sg.* 53*11, < *dī-* and *sruth* 'river'; *do-intarraí* (< *-r(a)-doi*)

Wb. 16^b18, perf. of *do-intal* (< *ind-éol*) 'returns'; *airria erra* 'for them' (§ 437). But in other compounds *d* has left no trace; e.g. *-airrisedar* (never *airr-*), prototonic form of *ar-sis(s)edar* 'ininititur'.

III. *ss*

155. Except in the groups *ss* and *st*, medial and final *s* in Old Irish always represents earlier *ss*. It arises from:

- (a) earlier *ns* (*ms*), § 210.
- (b) earlier *ts* (*ds*); e.g. *ress-*, subj. stem of *rethid* 'runs'; *mess-*, subj. stem of *mídlthir* 'judges'; *aslach* 'inducing' (vb.n. of *ad-slig*).

For *ss* from *th-s*, *ð-s* (after syncope), see § 139.

- (c) *hs* (*gs*), § 221b.
- (d) *ps*, § 227d.
- (e) earlier intervocalic *st*; e.g. *ar-sis(s)edar* 'ininititur', *t-airrisedar* 'abides', cognate with Lat. *sistere*, Gk. *ἵσταναι*; *glass* 'blue, green', Gaul. *glastum* 'wood'; *is(s)* 'is', Gk. *ἵσθι*.
- (f) earlier *t-t*, *d-t* (also *dh-t*) in the interior of words (but not in composition); e.g. *ind-ríse* 'innasus' < **ret-tjo-*, partic. of *rethid* 'runs'; *fluss* 'knowledge' < **uid-tu-*; *gessi* < **ghedh-ti-*, verbal of necessity of *gubid* 'prays', Gk. *ροῖω*.

QUALITY OF CONSONANTS

Bergin, Contributions to the history of palatalization in Irish, Ériu iii. 30 ff. (also Freiburg dissertation, 1906); Pedersen § 241 ff. and Göth. Gel. Anz., 1912, p. 39 ff.; Pokorny, A Concise Old Irish Grammar and Reader s. § 35 ff.

156. As already pointed out in connexion with vocalic conditions (§ 84 f.), every consonant, according as it is palatalized or not, has in the modern dialects two separate values (called *caol* 'slender' and *leathan* 'broad'). The sole exception is unlenited *r*, which in most dialects is no longer palatalized. It has also been pointed out that, in Old Irish, owing to the

influence of consonants on the flanking vowels (§§ 86 ff., 97 ff., 101 ff.), in addition to these two qualities, a third—*u*-quality—can be clearly distinguished over a certain period.

In *Mod. Ir.* there are included in the *leathan* class consonants (labials) with *u*-quality, but this is not a survival of the *O. Ir.* *u*-quality.

These qualities play an extremely important role in the morphology of Old Irish. In nominal inflexion, for example, the varying quality of the final consonant to a large extent constitutes the chief distinction between cases.

In palatal pronunciation the middle of the tongue is raised in the front position, and the lips brought closer together by drawing back the corners of the mouth. The characteristics of *u*-quality may be assumed to be: (a) rounding the lips, (b) raising the back of the tongue. Neutral represents an intermediate articulation (but *op.* § 174). These articulations are, of course, possible only within the limits of the basic articulation of each consonant.

157. These three qualities have their origin in the fact that at an early period, before the loss of vowels in final and interior syllables (§§ 91 ff., 106 ff.), every consonant was conditioned by the following vowel, being

- (a) palatal before *i* and *ē*,
- (b) neutral before *ā* and *ō*,
- (c) *u*-quality before *ū*.

The quality of a consonant before a diphthong was determined by the first vowel of the diphthong.

These qualities were retained by the consonants after the loss of the conditioning vowel. Thus the *p* is neutral in nom. acc. sg. *farr* 'man' because it was once followed by *-as -ax* (orig. *-os -on*), palatal in voc. gen. sg. *farr* because the endings were formerly *-e* and *-i*, and *u*-quality in dat. sg. *farr* because the dative once ended in *-u*; nom. ag. *túath* 'tribe' has neutral *-th* because of the former final *-a*.

To some extent, neutral quality may be regarded as the normal quality; consonants which are uninfluenced by any vowel are neutral (§ 175).

In the above threefold division the facts have been somewhat simplified for the sake of clarity. Instead of *u*-quality it would sometimes be more exact to speak of *o*-quality (§ 102 f.). The degree of palatalization seems to have varied; it was apparently strongest when the following vowel disappeared, and thus, as it were, coalesced with the consonant in a single sound.

To the rule that every consonant takes its quality from the vowel which originally followed it there are certain exceptions:

1. QUALITY OF CONSONANT-GROUPS ARISING FROM SYNCOPE

158. When, owing to the loss of an intervening vowel, two consonants of different quality are brought together, the resulting group assumes a uniform quality, which as a rule is determined by that of the first consonant. But if the first consonant has *u*-quality and the second is palatal, the group becomes palatal.

Thus neutral + palatal become neutral: *·fodmat* (with $\delta^u\mu^a$) 'they endure' beside deuterotonic *fo·dalmst* ($d^a-\mu^i$); *freare frearae* (g^ap^a) 'answer' < **freggare*, cp. *forngaire* 'command'.

Palatal + neutral become palatal: *alfhrea* (th^ip^i) acc. pl. 'fathers' < **athrea* ($th^i-\mu^a$).

Palatal + *u*-quality become palatal: *singlu* (g^il^i) acc. pl. 'angels' < **angelu* ($g^i-\lambda^u$).

But *u*-quality + palatal become palatal: *tulose* 'chosen' < **tugguse*.

In stem syllables δ appears to have the effect of *u*, e.g. *ðlset* ($\delta^u\delta^i$) 'let them hear' < * $\delta^a\delta^i$ (/set (In-ðlset 'listens'). Sometimes the affecting consonant has disappeared; e.g. *cōrae* < **cōu're* **cōuere*, abstr. noun from *cōlr* (**cōuuri*) 'proper' (Welsh *cysur*); *foðald* 'tribulation' < **fo-ðagðl*, where θ^a (= λ^a) has fused with g^i to give ch^a (§ 131). For *oi* < *oui* *oue* in *toisech*, etc., see § 67d. The explanation of forms like *·dimes* (with μ^i) 'he may protect' *ML* 88², *·ðllem* (with μ^i) 'declinamus' 100², from *di*- and *-ema*, *-ellam*, is perhaps that after *i* a glide j had been pronounced (**dijemes*) which sufficed to modify the quality. Examples like *·astal* *ML* 114²19, *·ðlðl* *Sg.* 201²19, prototonic forms of *ad-suðlðl* 'holds fast' and *ðe-ðlðlðl* 'denies', presuppose the older vocalism *-æst*, *-dend*. Sometimes the normal development is resisted by the taking over of non-palatal quality from other case-forms of the same word; e.g. *Lugðech* *Lugðach* beside *Lugðech* (Ogam *LUIGUDOCAS*), gen. of *Lug(u)ðl* *Lugald*; *epthal* (*epthal* ms.) 'charms' *Ériu* vii. 168 § 7 beside regular *alpthl* *Wh. I.* 20²20 (< **alðuthl*). For *feigle* 'begging' beside *guðlde* 'prayer', see § 549. The archaic spelling *edewath* 'compassio' (*Cam.*) from *eo(m)* + *edewath*, as against later *edewed*, does not necessarily prove that at that time *e* had not yet become palatal; it may only mean that the old vowel of the final syllable was still preserved.

Such evidence as is obtainable from written forms suggests that where two consonants brought together by syncope had *a*- and *u*-quality respectively

or *u*- and *a*- quality, the second consonant normally retained its original quality without infection. Instances like *fursundud* (with *r^uu*) 'illumination' < **for-us-andud* are too exceptional to permit of any generalization.

159. The above adjustments are frequently ignored in compounds where the first vowel of the second element is not syncopeated and the second element accordingly continues to resemble the simplex. In that case its initial consonant may retain the quality of the simplex. If the first element ends in a consonant of different quality, then either of the following courses is adopted:

(a) Each consonant retains its own quality, just as, in two successive words of a clause, final and initial of different quality may stand beside each other; e.g. *tald-shur* (8^{ca}) 'restoration', *dag-theist* (7^{af}) 'good testimony'; or

(b) The quality of the first consonant yields to that of the second; e.g. *tadchor* ML 181·11, *ath-maldachad* instead of *sith-m...* 'repeated malediction' 141·3.

In like manner the final of an unstressed word is sometimes assimilated in quality to the following initial; e.g. *adaball* Wb. 3⁴ for *adib ball* 'ye are members'; *dinab gabdallaib* 'of the takings' 13³³ for *dinaib*; *donaballaib* 12³² for *donaib ballaib* 'to the members'; cp. however § 168.

In the interior of non-compound words the rules in § 158 are rarely departed from, although occasional exceptions are found, e.g. *de-rolgetha* 'they have been forgiven' Wb. 26¹¹, where, despite the palatal *y*, the preceding *λ* keeps the non-palatal quality of *de-lugl*.

2. ORIGINAL CONSONANT-GROUPS BEFORE PALATAL VOWELS

160. Where, at an earlier period (before the loss of final vowels and the development of syncope), a group of two or more consonants of different quality stood before a palatal vowel, the whole group is palatalized when, owing to the loss of the vowel, it comes to stand at the end of a syllable. On the other hand, when the vowel is retained, thereby keeping the last consonant of the group in syllabic anlaut, the group is as a rule neutral.

Examples: *sere* 'love' makes dat. sg. *seire* ($\rho^k k^i$) < **serki*, but gen. sg. *serce* *sercae* ($\rho^a k^a$); *deib* 'form', dat. sg. *deilb* ($\lambda^i \beta^i$), but gen. sg. *deilbe* *deilbae* ($\lambda^a \beta^a$); likewise *alam* 'name', gen. sg. *anm(a)e*; *maim* 'breaking', gen. *maim(a)e*; nom. sg. *oreun* 'slaying', acc. *oreuin* *oreain* (syllabic division $\rho-g$), but gen. *airene* ($\rho g-r$), where in every instance *e* originally stood between γ and *n*, stem *orgend-*, cp. Gallo-Lat. *Orgeno-mescaei* (or -*gei*) in Cantabria (for the *u* in *oreun* see § 173); *loscaid* 'burns' ($s-k$) beside *loisethe* 'burnt' ($sk-th$); *do-adbadar* 'is shown' ($\beta-\beta$), pl. *do-aibbdetar* ($\beta\beta-\beta$); *cosnam* 'contending' (*cos-maim*); *ingn(a)e* *engn(a)e* 'understanding' (ending -*e*); *Afraice* 'Africa', etc.

In compounds the rule is not so consistently observed (cp. § 159). From *for* and *cann* (dat. sg. *ciann*) ML regularly forms *forean* 'end' 91·21 with neutral ρk , dat. *foreunn* 19·12, etc.; but in *foreunn* Sg. 28·19 etc. neutral ρ and palatal *k* are left side by side; in dat. *foirciunn* Sg. 18·1 etc. the quality of the initial of the second element has infected the final of the first. Syncopated forms, however, like *foircnea* 'terminates', are regular.

161. A few consonant-groups have palatal quality even when the following vowel remains. In early examples *mā-mā*, *mā mī*, *ag, de* (= *g*), *mī, mī* (= $\mu\lambda, \mu\rho$) are well attested; e.g. *immbi* 'about him', *impe* 'about her', *clainde* 'of children', *sainte* 'of greed', *daingen* 'firm', *do-bideet* 'they pelt', *cuimlin* 'equal number' ML. 47·3 (beside *comlin* with the usual form of the preposition), *cuimrech* 'fetter'; *cuimilucht* 'advantage' probably has unlenited *m*.

The groups *thr, thl* appear to have been palatalized after palatal vowels and *u*, but not after others; e.g. *bréthre* gen. sg., *bréthir* acc. dat. sg. of *bríathar* 'word' (= W. *breydr* 'dispute'), *dithle* 'secret removal', *uithir*, gen. of *ethar* 'sickness, invalid'; but *nathrach* (< -*rech*), gen. of *nathir* 'snake', *tothla* (< -*thle*) 'bringing in by stealth' Laws. For *chl*, cp. *díchlith* *díchlid* 'concealment'.

díthrab ML. 38·4, *díthrab* Tur. 17, etc., 'desert' (cp. *trab* 'habitation') may have been attracted by *strab* ($\rho^a \rho^a$) 'dwelling'. As *teidmae*, the regular gen. sg. of *teidm* 'plague', is confirmed by rhyme in Fél. Ep. 209, 518, the

form *sléidmenáib* dat. pl. 'spataminihus' *Tmr.* 91 has probably been influenced by nom. acc. sg. **sléidm*. Assimilations of this kind are always to be reckoned with. In *teréine* *Corm.* 1200, diminutive of *tort* 'cake', and *colómáine* gl. *seruus* *Sg.* 221*2 (cp. Bret. *keleu* 'knot'), the consonant-group, though not strong enough to change the quality of the following long vowel, remains unpalatalized, whereas *fo-rulgéni* 'has served' *Wh.* 12*7 has palatal *γ* (as against § 166a). For Lat. *articulus* *Sg.* writes *artícol* (*artecol* 198*7), gen. *artícuil* (only once *airtícuil* 212*14). The spelling *airbemandi* (dat. sg. fem.) gl. *hereditariis* *Ml.* 48*10 (from *orbam*, earlier -*ra*, 'hair') may be a mis-transcription of archaic **orbemondi* in the scribe's exemplar.

162. The group *cht* remains neutral even at the end of a syllable, and thus always resists palatalization. Examples: *seacht* (*Mod.Ír.* *seacht*) 'seven' as against *deich* 'ten'; *deacht*, acc. dat. sg. of *deacht* 'divinity' (fem. *ā*-stem), gen. *deachtae*. For *boicht* see § 351.

163. Single *l* or *n* before which a consonant has disappeared (§ 125) have the effect of consonant-groups; cp. *gabálae*, gen. sg. of *gabál* 'taking' (< **gabaglā*); *so-scélae* 'gospel', *do-scéulal* 'explores', to *seil* 'tidings', *W. chwedl*; *glúlaít* 'will stick fast' (pl.), reduplicated future of *glen(a)id*; *áram* 'number', gen. *áiríne*, < **ad-rim*; *éiríe* 'payment' (*é* < **ecā*-**ecāe*-, § 834); *dénom dénum* 'doing', < **de-gnim* (the neutral *r* has spread to the gen. sg. *dénne*); *sinnechénae* 'little fox' *Sg.* 47*6 (-*eyr*-).

It would appear from the above that at the time of syncope some trace of the first consonant still remained; not the full sound, however, since consonants which as a result of syncope come to stand before *l* or *n* do not disappear; cp. *afraí* 'adoration', as opposed to *áram*.

The diminutive *laigéala* 'minuscule' *Sg.* 45*13 seems to be a nonce formation from *laigis* 'smaller'. Eventually -*ae* is pronounced with *r'* under the influence of -(i)*ae* (§ 274, 5).

On the other hand, geminates arising from the assimilation of different consonants do not operate as consonant-groups; e.g. *as-roinnea* 'he may escape' *Ml.* 31*2 (for -*ro-nea*).

In *Ml.* *greimm* 'compulsion, power' makes gen. sg. *greimae*, dat. *greimaim*, nom. pl. *greimma*, apparently influenced by the many neuters (e.g. *náim náim*-, *áim áim*-) where neutral consonance is regular (§ 166); cp. pl. *ingramma* *Ml.* contrasting with *ingremma* *Wh.* A similar plural *semaim*, nom. sg. *seim(im)* 'rivet', is later attested (cp. *semaí* *O'Dav.* 1437).

164. When *r l n* became syllabic as a result of syncope (§ 112), they assumed palatal quality before palatal consonants, and in general retained it even after a vowel had developed before them; e.g. *énirte* Wb. 'weakness' (with *rʲ*), < **éarte* (nert 'strength'); *du-alslbi* 'attributes' < **asslbi* (slb 'possession'); *ingain(n)te* 'unusualness' < **ing(a)the* (ingnad 'unusual'). In the course of time, however, the palatalization was apparently lost in certain combinations of *r* + cons. when the syllable began with a neutral consonant. Examples: *énartae* Ml; *tabartae* 'of giving' Ml. 73^b8 beside *tabairte* 96^a7; *erdarcalgies* 89^b4 beside *erdairteigidir* 'makes clear' 28^b15; cp. also *comard(a)e* 'sign' beside the simplex *airde*; *immormus* *immarmus* 'sin' (-*moss*).

Partial assimilation to the form with vowel after liquid is found in *coisnimi* Wb. 7^a13 for **coisnami* < **cospmi* (nom. pl. of *cosnam* 'contention'), beside *cosnama* 7^a12 which is modelled entirely on the singular. Cp. *adribéid* 'inhabitant' Sg. 57^a3, to *strab* 'dwelling' (verb *ad-treba*).

In verbs which have the same syllable sometimes stressed and sometimes unstressed there is frequent confusion; e.g. stressed *frilamm-óirel* 'thou offendest me' Ml. 44^a26 beside regular *fris-óireal* 44^a31; conversely, with enclitic stem, *frithoraid* (ipv.) 114^a9 beside *fridóiread* Wb. 14^a27. Cp. *deáribé* Sg. 66^a15, gen. sg. fem. of *dearb* 'certain', suggested by *indéribé* immediately following.

Leveling of this kind may also account for gen. sg. *lébur* for **lébir* < **lébʲ*, modelled on nom. sg. *léber lébur* 'book' (otherwise Pedersen I. 349); *léstair* for **léstir* < **léstʲ*, modelled on nom. sg. *léstar* 'vessel'.

165. A consonant-group in word-final was probably open to palatalization, even though this cannot be ascertained from the orthography. In Mod. Ir. *sr-* is never palatal, while in *am*, *ap*, *sé* only the second consonant is palatal. But these are doubtless later changes.

The later form *cróide* *cróide* (with neutral *cr-*), O. Ir. *críde*, 'heart' is also a secondary development; influenced by *crú* 'blood', *cróde* 'bloody'; in other words *cr-* remains palatal down to the present day.

3. SINGLE (INCLUDING ORIGINALLY GEMINATED) CONSONANTS

166. (a) As a rule the labials *b*, *p*, *f*, *m* (together with

m̃b) and the gutturals *g*, *c*, *ch* (together with *ng*) are not palatalized in syllabic anlaut when preceded by a stressed *á* or *ǎ*, *ǐ* (also *ǎe*). Examples: *·rubal*, prototonic form of *re-bí* 'can be'; *ad·apuir* 'offers' (*·beir*); *enámal*, nom. pl. of *enám* 'bone'; *úama* (later attested, for *-e -ae*), gen. of *úam* 'cave'; *trummae* 'heaviness' (suffix *-e*); *ad·ágathar* 'fears' (pásm. *·áigther*); *égal* dat. sg. 'virginity'; *ruccae* 'shame'; *ungae* 'uncle'.

(b) Single (and formerly geminated) consonants at the beginning of an unstressed syllable which ends in a non-palatal consonant are not palatalized before (original) palatal vowels, except when (1) they are preceded by a palatal vowel or *u*, or (2) they were originally followed by *j* (or *i* in hiatus). Examples: *úasal* 'high' (W. *uochel*) as against *isel* 'low'; *tabart* 'giving' as against *epert* 'saying' (*·bert*); *sacard* 'sacerdos'; arch. *ached*, later *achad*, 'field'; *adall*, vb.n. of *ad·ella* 'visits', as against *bu(i)den* 'troop' (W. *byddia*); *dorus* 'door', dat. pl. *doirsib* (stem **dorressu-*); *ammsus* 'attempt' (*ad·+mess*); *·anacht* 'he protected' (*√anag*, pres. ind. singl.); *calad* 'hard' (Bret. *kalet*); but *callech* 'cock' (W. *ceiliog*), cp. Ogam gen. *CALLACH*; *flathem* 'lord', cp. § 268, 3.

The above rules rest on comparatively slender evidence. There are not many examples in which the orthography of O.Ir. affords definite proof of the quality of the consonants, and in which the older vocalism is known for certain; later sources must be used with caution, for changes of all kinds have taken place in the interval. Exceptions are numerous. To a large extent they may be explained as analogical formations. Levelling has been very frequent, for example, among the inflected forms of verbs and nouns. Thus in the verbal stem *uo(c)-* (*k*-flexion, § 759) the *c* (= *g*) should be non-palatal when the vowel remains and palatal when it is dropped; instead, its quality fluctuates in all inflected forms of the verb, e.g. 3 sg. *-uicel* beside *-uscal*, pret. *-uc* beside *-úle*, pl. *-uscat* beside *-úiscat*. Even *ad·ei* 'see' has prototonic 2 and 3 sg. *-uicel* and *-accal*, 1 pl. *-accam* (*·aciam* Thez. II. 31, 28), 3 *-acat*, despite the fact that in the last two forms, as shown by deuterotonic *ad·cliam*, *ad·clat*, the *c* was originally followed by *i* in hiatus; the source of the non-palatal *c* may have been the 1 sg. **·acon* (cp. *áccen* 'I gaze', regular according to § 167). In gen. sg. *abae* ML 78^a4, beside dat. pl. *abúib* 81^a3, non-palatal *β* may come from nom. sg. sub 'river'. In *maimne* 'foster-mother' change of quality from **maimne* has been suggested (Fohrer, *KE*. XLV. 363 ff.). *claidib* 'sword', where *d* was not followed by *j*, may have been influenced by gen. sg. nom. pl. *claidib*, acc. pl. *claidin*, etc. In certain borrowed words like *alocent*, *alocend* 'accentus' the interior vowel is retained and the preceding consonant palatalized; *callech* 'cock' seems to have been attracted by *callech* 'cock'. *Iulge* 'oath' Wb. (Mod.Ir. *Iulgha*), beside regular *Iugas* ML,

may have been influenced by such frequent compounds as *fin-lúg*, *cam-lúg*, where *u* was unstressed. After *u*, however, there are other examples where the change of quality is difficult to explain by analogy: e.g. *cuíce* 'to her' Wb. beside *cucas* Eg. (§ 433); gen. sg. *súil* Ml. 47²3 beside nom. sg. *subú* 'jubilation', dat. *subu*; *clúiche* 'play' (*clúichech* 'playing' Eg., *clúichigídir* 'plays' Ml.). Possibly dialectal differences played some part here. So too in *faílthid* 'singleness, singular number' Wb. 29²38, otherwise *faíthid*, the influence of other forms such as gen. *áid* does not seem likely. Rather, the impression is conveyed of a rising tide of innovation which, however, did not reach every word, or at all events had not yet reached every word in our period. In accordance with this view, *áig* 'pillar' (Fél.) may be regarded as a survival from an earlier stage of the language. However, an examination of each separate word and of every possible analogical influence cannot be undertaken here.

It remains to consider a few instances of non-palatal quality which cannot be explained in terms of (b). In *amháire* (nom-íre) 'unbelief' the neg. particle *am-* is apparently treated as an autonomous member of a compound (cp. § 162); so too *am-* (§ 370) before a vowel does not seem to have been palatalized in O.Ir., cp. *amólas*, *améne*. The neutral quality may actually spread to the following syllable: *amáras* (Mod.Ir. *amhras* in Munster), dat. *amaras* Ml. 97²13 (*íre* 'faith'). The adjectives *soraid* 'expeditions, easy' and *dearaid* 'difficult' are usually regarded as compounds of *réid* 'level' (cp. W. *ly-rupid* 'expeditions'), although the comparative *seirthe* 'celerior' Eg. 16²4 and the abstract *seirthe* Ml. 93²4 suggest rather connexion with *reith* 'runs, flows', *riuth* 'running'. The influence of *amraid* 'moves, difficult', where *ʳʲʲ* is easier to explain, could account for the present examples. On the other hand, *se-* and *de-* show a general tendency, the reasons for which are obscure, to take neutral consonance after them; cp. *sonairt* 'strong' (nert 'strength'); *seis* 'bright', probably to *lís* 'light'. Forms like *sochenfull*, *dechenfull* (§ 348) are due to the influence of the stem word *conél*. In *íar* 'eagle' (KZ. XLVIII. 61), which together with W. *eryr* points to a primary form **erios*, the neutral *-y-*, despite the *i-*, is as yet unexplained. Sometimes, too, other consonants besides those enumerated in (a) are non-palatal after single long vowels: e.g. dat. sg. *dúral* 'hardness' Ml. 63²26 (abstr. noun from *dúr* < Lat. *dŕus*) beside gen. *dúire* Fél. Pról. 66; dat. sg. *lúia(x)* 'fullness' Fél. Dec. 10; here analogy with long vowels due to compensatory lengthening (§ 163) has been suggested. But under this heading there remains much that is still obscure.

167. As a rule, originally palatalized gutturals and labials at the beginning of an unstressed syllable which ends in *u*-quality acquire *u*-quality themselves. Examples: *·adamrugur* 'I wonder at' for **·adamraigiur*, 3sg. *·adamraigedar*, vb.n. *adamrugud* from *·aγetʰ*; *su(l)digud* 'setting'; *re-laumur* 'I dare' Wb. 17²8 beside 3sg. *re-laimethar* (but archaic *ru-laimur*

Wb. I. 17*21, with μ') ; *temul* Ml. 16*7, 30*3, dat. sg. of *temel* 'darkness' ; *impu* 'about them' as against *intiu* 'into them' ; *irdoreu irdureu erdareu alrdireu* 'more conspicuous, clearer' (compar. suffix $-i\bar{u}$).

There are numerous exceptions, but all of them may be explained by analogy. Palatalization is especially frequent after palatal vowels ; e.g. *torisnigur* 'I trust' Ml. 126*19 (with γ' , on the model of the other persons) beside *-isligur* 'I lower', *-cairigur* 'I censure' ; *tigiu* 'thicker' Ml. 20*1 (modelled on other comparatives with $-i\bar{u}$) beside *gilecu* 'acuter' Wb. 26*26 ; *imdibiu* Wb. 2*3 beside more frequent *imdibu*, dat. sg. of *imdibe* 'circumcision' (modelled on other cases with β') ; *-epiur* 'I say' Wb. 4*26 (modelled on deuterotonic *as-biur*, or the 2, 3 sg. *-epir*) beside *-spur* 5*31. But palatalization is also found after neutral vowels : compar. *laigiu* Sg. and Ml. beside *langu lagu* 'smaller' ; *dánaigíad* 'bestowing' (vb.n. of *-dánaigedar*) Ml. 96*8.

168. 4. In proclitics palatalization of consonants is generally abandoned (for the vocalism of proclitics see § 115a). Examples : *am* 'I am' (in other verbs $-i\bar{w}$) ; *ata* 'which are' (otherwise $-te$) ; *ad*, prototonic form of the preposition *aith* (§ 324) ; *mad-génatar* 'blessed are they' (§ 384), from *maith* 'good' ; *ar* 'before, on account of', prep., but as the conjunction 'for' fluctuating between *aír* and *ar* ; similarly in *tain* and in *tan* 'when' ; arch. *amail* 'as', but *amail* in Wb., Ml., and Sg. ; *fel* and *fall* beside *fil fell* 'who is'.

169. The most probable explanation of all cases of non-palatalized consonants which originally stood before palatal vowels would seem to be as follows : At one time every consonant immediately preceding a palatal vowel (or \bar{i}) was at least in some degree palatalized ; hence all the above cases (not merely those in § 167) would involve the loss of former palatalization. In words like *serce* (§ 160) only the last consonant of the group was palatalized, not the first, and thus the neutral quality in *serce(a)* is due to the influence of the first consonant, as in § 158. This theory of former palatalization cannot, indeed, be proved ; archaic forms in which the unstressed vowel has been preserved unaltered, such as *tooth* 'look', *fugell* 'judgement', *ashed* 'field', *clochar* 'stony field' (for later *toad*, *fugall*, *achad*, *clochar*), give no indication

of the quality of the preceding consonant. The spelling fughal BC. XXV. 348, 2 (= *fayall* ?) cannot be relied on, for the same word seems to be written fughath in an obscure passage BC. XIV. 248, 31.

170. 5. REPLACEMENT OF u-QUALITY BY NEUTRAL

(a) The consonants *ch*, *cc*, *th* (including *ð* < *th*), *ss* always have neutral instead of u-quality in syllabic auskaut after original *u*; e.g. *cath* nom. acc. dat. sg. 'battle' (stem *cathu-*), compound *eccad*; *macc* dat. sg. 'son'; *lressach* dat. sg. 'faithful'; *airechas* 'high rank' (suffix *-assu-*).

Only where the vowel of the preceding syllable is *e* are occasional exceptions found; e.g. *cogud* ML 103²⁵, dat. sg. of *cocad*; *foesud* dat. sg. 'shade' ML 50²⁷ from *seith* 'shadow'; but later examples like acc. pl. *colothu* ACL. III. 298 § 67 suggest that the above forms may have been influenced by words in *-ad* < *-eth* like *toesd*, arch. *toeseth*. In *colend* 'stable' and *unbend* 'unstable', from *foesad* 'firm', the influence of syncopeated *e* is apparently operative.

But *-ch* < *γ* in arch. *inp·auch* 'ago' *Filargirius* GL and old *ð* in *aundlirt* 'offering' *Thea*. II. 26, 40 (op. § 80c) have u-quality.

Final *-ss* resists u-quality after stressed *e* and *o* also; cp. nom. acc. dat. *mes(s)* 'judgment' (stem *messu-*), but in compounds *tomas*, *ammus*, etc.; *ross* dat. sg. 'wooded slope' Sg. 204 (*Thea*. II. 290, 10). For certain exceptions, e.g. dat. sg. *fus* 'rest' beside *fus(s)*, see § 76. The archaic spelling *i routh* gl. in *stadio* (§ 88) shows that at that time *th* still had u-quality after *o*.

(b) After long vowels the glide *u* does not appear; e.g. *bés* (u-stem) 'custom', *gnim* (u-stem) 'deed'. In syllabic auskaut after long vowels (except, perhaps, *ð*) consonants which originally had u-quality appear to have become neutral. This change is indicated by compounds like *fegnam* dat. sg. 'service' *Wb.* 4²¹, etc., *cosnam* dat. sg. 'contending' 18¹⁸, where *u* is plainly neutral as in the simplex *gnim*, *saim*; on the other hand the earlier compound *dénun dénom* 'doing' (*de-gnim*) retains the original u-quality. In Sg. the compound with *imm-fo-* fluctuates between *immegnom* and *immfegnam* 'construction'; this *ms.* also has *frithgnom* 'officium' 108¹²,

which is written *frithgnam* in ML (even acc. pl. *frithgnamu* 56^b4). Cp. also archaic *dernum* Wb. I. 8^a3, later *todernam*, 'torment', to *saln*.

171. (c) The exact conditions under which *u*-quality was lost or retained in original consonant groups cannot be determined from the examples at our disposal. It would appear from dat. sg. *saln*, *falt*, *corp*, *recht* (§§ 278, 307) that after a stressed vowel *u*-quality was replaced by neutral even at the end of a syllable. But *-r* + consonant has *u*-quality after palatal vowels; e.g. *neurt*, dat. sg. of *nert* 'strength'; dat. sg. *seurt* 'sickness' ML 142³; (in) *deurb* 103^b11, 138^b11, advb. from *derb* 'certain'; later attested *flurt* 'miracle, uirtus' (acc. pl. always *flirtu*), cp. also *splurt* 'spiritus'; but dat. sg. *tere* § 351. So too *cht* after *i*, e.g. *rischt* 'shape'; cp. *miluehtae* 'milk' ML 100^b15 beside *miliehtae* 100^b20.

On the other hand, after an unstressed vowel *u*-quality clearly prevails in *de-imm-ure* 'I constrain' (*org-*), *fris-com-urt* 'I have injured', *as-ru-burt* 'I have said' (*stem. bert-*); dat. sg. *ifuran* 'hell' Wb. 13^a26, ML 130^a6, *ifura* 23^a5; dat. sg. *coideule coideulgg* 'comparison' Sg. 3^a1, 25^a2. For interior syllables cp. *irdoreu* *irdureu* Wb. 'clearer', but *erdareu* ML; *sonortu* Wb. 'stronger' as against *sonartu* ML.

172. (d) The quality of non-palatal consonants at the beginning of unstressed syllables is largely determined, not by the original quality of the following vowel, but rather by the character of the consonants themselves. Nevertheless the replacement of *u*-quality by neutral is often found in Wb. and to a still greater extent in ML.

1. Where the syllable ends in a palatal consonant labials and gutturals show *u*-quality in the earlier period. Examples: *cosmuil* 'similar' Wb. 12^a1, 25^a13, in ML. always *cosmail* (already in Wb. *sáramail* 'fatherlike' 6^a6, *sáimemail* 'excellent' 3^a33); *menmuin* Wb., *menmain* ML, dat. sg. of *menm(a)s* 'mind'; *cétbuid* 'sense' Wb., *cétbuid* ML. (to *buih* 'being'); *dulburiu* (read *dulburi*?) acc. pl. 'ineloquent' Wb. 28^a1, which indicates a nom. sg. *dulbuir* beside *sulhair* 'eloquent' 8^a5, 12; *-cechuin*

Wb., reduplicated preterite of *canid* 'sings', but *-cachain(n)* *-cachain* ML; *doguillse* 'sorrow' Wb., *dogallse* ML; *manchuib*, dat. pl. of *manach* 'monk' *Theas.* II. 238, 19 (Arm.). But already in Wb. the dat. pl. is always *-aib* (when not *-ib*): *hireschafb*, *noibafb*, *meafb*, *lámaib*, etc.

Note that even where the vowel *u* is original, *a* appears in ML after other consonants also; e.g. *con-utaine* 'builds' Wb., *con-utaling* ML; *in-c-láid* 'he entered' ML. 29*21, *to luid* 'went'.

173. 2. Gutturals and labials (other than unlenited *m*) also have *u*-quality (or *o*-quality, § 102) when the syllable ends in non-palatal lenited *r*, *l*, or *n*. Examples: *anaenl* *anaenl* 'protection'; *fogur* *fogur* 'sound'; *oreun* 'slaying' (*comrorean* ML. 127*5); *aecebor* *aecebor* *aecebur* 'wish' (vb. *ad-cobra*); *brithemon* (*britheman* ML. 104*8), gen. of *brithem* 'judge'; *tempul* 'templum'.

The original quality of the vowel is immaterial. In *brithemon* *o* may be original; in such case-forms the spelling *-on* (*státhemon* Wb. 26*17) is exceptional; *fogur* from *-gar*; for *oreun* see § 160; in *anaenl*, *aecebor*, *tempul* the last vowel is a secondary development (§ 112). *u*-infection is rarest before an old *e* which has undergone a change of quality in accordance with § 166b: *tepur* 'well' Wb. 29*7 (cp. *inber* 'estuary'); but *éar éabar* 'vainglory' Wb. (cp. *adj.* *éabhréar*), *cuman* 'remembered' (-*men*).

But neutral quality is usual before unlenited *r* *l* and *n* in syllable *auslaut*; e.g. *-comenl* *níther* 'it may be fulfilled' Wb. 2*17, much rarer than *comain-*. Still *domanda* 'worldly' and *brithemonda* 'judicial' *Theas.* I. 4, 19 follow the substantives *doman* and *brithemon* (gen.).

Dentals in this position rarely show *u*- (or *o*-) infection. Almost the only examples among native words occur where the preceding syllable contains *δ*; cp. *lóther* Sg. 49*2, *lóthar* *Theas.* II. 27, 36, later form of trisyllable *leathar* 'basin, trough' Sg. 67*5; *odur* 'dun' *Theas.* II. 9, 28; *de-forchessal* Wb. 13*27, *fe-rróxul* 27*19, *fechsul* ML. 93*5, *foxel* Sg. 216*5 beside *foxal* 201*7 'taking away'. We find *u*-quality after *eu* in the loan-word *neutur* 'neutrum'; but cp. also *metur* 'metrum', *Peter* 'Petrus', where Lat. *-um* *-us* may have had some influence. Isolated examples are *riathar* ML. 134*7 'torrent' beside *riathar* 56*13, *du-fuísleider* 'slips' *Theas.* II. 24, 34. In dat. pl. *lenemnaib*

'litoris' Sg. 3rd m has kept the u- or o-quality of nom. sg. *lenamon*.

In some of these examples -*or* -*ar* -*ar*, -*ol* -*al* -*al* were probably intended to represent syllable *r*, *l* (without preceding vowel).

174. From the foregoing (§§ 170-173) we may conclude that in the pronunciation of consonants neutral quality began to supplant u-quality at a very early period. The fact that certain consonants receive neutral, not u-quality, from a preceding u (§ 166) points to the same conclusion. Since the presence of u-quality can be inferred only from the form of the flanking vowels, it is often impossible to decide with certainty whether a particular consonant still had u-quality or whether only the after-effects of a former u-infection remained. All trace of such effects has disappeared in *oe du chamed* 'reviling thee' *ML*. 58th, for earlier **cālnud*. In the course of time neutral consonants also came to be pronounced with the back of the tongue raised (this has been shown in regard to modern dialects by Sommerfelt, *Bulletin de la Soc. de Ling.* xxiii. No. 70, p. 8). Henceforth, then, u-quality consonants differed from them only in being pronounced with rounded lips, and as this can have played but a minor part in the articulation of some consonants, the difference could easily be lost. But the period at which all non-palatal consonants began to be pronounced with the back of the tongue raised cannot be fixed with certainty.

ORIGINAL FINAL CONSONANTS

175. Of the consonants that once stood in final position the following have remained: *r* (*rr* < *re*, etc., § 154c), *ll* (< *lê-s*, § 153d), *rt*, *lt*, *cht*, *d* or *dd* (written *t*) < -*nd* (-*md*).

Examples: *slur* 'sister', Lat. *soror*; -*orr*, 3 sg. subj. (*org-s-t*) of *org(a)dd* 'slays'; -*llunmell* (ms. -*tuismell*) 'he may collect' *ZCP*. xvi. 275 (-*mell* = *melg-s-t* with *to-in(d)-uss-*); the *t*-preterites (§ 682 ff.) -*bert* 'bore', -*alt* 'nourished', *re-slaecht* 'has reached', *do-r-ét* 'has protected' (< *di-em-*); -*berat* 'they bear' (< -*ont*); *dét* 'tooth' (*W. dant*).

Such final consonants have neutral quality, cp. *·bert*, *·ét*, *·berat*, *fo·sieherr* 'will throw'. Only single *r* (*ρ*) after *u* and *i* (and *e* *f*) has taken *u*- and *i*-quality; cp. *siur*, *miðiar* 'I judge', *bráth(a)ír* 'brother' (cp. § 90, 2).

176. Final *-m* became *-n* in Celtic at an early date. Cp. Gaul. accusatives (some of them neuter) like *celicmon*, *contalon*, *conecocallon*, *maprov*, *Ucustin*, *ratia*, *lokan* (probably = *logon*). (The exception *Brievation* Dottin no. 51, as against *ratia*, has not been satisfactorily explained).

Similarly in Irish the preposition which appears as *com-* in composition is written *con* when protonic (§ 830 B), evidently the form originally used at the end of a clause (the 'pause-form').

177. In absolute anlaut single *d*, *t*, *k*, *u* (< *-n* and *-m*), and *s* have been lost; so also—with the exception of *rs*, *ls*—all consonant groups containing *s*, such as *-ks* *-ts* *-ns* *-st*, which had presumably fallen together with single *-s* at an earlier date. In Ogam inscriptions final *-s* is sometimes preserved, sometimes lost.

Examples: *tó* 'yes', IE. **tod* 'that'; *·cara* 'loves' < **karut*; *na ná* negative (before appended pronouns *nāch-*); *ri* 'king' < **rāks*, cp. Gaul. *Eocyyo-puſ* Dottin no. 21; *a* 'out of', Lat. *ex*; *cin* 'fault, liability' < **g'inut-s*; *mí* 'month' < **mā(n)s*; *macu* acc. pl. 'sons' < *-ōns* (*-ūs*); *car(a)s* 'friend' < **karant-s*; *ní* 'is not', probably < **nāst* (§ 243, 2); *·tél* *-tél*, 3 ag. subj. of *tiagu* 'I go', < **steigh-s-t*; *·tél*, 3 ag. subj. of *fedid* 'leads', < **wedh-s-t*.

The complete disappearance of *-d* dates from an early period. This may be inferred from the fact that certain neuter pronouns (e.g. *a*, § 415) have the same effect as words ending in a vowel (cp. also *alall*, § 486 b). For *ed* 'it' and *cid* 'what?' see §§ 450, 486.

On the other hand the remaining consonants, if they are closely associated with the following word, do not disappear. In this position the nasals are represented by *n-* or nasalization

of the following initial (§ 236), the others by gemination of a following consonant or by *h*- before a stressed vowel (§ 240).

INITIAL CONSONANTS IN PRETONIC WORDS

178. 1. Original *s* has disappeared in the anlaut of pretonic words. Examples: It 'they are', Skt. *adati*, Goth. *sind*; *asmall* *smal* 'as', petrified dative of *samall* 'likeness'; the article *ind*, *a*, etc., after prepositions still *-sind*, *-sa* § 457.

It has also disappeared in Britannië; cp. the article, Bret. Corn. *an*; W. *yn* 'they are'.

2. In archaic texts *t*- is still preserved in the preverb *to-* *tu-* (§ 855) and the possessive pronoun *to* 'thy' (§ 439); e.g. *tu-thêgot* 'which come' Cam., *tu-creomlassat* 'they have gathered' Wb. I. 7-7, etc.; *to menimme* 'thy mind' Thea. II. 255, 14, elsewhere, even in Wb., always *do du*. Similarly we find already in Wb. the prep. *dar* beside *tar* (§ 854); *dochum* 'towards' (= subst. *techim(m)* 'stepping towards', § 858). The change took place about the end of the seventh century, as may be seen from saints' names in *Tⁿ*: *T'o*, later *Do*- *Du*- *Do*-; cp. *Te-Channu* Thea. II. 281, 9, *Du-Channa* AU. 705 (see ZCP. XIX. 359 ff.).

Here too the same development is found in Britannië; cp. W. *dy*, Bret. *da* 'thy'. In addition, Britannië shows a parallel development in regard to initial *c*, the prep. *con-* having become non-syllabic *gân*-; cp. W. *gwanf* (monosyllable) Corn. *gwanf* Mid.Bret. *gwanf* 'I do', from *con-* (*con-*) + *ap*; W. *ganis* Mid.Bret. *gruyat* 'to sew', where the stem goes back in the first instance to *-wŷ-*, cp. O.Ir. *con-âg(a)d* 'sews together'. In Mid.Ir. too, *g*- appears instead of *c*- in pretonic words: *ge gu* 'till' and 'with', O.Ir. *co*; *gach* 'each' before substantives, O.Ir. *cach*; *gé* 'although', O.Ir. *cin* *ce*; *gan* 'without', O.Ir. *can*, etc. It has been surmised that this change was contemporary with that of *t* to *d*, though not expressed in writing. But if so, it is difficult to understand why the scribes should have been willing to express the change of *t* to *d*, while at first refusing to express that of *c* to *g*. Further, it is unlikely that in limited obs. Wb. 13*23, 27, ML 94*11, then Sg. 75*1, *ch* represents *g*, for these cases of lenition are too rare to be regarded as a mere traditional scribal convention. Accordingly in Irish this mutation appears to be later than that of *t* to *d*. It is possible, however, that some change in articulation had already taken place, perhaps the loss of that strong aspiration of *c* which is still heard in other positions in Mod.Ir.

LOSS OF CONSONANTS

1. BY DISSIMILATION

179. Where two successive unstressed syllables began with the same consonant, and this was limited at least the first time, the first consonant disappeared completely. This is particularly frequent in reduplicated verbal forms; e.g. *fer-relehan* 'thou hast taught' for *·ro-čekhan* (cf. contracted from *o-e*); *in-rograinn* 'has persecuted' for *·ro-gəgrainn*; *asa-toréimed* 'out of which has broken' Wb. 11.19 for *·to-ro-memaid*; *do-fóichred* 'he would put' for *·fo-chíckerréd*; *·fóelais* 'thou wilt endure' TBC. 1250 for *·fo-bíleis*. But it also occurs in other forms; e.g. *fóesam* 'protection' for *fo-fessam*; *coim(m)chluad* 'exchange' for *com-imm-chluad*; *coimthecht* 'accompanying' for *com-imm-thecht*.

A similar development would account for the form *·táit* 'comes', < **in-tat* < **to-tat* (a for e probably on the model of *ipv. ag. tair* 'come', § 588), dactylic *do-táit* (§ 770), where the last -t (= -d) does not begin a new syllable; this in turn is the source of 3 pl. *·taigat* (dactylic *do-taigat*), etc.

2. REDUCTION OF CONSONANT-GROUPS

180. Groups of three or more consonants are frequently reduced by the loss of one in the following positions:

(1) Stops between nasals and other consonants; e.g. *im-thecht* 'going about' for **imb-thecht*; *do-shluindíder*, fut. pass. of *do-shluindí* 'denies'; *ang(a)id* beside *andg(a)id* 'nequam', from *andach* 'nequitia'. Cp. the article *in* before consonants beside *ind* before vowels (§ 487).

(2) Continuants between nasals or liquids and other consonants; e.g. *·ort* 'he slew' < **ovcht*, 4-pres. of *erg(a)id*; *tart* 'drought, thirst', < **tərsto*, cognate with Gk. *ρίψωδα*; *áilíu* instead of **áilindíu*, compar. of *áilind* 'beautiful'; *·fulgam* (ML.) 1 pl. beside *·fulngat* 3 pl. of *fo-leing* 'supports'; *do-fóirde* beside *do-fóirnde* 'defines'; *taigíre* beside *taingíre* 'promise'; *arbed* beside *arbad* 'in order that it might be'.

(3) *n* between other consonants also; e.g. *scribaid* beside *scribaidid* 'scribe', from *scribend* 'writing'; *aisdis* beside *aisdisis* 'exposition' (vb. *as-indet*); *freodaire* beside *freendaire* 'present'.

In *forngaire*, sometimes *fargaire*, for **forengaire*, vb.n. of *for-con-gair* 'commands', and *esgair* Ml. 105'6, later *essair*, vb.n. of *as-con-gair* 'proclaims', four consonants have been reduced to three and eventually to two.

Cp. also *mesbaid* 'quarrel' Ml. 19'18, 50'18 beside *mesbaid -baid* Laws. In *anair* 'protection' < *ansailfo* (cp. Gael. *ANRÉILLO-mair*), *-ailf* has become *-kil*; and in *feirre* 'open sea', to *fáirsing* 'wide', *-re(s)g* has become *-rep-*. For the loss of earlier final consonants see § 177, of initial *s* in pretonic words § 178, of lenited before other consonants §§ 126, 127, of *n* before *c*, *t* §§ 208, 210; for *-seisig*, *-seisig*, reduplicated pretenses of *sliag* and *snig*, see § 216.

METATHESIS

181. Transposition of consonants is rare, and in some forms it does not occur consistently. Examples: *asnam* for **aesnam* (*ad-conam*), vb.n. of *ad-conn(a)* 'strives after' (*ad-con-ai-*); *eslann* 'unsafe, danger' < *ess-inill* (*inill* 'safe'); *lughart* 'garden' Ml. 121'12, for *lub-gort*, dat. *lughurt* SP. (Thes. II. 294, 16) beside *lughartiór* 'gardener' Sg. 92'1; *diamuín* 'pure' Wb. 6'8 beside *dianim* 'unblemished' (*anim* 'blemish'). The following examples occur only once: *béile* Wb. 12'14 (a form which later becomes general) for normal *béile* 'language'; *eslucud* 'opening' Ml. 46'6 from *ess-olguad*, cp. *túaslucud* 45'16, etc. (later *túaslucud*); *desmerecht* 'example' Sg. 213'7, usually *des(s)imrecht* (*desmrecht* 66'20).

ORIGIN OF THE IRISH CONSONANTS

182. In the Old Irish phonetic system there are eleven pairs of consonants, one member of each pair representing the lenited form of the other, and one single consonant which only occurs unlenited:

- | | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. <i>k</i> and <i>ch</i> , | 2. <i>g</i> and <i>γ</i> , |
| 3. <i>t</i> and <i>tá</i> , | 4. <i>d</i> and <i>ð</i> , |

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------|
| 5. <i>p</i> and <i>f</i> , <i>pā</i> , | 6. <i>b</i> and <i>β</i> , |
| 7. <i>æ</i> and <i>ɐ</i> , | 8. <i>m</i> and <i>μ</i> , |
| 9. guttural <i>ɐ</i> (unlenited only), | 10. <i>r</i> and <i>ρ</i> , |
| 11. <i>l</i> and <i>λ</i> , | 12. <i>s</i> and <i>ś</i> . |

Further, each of the above consonants may have three different qualities, making a total of 69 consonantal sounds. But these qualities have no etymological significance; neither have the voiceless variants of *l* *r* *æ* which were probably pronounced in *āl* *ār* *ān*.

It is true that *p* and *f* do not bear the same relation to each other as the other pairs; etymologically they are quite distinct (§ 187). But *f* was used to supply a lenited form of *p* in loan-words (§ 231, 3).

In native words the consonants correspond to the following Indo-European sounds:

182. 1. *k* (written *c*) and *cā* correspond to:

(a) The three IE. *k*-sounds, Brugmann's *k̑*, *q* and *qʷ* (in the present work *qʷ*), e.g.

cāt 'hundred', W. *cant*, Skt. *śatam*, Lith. *šimtas*.

deich 'ten', W. *deg*, Skt. *dāśa*, O.Slav. *deset*.

ocht 'eight', W. *wytk*, Skt. *aṣṭau*, Lith. *aštuoni*, O.Slav. *osmь*.

searaid 'parts, separates', W. *yegar*, OHG. *sceran* 'to shear', Lith. *skirti* 'I part'.

ficlid 'fights', Lat. *vincere*, MHG. *wîken* 'to weaken, destroy', Lith. *ap-veikti* 'I overcome'.

ceth(a)ir 'four', OW. *petguar*, Lat. *quattuor*, Lith. *keturi*.

sechithir 'follows', Lat. *sequi*, Gk. *ἑρῶμαι*, Lith. *sekti* 'I follow';

Possibly orig. *kā* in *sefan* (sem.) 'knife', W. *yegies*, cp. Skt. *chātri* 'cuts off', Gk. *ex(fer)*.

(b) *cāt* etymologically = *q* (*qā*) + *t*, e.g.

·acht, *t*-pret. of *agid* 'drives', § 221a.

cāt < *pā* (*b-t*), §§ 227c, 228.

(c) *cā* developed from *γ*, §§ 124, 130, 131.

184. 2. *g* (written *g*, *c*, § 31 f.) and *γ* (written *g*, § 29 f.) correspond to:

(a) The palatal and the pure velar IĒ. *g*, Brugmann's *ǵ* and *ǵ̌*, e.g.

ad·gnūn 'knows', *gnáth* 'customary', Gk. *γινώσκει*, Lith. *žinoti* 'to know', O.Slav. *znati* 'to know'.

teag 'house', Gk. *τέρας*, *στέγας* 'roof', Lat. *tegere*, Lith. *stogas* 'roof', Skt. *sthagayati* 'covers'.

The simplest explanation of the *γ* = IĒ. *g*^u (labiovelar) in *nigíd* 'washes', Gk. *νίβω* (*νίβρω*), *χρῦμα* 'washing water', Skt. *adjanam* 'wash(ling)', is that in Celtic this verb formed a *ǵ* present, like Gk. *νίβω* (*νίβω*), in which *g*^u lost the labial element before *ǵ*, and that the *g* spread thence to other forms, cp. prot. *-nemaig*, v.b.n. *fu-nech*, etc. (Osthoff, IF. xlvii. 177; otherwise Vendryes, RC. xlvii. 442 ff.)

(b) The three IĒ. guttural mediae aspiratae, Brugmann's *ǵʰ*, *ǵʰ̌*, and *ǵʰ̌ʰ* (in the present work *gʰʰ*), e.g.

galm, *galm-red* 'winter', W. *gwaelf*, Gaul. *Giamon*... (name of month), Lat. *hiems*, Gk. *χρῆς*, Lith. *žiemà*, O.Slav. *zimà*, Avest. *zəd*.

eum-ung 'narrow', Lat. *angere*, Gk. *ἀγχευ*, Avest. *qəð* 'sore straits', O.Slav. *ꙗꙋže* 'narrow'.

tiagu 'I go', Gk. *στέλλω* 'to step', Goth. *steigan* 'to climb', O.Slav. *stignu* 'I reach', Skt. *stighati* 'climbs'.

ǵ dliged -eth 'duty, claim', Goth. *dalgs* 'debt', O.Slav. *dlago* 'due, duty'.

fo·geir 'heats', *guirid* 'warms', W. *gori* 'to hatch', Skt. *gharmāṣ* 'glow, warmth', Lat. *formas* 'warm', Gk. *θέρσκει* 'to become warm'.

suidid 'drips' (cp. *snechtas* 'snow'), Lat. *ninguit*, Gk. *νίβω*, OHG. *snīcūt*, Lith. *sniūga* 'it snows'.

(c) *g* < (*n*)*k*, § 208.

(d) *γ* developed from *cā*, § 129 f.

185. 3. *t* and *tā* correspond to:

(a) IĒ. *t* (also Europ. *t* = Skt. *tā*), e.g.

tri 'three', W. *tri*, Lat. *tres*, Gk. *τρεῖς*, Skt. *trīṣaṣ*.

rethid 'runs', reth 'wheel', Lat. *rota*, Lith. *rėtas* 'wheel', Skt. *rāthakā*, Avest. *raθā* 'car'.

In *art* 'bear', W. *arh*, Gallo-Lat. *Artis* (goddess with bear), Celtic affords a parallel to Gk. *ἀρως* as against Skt. *ṛṣabha*, Lat. *ursus*. (The original form has been variously reconstructed; **ṛkso*!).

(b) IE. *tā*.

Probably in *-tā*, the ending of the 2 ag. ipv. depon., cp. Skt. *-tādh* (also Gk. *-θη* in the aorist passive!), see § 574.

(c) *tā* developed from *ā*, §§ 124, 130, 131; *t* developed from *tā* and *ā*, § 139.

(d) *t* < earlier *d* + *s* (= *h*), e.g.

intam(a)il 'imitation' for *ind-dam(a)il*; *tiatūd* 'translation' for *to-ind-doud*, § 842 A 2.

int tāil 'the eye' < **inda s* . . .; *int aile* 'the other' < **indas a* . . .; see § 467.

-cuintea < **com-di-dā*, 3 ag. pres. subj., *cuintechti* verbal of necessity of *com-dleig* (*com-di-saig*) 'seeks' (prototonic 1 ag. *-cuintgim*, *-cuingim*, *-cuintchim*).

186. 4. *d* (written *d*, *t*, § 31 f.) and *z* (written *d*, § 29 f.) correspond to:

(a) IE. *d*, e.g.

daur 'oak', *deruce* 'acorn' Sg. 113⁸⁹, W. *dar*, *deruen* 'oak', Gk. *δαρυ*, *δρυς*, Skt. *dāru* 'wood'.

sa(l)dā 'sits', 3 pl. *sedait*, vb.n. *su(i)dē*, Lat. *sedere*, Gk. *ἵκεν*, Skt. *sādāṣ* 'seat'.

(b) IE. *dā*, e.g.

denait 'they suck', *dīnu*, dat. *dīnit*, 'lamb', *dol* 'teat'; Mid.W. *dyra* 'to suck', Skt. *dāyati* 'sucks', Gk. *θῆμαρθεα* 'to suck', OHG. *tīla* 'female breast'.

mīd 'mead', Skt. *mādhu* 'honey, mead', Gk. *μέθυ*.

In two words *d* seems to represent earlier *gd*: (1) *dā* fem. 'place', Gk. *γῆρα* 'earth', against Skt. *ḷadh* (gen. *ḷadh*, *ḷadh*, *ḷadh*), Avest. *sā* 'earth', and Lat. *humus*, Lith. *žemė* (Tochar. *šam*, Hittite *ḫum talu-*

'earth'); (2) *in-dé* 'yesterday', W. *doi*, O.Corn. *dog*, Gk. *χθός*, against Lat. *Aeri* (*Aer-ternus*), OHG. *pastaron*, Skt. *kyāṣ* 'yesterday'. In both words Celtic agrees with Greek.

(c) $d < (n)t$, § 208; $< t$ in pretonic words, § 178, 2.

(d) $s < \text{IE. } z$, § 218.

(e) s developed from th , §§ 126, 128 ff.

187. 5. p and f , $pā$:

(a) $p < b + s (= h)$, e.g.

impude, vb.n., 'besieging' for **imb-sude*,

impu 'about them' $< *imb-su$.

(b) sp for sf in *aspenad* (probably with s) 'testifying' ML for earlier *asfēnad* ZCP. VII. 488, vb.n. of *as-fēnim*, Mid.Ir. generally *taisbēnad* 'showing, demonstrating'.

(c) $f < \text{initial } w$, § 202; developed from β , § 124.

(d) f ($pā$) $< \text{lenited } sw$ § 132, sp § 226 b.

(e) $pā$, lenited form of p in loan-words, § 231, 5.

188. 6. b (written b , p , § 31 f.) and β (written b , § 29 f.) correspond to:

(a) IE. b , e.g.

buide 'yellow', Lat. *badius* 'bay' (if this is a pure Latin word).

ibid 'drinks', Skt. *pibati*, cp. Lat. *bibit*.

sllab 'mountain' (literally 'slope'), W. *llaf* 'sledge-runner', OHG. *slipf* 'lapsus', Mid.HG. *slīfan* 'to slide', OE. *slō-slipen* 'to dissolve'.

(b) IE. $bā$, e.g.

berid 'bears', Skt. *bhāratī*, Gk. *βίρω*.

imblin 'navel', Gk. *ομφαλός*, Skt. *navābhā*.

(c) IE. labiovelar g (g^w), e.g.

béu béo 'living', W. *byw*, Lith. *gyvas*, Goth. *gius*, Lat. *uiuus*, Osc. nom. pl. *bivus*.

imb 'butter', Lat. *unguen*, Skt. *amṛiti* 'ancients'.

(d) *mō* < IE. *mp*: *camb* 'crooked, wry' (cp. § 152 c), Bret. *kamm* 'crooked', Gk. *καμνός* 'bend(ing)', Goth. *kamfs* 'maimed' (connexion with Gk. *καμβός* 'crooked' has also been suggested).

-βρ-, -βλ- < -pr-, -pl-, § 227 c.

(e) *β* < *w* after *p* *λ* *ν* *δ*, and *β* < *maw*, § 201.

(f) *β* developed from *f* (*pā*), §§ 130, 635.

189. 7. *n* and *ν* (both written *n*) correspond to:

(a) IE. *n*, e.g.

nāne nule nuas (§ 72) 'new', W. *newydd*, Gallo-Lat. *Novio-magus*, Skt. *nāyāṣ*, Goth. *niujis*, Lith. *naūjas*.

sen 'old', W. *hen*, Lith. *sėnas*, Skt. *śnāṣ*, Lat. *senex senis*.

(b) IE. final -*n*, § 176.

(c) Earlier *n* before *d* in composition, e.g.

condelgg condele 'comparison', for *com-delg*.

190. 8. *m* and *μ* (both written *m*):

(a) = IE. *m*, e.g.

māth(a)ir 'mother', Lat. *mater*, Gk. *μήτηρ*, OE. *mōdor*, Skt. *māṭā*, etc.

da(l)uid 'grants, admits', *fo-dalm* 'endures', *dam* 'ox', Skt. *dāmyati* 'is tame', Gk. *δάμνημι δαμάω* 'I overcome', *δαμάλας* 'young steer', Lat. *domare* Goth. *tamjan* 'to tame'.

(b) < Celt. *b* (§ 188) before *a*, e.g.

slemon slemun 'smooth', nom. pl. *slemna*, W. *Hyfa*, < **slībno*, cp. *silab* 'mountain' § 188a.

domun 'world', *domuin* 'deep', Gaul. *Dubno-talus Dumno-talus*, *Dubno-reix Dubno-rex Dumno-rex*, *Dubno-covirus*, etc. (here *b* is the earlier sound, cp. Goth. *diupe* 'deep').

ben 'woman', gen. *mná* < **bnās* (orig. labiovelar *gʷ*, cp. Goth. *gīwō* 'woman', etc.).

(c) *m* < other nasals before *b*, where the group has not arisen by vocalic syncope, e.g.

imb, Lat. *waguen*, § 188c.

l m-blath for **in-biath* 'in the world'.

191. 9. *n* (written *n*) :

(a) = IE. *n* only before Celt. *g*, e.g.

cunning 'narrow', § 184b.

ingen 'nail', Lat. *unguis*, cp. Gk. *ἄνγ* gen. *ἀνγος*, OE. *naigel*, etc.

(b) < other nasals before *g*, e.g.

congnam 'co-operation, help', from *con-* and *gnim*.

engn(a)e ingnae 'understanding', to *en-* *in-* and *-gain* 'knows' (§ 184a).

192. 10. *r* and *p* (both written *r*) :

(a) = IE. *r*, e.g.

rigid 'stretches out', *at-réig* 'arises', *reg(a)id* 'extends', *recht* 'law', *dírlug dírlúsh* 'straight'; Lat. *regere rectus por-rigere*, Gk. *ῥέγνυμι*, Goth. *uf-rakjan* 'to stretch out', Skt. *rjádā* Avest. *ərəuš* 'straight', etc.

car(a)id 'loves', W. *ceru*, Gaul. *Carantius Carantillus*, Lat. *cōrus*, Lett. *kārs* 'lustful', Goth. *kārs* 'adulterer'.

(b) *p* < *l* by dissimilation :

aralle beside *alalle* 'the other' (§ 486b), similarly W. *ereill*.

For *r* in *dírlúsh* 'throwing' see § 218.

193. 11. *l* and *λ* (both written *l*) :

(a) = IE. *l*, e.g.

ligid 'licks', Lat. *lingere*, Gk. *λείχων*, Goth. *bí-laigōn*, Lith. *liekti* 'I lick', etc.

melid 'grinds', W. *malu*, Lat. *molere*, Goth. *malan*, Lith. *malù* 'I grind', O.Slaq. *meljъ*, Gk. *μύλῃ* 'mill'.

(b) < *r* by dissimilation :

leor 'enough' (W. *llewer* 'much') from **ro-wero-*, cp. *ro-fera* 'suffices'.

194. 12. *s* (written *s*) and *h* (written *s*, *h*, or not indicated at all) :

h occurs only at the beginning of a word, and occasionally as the initial of the second element of a compound (§ 131). Sometimes it represents a trace of final *-s* in the preceding word, or of lenited *-t* and *-k*; see § 240 ff.

s in medial position is mostly simplified from earlier *ss*, for the origin of which see § 155. Otherwise it corresponds to IE. *s*, e.g.

sruth 'stream, brook', *srúaim* 'gush'; W. *ffrwd* 'stream', Skt. *arivati* 'flows', Lith. *aravėti* 'to flow', ON. *strawur* OE. *stréam* 'stream'.

lestar 'vessel', W. *lestr*, Goth. *lisun* 'to glean', Lith. *lėsti* 'to pick up', Umbr. *vesklu veskla* 'vessels'. This, however, seems to be a loan-word in Irish (see § 280, 4). But for *-str-*, cp. also *elestar* (*allestar*), gen. *-tair*, 'sword-flag', W. and Bret. *electr*, and §§ 575, 623.

SUMMARY OF THE REGULAR DEVELOPMENT OF INDO-EUROPEAN SOUNDS IN OLD IRISH

In general the representation of Indo-European sounds adopted here follows Brugmann's *Grundriss*. For vowels in medial syllables, which may vary considerably according to the nature of the flanking consonants, cp. § 101 ff.; for vowels in final syllables, cp. § 89 ff.

I. PURELY VOCALIC SOUNDS

195. IE. *a* and *ə* (IE. schwa) = *a* § 50, = *o* or *u* § 80a, b, = *e*, *i* § 80 c (cp. § 83);
lengthened to *ā* § 125, also § 45 ff.; to *ē* §§ 125, 208, 210.
IE. *ā* = *ā* § 51a.

IE. *e* = *e* § 52, = *i* § 75 ff., = *a* §§ 83, 115a; *eu* = *ow*, Ir. *au*, etc., cp. *nāus nua* § 72;
lengthened to *ē* (*ēu*, *ēo*, *ēu*) §§ 54 f., 125, 208 ff., also § 44 ff.
IE. *ē* = *i* § 58b; in final syllables *e* (?) § 90.

IE. *o* = *o* § 59, = *u* § 75 ff., = *e* § 81 f., 90, 4; lengthened to *ō*, *ūa* §§ 44 ff., 62, 125.
IE. *ō* = *ā* § 51b; in final syllables = *u* § 89.

II. SOUNDS SOMETIMES VOCALIC, SOMETIMES CONSONANTAL

(i u e m n r l)

IE. *i*

196. 1. IE. vocalic *i* = *i* § 57, = *e* § 73 f.; lengthened to *i* § 210 (in § 71b), cp. also § 45 ff.

IE. *i* = *i* § 58a.

2. *i*-diphthongs:

IE. *ai* (*ai*) = *ai* *de* *ai* *de* § 66 f.; in final syllables, see § 298.

IE. *ei* = *e*, in § 53.

IE. *oi* = *oi* *de* *ai* *de* § 66 f.; in final syllables, see § 286.

Long vowelised *i*-diphthongs are rarely attested with any certainty: *ai* § 285; *ai* (?) § 296; *ei* (?) § 375.

197. 3. Consonantal *i*

In medial position after consonants unstressed syllabic *i* in hiatus (more exactly *ij*) has fallen together with consonantal *i*, as also with earlier *ej*. The original presence of one or other of these sounds is indicated chiefly by the palatal quality of the preceding consonant; a further trace may be seen in the glides *i* and *e* before final *u* and *a*. For other effects of their combination with the vowels of earlier final syllables, see § 94.

There is accordingly no distinction between *alle fem.* 'another', orig. **aljā* (Gk. ἄλλος), and *calre* 'blame' (OW. *cared*) < **karijā*; nor between **gairēm* 'we call' < **garjomo(s)* (according to others, however, < **garimo(s)*) and *ad-suidēm* 'we hold fast' < **adejomo(s)*.

To some extent they can be distinguished with the aid of Britannie, where *ij* becomes *is* in original penultimate (stressed) syllables; and *j* either remains or coalesces with the preceding consonant.

In the present work *i* and *j* are not differentiated in attempted reconstructions of basic forms.

198. Medial intervocalic *j* seems to have disappeared very early except after *i*; cp.

māo mó 'greater' < *mō-jōs (1).

-tāu -tō 'I am', probably < *stōjō (but it might also be < *stōō).

In Irish it has disappeared after *i* also, e.g. *bliu*, -*bliu* = W. *byddaf* 'I am wont to be' (*bōijō).

199. Initial *j* has disappeared, e.g.

oac *ōac* 'young', Mid.W. *ieuanic*, Bret. *yaouank*, Gaul. *Iouinca* *Iouincillus*, Lat. *iouenens*, Goth. *juggs*, Skt. *yauśāḍh*.

ēt 'jealousy', W. *aid-iant* 'longing', cp. Gaul. *Iantumarius* *Ientumarius* *Iantallus*.

alg 'ice' (§ 302, 1), W. *ie* (stem *japi-*), cp. ON. *izki* 'ice-floe'.

āth (u-stem) 'ford', if cognate with Lat. *iūna*, Skt. *yāti* 'goes' (according to others it is connected with W. *adwy* Bret. *ode oade* 'breach, pass', RC. XXIX. 70).

IE. *u*

200. 1. IE. vowels *u* = *u* § 64 (lengthened to *ū* § 44b, 46b), = *o* § 73 f. (lengthened to *ō*, *ā* § 62);

IE. *ā* = *ā* § 65.

2. *u*-diphthongs:

IE. *ou* = *ōu*, *ō*, *ā* §§ 69a, 60.

IE. *eu* = *ē*, *ā* § 60.

IE. *ou* = *ō*, *ā* § 60.

IE. *ōu* = *āu* (*ō*) § 69b (cp. § 60).

201. 3. Consonantal *u* (*w*) seems to have early become spirant (bilabial *v* = *β*) initially and after consonants; it never causes *u*-quality in the preceding consonant.

(a) *v* remains (written *b*) after lenited *r*, *l*, *n*, *d*, e.g.

berb(a)id 'boils', W. *berwi*, Lat. *feruere*.

tarb 'bull', W. *tarw*, Gaul. (inscription) *TARVOS*.

seib 'possession', W. *helw*.

banb 'sucking pig', W. *banw*, cp. Gaul. *Bannus* *Bannu*.

fedb 'widow', W. *gwelldw* (i.e. **widwā* for earlier **widhward* or **widhward*, cp. Goth. *widuwō*, Gk. *(i)dece*).

Bodb, war goddess, Gaul. *Boduo-guatus* *Boduo-genus*.

The gen. sg. fem. *dērbhus indērbhus indērbhus* Sg. 69*15. 18. 18, from *dērb* 'certain' (Mod.Ir. *dēarbh*), is peculiar; despite the repetition it is probably a scribal error.

(b) In the period before *w*- had become *v*-, *m* + *w* became *w*, which in Irish developed like *w*- in other cases (§ 205); e.g. *eo(a)lr eōlr*, Mid.W. *cyweir*, 'proper' < **eo(m)wari*-; for further examples cp. § 830 A 1; cp. also Gaul. *Couirus Dubno-couirus* and W. *cywir* 'correct, true' < **com-wiro*-. After the development of *w*- to *v*- the *m* (*μ*) of the prep. *com*- coalesced with *v* to give *v* (*β*), written *b*, e.g.

cubus 'conscience' < **com-wisw-s* (*fluss* 'knowledge').

eobud 'stable', from *com*- and *fessad* 'firm'.

eoblige 'copulation' for *com-fo-lige* (cp. W. *gwe-ly* 'bed', *cy-we-ly* 'bed-mate').

Sometimes, by analogy with the simplex, *bf* is written, e.g. **eobfodius** ML 23*1 beside **cobodius** 'fellowship' (*fodail* 'share').

Since *-b-* was here felt to stand for *-f-*, *cob-* is employed to render Latin *conf-* also; e.g. **cobalt**, **cobtes** (really the dative form) 'confessio'.

202. In absolute anlaut there is a further development of *v* to *f*; e.g. *fir* 'true', W. *gwir*, Lat. *uērus*, etc. (§ 133).

The pronunciation *v* is retained only after a nasalizing final (§ 236, 1).

The only initial groups are *fr* and *fl*; e.g. **froich** 'heather' (W. *grag* for **gwerag*), **flaith** 'lordship' (W. *gwlad* 'country'). **olann** 'wool' (the name of an article of commerce) was apparently borrowed from Britannic **welan*-, cp. W. *gulan*, Bret. *gloan*.

Alternation of *f* and *b* (*-β*) often accompanies the change of accent in compound verbs; e.g. *for-fem* 'completes', *parto. forbāide* 'completed' *ad-tēt* 'relates', *de-ad-tat* 'shows'.

The transition *v* > *f* is not early. Ogam inscriptions have the same sign for both initial and medial *w*; and down to the end of the sixth century Latinized names include forms like *Uuonianus*, *Uinniani*, *Uinnicus*, where, however, *uu* for *ad* (Ir. *and* 'fair') suggests Britannic rather than Irish phonology.

f (*ph*) also represents lenited *sw*, i.e. *hw*; in syllabic anlaut it becomes *β* (written *b*), see § 132.

203. (d) After all other consonants *w* has disappeared, e.g.

sīar 'sister', W. *chwcer* pl. *chwcierydd*, Skt. *sasāḥ*, Goth. *swistar*.

dáu 'two', Skt. *dvau* (but *dau* also in W., etc.).

ard ardd art (unlenited *d*) 'high', Lat. *arduos*.

ceith(a)lr 'four', OW. *petguar*, Skt. *catedraḥ*, Goth. *fiduōr*.

eeh 'horses', Lat. *equos*, Skt. *dēvaḥ*.

ingen 'nail' < *ingw-*, W. *awia*.

For *c*, *ch* < *gʷ*, see § 223.

If *fiadu* 'witness' (§ 330) and *bibdu* 'culprit' (§ 323, 4, O.Bret. *bibid*) are old perfect participles ending originally in *-wē*, they show that *w* disappeared early before *d*. Cp. *cū* 'hound', W. *cū* (not **pi*), for **kwē* †

Since lenited *sw* and lenited *p* have the same form (i.e. *f*, *ph*), *p* may be used instead of *s* to represent unlenited *sw*. Thus the verb corresponding to *airfithud* 'entertaining with music' has 3 pl. pres. *ar-pe(l)let* instead of *-edlet* (simplex *sēlled* 'blows'). Forms with *b-* are also found, e.g. *ar-belllet* 8P. (Thea. II. 285, 17), owing to the frequent interchange of *p*- and *b-* (§ 320). The late simplex *peled*, e.g. IT. III. 193 § 25, seems to have been extracted from the compound.

204. After vowels *w* at first remained as a semi-vowel.

(e) It has completely disappeared :

1. In lenited initial position, see § 133.

In the second element of compounds it is sometimes preserved (as *w*) in archaic sources; e.g. *Bres-uai* (later *Bres(s)ai*) man's name (Äkt. Ir. Dicht. II. 4²); *nech dud-uocaster* (read *-uocaster*) 'whoever may have eaten (perfective subj.) it' (*de-fe-ed-*) Ériu VII. 146 § 4.

2. After *i*, *í*, *é* (*ia*), e.g.

bī, voc. gen. sg. of *bēu* 'living', < **bīwe* **bīwi*, (dat. *bīu* < **bī(w)u*).

ro-flastar 'will know', reduplicated future, < **wīscat(a)r* (§ 659).

ll 'colour, splendour', W. *llŷw*.

dīa, gen. *dē*, 'God', < **dēwas*, **dēwi*; *deacht* 'divinity'.

glé 'clear', cp. W. *glow*.

It has also disappeared after *w*, e.g.

drui 'wizard', gen. *druid*, nom. pl. *druid* (stem *drū-wid-*).

luw 'rudder', W. *llŷw*.

205. (f) With other preceding vowels *w* often combines to form a diphthong.

1. *ǵ* + *w* give *ǵu*, which however is in transition to *ǵ*, *ǵ̃*, where the change is not yet complete. See § 69. For *Dauid* (*Dauid* in SR.) ML. writes *Duid* 14^b8, *Duid* 2^a5, 30^a9.

In *auī* *auē*, when the last vowel lost its syllabic value, the triphthong *auī* arose, which became *oi* at an early period (§§ 67d, 69e); cp. also *con·oi* 'guards', pl. *con·oiat*, Lat. *cauer*; *oi* 'bucca' Sg. 22^b8, gen. *oīle*, W. *auēl* 'wind'.

2. Original *ew* and *ow* had fallen together at an early period as *ow*, which then turned into the diphthong *ǵu*. This, however, is rarely preserved; medially before consonants it has become *ǵ*, *ǵ̃* (§ 60), before vowels and in final position *ǵu*, which further develops to *ǵ*, *ǵ̃* as in 1. (§ 72). Cp.

loer *loer* 'enough' < **lowēr-* (W. *lawer* 'much'), where the vocalism *-or* *-ur* shows the influence of former *-w*.

loathur 'basin' (contracted: *lǵthur* *lǵther*), Mid.Bret. *lowazr*, Gk. *λοσπίς*.

oue *oui*, when the second syllable is lost, become *oi* (§ 67d); cp. also *foīret*, prototonic form of *fo·ferat* 'they cause'.

3. Between unstressed vowels *w* in groups 1. and 2. has left no trace, cp.

tan(a)e 'thin' < **tanawjo-s*, Mid.W. *tenes* (Mid. Bret. *tanau*, Corn. *tanow*).

mað(a)e 'vain, futile', O.Bret. *maðeu*.

·cūala 'I heard' < **cocklow(a) ?*, § 687.

·h(a)e, enclitic form of *hōf* (**hōwe* ?) 'he was', § 789.

·com(a)i, prototonic form of *con·oi*.

206. 4. With *e* < *i* (§ 73) *w* combines in final position to give the diphthong *ǵu* *ǵ̃* (§ 70b); medially it disappears as a rule. Examples: *bēu* *bēo* 'living, alive' < **bēwas* (earlier **bēwas*), W. *byw*, whence *bēoigdir* 'vivifies'; *beothu* (read *bēothu* ?) 'life' only Wb. 3^a2, otherwise *bethu*, gen. and dat. always *bethad*, *beth(a)id*. Cp. also *dead* and *dīad* 'end' = W. *dīawedd*, dat. sg. *deud* *dīud*, adj. *dēdenach* *dīdenach*.

Consonantal Nasals

207. IE. $n = n$ § 189. For lenition (ν) and non-lenition see §§ 120 f., 135, 140;

$nr > rr$ § 154a; nl and $ln > ll$ § 153a, e.

IE. $m = m$ § 190, final $-n$ § 176. For lenition (μ) see § 134

IE. η (guttural nasal) = ω (written α) § 191.

Before g , d , b all nasals become n , n , m respectively, §§ 189-191; but not where this contact is due to syncope, e.g. *nálmdea* *nálmtea* (acc. pl.) 'enemies', *mainbed* (*ma-ni-*) 'if it were not'.

Earlier nm and mx remain unchanged, e.g. *ainm* 'name', *comnessam* 'neighbour'.

208. Nasals are lost before t - and k -sounds, which become the unlenited (geminated) mediae d and g . A preceding i , e , or \ddot{a} remains unchanged; kn (including $kn < IE. \eta$, § 214) and dn become d in stressed syllables (in unstressed we find corresponding short vowels, which may be secondary shortenings of ϵ , § 42). Examples:

ro-lec rie(e) 'reaches' (*rice* a less 'needs it'), with $e(e) = g(g)$, from **iek-*; *op. Bret. reiñkout reiñkout* 'to be obliged to', *Mid.W. cyffwrac* 'encounter'.

toead (*togad* § 31b) 'luck', with $e = g(g)$, *Bret. toñket* 'fate', *TUSCETACE* (Lat. gen. in Wales), *Ogam TOGITIACC*, *Goth. þeiþan* 'to prosper'.

cotlud 'sleep', with $t = d(d)$, for **con-tolud*, vb.n. of *con-ta(l)l* 'sleeps'.

arch. tu-thēget 'who come' *Cam.*, later *do-thlagat*, $< *teigout$, *slucid* 'swallows', 3 pl. *slogat* *ML. 123*3*, *O.Bret. ro-luncas* 'has swallowed', *Mod.Bret. louñka loñka* 'to swallow'.

eutrumm(a)e 'equal', *Mod.Ir. eudroma*, for **can-trumme* (*trum* 'heavy').

sēt 'way' (u -stem) $< *santu-$, *W. kyst Bret. hent*, *O.Brit. Gobre-senti* (placename), *OHG. sind* *OE. siþ* 'journey', *Goth. sinþs* 'time' (e.g. in *ainamma sinþa* 'once'); *op. Goth. sandþan* 'to send'.

cétal 'song' (forestal forestal 'teaching'), W. *cathl*, < **kantlon*, Bret. *kantel* 'lesson'.

carat (i.e. -ad) 'friend's' < **karantos* (§ 324), acc. pl. *cairtea* *cairdea* syncopated from **carad(s)a*.

cét (neut. o-stem) 'hundred', Mod.Ir. *céad*, W. *cant*, Skt. *śatam*, Lat. *centum*, Lith. *šimtas*, Goth. *hund*, orig. **kptóm* or **kptóm*.

ée (u-stem) 'death', Mod.Ir. *éag* (Bret. *ankou*, really nom. pl. **pékaues -oues*), cognate with Gk. *νάειν*, etc.; cp. O.Ir. *techt do écalb* (dat. pl.) 'dying', Lit. 'going to the dead (pl.)'.

The stages of this development were probably as follows. First, *k* and *t* were intensified (geminated), as after *r* and *l* (§ 121). The nasal then coalesced with the preceding vowel into a nasal vowel: *é, o, u, e, o*. After these nasal vowels the geminates became voiced (*gg, dd*). Subsequently *g* *o* *u* lost their nasal quality and became *i* *e* *u*, while *g* and *g* fell together as the nasal vowel *ə*. The latter was lengthened, perhaps only when stressed, and later changed into purely oral *ə* (or *e*). If *Andros* (Pliny) and **Adros Isquar* (Ptolemy) correspond to later *Benn Éclair* 'Hill of Howth' (Pekorny, ZCP. xv. 193), they may be regarded as representing the pronunciation *gər* (< *entr*).

The development was complete before the time of syncope; later *nt* remains unchanged, e.g. *clinta* 'faults' < **cinadh-a*.

For the *ə* in *cétle* 'five' see § 302.

208. The above *é*, like compensatorily lengthened *é* in § 125, is never diphthongized to *ia*. In two words it becomes (also like compensatorily lengthened *é*, § 53) *eu éo* before *i*- and *u*-quality consonants, namely in the masculine o-stems

ét 'jealousy', gen. *éut* *éott*, dat. *éut(t)*, cp. Gaul. *Iantu-morus* § 199, and

sét 'chattel, unit of value', pl. nom. *séult*, acc. *séutu*.

séutu is also found later as acc. pl. of *sét* 'path' (u-stem), but in view of dat. sg. *sétt* (*éi* = *é*, § 54) Wh. 24*17, the first form is undoubtedly due to the attraction of the other *sét*.

In all the remaining examples this diphthongization never occurs: *cét*, gen. *cétt*; *mét* 'size', Mid.W. *meint*; *brét* 'lie', acc. sg. *bréla*, Skt. *ābrapath* 'fall, disquietance'; *rét* (u-stem) 'thing', dat.sg. *rét*, acc. pl. *rétu*, cp. Skt. *rātrānu* 'property'; *dét* 'tooth', dat. sg. *détt*, W. *dent*; also *sét* 'fret' < **hēsta-* (§ 303).

The presence or absence of diphthongization has been attributed to a difference in the origin of the *é*, but this is not confirmed by the examples. The fact that diphthongization is confined to one particular class of lexicon points to analogical formation, for which words like *én* 'bird' gen. *éoin*, *mér* 'finger' gen. *méotr*, etc., probably supplied the model.

210. *n* before *s* and *cā* disappears, but lengthens a preceding short vowel. The *s* is unlenited (= *ss*). Here too *a(n)* gives *ē*, which is never diphthongized to *ie* or *ēu*. Examples:

gēis 'swan', OHG. *gans* 'goose', Lat. *anser* (for **hanser*).

hēs 'beard', O.Pruss. *wasas* 'first beard', Polish *wos* 'moustache'.

cēs(s)aid (weak verb) 'suffers', < *kant-t...* or *kpt-t...*
> *kens(s)* . ., Lith. *kendīa* (*š* < *t*) 'I suffer'.

dēsacht 'creaking of wheels', Lat. *drencare* 'to cry' (of swans).

ēsaid 'alert' (§ 872c).

mās, gen. of *mā* 'month', < IE. **mēns-os* (§ 53b), W. *mās* 'month'.

riehtu 'reaching', vb.n. of *r-is* (§ 208 above); similarly *s-subj.* *r-is(s)-*, probably < *twēks-* (§ 221); with short vowel in unstressed syllable: *·airecht*, prototonic form of *ar-leht* 'was found' (pres. ind. *ar-le*); *eumaecht(a)e* 'power', cp. *con-le(s)* 'he can'.

tēcht(a)e 'proper, right', W. *teitli* 'characteristics, qualities', cognate with *toend* 'luck' (§ 208 above).

But in compounds containing the prepositions *en-* and *com-* the vowel is not lengthened, e.g. *esnaisse* for **en-snaisse* 'grafted', parts. of *in-snaid* 'graffe'; *dessid* (*de-en-s* . .) 'has set down' (§ 534); *esnam* 'contending' (*com-snim*).

Here the vowel was short from the earliest period. Cp. W. *sistidd* O.Bret. *esid* 'sitting, seat', probably for **en-s-des* -*id*, Gaul. *essidum* 'car with seat, chariot'; W. *eswedd* 'sitting together'.

211. The only initial groups beginning with a nasal are *mr*, *ml*, e.g. *mrulg* 'land', *mluchtac* 'milk'.

mn- only < *bn-* in *mná* 'woman's' (§§ 190b, 291, 1).

Consonantal *r*, *l*

212. IE. *r* = *r* § 192, = *l* § 193b; final *-r* § 175; for lenition and non-lenition see §§ 119 f., 135.

IE. *l* = *l* § 192, = *r* § 192b; for lenition see §§ 119 f., 135, 140.

VOCALIC (SYLLABIC) NASALS AND LIQUIDS

Under this heading are included all sounds which developed as a result of the reduction of *an, na, ar, ra*, etc. in primitive Indo-European.

213. 1. These appear before vowels, as well as before earlier *j* and *w*, as *an, am, ar, al* (which suggests an earlier development to *an, am, ar, al*), e.g.

tan(a)s 'thin', Gk. *ταλάς*, $\sqrt{\text{ten-}}$.

han, gen. pl. of *hen* 'woman'.

-gainethar 'is born' beside *gein* 'birth', Skt. *jāyatā* 'is born'.

ainb 'ignorant' (*p-wid-*).

sam (stem *samo-*) 'summer', OHG. *sumar*.

scar(a)id 'separates', Lith. *skirti* 'I separate', beside *scar* 'unyoking', OR. *scerun* 'to shear'.

marb 'dead', W. *marw*, < **m̥r̥wos*.

talam 'earth', O.Slav. *tolō* 'ground', Gk. *ταλάς*, 'enduring'.

The root *men-* 'think' makes *pen-* *-moineithar* in Wb., *-me(i)neithar* in ML. Sg. (in Sg. occasionally also *-maineithar*) owing to the influence of the initial labial (§§ 89, 549); cp. Skt. *vidyātā*, O.Slav. *videti*.

ʔ becomes *an* before *m* also; e.g. *ainm* 'name', O.Bret. *awm*, later *kawm*, O.Slav. *imę*, beside Goth. *namo*, etc.

214. 2. In other positions, too, vocalic nasals are always represented in Britannic by *an, am (aw)* or developments of these sounds; but in Irish a front vowel has developed before them. Only in the ending *-a* of the acc. pl. of consonantal stems do we find what is apparently a very early development of original *-as* or *-as* to *-as* (presumably through intermediate *-ans*); see § 316.

But original *-as* has become *-s* in nom. sg. *fiche* 'twenty' < **wikht-s* or *-kpt-s*.

Op. *deich* 'ten' < **dek̥s*, Lat. *decem*, Gk. *deka*. The neuter *n*-stems *neim* 'poison' and *gein* 'birth' show clearly that the palatal vowel was *e*, not *i* (**neuin* would have given **nies*). In medial position *en* and *is* are hard to distinguish, cp.

ro-geinn 'finds room', W. *gann*, < **ghēd-n-* (§ 548).

teng(a)s, gen. *tengad*, 'tongue' (a shorter form *teng* only in verse), Mid.W. *tafaut*; cp.—apart from the initial—

O.Lat. *lingua* (later *lingua*), OE. *tunge*.

So too *-et*, *-eo*, *-ea*, < *-et*, *-ek*, *-es* (§§ 208, 210) presuppose intermediate *-eat*, *-ek*, *-ens*. Cp. also *eðim(m)* 'step', W. *cam*, < **k(p)g*-*amp* (§ 735).

But *ia*, *ie*, *is* are found, not only (a) where original *e* has regularly undergone the usual change of quality, but also (b) in other cases; e.g.

(a) *Mind* 'melodious' (*i*-stem), O.Bret. *bana*, Mid.W. *ban*; cp. Skt. *bhāṇḍāwāḥ* 'jubilant',

ingen 'nail', W. *ewin* (< **awin*); cp. Lat. *unguis*, O.Slav. *nogete*, Gk. *ὄνυχ* (Skt. *nakḥin* for **naphukim* ?),

(b) *imb* 'butter' (*n*-stem), Bret. *amaza*, O.Corn. *amen-en*; cp. Lat. *unguen*, OHG. *ancho*.

The negative prefix *ɣ* never appears as *en-*, but as *in-* (§ 872 d), even in forms like *ingnad* 'unusual'.

A possible explanation of the stem *ic(e)* in *re-iccu* 'I reach' (§ 208) is that the pres. ind. originally belonged to the *j*-class (§ 549); in that case **-pējō* would have given **ieikjō*, whence **igjō* **-igjō* (written *-iccu*), and *iet-* would have spread from the present stem to other forms (§ 210).

grīc, also *grised*, 'inflaming, causing to blush', beside Skt. *gṛīṣṇaḥ* 'blaze of the sun', seems to point to earlier **grīna-* which, however, cannot be a regular development from **gṛjō-*. Since a primary form **gṛīna-* is unlikely (as is *ḥak-* for *ice-*), there may have been influence by a root containing *i*, perhaps *grīan* (*ia* < *ei*) 'sun' or Skt. *grīṣṇaḥ* 'summer, heat'. Mid.W. *gures gurye* and Bret. *grouer gres* 'heat' (< **wries*) are phonologically too far removed for comparison.

215. Before consonants, *r* *l* and similar primary forms are most commonly represented by (a) *ri* *li* (*re* *le*), but also by (b) *ar* *al*, and (c) *ra* *la*.

(a) *ri* *re*, *li* *le*, e.g.

eride 'heart' < **kyd-*; cp. Lat. *cord-*, Gk. *καρδία*, Lith. *širdis*.

breth and *brith*, gen. *brithre*, v.b.n. of *berid* 'bears'; cp. Skt. *bhṛjāḥ* 'sustenance'.

ren(a)ld 'sells', if < **præ-*, Gk. *πείρωμι* (§ 551).

mlith dat. ag. 'grinding', v.b.n. of *mlid*.

lethan 'wide', W. *llydan*, Gaul. *Litana silua*, *Litano-briga*,
Gk. πλατύς (πλάτειος), Skt. *pṛthak* 'wide'.

For *ra* < *ri* see § 223, 1.

(b) *ar* *al*, especially before an original consonant-group, e.g.

tart 'drought, thirst', Skt. *tṛṣṭāḥ* 'dry', OE. *þurst*, beside
Gk. *τίστρομαι*, etc.

art 'bear', W. *arth*, Gk. *ἄρτος* (§ 185a).

lm-com-aire 'asks', W. *aroh* 'request', < *-pr(k)-ak-*, cp.
OHG. *foraskōn* 'to inquire'.

But *ar* *al* are also found in other positions:

marn(a)ld *-mairn* 'betrays', beside pret. *ro-mart*, pres. subj.
-mera.

at-bail 'dies' < *balu-* (§ 552), subj. *-bela*.

(c) *ra* (*la*), especially when there are parallel forms with
ar, *al*, e.g.

do-grath pret. pass. of *do-gair* 'summons', subj. *-gara*.

mrath 'treachery', vb.n. of *marn(a)ld* above. In other forms:
frass fem. 'rain', Skt. *vṛṣṭāḥ* past partic. of *vṛṣati* 'rains',
Gk. *ῥεῖν* 'dew'.

To some extent forms with *ra* *la* may be based on disyllabic roots ('heavy bases'): cp. *rath* 'grace' (W. *rhod*), *ro-rath* 'has been bestowed',
pres. 3rd(a)ld, subj. *-ra* (§ 756), cp. Gk. *ρίσσωρα*, *ρῥωδία*.

These roots also give rise to forms with *li* *rd*:

(1) Certainly in *lān* 'full' (W. *llawn*) beside *līn* (< **plān-*) 'number',
base *plā-*, root *plā-*, *plā-*; the first form probably corresponds directly to
Skt. *pūrṇāḥ* Lith. *pilnas* 'full'. Accordingly *li* represents de Saussure's *l*.

(2) Possibly in *līm* 'hand, arm', Gk. *ράδιον* (here a radical form *plā*
is also possible).

Cp. also *slān* 'sound, whole' beside Lat. *salvus* and cognate forms:

grān 'corn' (hardly a borrowed word), W. *grawn*, Lat. *grānum*, Goth.
krōna, O.Slav. *steno*.

III. SOUNDS THAT ARE ALWAYS CONSONANTAL

IE. *s*, *z*

W. Foy, IF. vi. 313 ff., viii. 300 ff.

216. IE. *s* = *s*, § 194. Initial groups preserved: *sm*,
sm (and *swar*), *ar*, *al*, *so* (and *ser*, *sel*); e.g. *smām* 'swimming',
smīr 'marrow', *Smrith* man's name, *sruth* 'stream', *slāb*

'mountain', *seáth* 'shadow, reflection', *serissid* 'scratches (out)', *seáeo* 'misery' (I) RC. v. 43, 1. For *s* < *sw* see § 203.

s in the anlaut of pretonic words has disappeared (§ 178, 1).

Initial lenited *s* > *h*, § 131; initial and medial lenited *sw* > *f* (β), §§ 132, 202.

Medial *sm sn sl* > *mm ss ll*, §§ 152a, 151a, 153b; but after reduplication syllables *-sm- -sl-* gave single *n, l*; e.g. *-sensaig*, pret. of *snigid* 'drips', *-selaig*, pret. of *sligid* 'fells' (cp. § 658b).

Possibly the second *s* had been lost very early by dissimilation.

sr in the second element of compounds > *rr* § 154d. Possibly an earlier development was that the *s* disappeared and the preceding vowel was lengthened; cp.

cír 'comb' < **kesro-*? Cp. O.Slav. *česati* 'to comb', *kosa* 'hair'. But if OHG. *kār* and its cognates go back to **kēso-*, *ē* (Ir. ¹*i*) may have been the original vowel.

mír 'bit, morsel', < **mēm̥ar-* (§ 58).

Medial *s* between vowels has completely disappeared (§ 131); cp. further:

larn larn 'iron', Goth. *elearn*, OHG. ON. *isarn*.

ad-efu 'I see' (pret. pass. *ad-ess*), probably related to *esall* 'understanding', W. *pyyll* (root *q^ueis- q^uis-*).

rs > *rr* § 154c, *ls* > *ll* § 153d.

Final *-s* has disappeared (except in some Ogam inscriptions), but a trace of it sometimes remains in the gemination of following consonants or in the prefixing of *h-* to vowels (§§ 177, 230, 240 ff.).

217. The treatment of *st* in Celtic presents a number of problems; but only those affecting Irish are dealt with here.

Collections: Rozwadowski, *Quaestiones Grammaticae et Etymologicae* (1897), p. 22 ff.; Ascoli, *Archivio Glottolog. Ital.*, Suppl. period. II. 100 ff.

Medial *st* > *ss*, § 155e, but *str* remains, § 194; *ret* > *rt*, § 180, 2.

giall 'hostage' beside W. *gyrdl* 'pledge, hostage' (cp. Gaul. *Cergedi*, gen.) seems to show that *st* was treated in Irish like *st*, unless, indeed, there was an early form without *t*; cp. ON. *giat*, OE. *giat*.

Initial *st* does not remain (except in loan-words); here *s*

has disappeared to a greater extent than in other languages, e.g.

tiagu 'I go', *techt* 'going' W. *teith*, as against Gk. *σείχων*, Goth. *steigan*, Skt. *stighnōti* (§ 184b).

tá (*attá*, etc., § 777) 'is', as against Lat. *stare*, Gk. *σῆραι*, O.Slav. *statí*, Skt. *sthā-*.

trég trúg 'miserable', W. *tru*, as against Gk. *σραΐγυρθος* (§ 60).

On the other hand, there are some instances of *s-* for original *st-*. Thus certainly before *r* :

sruith, gen. *srotha*, 'venerable, venerable elder', OW. *strathu* (gl. 'beatam antiquam gentem'), O.Slav. *stryjě* 'father's brother'.

Cp. *sraðar* 'pack saddle' from Lat. *stratura*. This reduction can hardly be very early, since the saint's name *Stráfan* is still occasionally written with *st-* (e.g. *Stráfan*, *Martyrology of Tallaght May 23*). The same applies to *st-* < *st-* : *sllas* 'side, flank', W. *psllas*.

This may also account for the *s-* of *sern(a)ld* 'sternit' which is identical in all forms with *sern(a)ld* 'serit' (partic. *serius*). The two verbs may have fallen together first in the forms with initial *str-* and *sr-*, such as partic. *srithe*, verbal of necessity *srethl*, vb.n. *sreth sreith*, the remainder of their flexion being subsequently assimilated. But another explanation is possible : there are some apparently sound etymological equations which show that *s-* for *st-* appears before vowels also, e.g.

sab, gen. *sabad*, 'staff, dignitary', OE. *staf* OHG. *stap* 'staff'.

ser 'star' (ZCP. XIX. 199 f.), W. *ser-en* ; but Bret. Corn.

ster-en, OHG. *sterro sterno*, Gk. *στέρο*, Lat. *stella*.

Metathesis of *st* to *ts* is generally assumed to have occurred in such cases :

Final *st* has disappeared (§ 177).

218. IE. (or at any rate early) *z*, which occurs only before medials, became *s* in Insular Celtic, and is preserved as such in Irish (written *s*) before *g* and *b* ; with a following *d* it combines to give *dd* (written *t*), cp. § 137. Examples :

Tade Tadg (i.e. *Tedg*) man's name, cp. Gaul. *Tasgillus*, *Tasgetios*. *Moritasgus*.

- međg* 'whey', Mod.Ir. *meadhg*, Mod.Lat. *meagus*; O.Bret. *meid* and W. *meidd* apparently with *i*-suffix.
odh 'knob, lump', [Mod.Ir. *fadhb*], Sc.Gael. *faob*, W. *oddf* 'knob', Gk. *ὀφός* 'hip'.
net 'nest', Mod.Ir. *nead*, W. *nyth*, OE. *nest*, Skt. *niḍḍh* -dm, cp. Lith. *lindas*.
tris-gata 'transfixes', Goth. *gards* 'spike', probably also Lat. *hasta* (**ghandhā*).

In unstressed syllables the normal development was apparently that *xy* gave Ir. *ry*, and *x* before *d* disappeared; cp.

- bedg* 'leap, start', do-bidei 'pelts', but vb.n. *dibireind* (pf. do-rru-bide Ml. 40d9, but e.g. ipv. *dibairg* Anecl. i. 5, 29).

Others see in these forms the intervention of a different root, W. *larve* 'to cast', Mid.W. pret. *byrweud*, *byrweye* (< **burp*).

- cult* 'part, share', Mod.Ir. *cuid*, as against *sochuid* (*d* = *s*) 'multitude'.

- séid* 'blows', Mod. Ir. *séididh*, W. *chwythu*, Skt. *kṛcchati* 'hums, buzzes', as against *tiníed* *tiníed* *tiníed* 'inspiration, aspiration', do-*infedam* 'we inspire, blow' (but *air-íttud* 'entertaining with music', cp. § 203).

STOPS

219. In Indo-European every unaspirated stop had an aspirated counterpart, though voiceless aspirates are much rarer than voiced; but in Irish, as in Celtic generally, each pair has fallen together in a single sound, viz. *k* with *k̑*, *t* with *t̑* (*p* with *p̑*), *g* with *g̑*, *d* with *d̑*, and *b* with *b̑*. Only the aspirated labiovelar media (*g̑k̑*), which early lost the labial element (thus falling together with ordinary *g̑*), has remained distinct from the unaspirated (*g̑*), which as a rule retained it.

Moreover, in Celtic, as in various other Indo-European languages, the old palatal consonants (Brugmann's *k̑* *k̑̑* *g̑* *g̑̑*) and the velars (Brugmann's *q* *q̑* *g̑* *g̑̑*) have fallen together in a single series, and are therefore treated here as uniform guttural sounds (*k̑* *k̑̑* *g̑* *g̑̑*).

The treatment of the labiovelars (*g̑̑*, *g̑̑̑*, *g̑̑̑̑*) as a separate series is

without prejudice to the theory of Kurylowicz (*Études Indoeuropéennes* 2. (1935), 1 ff.) that these represent a development from the pure velars which was confined to certain languages.

220.

VOICED STOPS FOR VOICELESS

d and *g* < *t* and *k* after nasals, § 208.

t at the beginning of proclitics becomes *d*, § 178, 2.

There are further sporadic cases, some of them common to all Celtic languages, of a media appearing where one might expect a tenais. Thus *brecs* (not **treccs*) 'speckled, variegated', W. *brych*, Gaul. *Briccus* *Briccius* (as against Skt. *pīśāṇīk* 'speckled', Gk. *σπαρτός*, *σπαρτός* 'dark-coloured', and *πέρχ* 'perch': Ir. *óc* 'salmon') shows a treatment of *pr-* that is elsewhere found only in medial position (§ 227c). For *gabur* 'goat' cp. § 227a.

In other cases an Irish media contrasts with a Brittonic tenais:

gée 'branch' as against W. *coinc* (cp. O.Slav. *splo* 'branch, sprig', Skt. *śākhīṣ* 'wooden plug') may have been influenced by *gíee(a)* 'branch'.

The reason for the initial variation in *garmain* 'weaver's beam', W. *carfae*, is obscure. For *bee(c)* 'small' (*c* = *g*), as against W. *tychion*, see § 150.

droch 'wheel', if related to W. Bret. *tro* 'turning', W. *troi* Bret. *troi* 'to turn' (< *trog-*), shows alternation of *trog-* and *drok-*.

The initial of *dra(h)teall* *tra(h)teall* 'pet, favourite', W. *deyrtyll* *trytyll* 'wanton', fluctuates in both languages. W. *trwm* 'ridge' is probably a loan-word from Ir. *drúim* inaccurately reproduced.

221.

GUTTURALS

(a) Before *t* all gutturals appear as *ch*, e.g.

ocht 'eight', W. *wyth*, Gk. *ὀκτώ*, Skt. *asṭā*.

in-nocht 'to-night', W. *pen-noeth* 'every night', Lat. *noct-*, Skt. *nakṭīṣ*, Lith. *nakšis*.

nocht 'naked', W. *noeth*, Goth. *naqas*, Skt. *nagadī*, O.Slav. *naga*.

-acht 'he drove' (W. *acth* 'he went'), pret. of *agid* 'drives', Avest. *axaiti*.

techt 'going' (W. *teith*), vb.n. of *tiagu* 'I go', Gk. *ερεχων*.

snecht(a) 'snow' cognate with Lat. *ninguēt*, Gk. *νίψα*, etc.

Brittonic *t* goes back to *cht*, cp. the occasional doubling of *t* in Irish (§ 136). The representation of the same group by *xt* (*x* = Gk. *χ*) in Gaulish inscriptions shows that this sound change was common to all the Celtic languages, e.g. *oxvumeto(s)* 'eighth' (Ir. *ochtad*), *arxvromic*. (Cp. Lat. *als Atectoripians*).

For Ir. *cl* < *cht* in *anacul* 'protection', see § 180.

(b) All gutturals combine with a following *s* to give *ss* (simplified to *s*, § 142 ff.). Here too an earlier development to *cks* may be inferred from Britannie *ck*.

In Gaulish this sound-group is sometimes represented by *xs*, sometimes by *x*. In Ir. *x* stands for *cks* (§ 24, 5).

Examples :

nasal 'high' W. *uchel*, cp. old place-names like *Οὐξέλλωv*, *Uxellodunum*.

coss 'leg, foot', Caledon. *Ἀργυρό-κοῖος*, Lat. *coss* 'hip', Skt. *kāṭpaḥ* 'armpit' (W. *coss* 'leg, shank' has been influenced by Lat. *coss*).

So too the stems of *s*-subjunctives like *tess-* (techid 'fleece'), *täss-* *tias-* (tlaḡu 'I go'), etc., § 613 ff.

222.

NON-LABIALIZED GUTTURALS

IE. *k* (*kā*) = *c* § 183; lenited *ck* § 122, which may become *γ* (written *g*) § 129 f., and in medial position disappears before *r l n* § 125.

wk (also in composition) = *gy*, *g* (written *cc*, *c*), § 208.

Initial groups preserved: *cr*, *cl*, *cn*, e.g. *crú* 'blood', *cleth* 'fame', *cnú* 'nut'.

IE. *g* and *gā* = *g* § 184; lenited *γ* (written *g*) § 122, which may become *ck* §§ 124, 130, and in medial position disappears before *r l n* § 125.

gd, *gb* > *dd*, *bb* § 149, 3a, 4b; *wg* > *ww* § 152c.

Initial groups preserved: *gr*, *gl*, *gn*, e.g. *grían* 'sun', *glé* 'clear', *gnáth* 'customary'.

223.

THE LABIOVELARS

gʷ *gʷ* *gʷā* (*gʷā* is not attested).

(a) By the Old Irish period *gʷ* had completely fallen together with the non-labialized *tennis* (see § 183), whereas in Britannie it had become *p* before vowels and *r*. But the Ogam script still has for this sound a special symbol which is trans-

(c) g^wh falls together with gh , g , § 184b.

Collection: Osthoff, *op. cit.*: *op. further* *ingen* 'naid', *W. ein*, § 214 ($gh + w$).

225.

DENTALS

(a) In original groups all dentals (t , d , dh) combine with a following t to give the geminate ss (simplified s), § 155 (f); but th , t in composition (see *preps. ad* § 822, *frith* § 839).

(b) IE. t (and th) = t , § 185; lenited th § 122, which may become δ (written d) §§ 126, 128 ff., and disappears before l , n , § 125.

Old nt which is not the result of syncope > $d(d)$ (also in composition), § 208; ts > ss (s), § 155b.

For st (*str*, *stl*) see § 217.

Initial groups preserved: *tr*, *th*, *tn*; e.g. *tromm* 'heavy', *tlacht* 'garment', *tnúth* 'jealousy, passion'.

(c) IE. d and dh = d § 186; lenited δ (written d) § 122, which may become th §§ 124, 130, 131, and disappears before r *l* *n* § 125.

ds > ss (s) § 155b; dt > t § 185d; dg dh > gy bb § 149, 2a, 4a; for the development of dm (*dm*, *mm*) see § 152b.

Initial groups preserved: *dr*, *dí*; e.g. *dringid* 'climbs', *dlong(a)id* 'cleaves'.

226.

LABIALS

1. IE. p (and ph) is not preserved in Celtic; but with the aid of reasonably certain etymological equations the following phases of its development in Irish can be reconstructed.

Collection: Windisch, *Kuhn's Beitr. vvn.* I ff.

(a) Initial and intervocalic p has disappeared, e.g. *athir* 'father', Gk. *patér*, etc.

il 'many', Goth. *filu*, Gk. *πολύς*, Skt. *purúṣ*.

re, *prep.*, *W. rhy*, Gk. *ῥέ*, Skt. *pra*, etc. (§ 862).

lethan 'broad', *W. llydan*, Gaul. *litano-*, etc. (§ 215a).

tes té 'hot', nom. pl. télt, Skt. *tápat-* 'hot', Lat. *teper*.

nise 'sister's son', Mid.W. *nei*, Lat. *nepos*, etc.

fo 'under', Britann. *gwo-*, < *wo* **uo* **upo*, Gk. *úro*, etc. (§ 837).

In Celtic, as in Italic, initial *p* became *q** if the second syllable began with *q**: *cōle* 'five' (*coila* 'fifty'), OW. *piup*, Gaul. *piapetes* 'fifth', and Lat. *quinque*, as against Skt. *pañca*, Gk. *pente* (**panq**).

(b) Initial *sp* (*sp̥*), like original *sw-* (§ 132), gives *s-*, lenited *f* (*p̥h*), e.g.

sine 'nipple', bé tri-phne 'a cow with three teats' LU 6249,

Lith. *sperai* 'nipple', OE. *speru* 'nipple'.

seig 'spleen', Bret. *felc'h*, Avest. *sperasa*, Mod. Pers. *supurs*;

cp. Gk. *σπλήν*, *σπλάγχνα*.

seir 'heel', du. *dī pherid* LU 5698, W. *ffer* 'ankle', O.Corn.

fer gl. 'crus', Gk. *σφυρα* 'ankle', (i.e. < *sp̥h*-).

If Pedersen's equation (L. 83) of Ir. *sléinid* 'designates' (vb.n. *slond*), O.Bret. *islinnid* gl. 'profatur', with Lat. *splendere* is correct, the group *sp̥* became *sl-* in Celtic.

227. (c) *p̥* > *cht*, e.g.

secht 'seven', Mid.W. *seith*, Gaul. *SEXTAMETOS* 'seventh',

Lat. *septem*, Gk. *hept*, etc.

necht 'niece', W. *niith*, Lat. *neptis*, Skt. *neptīh*, OHG. *nift*.

ecēht 'plough', possibly cognate with Gk. *καρρός* 'bent'.

(d) *p̥* > *ss* through intermediate *cht*, cp. *lass(a)id* 'flames',

lassar 'flame', W. *llackar* 'gleaming, flashing', Pruss.

lopis 'flame', Lett. *lāpa* 'torch', Gk. *λαμπερ*.

It is not quite certain that O.Ir. *tes* (u-stem) W. *tes* 'heat' had as basic form **tepsa-*.

(e) *pr*, *pl* after vowels > *br*, *bl* (*βρ*, *βλ*), e.g.

ad-cobra 'desires' (vb.n. *accobor*) < *kupr* . . ., cp. Lat. *cupere*,

Dea Cupra (= *bona*).

gabor gabur 'goat', W. *gafr*, O.Brit. *Gabrosenti* (locative),

Gaul. *Gabromagus* placename, Lat. *caper capra*, ON. *hافر*

'he-goat' (*g-* instead of *c-* under the influence of *ga(i)bid*

'takes, seizes'!).

diabul 'double', cp. Goth. *twēifl* (acc. sg.) 'doubt', Lat.

du-plus, Gk. *δι-πλός*.

Cp. also § 649.

- (f) *opn opn* > Celt. **ounn* **oun*, > Ir. *únn*, e.g.
únn 'sleep', W. *hnn*, < **soptes*, Lat. *sonnus*.
clúain 'meadow' (**klōpni*-), cp. Lith. *slāpius* 'wet', Gk.
κλῑνος 'swamp' (Hesych.).
énn 'harbour' (**hōpno*-), OE. *hæfen*, MHG. *haben*.

If the equation of *tene* 'fire' (Britann. *ten*) with Avest. *tafnō* 'heat',
tafnō 'fever' (*fn* < *pn*) is correct, *p* in *opn* has completely disappeared.

- (g) *rp* > *rr*, § 154b; *lp* probably > *ll*, § 153c; *mp* > *mb*,
 § 188d.

It would seem that *p* (*p̄*) in all positions (except, perhaps, after *m*)
 first became bilabial *f*, which is possibly preserved in *f*, the lenited form of
 original *sp*- (cp. Britann. *f*-). Elsewhere *f* developed, sometimes into *β* or *w*,
 sometimes into *h*, which as a rule disappeared, but *h*, *h* became *cht*, *ch*.

228. 2. IE. *b* and *b̄* = *b*, § 188; lenited *β* (written *b*),
 § 122.

b + *i* > *p*, § 187a; *b* before *u* > *m*, § 190b; *mb* > *wem*,
 § 152c.

b + *t* had become *pt*, whence Ir. *cht* (§ 227c), e.g.
drucht 'dew', cognate with O.Sax. *driopan* OE. *drōpan*
 'to drip', OE. *drops* OHG. *tropfo* *tropfo* 'drop'.

Initial groups preserved: *br*, *bl*; e.g. *brá* 'belly', *bláth*
 'flower'.

INITIAL MUTATIONS

229. A characteristic of all Insular Celtic dialects, Britannic
 as well as Irish, is that the initial of a word undergoes various
 modifications within the framework of the clause. These
 modifications, as linguistic history shows, were originally caused
 by the final of the preceding word. But even after the final had
 itself disappeared, its effect often remained. Accordingly, in
 reconstructing the old endings of Celtic words these mutations
 may be helpful. It should be noted, however, that they have
 sometimes spread by analogy.

They occur most consistently within a word-group the
 members of which, closely connected in speech, form a notional
 unit. The looser the connexion, the less frequently and regularly
 do the mutations appear.

230. In Old Irish three types of initial mutation can be distinguished :

I. **Lenition** (formerly called aspiration), originally caused by a preceding final vowel.

II. **Nasalization** (in Mod.Ir. grammar called eclipsais), after words originally ending in *-a* (which also represents IE. *-m* § 176).

III. **Gemination**, after words originally ending in *-s* or postvocalic *-t* and *-k*.

In the present work leniting terminations are indicated where necessary by ^l, nasalizing by ⁿ, and geminating by ^g; thus *a^l* = leniting *a*, *aⁿ* = nasalizing *a*, *a^g* = geminating *a*.

I. LENITION

231. 1. Lenition produces in initial consonants the mutations described §§ 122, 131 ff. Vowels remain unchanged.

2. Lenition does not take place where the O.Ir. final and following initial consonants constitute a geminate (§ 137).

3. There is no lenition of *t* (and doubtless *d*) after final *n*, *l*, *s* (see § 139), *th*, *d*, nor of *c* (and doubtless *g*) after *-ch*, *-g*. In the last four instances the contact of the respective sounds should, according to § 137, produce the geminates *tt*, *dd*, *cc*, *gg*; but even if the final of the first word keeps its usual form, the initial of the second remains unlenited, e.g. *cach cétibuid* (fem.) 'every feeling' Wb. 24^b4.

On the evidence of the later language *b* and *p* after *m* remained unlenited also.

4. That *n*, *l*, *r* were unlenited in the positions enumerated in § 120 is clear from Modern Irish, but this is not indicated in writing.

5. Initial *p*, which occurs only in loan-words, is sometimes lenited, sometimes not, e.g. *do pheccad* Wb 3^b15 beside *di peccad* 24^b18 (*peccatum*). Evidently the process, which had developed by analogy with the other stops, particularly with *b* : *β*, had not yet become universal.

6. The initials of the following words are never lenited : adjectival *cach* *cech* 'every' (§ 490b); the emphasizing particles *sa*, *se*, *su*, *som*, etc. (§ 403); the demonstrative particles *so*,

sin (§ 475), except when used as substantives after prepositions (§ 480) and in *sunda* 'here' for *sund-da* (§ 483). For *me* 'my' and *do*, *t-* 'thy', see § 439.

7. As a rule lenition of *f* and *s* is not indicated in the earlier Glosses. But occasionally lenited *f*, which was silent (§ 133), is omitted altogether, especially when the two words are written as one; e.g. *innalaith* 'into his kingdom' (*flaith*) Wb 31'3; *meulae* 'of my flesh' (*féulae* gen. pl.) ML 47'4; *laeram* 'we cause it' Wb 15'3 (*la-fera* 'causes'). This omission is frequent in compounds: *immolang* 'causing' (vb.n.) beside *im(m)folang*, *immfolang*.

In Sg. and later MSS. a *punctum delens* is frequently placed over lenited *f* and *s* (§ 33), e.g. *do slund nach folsid* 'to express any substance' Sg. 73'7. In the present work, too, this symbol is employed to denote lenition of the two consonants in question.

8. Since scribal evidence of lenition is confined to the letters *c* *t* *p*, and subsequently *s* and *f*, rules can only be formulated where numerous examples are available.

232. Lenition is attested:

Collection: *Federsen, KZ. xxxv. 315 ff.*

A. After *declensional forms*. Here it is consistently found only after the article and after pronominals and numerals preceding the word qualified by them. Lenition of the initial in adjectives and nominal genitives standing after their noun is sporadic, being mainly found where they have a close semantic relation to the qualified noun. To some extent, therefore, the rule can be formulated only for the largest of the nominal stem classes, the *a-* and *ā-*stems.

The following are the case-forms after which lenition occurs:

1. Dat. sg. of all genders and stems; e.g. *do-a chorp* 'to the body' Wb. 3'14; *i each thir* 'in every land' 1'3; *do thaidhse superlaist* 'to show a superlative' Sg. 40'15; *iar m[ādm]aim chatha* 'after the defeat' ML 84'9; *húait chotarsau* 'from thee (the) adversary' 108'4.

2. Nom. and voc. sg. of all feminines (including *sí* 'she' and *ei-sí* 'which?' fem.); e.g. *int síllab* 'the syllable' Sg. 25'1; *mo thoi choinide* 'my carnal desire' Wb. 3'38; *síll*

chialrech 'the eye of a sheep' IT. i. 82, 1; *genitlu chintig* 'genitive of a finite' Sg. 209*7; *is si chiall* 'that (fem.) is the meaning' ML. 94*17; *a ingen fial* 'O modest daughter' IT. i. 70, 4.

3. Gen. voc. sg. and nom. pl. of masculine, gen. sg. of neuter *o-* and *io-* stems; e.g. *alaill thríuín* 'of a certain hero' Sg. 96*4; *each folaid* 'of every substance' 200*5; *a ch[í]l[í]r[í]hén chochlach* 'O cowed little monk' AU. 788; *in phreceptóirí* 'the teachers' Wb. 5*2.

Lenition after certain hypocoristic personal names (of monks) like *Mo Luu chríðdech* 'M.L. the pious' (see Bergin, *Ériu* xii. 219) may be due to the fact that these are originally vocative forms which have come to be used as nominatives also.

4. Nom. voc. and acc. pl. of neuters which do not end in *-a*; e.g. *inna gell cholma* 'the dear pledges' ML. 123*9; *eathir chét* 'four hundred' Thes. II. 29, 33; *a huill chenéla* 'O all ye nations' ML. 67*17; *cen trí chét* 'without three hundred' Thes. II. 291, 12.

After nominal forms in *-a* lenition is not consistent; e.g. *arma cholma* 'arms of the flesh' Wb. 22*13 beside *accobra colna* 'desires of the flesh' 20*6, cp. 20*1. After pronominals in *-a* there is no lenition (§ 241, 1).

inna chenél, inna chenéla 'the nations' ML. 67*24, 103*14 are probably scribal errors, like dat. pl. *énaib chenélaib* 118*3.

5. Nom. acc. and gen. dual, masc. and fem.; e.g. *dí chéfhuid* 'two senses' Wb. 18*9; *dí gurtal fodlaidí* 'two separate vowels' Sg. 54*14; *eúir da son* 'between two words' 150*1; *da tyl(lab)* 'of two syllables' 220*8.

6. Nom. voc. sg. *cá* 'hound' (lenition first attested in later mss., but undoubtedly old).

7. The neuters *alaill* (§ 486b), e.g. *alaill iain* 'something special' Sg. 6*24, and *ead eíd* 'which!' (§§ 457, 466).

8. The possessive pronouns *mo m-* 'my', *do t-* 'thy', *a* 'his, its'; the infixed personal pronouns *-m-*, *-t-*, and 3 sg. neut. *-a* *-(l)id*. For examples cp. §§ 439, 441, and 415 ff.

Arch. d[un]n chandín 'to us ourselves' Cam. 37d is peculiar; but *ch* is frequently written for *c* in this ms.

233. B. After verbal forms.

1. In the earlier Glosses (Wb.) lenition takes place only after the following forms of the copula:

(a) Relative absolute forms in certain clauses (§ 495c).

(b) All forms of the imperative, and the 3 sg. past subj. *bad*, *bad*.

(c) Monosyllabic conjunct forms, except 3 sg. *-did* *-dib* *-dip*; but not those forms that have become monosyllabic by shortening such as *-bin* (<**betas*), *-btis*, *-btar*, *-psa*, etc.

(d) *masu* 'if it is', *cesu* 'though it is', pl. *matu*, *cestu* etc.

In Wb. lenition after forms in (c) does not seem to be a fixed rule; cp. *ní-tat cosmili* 'they are not alike' 32*14 (similarly 7*12) beside *bés ní-bat chutrummi* 'perhaps they are not equal' 9*27; archaic *ní-tam toirnech* 'we are not sad' Wb. I. 15*21.

2. In later sources, including ML and Sg., lenition is also found, though not consistently, after any verb, whether the following word be object, subject, or attributive.

Examples: *do-rigais chomgníma* 'I have done joint deeds' ML 47*20; *ní-íl chumtabairt* 'there is no doubt' Sg. 154*2; *cíta-bíat chlíasa* 'which ears perceive' 3*1; *con-toat chual* 'who turn to him' ML 46*1; *fúaschimm chéin* 'I myself point' SP. (Thes. II. 293, 23); *ní ehen díged a nephdíall* 'their non-declension is not without rule' Sg. 75*1. Other words may actually intervene between the verbal form and the lenited initial, cp. ML 44*20. There are also sporadic instances of lenition of the subject after the predicate: *ní gnáth chomsuidigud* 'composition is not usual' Sg. 201*5; *gníam dom-sa thindnacol* 'transmitting is action for me' 209*24.

Examples of clearly lenited and unlenited forms have been collected by Hagen, KE. XLVI. 2 ff. In ML the proportion of lenited to unlenited forms is roughly one to six. In Wb. *chích* 'everyone' occurs three times as subject or object, 9*23, 5*11, 9*23; but these, the only examples, may be mere scribal errors, since dittography of *ch* and *t* is one of the commonest mistakes, cp. *chích* for *cích* 5*20, *chích* for *cích* Sg. 66*4, *duanab* *chethraib* for *cethraib* Thes. I. 497, 16 (Arm.). According to later bardic teaching the object after the verb may be lenited or not optionally (ITS. XXII. c, cp. IGT. Introd., § 81 f.). In the course of time the lenited form of certain adverbs, prepositions and pronouns has been generalized; e.g. *thall* 'there', *thúall*

'in the north', *chuzam* 'to(wards) us', *ri se = fri* (cp. *rinn* 'to us' *ML*. 54*3, *re* 44*4).

234. C. After uninflected words.

1. The prepositions *amal* (§ 826), *ar* (§ 823), *can* (§ 827), *dí* (§ 831), *do* (§ 832), *fiad* (§ 836), *fo* (§ 837), *im* (§ 841), *ó ua* (§ 847), and *tre tri* (§ 856) lenite the initial of the word they govern. But *tre* followed by the article or the relative makes *tresin tresa* (§ 856).

The only example of lenition after *for* (§ 838) is *for cheam* *ML*. 44*29.

For lenition of the verb after pretonic prepositions and verbal particles in certain relative clauses, see § 495a.

In *du-(h)archedar* 'beseeches' the initial of the second element is generally lenited in *ML*, even after *a*: *am(al) dūm-thūichdar* 44*20.

The following uninflected words also lenite:

2. The verbal particle *re ru* when unstressed after a conjunct particle (§ 39), e.g. *ní-ru-thogaisam* (*thógaisam* *ms.*) 'we have not deceived' *Wb.* 16*22.

3. Conjunctions:

(a) *acús eús* 'and' (§ 878), *nó nū* (§ 885) and *fē bē* (§ 464) 'or'. After the compendia *et* (*Wb.*), *γ*, and *†* (§ 35) lenition is frequently absent; doubtless in such cases they are to be read as Latin *et* and *vel*.

There is one instance of gemination after *no* 'or', *no-nno-dlunnussalgib* *ML*. 136*5, possibly a misspelling.

(b) *mā* 'if' (§ 902), *clá ce* 'although' (§ 909), *co* 'so that' (§ 896), *ó* 'since' (§ 893), *ama(l)l* 'as' (§ 911), except where syntactic nasalization (§ 496) prevents lenition. Examples: *ma ehot-ehala* 'if it conceals it' *Wb.* 5*9; *clá thínsa-sa* 'though I may go' 23*31; *co ehon-scarad* 'that he should destroy' *ML*. 23*14; *ó ehrestit* 'since they have believed' *Wb.* 31*7; *am(al) ehon-n-oscailgher* 'as it is moved' *ML*. 38*16.

But *clá ce* with the preterite of the copula makes *ce-pu*, pl. *clá-ptar* (§ 810). There are other isolated examples of *ma* and *clá* without lenition, sometimes actually with gemination, e.g. *ma-rra-feste* 'if ye had known' *Wb.* 9*8.

Lenition after *afr* 'for, because' is found only in the later Glosses. Cp. also *ol-tuile*, *ol-tedain*, § 477.

4. The negatives *nícon*, *na(d)con*, §§ 861, 864.

For nasalized *nícon-dét* 'does not go' (-tú) *ML*. 53*17, see § 861.

For lenition after *nád nád* in relative clauses, see § 495a.

5. The particle *a* (§) before the vocative, e.g. *a chomldiu* 'O Lord!'.
 Dialectic *l* after the article (§§ 474, 475, 2), but this lenites verbal forms in the later Glosses only (§ 495b).

The emphasizing particle *su*, so after personal pronouns; e.g. *tussu th'óenur* 'thou alone' Wh. 5²⁸, *tussu chomldid* 'Thee the Lord' Ml. 36c2; also in the dative: *dult-so th'óinur* Sg. 208⁴⁵ (but *tasu t'óinur* Ml. 78¹⁸, possibly a mistake).

6. On the evidence of later sources, *éile* 'five' except in the gen. pl. (§ 237, 1); e.g. *éile theisig* 'five leaders' LL 8²⁰, *éile fidehalla* 'five chess-boards' 51⁴.

Collection: Bergin, *Ériu* xi. 226.

235. D. For lenition of the initial of absolute relative verbal forms, see § 495b.

E. The second element of a compound is lenited:

1. When the first is a noun, adjective, or numeral, even if it is a consonantal stem; e.g. *rig-suide* 'royal seat' (stem *rig*); *teglach* 'household' from *teg-* (*s*-stem) and *slóg* 'troop' with silent *l*. In such cases a composition vowel had been early inserted; cp. Gaul. *Rig-o-magus* 'royal field', *Oinget-o-riz* 'king of heroes'.

Traces of the older method of composition are still furnished by numerals ending in a nasal: *nón-bar*, *deichen-bar* (§ 338), in *spírte secht-u-deich-sih* 'of that septiform spirit' Thes. i. 496, 27 (Arm.) (and the placename *Meindruim* Arm.), beside the later formations *deich-thriub* 'ten tribes', *nóideide* 'cycle of nineteen years'.

Uninflected adjectives prefixed to their noun are included in this rule, e.g. *Behathraig* 'many cities' (§ 363 f.).

2. After the inseparable prefixes *so-* *su-*, *do-* *du-*, *mí-* (§ 365), and *neb-* *neph-* (§ 374).

3. After the prepositions *ath* *ath*, *aír* *er* *ir*, *dí* *de*, *fo*, *imb* *im(m)*, *ind*, *ol*, *rem*, *ro*, *ta(f)rm*, *to* (for *trem* there is no clear instance); occasionally after *for* and *etar* in the later Glosses by analogy with *aír*. For lenition after *com-*, *frith-*, *farm-*, *in-*, see §§ 830A2b, 839A, 840, 842.

This rule applies both to nominal and verbal compounds, but not to the latter when the preposition is pretonic (§ 37) and hence does not form a close compound.

II. NASALIZATION

236. 1. In nasalization *n* is prefixed to an initial vowel or *d*, the homorganic nasal to *b* and *g* (*m-b*, *n-g* = *eg*) ;

c, *t*, (*p*) turn into the mediae *g*, *d*, (*b*) (§ 208), and *f* into *v* = *β* (or rather, earlier *v* remains, cp. § 201 f.).

s, *r*, *l*, *m*, *n* when preceded by a proclitic vowel are geminated (cp. § 240).

The disappearance of *n* before *v* (*β*) and *m* is peculiar, for *nv* (written *nd*) and *nm* otherwise remain unaltered. The fact that *n* would often disappear regularly when the first word ended in a consonant (§ 180) is hardly sufficient to explain it ; perhaps the example of *s r l n* was partly responsible, and, in regard to the preposition *co**, the development of *com* + *f* to *cof* in composition (§ 830 A 1).

2. In writing, nasalization is clearly shown only in the case of vowels and mediae. The gemination of *s r l m n* is frequently omitted (§ 146 f.), and —except in compounds— the mutation of *c t p f* is hardly ever expressed, apart from rare instances of *d* for *t*, especially after *n* ; e.g. *con-dánice* 'until he came' Wb. 3·27 beside *con-tánice* 3·1 ; in *tain diagma-ni* 'when we go (diagmae)' 3·15 ; *hére dāte* 'since he goes (tēte)' 11·7 ; *nad-desta* 'that it is not lacking (testa)' Ml. 94·10 ; stereotyped *oldaas indaas* 'than he is' (taas) § 779, 1 ; *nach gēin* 'for any long time' (acc. sg. of *clan*) Wb. 7·11, 24·11, already to some extent petrified as an adverb. Still, these examples suffice to show that the mutations existed in the speech of the O.Ir. period as in that of to-day.

3. Where nasalization results in the insertion of a nasal between two words which are written separately, the nasal is either written as an independent word or, more usually, prefixed to the second ; in both cases a *punctum delens* is often placed over it (§ 33, 1). Examples : *dochum á dée* 'to God' Wb. 10·22, *lāa m brátha, lāa .m. brátha* 'Doomeday' 26·1, Thea. II. 239, 14 (Arm.), beside *dochum náde* Ml. 54·3, *áes náed* 'the age of the moon' Thea. II. 15, 43.

In the present work the second of these conventions is followed, but the nasal is separated from the following initial by a hyphen, e.g. *n-dé*.

Some scribes refrain from inserting *n* before the (purely graphic) *h* prefixed to vowels (§ 25), e.g. *dochum hirtise* 'unto

faith ' Wb. 10⁴36 beside *doohum n-irisse* 11¹22. In Sg., however, this convention is not observed, e.g. *canéle n-betha* 'a kind of corn' 51¹6.

It should be noted that the nasal is more frequently omitted in inter-consonantal than in other positions. This is due to the fact that the disappearance of a nasal in the interior of certain consonant groups was regular (§ 180).

237. Nasalization takes place:

A. After declensional forms.

Collection: ZCP. v 1 ff.

Here nasalization was confined in the earlier period to initials of stressed words (except after a 'that (which)' and 'while', § 473). Only in later Glosses are proclitics occasionally nasalized; e.g. *bec n-dl ulc* 'a little of evil' ML 46¹; *trisin n-oipred n-do-gniat* 'through the work which they do' 42²2.

1. After the acc. sg. and gen. pl. of all genders and the nom. sg. neuter. The only exceptions are the neuters *allail* (§ 232, 7) and *na* 'any' (§ 241, 2) (presumably also *all* and *ni*, although there are no certain examples), *ced eíd* 'which?' (and probably *ed* 'it', § 450), and the infixed personal pronoun 3 sg. (§ 232, 8). On the other hand, neuters which do not belong to the *o-* or *n-* stem-classes, and therefore had no original final *-n*, nasalize by analogy; e.g. *teg n-oiged* 'guest-house' Wb. 4⁷ (*teg s-stem*); *mind n-abstatacte* 'the mark of apostleship' 20⁴6 (*mind* probably *u-stem*), *innain n-alam* 'dear the name' SP. (*innain i-stem*).

For the voc. sg. next the examples happen to occur only later: a (b)ir *n-áinid* 'O beautiful land!' AU. 918 (*ir s-stem*).

The uninflected numerals *eóle* and *sé* nasalize the initial of a following gen. pl., e.g. *na sé m-bé* 'of the six cows'.

Nasalization arising from the above forms is most consistently shown after the article, adjectival pronominals, and numerals. An adjective following its noun shows nasalization regularly in ML and predominantly in Wb. On the other hand, nasalization of a following dependent genitive or an adverbial is not consistently shown; it is, however, more frequent in ML than in Wb. Thus in the latter we find side by side *lúa*

m-brátha 26¹ and má brátha 29²⁸ 'Doomsday', no·n-guidim-se dia n-erut-su 'that I beseech God for thee' 27¹⁹ and guidid dia cruib-si 'beseeches God for you' 27⁴⁷.

Nasalization of verbal forms takes place regularly only after a 'that (which)'. Elsewhere there are but isolated examples of it, e.g. a cobás m-bis 'the connexion that is wont to be' Sg. 2⁶².

2. Subject to the same conditions as in 1., after the nom. voc. acc. gen. neuter dual, and after the dat. (all genders) of the numeral 'two'; but nasalization is not found after the dat. dual of nominal forms. Examples: da n-ég 'two integers' Sg. 157⁶; dá eát m-béimen 'two hundred blows' Ériu i. 205; da carachtar 'of two characters' (c = g); i n-dib á-éarib deac 'in twelve hours' Thes. II. 10, 4; cp. for dib mlib ech (not n-ech) 'on two thousand horses' ML 43⁴¹.

There are some instances of neuter da without nasalization: in da gné 'the two forms' Sg. 188³ (cp. Sommer, Miscellany K. Meyer p. 141).

3. After the infixed personal pronouns 3 sg. masc. a, d (old acc. sg.); optionally after 3 sg. fem. and 3 pl. s (§ 415 f.).

4. After the plural possessive pronouns (old gen. plurals) ar 'our', far 'your' and a 'their'.

238. B. After verbal forms.

Here nasalization is found only after absolute relative forms of the copula in nasalizing relative clauses (§ 504d).

For aít n-é 'who are they?' and sechtat n-é, see §§ 456, 481b; for indat m-bráthra, § 463. In nīdat n-eomama 'they are not impure' ML 92¹¹³, where lenition might be expected (§ 233, 1c), the nasalization is peculiar; perhaps suggested by interrogative indat.

239. C. After the following uninflected words:

1. The numerals secht, echt, nōi and deich.

For their effect as the first element in composition see § 235, 1. For nasalizing eát and sē see § 237, 1.

2. The relative particle (s)a, and i 'in which' (§ 492); the conjunctions a 'while' (§ 890), ara (§ 896), dia (§§ 889, 903); for eo (eom) see § 896.

3. The interrogative particle *in* (§ 463).

4. The prepositions *co* 'with', *i* 'in', *iar* 'after', *re ri ría* 'before' nasalize the initial of the dependent case; but after the originally nominal prepositions *doethum* 'towards', *in-degald* 'after', *tar-éid* 'instead of' (§ 858 f.) the initials of stressed syllables only are nasalized.

D. In certain relative clauses the initial of the verb is nasalized, see § 504.

E. For nasalization of the second element of compounds after *co(w)* and *e(s)* see §§ 830, 842; after certain numerals, § 235, 1.

III. GEMINATION

240. Gemination originally consisted in the doubling (lengthening) of an initial consonant caused by assimilation of the final of one word to the initial of the following. In our period, however, it is already in decline, being no longer shown after consonants (§ 143), and only irregularly after unstressed vowels. Further, since scribes never double the initial of a separate word, the gemination can only be seen where the two words are written together. In the course of time the geminated form is superseded by the ordinary unlenited form.

The geminated and nasalized forms of *e* *r* *l* *m* *n* are identical, cp. § 324, 1.

It is clear from Mid. and Mod. Ir. that, in the same conditions as above, *h*- was prefixed to an initial stressed vowel where the previous word ended in a vowel; but in O.Ir. there was no means of representing the sound (§ 25, cp. § 177). That at an earlier period this *h* was also audible after consonants is shown by a few forms such as *Int*, nom. sg. masc. of the article before vowels, < **iad-h* < **iados* or **iindas* (§ 467), *nant* 'that (it) is not' < **nand-h* (§ 797), *arimp* 'in order that it may be' < **arimb-h* (§ 804, op. § 787).

241. Gemination takes place :

A. After declensional forms :

1. After *inna na*, gen. sg. fem., acc. pl. (all genders), and nom. pl. fem. and neut. of the article. Examples: *inna-mmraithemnachtae* 'of the treachery' ML 31⁴3, *inna-mmatae* 'the sons' (acc. pl. masc.) 104⁴5, *inna-mmereb* 'the debilities' (acc. pl. fem.) 113⁴8, *inna-mriara* 'the modulations' (nom. pl. fem.) Wb. 12⁴43, *forrna-mmórchol* 'on the great wickednesses' (acc. pl. neut.) ML 91⁴21, *inna-láthar* 'the dispensations' (nom. pl. neut.) 91⁴7. Also, on the evidence of the later language, after *cacha cacha* gen. sg. fem. 'each, every'.

The exceptional spelling *inna ingnea mmoltha* 'the soft nails' (nom. pl. fem.) ML 87⁴11 shows that gemination also occurred after other words in the above-mentioned flexional cases. The evidence of the later language makes this quite certain for nom. and acc. masc. *tri*, fem. *téora*, 'three'; acc. masc. *ceithri* 'four', nom. and acc. fem. *ceithóra*; and *dia* 'day' (§ 340, 3), cp. Mod.Ir. *Dé h-Aoine* 'on Friday'.

A placename consisting of two nouns, the first of which is in the gen. sg. with vocative ending, is often written in later mss. with *h-* prefixed to the initial of the second, especially when the first noun is feminine; e.g. *Chle h-Achaidh* FM. 1308 (cell fem. *h-*-stem), *Rátha h-Airthir* 864, *Chleann h-Eala* 839, 961 (*ráith* and *cléann* fem. *i*-stems), *Maigha h-Al* 749 (mag neut. *a*-stem but later fem.); but also *Locha h-Eathach* 839 (loch O.Ir. neut. *u*-stem, later masc.), *Druma h-Ing* 834 (*drum* O.Ir. neut. *i*- or *a*-stem, later masc.), etc. To some extent at least, these represent survivals of the effect of final *-a*.

2. After nom. acc. sg. neut. *na* 'any' (§ 489b), e.g. *na-nn* 'anything' ML (beside *nan*), *na-lled* 'whatever side' Wb. 17⁴7.

3. After nom. sg. *ua* 'grandson' (O.Ir. *áue*) *h-* is prefixed to an initial vowel in the later language, e.g. *ua h-Airt*. This suggests that at one time every nom. sg. of the masc. *io*-stems, when closely connected with the following word, could geminate the initial of the latter. Corroboration of this view is supplied by *indala-mmed* 'one of the two manners' ML 46⁴11 (Mod.Ir. *an dara h-*), see § 487.

For *cla* 'who?' see § 466.

4. After *a* 'her', poss. pron. (old feminine genitive), e.g. *a-mmuntar* 'her household' Wb. 27⁴12, Sg. 32⁴6.

5. After the infixed personal pronouns 3 sg. fem. and 3 pl. *da*, *ta*, *a* (§ 415 ff.), e.g. *inda-mmoidet* 'on which they pride themselves' Wb. 24'30.

242. B. After forms of the copula:

1. After preterital and modal 3 sg. *ba* (§§ 802, 810, 813) except in relative clauses, e.g. *ba-mmadaech* 'it were vain' ML 135'9; cp. *ba-calar* 'it was illness (*galar*)' Cam. 37d.

2. After *ní* = 'is not', e.g. *ní-nnech* 'it is not anyone' ML 54'2, *ní-mmárlíúad* 'it is not my merit' (*márlíúad*) Wb. 21'20.

243. C. After uninflected words:

1. After the prepositions *a* 'out of', *co* *cu* 'to', *fri*, *la* before their case; e.g. *a-ppacad* 'out of sin' Wb. 3'3; *co-lláa* 'till day' 5'4, *cu-bbráth* 'till Doom' Thes. II. 242, 19 (Arm.); *fri-nnech* 'against anyone' ML. 23'20; *la-snuide* 'with that (person)' Wb. 31'8, *la-gglaia* 'along the stream' Thes. II. 238, 9 (Arm.).

2. In pretonic position all prepositions ending in a vowel, the particles *re*, *na*, the interrogatives *éa* *eo* (§ 466) and *eo* (§ 462), and the negatives *ní* (*maní*, *coní*, etc.), *na* (*arna*, *conna*), when no infixed pronoun is attached to them, geminate the initial of a following verb or verbal compound, except in relative clauses (§§ 495, 504). Examples: *do-mmuinetar* 'they think' ML. 49'7, *do-rrigéni* 'has done' Wb. 30'22, *di-rréggel* 'has bought' Thes. II. 239, 15 (Arm.), *fu-llugaim* 'I conceal' Sg. 22'4, *re-llaad* 'has been put' ML. 29'1, *roppad* 'it would be' Sg. 111'2, *nu-ggabad* 'he might take' Thes. II. 242, 7 (Arm.), *ní-ssluindi* 'does not express' Sg. 66'18, *ní-rrobe* 'has not been' Wb. 14'31, *manibhad* 'if it were not' Sg. 17'8; cp. *nítnat* 'they do not make' (*-dénat*) Wb. 24'25, *natinbrad* 'let him not defraud' (*-dlubrad*) 9'20, where *t* represents *dd*.

But pretonic *re* after a conjunct particle lenites (§ 234, 2).

For exceptional gemination after *na* see § 234, 3b.

It is easy to understand the gemination after *na*, the full form of which, *nach-*, is preserved before infixed pronouns and certain forms of the copula

(§§ 419, 797). But gemination after the other preverbs mentioned is likewise early, certainly after *ní* and *ro*, where it occurs in Old Welsh also (for the former, cp. *ny ddeif* 'does not hide', with *ch* < *cc*, as against relative *ny gal* 'who does not hide'). Perhaps the simple negative has been confused with *ní* 'non est'; this goes back to **nīd* < **nīde(i)* < **nīd-deif* (cp. the negative relative *nīdeh*, which has certainly lost earlier *-est*), so that gemination after it represents a last trace of the verbal form. Confusion between them could easily have arisen through the fact that the 3 sg. of the copula may be omitted at will (§ 818), and thus there was no difference in meaning between clauses with *ní* 'non est' and those containing the simple negative. The long vowel sometimes found in *ní* might also suggest such confusion, since the earlier form of the negative is generally *nī* (cp. Lat. *ne-est*, OE. *ne*, etc.). It may be assumed that the other preverbs, too, formerly had *-d* (**deif*, etc.), for the origin of which see § 565.

Except after *na*, prevocalic *h* (which was sounded, though not written, in O.Ir.) was retained in Mid.Ir. before passive verbal forms only; in the active, lenition had been generalized from forms with infixed neuter pronoun (§ 232, 8).

3. After *assa* between comparatives (§ 377): *massa assa-mmassa* 'worse and worse' Wb. 30^a25.

4. After *na* 'nor' (§ 865); cp. the neg. *na*.

5. After *sé* 'six', which, however, nasalizes in the gen. pl. (§ 237, 1).

6. After the particle *a* before abstract numerals (§ 386): Mod.Ir. *a h-ocht* 'eight'.

Gemination after 5. and 6. in our period can only be inferred from the evidence of Mid. and Mod.Irish.

244. There are sporadic instances where the initial mutation is separated from the inflecting final by one or more words. Cp. *is sí* in *so chial(i)* 'this is the sense' ML 88^b11, 90^a24 (lenition caused by *sí*, not by *in so*); *déde didiu n-and* 'two things, then, there' Wb. 1^a5 (nasalization caused by *déde*); *his dlíged rechtó n-dé* 'the knowledge of the rules of the law of God' ML 46^a8 (nasalization caused by gen. pl. *dlíged*, not by gen. sg. *rechtó*).

INFLEXION AND STEM FORMATION OF NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES

Collections other than in the *Grammatica Celtica*: Stokes, *Celtic Declension* (Trans. Phil. Society 1885-7, p. 97 ff. = *Berzenburgers Beitr.* xi. 64 ff., where the personal pronoun is omitted); cp. also Strachan, *Contributions to the History of Middle Irish Declension* (Trans. Phil. Society 1903-6, p. 202 ff.).

GENERAL REMARKS ON DECLENSION

245.

GENDER

The three Indo-European grammatical genders, masculine, feminine, and neuter are still distinguished in our period.

The condition of the language in the *Glosses* would scarcely suggest that the neuter was destined to be largely superseded by the masculine and feminine in the ninth century and to disappear almost completely in the tenth. For conditions in the *Vita Tripartita* (c. 900), see K. Mahoney, *ZCP.* xvi. 35 ff. But even in O.Ir. itself some preliminary indications of this change are found. Thus there is no distinction of gender in the 3 pl. personal pronoun (§ 405 f.), in most classes of adjectives (§ 354 ff.), and in the acc. pl. of the article; feminine and neuter are identical in the nom. pl. of the article, and there is a tendency to discontinue the separate masculine form of the nom. pl. of the article and of adjectival *a*-stems (§ 351). A powerful factor in the loss of the neuter was the disappearance of the typical difference in the vocalism of the nom. acc. sg. of the article, neut. *a** as opposed to masc. fem. *in*, during the ninth century, when an obscure neutral vowel came to be used in all proclitic words. As early as the *Vita Tripartita* *inní* is frequently written for *anní* 'that (which)'. Even the *Glosses* afford occasional examples of change of gender: in *letha* 'the foundation' (originally neut.) Sg. 4th; in Ml. verbal nouns of the type described § 724, which are generally neuter, are sometimes treated as masculine.

The earlier gender of words of infrequent occurrence is therefore often difficult or impossible to determine. For a list of nouns which were either certainly or possibly old neuters, see Hogan, *RIA.*, Todd Lecture Series iv. 108 ff., vi. 89 ff.

246.

NUMBER

In nominal inflexion Old Irish has preserved the three numbers of Indo-European, singular (sg.), plural (pl.), and dual

(du.). The dual is always accompanied by the numeral 'two' (§ 385).

Adjectives and pronouns, on the other hand, have no dual forms distinct from the plural; e.g. *dá druith segeptaedi* 'two Egyptian wizards' Wb. 30¹⁷, *etir da á-sinmm cosmall* 'between two similar nouns' Sg. 28⁷, where *segeptaedi* and *cosmall* are plural in form. But substantivized adjectives have the substantival dual, e.g. *da á-óg* 'two integers' 157⁶.

CASE

In Old Irish five cases can still be distinguished, called by the Latin names nominative (nom.), vocative (voc.), accusative (acc.), genitive (gen.), and dative (dat.).

As in other Indo-European languages, the vocative and accusative neuter are not differentiated from the nominative. So too the nom. and acc. dual of all genders are identical (the dual no longer has a vocative). A voc. ag. form distinct from the nom. is found only in the masc. *o*-stems.

By a secondary development the acc. and dat. ag. of feminine nouns and adjectives fall together (although differing in their effect on the following initial, §§ 232, 1, 237). Only feminine stems in lenited and unlenited *a* (§§ 328, 330) show a separate dative form.

USE OF CASES

247. I. The nominative, besides functioning as case of the subject and as predicative nominative, is also employed where a noun stands in no precise syntactical relationship. Such a nominative is often placed before a clause in which its syntactical relationship is then specified by a pronoun; e.g. *comthínól* (nom. ag.) *inna noib—as-berr tempul dóib hóre atreba Crist indib* 'the congregation of the saints, they are called a "temple" (lit. '"temple" is said of them') since Christ dwells in them' Wb. 21⁷. In poetry a nominative often stands in apposition to an entire clause; e.g. *as-réacht, seól á-dermar, Issu a brú thalman* 'Jesus arose—a mighty tale—out of the womb of the earth' Fél. March 27.

Further, a noun may stand in the nominative when its syntactical relationship is clear from a preceding word. Hence this case regularly appears:

(a) Where a noun stands as second co-ordinate member after a conjugated preposition (§ 432 f.); e.g. *fechta* (ms. *fechtā*) *eath Muighe Tuired eitorra ocus Fir* (nom. pl.) *Bolee* 'the battle of Mag Tuired was fought between them and the Fir Boig' RC. xii. 58, § 10. This applies also where the pronoun is anticipatorily put in the plural, though the first element is singular (§ 402); e.g. *comrae dúib ocus C(h)ú-Chulainn* (nom. ag.) 'an encounter between you [thee] and Cú-Chulainn' LU 5628. Exceptions are rare (e.g. ML 112*8).

(b) In apposition to *de* 'thereby' after comparatives (§ 378); e.g. *ní móthi* (O.Ir. *mó-de*) *eneclann na fiatha in eóile-sin* (nom. ag.) *aiice* (O.Ir. *oio*) 'the honour-price of the lord is none the greater by that client with him (= for his having that client)' Laws v. 218, 8.

The following uses of the nominative are rarer:

(c) In apposition to a noun in another case; e.g. *du-tét* *far sin dia chennadich, aicme bece* (nom. ag.) *i Clú, Catrige a alann* 'he comes afterwards to his (own) district, a small tribe in Clú, Catrige (is) its name' Thes. ii. 240, 13 (Arm.).

(d) Chiefly in poetry, after a proleptic possessive pronoun; e.g. *is éan ó tháinig a-rré, | Eogan, Crimthan, Congal Clé* (all three nom.) 'it is long since their time came, (the time of) E., C., C.C.' ZCP. viii. 333, 24.

(e) Only in poetry, in co-ordinate clauses linked by *ocus* 'and' to a preceding accusative or dative; e.g. *ní do-rigni* (-gne ms.) *aéar n-úar | ocus tene* (nom.) *réil rorúad | ocus talam* (nom.) *bladmar brass* 'the King made the cold air, and the clear red fire, and the glorious great earth' SR. 313 ff.

Collections: Baudh. ZCP. ix. 309 ff.; Thurneysen, KZ. lxi. 82 ff.; Pokorny, ZCP. xv. 384 ff. For similar constructions in other languages cf. Havens, *Glossa* xvi. 94 ff.

248. II. The vocative, the case of address, is always preceded by the leniting particle *a* (§ 48).

In a few early examples *a* is apparently omitted before *mo* 'my'; see ZCP. xix. 365.

249. III. The accusative is used :

1. To express the object (external or internal) of a verb ; it may also be used after verbs of coming, etc.

An archaic use of the acc. is that after (is) *maing* 'wee!' ; e.g. *maing ar macu* 'wee to our children!' LL 119^a11 (E. Meyer, *Bruchstücke der älteren Lyrik Irlands*, p. 7 § 5).

2. Less frequently, to represent an objective predicate qualifying the object of a transitive verb ; e.g. *gabai cadessin abbaith* 'he took him himself (*eum ipsum*) as abbot' Thea. II. 242, 21 (Arm.) ; *ad-n-didma Fiachna mac n-dón* 'F. will recognise him as his son' Imram Brain I. 25, 51.

The above may also be expressed by *i* with the accusative, e.g. Wb. 4^a31, 26^a8.

In the Glosses the case-form of predicative adjectives cannot be definitely ascertained for lack of unambiguous examples ; e.g. *im-folngi in duine slán* 'it makes the man sound' Wb. 4^a33. It is clearly nominative as early as Trip. 12, 17 : *do-bert in cú in cairig slán* (not *sláin*) 'the wolf brought the sheep uninjured' ; and this is the rule in later texts. Examples like *eo-farealb Banbaí m-brónaig* (acc. fem.) 'so that he left Banba (= Ireland) sad', Met. Dinds. II. 2, 16, are rare.

Collection : Dillon, ZCP. XVI. 348, 351 f.

3. To denote time, generally duration or period ; e.g. *in n-beret-sin* 'during that time' Sg. 148^a6, a *n-gaimred-sa* 'during this winter' Wb. 31^a14, *in n-aithehl n-uili* 'the whole night' Ml. 95^a9 ; but also a point of time : *a-las-sin* 'on that day' Wb. 15^a25, *in fecht-so* 'this once' (beside the dative, § 251, 3).

4. After *amail* 'as' (§ 826) and after the equative of adjectives (§ 366), e.g. *sonartaidir slébe* 'as strong as mountains' Ml. 90^a4.

5. After the predicative adjectives *túalang* 'capable of' (beside the genitive, § 250, 2), *adas* 'proportionate to', *fiu* 'worth'. Examples : *bá túalang céch fordeit* (acc. sg.) *alail* 'let each be capable of teaching the other' Wb. 6^a13, cp. 13^a15 ; *bíd adas far m-báich* 'it will be proportionate to your struggle' 5^a35 ; *amail níbhinnis fiu ní etir* 'as if we were not worth anything at all' Ml. 63^a1.

6. After the prepositions *al* 'beyond', *san* 'without', *eo* 'towards', *sehtar* 'outside' (*sehtar* 'out of'), *atar* 'between', *fri* 'against', *im(m)* 'about', *inge* 'except', *la* 'with', *sech* 'past', *tar dar* 'over, across', *tri* 'through'.

Alternatively with the dative (§ 251, 4) after *ar* 'for', *fe* 'under', *for* 'on', *i* 'into' (with dat. 'in').

The accusative after *na-ál-bad* 'if it were not (had not been), but for' may be modelled on that after *san* 'without'; e.g. *as roíll a hús manibad tréadri n-áb* 'he had deserved his death but for the mercy of God' *ML.* 111*23, cp. 134*2, 136*2.

250. IV. The genitive is used :

1. To qualify another noun; here its uses cover a very wide area and many varieties of meaning. It should be noted, however, that a genitive (or a possessive pronoun, § 438 f.) qualifying an abstract noun which functions as verbal noun of a transitive verb, and is still felt as such, is nearly always objective; the agent is expressed by *do* with the dative, less frequently by *la* with the accusative (or *ó* with the dative). Examples: *sere dá* 'love of God', not 'God's love'; *tar sere-si do dia* 'God's love of you' *Wh.* 18*21, for *sere-si him-sa* 'my love of you' 23*27; but *hi tintúd Chirini* 'in Jerome's translation' *ML.* 103*26, where *tintúd* is concrete.

In prose the attributive nominal genitive always follows the word it qualifies. But in verse it occasionally precedes the qualified word; e.g. *íatriggæ lindfolt* 'the sea's white hair' *Thea.* II. 290, 4. In such instances prepositions may either precede or follow the genitive: *fri frega lál* 'against the wall's rampart' *SP.* (*Thea.* II. 293, 22), *gréni* (read -e) *fri turebáil* 'towards the rising of the sun' *SR.* 4434. But anastrophe is permissible in verse to a still greater degree; e.g. *Márta for slúais saithiu* instead of *for saithiu slúais Márta* 'on the swarm of the host of March' *Fé.* March 31.

Certain uses of the qualificatory genitive are more common in Irish than in other languages. They are :

(a) Genitive of apposition; e.g. *senóir éirigh léith*, lit. 'an old man of a grey cleric' = 'an old, grey-haired cleric', *BC.* xx. 72; *epsceop Aedáin* 'Bishop Aedán' *ibid.* xiii. 76 § 81;

Isin deels nephénma caingníma 'into the sloth (consisting) of not doing good work' *ML*. 35¹⁰.

(b) Genitive of verbal nouns; e.g. *dílla thrómm tróeta* (gen. of *tróethad*) *trénúdag* 'the heavy deluge that overwhelms (lit. 'of overwhelming of') strong hosts' *SR*. 2626; *far dénma bairgine gl. pístor*, lit. 'a man of the making of bread' *Sg*. 184³.

Collection: *Vendryes*, *RC*. *xlii*. 327 ff.

2. As the complement of adjectives, particularly those meaning 'able', 'ready to', such as *cumasachtach* *Wb*. 14⁴¹, *táalang* 81¹¹, *iríam* 13⁸, *essamin procepte* 'fearless in preaching' 23⁷. In looser construction: *gréssach folgde* 'constant in begging' 31²³; *soir mo bréthre* 'free as regards my word' 4¹⁸; *réil sarsolotha béall* 'manifest in the opening of the mouth' *Sg*. 14¹⁶; *toirthech éise* 'abounding in fish' *Trip*. 210, 7; *anglése comlán* 'full of darkness' *SP* (*Thea*. ii. 293, 22). This use is particularly frequent in gnomic sentences, cp. *Tec. Corm.* § 16.

3. As predicative genitive, often with the copula. Here it is found in as great a variety of meanings, though not so frequently, as in 1. Examples: *ammi éte* 'we are God's' *Wb*. 6²⁰; *it díll tánaisi* 'they are of the second declension' *Sg*. 107²; *ní torbl* 'it is of no use'; *ní bal* 'it is of no benefit'; *is cuil* 'it is sinful'; *ammi táallúge ar m-bréthre* 'we are able to maintain (lit. 'of the capability of') our word' *Wb*. 17⁵; *is beic lín in bríg-sín gl. míki . . . pro minimo est* 8²¹; *ba méite* 'it were likely', lit. 'of size' or 'amount' (*Bergin*, *Érin* x. 190 ff.).

Collection: *KZ*. *xlii*. 62 ff.

4. As genitive of time in certain petrified forms: the conjunctions *éine* 'so long as' § 892 (from *éian* 'long time') and (*h*)*áre* 'since' § 906 (from *har* 'hour'); also *día* in expressions like *día domnach* 'on Sunday', *día mis* 'this day month', *each día* 'daily'. Only after *each*, *each* does this construction survive in regular use; e.g. *each thrátha* 'every hour', *eacha bliadnae* 'every year', *each óen-laithi* 'on every single day' *Sc.M.* § 16.

251. V. The dative is used without a preposition only in the following constructions :

1. After comparatives; e.g. *maísiu máinib* 'more splendid than treasures'; *máa alaílla* 'greater than another'; *ferr a sroigíed a subgud* 'better to whip them than to humour them' *Teo. Corm.* § 16, 107.

2. In apposition to personal pronouns in all cases (including possessive pronouns, which are old genitives of the personal pronouns) and to a subject contained in a verbal form. Examples: *hé-som triss* 'he as third' *Wb.* 7^o8; *na-nní ad-rochobursam fírinib* 'whatever we, the just, had wished' *ML.* 56^b24; *dín-ní preceptórlb* 'of us preachers' *Wb.* 10^o8.

In this construction the dative is sometimes accompanied by a personal pronoun in the form of the possessive (§ 439 ff.); e.g. *a sóinnmigi a cleinnalb* 'their, the wicked men's, prosperity' *ML.* 39^o34; *lotar dó a triur churad* 'they, the three warriors, went there' *LU* 9033; *at-tsam ar n-díls i culmring* 'we twain are in bondage' *Wb.* 32^o28. Where the copula is omitted the dative functions virtually as subject; e.g. *éiricháal a n-díls* '(they are) both indefinite' *Sg.* 151^b6.

The personal numerals *oíuar*, *días*, etc., (§ 388) always take a possessive pronoun, except where they express plurality but stand in apposition to a singular; e.g. *at-recht Mongán mórfessiur* 'M. arose seven men', i.e. 'being one of seven' *Imram Brain* 56, 14. They may also be used in apposition to nouns, and even predicatively (§ 816). The petrified form *díb llnalb* 'both, on both sides,' lit. 'with both numbers', shows a similar construction.

In such combinations the pronoun is not really possessive, but rather an oblique case of the personal pronoun, as in *ar m-bés ocus ar mmarrb* 'we in life and in death' *Wb.* 6^o20 (*Theo.* i. 536, note b), or *n-óls rechte* 'we people of the law' 31^o1.

Other substantives, too, may stand in the dative of apposition, particularly those denoting persons. Examples: *to-cuithetar trá hull léachalb ocus éilírechib* 'they have, then, all sworn, laymen and clerics' *Cáin Adamnáin* § 29; *cot-recat isin maig a slógaib ulib* 'they, all their (?) hosts, meet on the plain' *LU* 5418; cp. *ro-bámar-ní .xv. feraib* 'we were fifteen men strong' *BDD.* (ed. Knott) 1130; but also *díre a mucfeilach*,

cóic séolt mucaib 'the penalty for his pig-sty : five séts (payable) in pigs' Laws iv. 314, 21.

Collection: Pedersen, ZCP. n. 379; Dillon, ZCP. xviii. 312 ff. On the other hand, the adj. uile 'all' usually stands in the accusative (same form as nominative), even with dative (and possessive) pronouns; e.g. dírb uile 'to you all', óráib uile 'from them all', a sa(d)shur buill 'the return of them all' ML 34²⁰; but also indib buillib §g. 216⁴.

Examples in which the nominative is used instead of the dative, like *is ninni earthaig* 'nos amantes' ML 133⁷ and *es ní eirig gl. ut enasti . . . senctius* 133⁸, may be either Latinisms or the forerunners of a change in construction.

3. The dative of the substantivized neuter adjective serves as adverb (see § 379).

As regards nouns, some remarkably free uses of the dative are found in poetic and legal language, e.g. to express the instrument or accompanying circumstances: *léidib* 'by songs', *léir ingon* 'with diligent comprehension' SP. (Thea. ii. 293, 16), and (still more loosely) *lín lúbaib* 'full of herbs' SR. 393 (cp. K. Meyer, ZCP. x. 361 § 828).

In ordinary prose its use is much more restricted. Frequent instances are *cruth* and words of similar meaning; e.g. in *chrúth-so*, in *techt-sa* 'in this way', *aladín chrúth* 'in another way'; *eregem ind lán-so gl. talis causatio* (attributive ?); *fiib, fálb* 'as' (§ 911). Otherwise it is chiefly found in expressions that have become partly or wholly petrified, such as *dilguth*, *indilguth* 'according to, against the rule'; *écin* 'certainly' (*écin* 'necessity'); *int fáinriad* 'especially'; *óanbémmim* 'at one blow'; *cossailb tirmailb* 'with dry feet'; *as-renar lánfiachailb* 'it is paid with full fines' (i.e. 'in full') *Cáin Adamnáin* § 42; *senmesilb* 'according to old estimates' Thea. ii. 239, 18 (Arm.); *fiéhis dornailb* 'it boiled with (bubbles as big as) fists' LU 5202, *do-tóit* (*dothóit* ms.) *deasul Seneháin* 'he comes, turning his right side to Seneháin' Corm. 1059.

Examples of the temporal dative include: *in tain* 'at the time that', *nach thain* 'at any time' ML 32⁷; *ind inaim-so* 'at this time'; *ind fécht-so, -sa* (written *indecht*, *indect*) 'this once' (beside the accusative, § 249, 3); *cách a (h)óair* 'everyone at his own time', *(h)óaraib* 'at times'; *alithriúch* 'again'; *dúnd* and *clunn*, *éinn* 'at the end'; *matin* 'in the morning'; *nd'ad(a)ig, d'adaig* 'on the (following) night'

ZCP. xx. 356, where (n)d is the remnant of the article, *op. ind adalg-sin* 'that night' LU 4780; *each óen-láu* 'on every single day' SP. (Thea. II. 294, 3, verse); also the petrified forms *in-diu* 'to-day', *in-nocht* 'to-night'.

The use of the dative in a locative sense is rare: *élu do* . . . 'left (north) of . . . ' TBC. 3429 (*cp. slu* 'at this side' § 480); *in dú-sin* 'in that place' Trip. 104, 8, etc.

The use of the dative as case of purpose or destination (like the dative in Indo-European and in the Gaelish inscriptions) is archaic and extremely rare. It occurs:

(a) after a noun or adjective; e.g. *lepaíd daltu* 'a bed for a foster-son' Laws iv. 322, 4; *inmain ául* 'dear to the ear' Corm. (Add.) 682 (verse); *nessa comrac* 'nearer to meeting' ZCP. III. 451, 9.

(b) predicatively; e.g. *ní rún mnáib* 'no secret to women!' Ériu II. 34, 5; *each fíadain a fíorgéill* 'to every witness his evidence' ZCP. xvii. 48 § 10 (*cp. Pokorny, ZCP. xvi. 394*).

In prose this use is confined to certain combinations like *fris-cu(l)rethar céill* 'colit' (vb.n. *freceor céill*), in ML. sometimes *chéill*, dat. of *ciall* 'sense'; *ar-beir bliuth* or *bith* 'enjoys, uses' (vb.n. *airbert, erbert bliuth*), with the dat. of *bith* 'world'; *eidd menmain* 'gives heed, attends (to)', with dat. of *menm(a)e* 'mind'; *ar-mu(l)rethar fíid* 'honours' (vb.n. *airmíthia fíid*), with dat. of *fíad* 'respect'. Apart from such combinations, the preposition *do* has everywhere become obligatory.

4. After the prepositions *a* 'out of', *co*ⁿ 'with', *dí* (*do*) 'of, from', *do* 'to', *fíad* 'in presence of', *far* 'after', *is* 'below', *ó úa* 'from, by', *oc* 'at', *és úa* 'over', *re ri* 'before'.

Alternatively with the accusative (§ 249, 6) after *ar*, *fo*, *for*, *i* 'in' (with acc. 'into').

In Irish, accordingly, the dative is a mixed case, combining the functions of the older dative, instrumental, locative, and ablative.

DECLENSION AND STEM FORMATION OF NOUNS

252. Nouns are here divided according to flexion into thirteen main classes; irregular and indeclinable nouns are grouped together in a fourteenth. The classification is based

on the final of the stem. In Irish this may be either still identifiable or merely inferable; in Gaelish it is still preserved. On the same basis two major groups may be distinguished, vocalic and consonantal stems.

A.

VOCALIC STEMS

- I. *a*-stems, masc. and neut.
- II. *io*-stems (without distinction of old *-io-* and *-iio-*, § 197), masc. and neut.
- III. *ā*-stems, fem.
- IV. *iā*-stems (including both *iā-* and *iīā*-stems), fem.
- V. *iā-* (also *iīā-*) stems with nom. sg. in *-ī*, fem.
- VI. *i*-stems.
- VII. *u*-stems.

B.

CONSONANTAL STEMS

- VIII. Stems in a lenited guttural (*-ch* *-γ*), masc. and fem.
- IX. Stems in a lenited dental (*-th* *-ð*), masc. and fem.
- X. Stems in *-t* (= *-d*) < *-nt*, masc. and neut.
- XI. Stems in (lenited or unlenited) *-n*.
- XII. Stems in *-r* (*-r*), masc. and fem.
- XIII. Neuter *s*-stems.
- XIV. Irregular and indeclinable nouns.

Some instances of variable declension are noted subsequently. The fem. *ā*-stem *adom* 'implement', gen. *adima*, nom. or acc. pl. *aidme* (from *-as*) ML 49*9, alternates with an *i*-stem which is masc. in nom. pl. *ind aidmi* 88*9 (cp. Wh. 3*14), nom. sg. in *adim* (read *int* or *ind* ?) ML 49*7, acc. pl. *aidmi* 75*3-4.

STEM FORMATION OF NOUNS

253. For the most part these nominal stems were evolved long before the Old Irish period. Only such formations as were still living in that period will be considered here.

254. The capacity to form compounds of various kinds with substantival stems survives in Old Irish on much the same scale as in Greek and Germanic. Even dvandva-compounds are not unknown; cp. *sall-o[h]arna* 'bacon and fresh meat' Laws II. 202, 11, *úacht-gorta* 'cold and hunger' SR. 1478 (Kelt. Wortkunde §§ 1, 130). In verse, as might be expected, compounds are formed more freely than in prose. For the lenition of the initial of the second element, even after stems which originally ended in a consonant, see § 235, 1.

A few nouns become neuter *i*-stems in composition; e.g. *fin-guine* 'kin-murder' (*guin*), *leth-gille* 'half-pledge' (*gill*).

Feminine personal nouns may be formed from the corresponding masculine nouns by prefixing *ban-*, composition form of *ben* 'woman' (§ 291, 1); e.g. *ban-nám(a)e* 'female enemy', *ban-dálem* 'female cup-bearer, spencer', *ban-dea* 'goddess' (Sg.); similarly *ban-chú* 'bitch' Corm. 883.

The compound may either retain the gender of the second element or become feminine; e.g. in *ban-malte* (masc.) 'the female children', Féil. July 20, *inna ban-choimíde* (fem.) 'of the mistress' MI. 84⁹⁴ (T. F. O'Rahilly, Ériu III. 16 ff.). The use of the suffix *-ess* (Lat. *-essa*, W. *-ess*) to form feminine nouns is rare in Irish; e.g. *leibness* 'wife of a leibh (layman, warrior)' or 'lay-woman' Laws; *manness*, feminine of *manach* 'monk', Trip. 104, 22.

mae(s) 'child' and *fer* 'man' are sometimes used like *ban-*; e.g. *mae-children*, *mae-cathach* 'young monk, young nun' Ériu VII. 142 § 11; *fer-mae*, *fer-má* 'male child, animal' Laws III. 38. Cp. *cen-bíochall* (Fírlargius Gl.) *cen-bíachall* 'herdsman's dog', from *cú* and *bíachall* 'herdsman'.

255. Every adjective may be used as a substantive, occasionally with minor differences in its flexion (see §§ 351, 353, 355, 357).

Examples: *in noib* (masc.), *ind noib* (fem.) 'the saint'; *nach cumachtach* 'any powerful person'; *na-mmalh* 'something good'; *mór n-amrí* 'much that is wonderful' (amrí gen.)

FORMATION OF ABSTRACTS (AND COLLECTIVES)

A. FROM VERBS

256. See § 720 ff. In the flexion of these verbal nouns the nominative is sometimes replaced by the dative, owing to

the very common use of the latter with *do* (§ 720). Examples : *gabál* beside *gabál* 'taking', *taharl* beside *taharl* 'giving', *alsin* beside *alsin* 'seeing', *taldhs* beside *taldhsu* 'showing'. (Collection : Strachan, ZCP. iv. 70, 491). There is also a considerable amount of flexional confusion between the various stem classes ; see §§ 727, 733, 734.

The common suffix of verbal nouns *-ad* (*u*-stem) may also be used to form abstracts from substantives where no intermediate denominative verb exists ; e.g. *bás* 'manner, custom' : *básad* 'customary action, behaviour' ; *almsr* 'time' : *almsrad* 'period, duration' ; *litr* 'expression in letters' *Sg.* 144¹.

B. FROM ADJECTIVES

257. 1. The largest class is that of feminines in *-e* (= *-ið*, Britann. *-es* ; cp. Gk. *σοφ-ία*, Lat. *prudēt-ia*). They are formed from adjectives of every kind except those ending in *-e*. Examples : *dian* 'swift' : *dáne* 'swiftness' ; *tromm* 'heavy' : *trumm(a)e* 'heaviness' ; *son(a)lrl* 'strong' : *sonlrte sonarlre* ; *fállid* 'glad' : *fálite fálite* ; *folius* 'clear' : *folhe* ; *sochrud* 'beautiful' : *sochráide*. This is almost the only method of forming abstracts from adjectives in *-ach* *-eak* ; e.g. *híressach* 'faithful' : *híresshe* ; *sólmrech* 'happy' : *sólmige sólmiche*.

258. 2. Masculine abstracts with original suffix *-tút* (Mid.W. *-it*) are also common. This suffix corresponds to the Latin feminine *-tūt* (*scientia* = Ir. *oifin*), Goth. *-dôþi-* (*mikildôþs* 'greatness'). Cp. *bén* *béo* 'living' : *bethu*, gen. *bethad*, 'life' ; *sen* 'old' : *sentu* ; *oín* 'one' : *oíntu* ; *slán* 'sound' : *slántu* ; *eád* *eáth* (*eáid*) 'revered, holy' : *eáittu* ; *marb* 'dead' : *nebmárbtu* 'immortality' *MI*.

The disyllabic ending *-atu* *-atu*, with *t* = *d*(*d*), is found :

(a) With adjectives whose final syllable is liable to syncope ; e.g. *úasal* 'high' : *úaksetu* ; *díles* 'own' : *díletu* (beside *díle*) ; *úallib* 'restless' : *úallibetu*.

(b) With adjectives and participles in *-e* (*io*-stems) ; e.g. *domm(a)e* 'poor' : *dommátu* (arch. *dommetu*) ; *máen(a)e* 'austere' : *máenátu* ; *eotarsn(a)e* 'contrary' : *eotarsnátu* ; *líd(a)e*

'multiple': *lúatu*; *armth(a)e* 'armed': *armthatu* 'armatura'; analogically, *ars(a)ld* 'old': *arsidetu* 'antiquity' Sg. 208^b15.

In a few cases the primary word is a noun: *salchdetu* 'the quality of striving' from *saigid* 'seeking', *terbatu* 'utility' from *terb(a)e* 'profit'; cp. also *feibtu* 'quality', probably from *feib* 'as' (§ 911).

Limited *t*(*k*) is found only in *beibtu* (and in later attested *máirhtu* 'haughtiness' *Teo. Corm.* § 14). Unlenited *t* is regular in *seutu* (§ 139), *óitlu*, etc., but not in *leurtu* *ML* 98⁹ from *leurt* 'enough' (acc. sg. *leurtain* *Ériu* 1. 149 § 21 shows change of flexion to class XI). It is doubtful whether *sekmáirhtu* is based on the adjective *marb(a)e* 'mortal', i.e. with *t* < *s* + *k*(*k*); but cp. *iríhtu* 'obedience' from the adjective *iríthta*, where presumably *t* derives from the contact of the two dentals. On the evidence of *MidIr.*, however, *t* = *d*(*d*) in the remaining words in *-stu*, *-stu*; cp. *MidIr.* *darshadu*, later *dorshadu* (new formation after § 259), from *darsh(a)e* 'dark'. In *óitlu* 'youth' *-d* is regular, going back to *-nt*, see § 208 (Celtic primary form **-youtnt*). It would seem as if some similar but unidentified model had influenced the remaining forms with *-d*, thus leading to the complete suppression of *-th*.

259. 3. A less frequent formation, chiefly used to form abstracts from adjectival *t*-stems and compound adjectives, is that with the masculine ending *-us*, which seems to go back to a suffix *-essu-* or *-issu-* (from *-es-tu-* ?); cp. *Innricesu* Sg. 59^b3, gen. sg. of *Innrucus* 'worthiness', from *inrice* 'worthy'; *comláinsu* 'of completeness' *Thes.* II. 10, 10 (adj. *comlái*).

Further examples are *bínd* 'melodious': *bíndius* (gen. *bíndiusa*, § 104b); *áilth* 'sharp, energetic': *áilthius* (beside *áithe*); *diúit* 'simple': *diúitius*; *cosm(u)ll* 'similar': *cosmullius* (beside *cosmille*); *eub(a)ld* 'harmonious': *eubdlius*; *airdire* 'conspicuous': *airdireus* *erdareus*; *faitech* 'cautious': *failigus*; *índerb* 'uncertain': *índerbus* (beside positive *derb(a)e*); *eutrumm(a)e* 'equal': *eutrummus*; *mórálus* 'moralitas'.

From a noun: *comarb(a)e* 'heir': *comarbus* 'heritage, heirship'; *áine* '(joint-)family': *coibéalus* 'kinship'.

4. Monosyllabic adjectives in *-th* *-d* form abstracts in *-s(a)* (fem. *d*-stems); e.g. *baíth* 'foolish': *baís* 'foolishness', acc. *baís*, gen. *baíse*; *gaíth* 'wise': *gaís*; *gnáth* 'customary': *gnáis*; *seíth* 'weary': *seís*; *tháíth* 'soft, limp': *tháis* (beside

sláithe); *deid* 'inactive' : *déess* 'desidia', acc. *deois*, gen. *déesse*.

This formation probably contains the suffix -*as* (see § 727), and originates with those adjectives in which -*d* -*ð* was not a suffix but the radical final. The abstracts of this class early adopted the declension of the masculine *w*-stems (cp. 3 above), e.g. gen. sg. in *gasa* ZCP. vi. 266 § 2; cp. also *há há* Mas LU 5137.

5. For isolated examples in -*as* see § 261; in -*rad*, § 262.

6. A few nouns in -*et* seem to be formed from adjectives: *tiót* (misapelt *teót* Ml. 48¹⁴) 'density' from *ting* 'thick'; **sínét* (det. *sínit* Thea. ii. 325, 5) 'old age' from *sen* 'old'; possibly *síóet* 'frost' beside *síe* *sf.*, if from *sees* (*éad* as *séas* Germ. 1143). There are other examples which cannot have been formed directly from adjectives, for they do not contain the suffix of the cognate adjective. Thus *lethan* 'broad' : *lethet* 'breadth, size'; *ramar* 'thick' : *remet* (neut., Met. Dinda. iv. 242, 21); *trén* 'strong' : *treisét* (acc. sg.) *Togail Troi* 138 beside *treisse* (cp. *occupar. trezza* § 372); cp. also *lagat* 'smallness, fewness' beside *compar. langu* *laigín* (no positive, § 373). These words appear to have been originally neuter stems in -*t* (= -*d* < -*ad*) like *dét*, *lechet* (§ 324 f.); some of them, however, show an early tendency to adopt feminine inflexion. There are but few examples of the oblique cases in the older sources: an acc. sg. in -*et* is the most common (also *lagat* Ml. 30⁷, etc.); further, det. *sláit*, *lagat* *Sg.* 26¹¹, but apparently also acc. sg. *lethit* 3¹³. The precise case of *to-lethet* *Fel. Oct.* 13 is not certain (prep. *eo* or *eo* ?); a gen. sg. *lethet* is found *Thea.* ii. 307, 20, *Imram Brain* i. 83, 7, 8. For later forms see Kelt. Wortkunde § 198. In some instances, e.g. *sínit*, the suffix seems to have begun with *j* (as in *W. maddian* 'possession', etc.), but not in *lagat*, *remet*. Mid. *W. hencet* 'old age' differs in formation from *Ir. sínit*.

C. FROM NOUNS

260. 1. The usual suffix is -*acht* (after palatal consonants -*acht*), which forms fem. *d*-stems. It corresponds to *Britann. -nith*, *W. -neth*. Examples: *noidín*, gen. *noiden*, 'child' : *noidenacht* 'childhood'; *día* 'God' : *deacht*; *doínl* (pl.) 'men' : *doineacht* and *doimnacht*; *techtair* 'messenger' : *techtairacht* 'mission, message'; *áil*, gen. *áled*, 'poet' : *áledacht*; *forchtlaíd* 'teacher' : *forchtlaideacht*; *brithem*, gen. *brithemon*, 'judge' : *brithemnacht*; *flathem* (beside *flaith*) 'lord' : *flathemnacht*. With extension of -*mnacht* from the foregoing: *coimédlu*, gen. *coimédel*, 'lord' : *coimédmnacht*

(also *colmdineecht* *ML.* 101-7); *bibdu*, gen. *bibdad*, 'culprit': *bibdamnacht*. The form *inderhamnacht* gl. *diffidentia* *ML.* 142-3, from *indorb* 'uncertain' (beside *inderbus*), is peculiar.

If this suffix is the same as that of Gaulish *Bibracte*, which seems to mean 'beaver colony', its original function may have been collective. Cp. *Éoganacht*, family name, 'descendants of Éogan'; but see *Corn.* 527, 787.

261. 2. The masculine suffix *-assu-* (from *-ad-tu-*), nom. sg. *-as*, after palatal consonants *-es*, is also fairly common. It corresponds to Goth. *-assu-*, e.g. in *gudjīn-assus* 'priesthood' (for which cp. Wilhelm Schulze, *Kl. Schriften*, p. 572). In Welsh *-as* is feminine, e.g. *Mid.W. teyrn-as* 'lordship'.

Examples: *flathemnas* 'lordship' (beside *flathemnacht* above); *alre*, gen. *alrech*, 'nobleman': *alrechas*, gen. *alrechsa*; *óclach* 'young man': *óclachas* 'youth', gen. *óclachsa*; *muntar* 'familia': *muntaras* 'familiaritas'; *remthecht* 'preceding' (vb.n.): *remthechtas* 'anteposition, precedence'; *anamchar(a)* 'spiritual director': *anamehairtes*, gen. *anamehairtessa*; *línamain* 'married couple': *línamnas* 'marriage'; *testas* 'testimonium', gen. *testassa*; *adaltas* 'adulterium'; *ethemlagas* 'et(h)ymologia'.

With adjectives it is seldom found: *lond* 'angry': *londas*, gen. *londassa*, *ML.* (Juinde *Wh.*); *émech* 'opportune': *émechas* *ML.* (beside *émige émiche*); *coltshenn* 'common, general': *coltshennas* *Sg.*

These appear to be early examples of the confusion of this suffix with *-as* (§ 259, 3), which became universal in *Mid. Ir.*

262. 3. Much less common is the feminine suffix *-(a)ine* (after palatals *-ine*) or *-s(a)ine* (*id-stem*). Examples: *giall* 'hostage': *giall(a)ine* (*giallase* *ML.*, cp. § 153 e) 'clientship, submission'; *ap* 'abbot', gen. *apad*: *apdaine* 'abbacy'; *car(a)* 'friend', gen. *carat*: *cairédine* 'friendship'; *nám(a)* 'enemy': *náim(a)ine*; *amus* 'hiring, servant': *amsaine* 'service' (*ZCP.* viii. 201 § 13). With *-s(a)ine*: *clam* 'leper': *clamsaine* 'leprosy'; *mug* 'serf': *mugsine*; *fálth* 'prophet': *fálthsaine* *fáltsine*; *eól* 'companion, client': *eólsine* 'clientship'.

foechulao 'revens' from *flach* 'reves' suggests that this suffix had

also a collective meaning. Cp. further *lúth* 'smoothness' : *lúthine* 'calmness of the sea' (O'Dav. 536), *aimbúine* 'stormy weather'.

4. The neuter suffix *-e* or *-(is)e* (*is*-stem) was apparently obsolete by our period, surviving only in old formations. Examples. : *rí*, gen. *ríg*, 'king' : *ríge* 'kingship, kingdom', Mid.W. *riȝd*; *car(a)e* 'friend' : *eairde* 'treaty, armistice', Mid.W. *cerewȝd* 'friendship'; *táith* *táid* 'thief' : *tá(l)the* *tá(l)de* 'concealment'; *mí*, gen. *míled*, 'soldier' : *mílte* 'military service'. With *-(is)e*: *fiadu*, gen. *fiadan*, 'witness' : *fiadnise* 'evidence'; *sair* 'artifex' : *sairse* 'art'; *bráthir* 'brother' : *bráthirse* 'brotherhood'. Cp. also *desse* 'right side' from *dess* 'right'.

5. For isolated formations in *-as* see § 258, 3; in *-tu*, § 258; in *-rad*, § 262.

263. A frequent collective suffix is *-rad* (also denoting bulk), which forms neuter *o*-stems. Examples: *lúath* 'ashes' : *lúathred* 'ashes'; *aig* 'ice' : *algred* *íd*; *enám* 'bone' : *enámred* (coll.); *slaid* 'scrap metal' : *slaidred* *ā-argalt* 'silver waste' Ml. 85^b7; *gním* 'doing, deed' : *gnímrád* 'activity'; *dám* (coll.) 'suite, guests' : *dámrad* *íd*; *ét* 'zeal, jealousy' : *étrád* 'lewdness'. Suffixed to *sáim* 'separate' it has a different meaning: *sáimred* *sáimreth* 'separate thing, specialty' (W. *haured* 'separation'). It functions as an abstract suffix in *mreochtrad* 'variety' (W. *brithred* 'confusion'), from *mrechi* 'motley', and in *caratrad* 'friendship' (beside *eairddine*, § 262, 3).

This suffix, Mid.W. *-rad*, is probably connected with *rethid* 'rune'; cp. *indred* 'incursion', etc. The forms *sam-rad* 'summer(time)' and *gaim-rad* 'winter(time)' seem, on the evidence of Mid.W. *gawgwaed*, to have a different suffix (*-*vāls*-), perhaps connected with *rúths* 'quarter (of year)'.

264. A feminine suffix *-rad* (*ā*-stem) is used to form collectives from nouns denoting living beings; e.g. *lúechrad*, dat. sg. *lúechraíd*, 'warriors, troop of warriors', from *lúech* 'warrior'; *maerad* 'boys', gen. *maeraide*; *echrad* 'horses', *torerad* 'boars'.

Collection: KZ. XLVIII. 84. This suffix is certainly connected with

riid 'course' and its cognates, *echrad* doubtless serving as model for the other forms, cp. Gaul. *Eperode-riz*. In Welsh, *-rwydd* is a mass. abstract suffix.

265. Collectives are also formed, though less frequently, from the following suffixes:

(a) *-ar, -ar* (neut. *a*-stem); e.g. *clack* 'stone' : arch. *clackar*, later *clachar*, 'heap of stones'; see Windisch, *IF.* iv, 296. If the spelling *salthar* *salthar* Cam. (coll. from *salth*, *u*-stem, 'trouble') is trustworthy, there was also a suffix *-ura-*.

(b) *-had* (fem. *ā*-stem); e.g. *ēd* 'tree' : *ēthad*, gen. *ēthade*, 'wood'; *ēchad*, dat. *ēchade*, 'young people'; *clach* 'fame' : *clachhad* *cl.* Presumably related to both (*hulth*) 'being'.

(c) *-t(h)en -t(h)as* (< **-tina-*), denoting an aggregate of plants or the place of their growth (see Marstrand, *Une Correspondance germano-celtique*, *Videnskapselskapets Skrifter* II., Hist.-filos. Kl., 1934, No. 8). Examples: *roetan* 'roetum' *Sg.* 53*4; *flintan* 'ulnetum' 53*3; *dristen* 'thorn bushes' from *dris* 'thorn'. A further derivative of the last word is *dristenach* 'demotum' 53*5, whose suffix *-ach* (cp. § 247) is also found elsewhere with a similar meaning, cp. *flinach* 'wilderness' from *flis* 'empty', Gaul. *Veracuum* (Ir. fern 'alder'), Bret. (Vann.) *ker-eg* fem. 'field of oats'.

For collectives in *-ins* see § 262; for the numeral substantives, § 267.

266. Nouns denoting place or position are formed from adverbs of place (§ 483) and prepositions by adding the neuter suffix *-ar -tar* (**-tero-*). Thus *airther* 'the east', *farthar* 'the west', *ēchter* *ūchter* (arch. *ēchter* *Thes.* II. 239, 15) 'the upper part' (from *ēs, ūas*), *īchter* 'the lower part' (from *is*), *centar* 'pars cterior, this world', *alltar* 'pars ulterior, the other world'. A somewhat different formation is *immeshtar* 'the outside' (from *echtar*); cp. *nehtar*, *cehtar*, §§ 489c, 490c.

NOUNS OF AGENCY, ETC.

267. 1. Nouns of agency are usually formed with the suffix *-t(h) -id* (*i*-stem), which is freely employed by the glossators to coin nonce words. It corresponds to Brittonic *-jat*; e.g. *cētl(a)id* 'singer' = OW. *cenāthiat*; *scribndid* 'writer' = O.Corn. *scriviniaid*.

This suffix is normally attached to verbal nouns (§ 720 f.); e.g. *sers* 'love' : *sers(a)id* 'lover'; *digal* 'vengeance' : *digl(a)id*

'avenger'; *essoreum* 'smiting'; *essotronid* 'smiter'; *linad* 'filling'; *linfid* 'fartor'; *élned* 'defilement'; *élnithid* 'violator'.

A noun of agency formed in this way from one of the numerous verbal nouns in *-ad -ud* (§ 723) bears a certain resemblance to the participle (§ 714); cp. *linf(a)s* 'filled', *élnif(a)s* 'defiled'. In consequence, other such nouns are formed directly from the participle; e.g. *esartae* 'smitten': *esartaid* (beside *essotronid*); *diachtae* 'avenged': *diachtid* (*diechtaid*) (beside *diqlaid*); *tulste* 'begotten': *tulstid* 'begetter'; *gesse* 'prayed': *gessid*, gen. *gessedo*, 'suppliant'. Or the longer suffix *-thid* is attached to a verbal noun; e.g. *sechem* 'following': *sechimthid* 'sectator'; *fogl(a)im* 'learning': *foglímthid* 'pupil'; *gabál* 'taking': *rann-gabáltaid* 'participator'.

On the model of nouns like *íesid* (also *slán-íesid*) 'saviour' from *íe(s)* 'healing, saving', which in form resembles the present indicative *íe(a)id* 'saluat', the suffix *-id* or *-thid* is occasionally attached to the present stem of a verb. Examples: *íte* 'comes' (vb.n. *tíchtu*): *núle-thid* 'newcomer'; *in-tíaisi*, *-éitsi* 'listens' (vb.n. *éitsecht*): *héitsid* 'listener'; *in-greinn* 'persecutes' (vb.n. *ingreim*): *ingrentid* *ingraintid* 'persecutor'.

Feminine nouns have the same suffix as masculine, e.g. *ecallsid* 'disceptatrix' *ML*. 133⁴⁵. They may also be preceded by *ban-* (§ 254), e.g. *ban-terismid* 'obstetrix' *Sg*. 69¹⁸.

Besides nouns of agency, other personal substantives are formed in this manner. Examples: *mucc* 'pig': *muccid* (*Mid.W.* *meichat*) 'swine-herd'; *fuil* 'blood': *eamfullid* 'consanguineous'; *recht* 'law': *es-rechtaid* 'exlex'; *litrí* 'litteratus'. From an adjective, *cotarsnae* 'contrary': *cotarsaid* 'adversary'.

Occasionally the same formation is employed to denote an instrument, e.g. *deregtíth* 'scalprum' *Thes.* II. 42, 18, *serísid* 'rascorium' *ML*. 72¹⁸; or a grammatical case, e.g. *togarthíth* 'vocative', *tobarthid* 'dative', *ainmnid* 'nominative', *áinsid* 'accusative'; similarly *forngarthid* 'imperative'. Cp. also *dairt* 'heifer calf': *dartaid* 'bull calf'.

The insular Celtic suffix *-íet* recalls Gaelic *-ad -at* in *Namairíet* 'from Nemausus'; *ÍaÁdraí*, cognate with Ir. *gal* 'fighting, valour'; *Átrebata* (Ir. *atreba* 'dwells', *atrab* 'dwelling').

268. 2. Another suffix is *-aige* (nasc. *io*-stem); e.g. *gat* 'theft': *gatalge* 'thief'; *seól* 'tidings': *seólaige* 'narrator'; *eis* (Lat. *census*) 'tribute': *eisaige* 'tributary'.

Collections: *Fed. n.* 23, *Marstrandur*, *ZCP. xiii.* 53. Welsh *-ai* (Mid.W. *-ei*), as in *cardolai* 'beggar' from *cardol* 'alms', has *-i* < *-e* before it (i.e. < earlier **-aige-*), and suggests connexion with verbs in *-aig-* (§ 524).

3. The suffix *-ew* (*n*-stem) is obsolescent. Examples: *breth* 'judgment': *brithem*, gen. *brithemen*, 'judge'; *ar* 'ploughing': *airem* 'ploughman'; *dáll* 'distribution': *dálem* 'distributor'; *mrath* 'treachery': *mrathem*; *flaith* 'lordship': *flaithem*; *dúil* 'creature': *dálem* 'creator'; *fiach* 'obligation': *féchem* 'debtor, creditor'; *orbe* 'inheritance': *orbam* 'heir'; *lu(a)* 'rudder': *luam* 'helmsman'.

The suffix seems to have been *-iamen*. Cp. *causam* 'adjectator', c. *Gallia ductum* (Quint. 1, 5, 8), without *i*, as in *Ir. medam*, dat. *medaimin*, (poetical) 'judge' (?). *Flaithem*, when used as a proper name, is an *e*-stem, gen. *Flaithim* (*Ogam VIATLAMI, JRSAL.* 1902, p. 81); here, however, the suffix may be different, cp. *Gael. Martí Ríghiam*.

269. 4. The Latin suffix *-arius* appears in two forms (cp. §§ 914, 916):

(a) As *-(a)ire* (*io*-stem); cp. *notire* 'notarius', *tablaire* 'tabellarius', *scrinaire* 'scriniarius'. Modelled on the foregoing: *techt(a)ire* 'messenger' from *techt* 'going', *cechaire* 'groom' from *ech* 'horse', *cairchaire* 'shepherd' from *caira* (gen. *-aeth*) 'sheep', *recht(a)ire* 'steward' from *recht* 'law', *rimaire* 'calculator' from *rim* 'number'.

(b) As *-óir* (*i*-stem); cp. *caindleóir* 'candelarius, candle-bearer', *lathnóir* 'Latinist' (Med. Lat. *latinarius*); hence *feichleóir* 'curator' from *feichell* 'caring for', *meithleóir* 'messor' (acc. pl. *meithleóirai* *ML* 135⁴⁹) from *methel* 'band of reapers'.

5. *-tóir* *-atóir* from Lat. *-(a)tor*, cp. *preceptóir*, *dictatóir*, *senatóir*; hence *tugatóir* (poet.) 'thatcher' *SP.* (*Thea. n.* 299, 14) from *tugid* 'covers'; *lubbartóir* 'olitor' from *lubb-gert* 'garden' (if not to be classed under 4 b).

DIMINUTIVES

270. In general diminutives seem to retain the gender of the simplex (but cp. § 273). As in other languages, they are used not merely to denote smallness but also for hypocoristic and shortened forms, e.g. *debrán* for *deber-chú* 'otter' (lit. 'water-dog').

The commonest terminations are *-da* and *-nat*, the former masculine or neuter, the latter feminine; cp. 'unus ullus' gl. *éanán*, 'una ulla' gl. *éannat* Sg. 37*10-11. But longer forms of each of them are sometimes found, and other suffixes also.

271. 1. *-da* (o-stem); e.g. *fer* 'man' : *ferán*; *noídlu*, gen. *noídlan*, 'child' : *noídemán*; *lle*, gen. *liac*, 'stone' : *lecán*; *bráthir* 'brother' : *bráthrán*; *dulne* 'person' : *dulnán*; *uisce* 'water' : *uisceán*. From adjectives: *becán* 'paululus, paucillum', *sainemíán* 'bellus' (from *sainemall*). Artificial imitations of Latin are found in *maínn* 'maiusculus' Sg. 40*14, 45*12, from *máio máia* 'greater', and in *meineán* 's(a)epiuscule' 46*14 from *in meinic* 'often'.

Sometimes, particularly in nonce formations, the nominative is made the basis; e.g. *táid* 'thief' : *táidán* 'furunculus'; *eá*, gen. *ean*, 'dog' : *eáán* 'caneula' Sg. 49*11 (as a man's name both *Eáán* and *Eenán* occur). The suffix is added to the dative in a *éenuarán* SP. (Thes. II. 294, 2), etc., from a *éenuar* 'he alone' (§ 251, 2), nom. sg. *éenuar*.

This suffix, which is common in proper names, appears in an earlier form in (a) the Ogam inscriptions and (b) the Latin inscriptions of Wales; e.g. (a) gen. sg. *namagnt*, *talagnt*, *ulocagnt* (later *Óláán*); (b) *ulocagntu*, gen. *brocagnt* (later *Breecán*), *corragnt*, *curocagnt*, *engagnt*.

A longer suffix *-eda* *-eda* is common in masculine personal names like *Clarecán* (gen. *-edán* ZCP. VIII. 176) beside *Clarán* (*clar* 'dark'), *Dubucán* (*dub* 'black'), *Iúscán* 'little Jesus'. It is also found in appellatives, particularly in the vocative; e.g. a *macucáin* LL 370*8 beside a *maccáin* (*mac* 'son'); *eridecáin* SP. (Thes. II. 294, 14; for **eriducáin*, § 103, 4) from *eride* neut. 'heart'. This suffix is apparently a development of *-de*, which is in origin a Britanno hypocoristic suffix (Mid.W. *-awc*) but is found in the names of Irish monks from the sixth

century on, these names being often preceded by archaic *to-tu-*, later *do-*, ('thou' or 'thy'?) or *mo-* 'my', e.g. *Tu-Medóc*, *Do-Becóc*, *Mo-Chiaróc*. Such hypocoristic names were originally vocatives, and isolated examples retain the vocative form as nominative, e.g. *To-Glabhóc* Cúin Adamnáin p. 16.

272. 2. The suffix *-én* is less frequent; e.g. *duinén* (*duinán* § 271); acc. pl. *grinnéau* 'fasceolas' Ml. 144'5 from *grinne* 'bundle', although this form, as well as dat. pl. *mainénalb* gl. *monuaculis* (read *wun-*) Ml. 69'5, could also belong to 5 (b) below. From adjectives: *caich* 'blind': *caichén* gl. *cerritus*; *laigénia* gl. *minuaculus* Sg. 45'13, an artificial comparative form derived from *laigiu* 'smaller'.

For the Saxon cp. *culllén* masc. 'whelp', gen. sg. and nom. pl. *culléin* *culléin*. Judging from the Ogam gen. *curneni*, the suffix is *-éno-*. It seems to be distinct from the Gaul. patronymic *-éno-* in *Oppianicno*, *Toutianicno*, *Nantonicno*, *Lucatinicno*, etc. Later it is replaced by *-in*, e.g. *Baithin*, presumably on the model of *Augustin* 'Augustinus' and similar forms.

273. 3. The suffix *-nat*, after palatals mostly *-nef*, is as a rule feminine; e.g. *brú*, gen. *brenn*, 'belly': *brennat*, dat. sg. *brennat*. So also *siur* 'sister': *siurnat*; *bó* 'cow': *bónat*; *foehrie* 'reward': *foehrienet*; *altóir* fem. 'altar': *altóirnat*; *derg* 'red': *dergnat* 'flea'; *find* 'fair': *Findnat*, woman's name; with acc.-dat. form instead of nominative (later very frequent) *tennat* 'cuticula' Sg. 46'8 (from *tonn*). Apparently, however, this suffix is also found with other genders. In Sg. 45'12, 13 the last two words of the series 'homo—homunclo—homunculus' are glossed *duinén*—*duinenet*, *talamnat* 'tercula' 48'14 comes from masc. *talam*, but may have been influenced by the Latin gender. Cp. also *óthathnat* (ms. *óthathnat*) 'pauculus' 49'14, from *óthad* neut. 'small number, few'.

Collections: Marstrand, ZCP. vii. 339, Lohmann, *Genus und Sexus*, p. 35. The suffixes *-nat* and *-nat* (§ 274, 4) have probably developed from simple *-at*, the *-a-* and *-th-* belonging to the root word in the earliest examples; cp. *Muc-at-án* (poet., ms. *biacáan*) 'a little' RC. xviii. 176. The *t* (= *d*) is from *at*, cp. O.Britann. gen. pl. *Paßparr-e-aticeas* (Ptol.), cognate with Ir. *gabair* 'goat', O.Slav. *agaz* (stem *agaz-*) neut. 'lamb'. Probably the suffix was originally neuter in Irish also (declined like *dét* § 324), but became feminine

as a result of its frequent use to denote females. In *in uingalnet* gl. *unicalara* Sg. 46*11 (from *ungas*) the use of the article and its form are alike peculiar; if this is a mistake for [o]la-*ungalnet* (acc.), it provides an example of neuter flexion retained. Forms inflected as feminine *n*-stems are sometimes found; e.g. acc. sg. *fræcnatán* 'a little old woman' TBf. 378 (from *fræc*); gen. *Beornatan*, etc. (see Lehmann, *op. cit.* 36).

274. 4. *-that* (-*tat*, § 139) is found only with nouns denoting inanimate objects; e.g. *tírthat* 'agellus' Sg. 47*11 (*tír* neut.); *centat* 'capitulum' 47*5 (*ceann* neut.); *glainethat* 'maxilla' 14*14 (*glaine* fem. 'mala').

5. (a) No such restriction applies to *-ne* *-ine* (*io-* and *ið-*stems); e.g. *grán* neut. 'corn' : *gráinne* *gráine* (fem. Wb. 13*23); *glaine* fem. 'māla' : *glainine* 'maxilla' Sg. 45*18. *folt* masc. 'hair' : *foltine* masc. 'capillus'; *lúath* fem. 'ashes' : *lúathine* 'cinder'; *éces* 'poet' : *écsine* masc. 'student of poetry'.

Collection: *Marstrand*, ZCP. vii. 377, n. 2.

(b) *-éne* appears to be a combination of this suffix with 2. Examples: *claideb* masc. 'sword' : *claidebéne*; *brat* masc. 'cloak' : *braténe*; *éilab* masc. 'basket' : *éilébéne*; *Mír* fem. 'mare' : *Míréne*. In proper names: *Ernéne* (from *larn-* 'iron'). *Baithéne* (*baith* 'foolish').

In Mid.Ir. the endings of (a) and (b) combine into *-ine*; e.g. dat. sg. *glainini* LU 4883; *slegine* (from *sleg* 'javelin'). Cp. *-ia*, § 272.

275. Hypocoristic names show great variety of formation, especially names of saints, where Britannoic influence was also operative (see -*óc* § 271). Thus *Finbarr* can be shortened either to the regular Irish form *Finán* or to *Ólansín(us)* (in the Latin of Adamnan), Ir. *Finnle* *Finnla*, with the Britannoic suffix *íow* and the Britannoic assimilation of *nd* to *nn* (cp. Colmán § 182 c). *Barra*, *Barre*, *Barri* can all be used for *Barrfínd*, and *Me-Bí* for both *Briánald* and *Berchán*. On *E(s)chú*, gen. *Echach*, for *E(s)chaid*, gen. *Echdach*, see Bergin, *Ériu* xi. 160 ff. Further particulars will be found in the collections by Zimmer, KZ. xxxii. 158 ff., K. Meyer, *Kelt. Wortkunde* §§ 33, 58, 69, 75 (p. 939), 92, 189, *Ériu* iv. 68 ff., and Thurneysen, ZCP. xix. 367 ff.

PARADIGMS

A. VOCALIC STEMS

I. a-STEMS

276. Masculine nouns show flexional endings only in the voc. acc. pl. (-a) and the dat. pl. and du. (-aib). The remaining cases are characterized solely by variation in the quality of the final consonant. This is as a rule neutral in the nom. acc. sg., gen. pl., and nom. acc. gen. du., palatal in the voc. gen. sg. and nom. pl., and has u-quality in the dat. sg.

Neuter nouns, in addition to the ending -(a)ib in dat. pl. and du., sometimes form their nom. acc. pl. in -a. There are no examples of the voc. pl. The final consonant is neutral in the nom. voc. acc. sg. and the nom. acc. gen. pl. and du., palatal in the gen. sg., and has u-quality as a rule in the dat. sg.

277. Paradigms: masculine, fer 'man', cia(l)deb 'sword'; neuter, seál 'tidings', accobor -bur 'wish'.

SINGULAR

	masc.		neut.	
N	fer	cia(l)deb	seál	accobor -bur
V	fír	cia(l)dífb	seál	accobor -bur
A	fer	cia(l)deb	seál	accobor -bur
G	fír	cia(l)dífb	seáil seáil	accob(u)lr
D	fíur	cia(l)díub	seáil	accobur

PLURAL

N	fír	cia(l)dífb	seál seála	accobor -bur	accobra
V	fíru	claidbíu			
A	fíru	claidbíu	seál seála	accobor -bur	accobra
G	fer	cia(l)deb	seál	accobor -bur	
D	fer(a)ib	claidbíb	seál(a)ib	accobr(a)ib	

EQUAL

NAG	fer	cia(l)deb	seál	accobor -bur
D	fer(a)ib	claidbíb	seál(a)ib	accobr(a)ib

278. In the nom. acc. pl. neuter the form without an ending is most frequent in combination with words which themselves indicate the number, such as the article, pronominals, and numerals.

The dat. sg. is identical with the nom. acc. where the final consonance resists the change to *u*-quality (§ 170 f.); e.g. after long vowels or diphthongs, as in *slég slíag* masc. 'host', *fasc* masc. 'fish', *scáth* neut. 'shadow' (but dat. *fo-scud* *MI.* 50⁴⁷), *bás* neut. 'death', *ais áis* neut. 'age'; in some instances after stressed *o*, as in *corp* masc. 'body', *feil* masc. 'hair', *éosc* neut. 'checking' (also *éosc*); after *a*, as in *macc* masc. 'son', *salm* masc. 'psalm', *erchoat* neut. 'injury', *esteasc* neut. 'pressing out'.

Under the influence of such examples, the nom. acc. form apparently comes to be used sometimes for the dative in other words also; e.g. *epsceop* 'bishop' *Tur.* 49 (gen. *epsceulp* *Wb.*, *epsceulp* *MI.*); *sacardd* 'priest'; *galar* neut. 'disease' (due to the first *a*! Cp. the adj. *labar* *MI.* 58⁶); *sechmall* neut. 'passing by' 70¹³ (but *díall*, dat. of *díall* 'declension'); in *AU.*, names in *-all* such as *Domnall*, never *-ull*; *foréital* neut. 'teaching' *MI.* 49⁸, usually *foréitil*; *oscar* masc. 'ignorant person' *Wb.* 12¹⁶; *éor* masc. 'putting' *MI.* 118¹⁵. This development is to some extent connected with the disappearance of *u*-quality in consonants (§ 174). Cp. *ar chínn* beside *ar chíunn* (dat. of *cenn*) 'before'.

279. The effects of variation in the quality of consonants on the preceding vowel are further illustrated by the following examples:

fasc masc. 'fish', gen. sg. nom. pl. *éisc* (§ 53).

son masc. 'word', gen. sg. nom. pl. *suin*, dat. sg. *sun*, acc. pl. *sunu* (§ 75).

lebor *lebur* masc. 'book', gen. sg. *libur*, dat. *libur* (§§ 73, 164).

én masc. 'bird', gen. sg. nom. pl. *éuin éuin éuin*, dat. sg. *éun*, acc. pl. *éunu éonu* (§ 55).

nál masc. 'cloud', gen. sg. nom. pl. *níull*, acc. pl. *níulu*.

ball masc. 'member', gen. sg. nom. pl. *boill* and *baill*, dat. sg. *buill* and *baull*, acc. pl. *buillu* and *baullu* (§ 80a).

- crann neut. 'tree, trunk', gen. ag. cruinn, dat. crunn (§ 80a).
 brat masc. 'cloak', dat. ag. brót (gen. broitt attested later).
 neit neut. 'strength', gen. ag. neirt, dat. neurí.
 céal céul neut. 'music', gen. ag. éull, dat. éul (§ 108).
 día masc. 'god', voc. gen. ag. nom. pl. dé (gen. ag. dæi Wb. 22¹⁰), acc. dat. ag. gen. pl. día, acc. pl. deu deo, dat. pl. déib (§§ 53, 47).

280. IRREGULARITIES :

1. Masculine proper names in *-da* (§ 271), like Colmán, sometimes have voc. gen. *-da* instead of *-dis*, i.e. are treated as indeclinable, particularly in the ninth century. Similarly siur Bínán (cp. § 272) 'Benignus's sister' Trip. 98, 4.

Op. Ó Malla, *Language of AU.*, p. 23 f., where there are also instances of gen. ag. *-dis*; this, however, can hardly be old. The use of the nominative form for the vocative of masculine nouns which seldom occur as vocatives (Bergin, *Ériu* ix. 92) is found as early as Wb. II: a phopai 'O people' 13¹⁵.

2. demon *demun*, gen. *demuin*, masc. 'devil' sometimes models its plural on Lat. *daemonia* (thus gen. pl. *demnas*); it makes acc. pl. *demnai* Thes. II. 301, 9 like a neuter substantival adjective (§ 355).

3. Some neuters in *-cā* (*-g*) can form their plurals like *s*-stems (§ 337). Examples: *tossach* 'beginning', dat. ag. *tossuch* *tossug* *teasach*, nom. pl. *teage* Ml. 96¹⁵; *ceitreach* 'dung', pl. *ceitriche* Wb. 9⁷; *aslach* 'seduction', acc. pl. *aslaige* Féil. Epíl. 197; *enech* 'face, honour', acc. pl. *e(l)nige* (ms. *einsige*) Laws v. 506, 13 beside nom. pl. *enech* RC. xxvi. 36 § 175 (ms. R), gen. pl. *enech*; *cúimrech* 'fetter', dat. pl. *cúimrigib* Wb. 23¹¹ beside *cúimregaib* 26²¹; later *étach*, gen. *étalg*, 'garment', nom. pl. *étaige* (but gen. pl. *étach*), probably influenced by *teach* 'house', pl. *tige*.

Collection: Stokes, IT. II. i, p. 138.

4. *lestar* neut. 'vessel' has a plural *lestrai* Ml. 101⁴ (cp. 18⁴), probably borrowed from Brittonic: W. *lestr*, pl. *lestri*.

5. *dún* 'fort' (neut. *s*-stem) adopts the *s*-stem inflexion towards the end of the eighth century (influenced by *glán*

'knee'): nom. pl. *dúine* Féil. Procl. 68, 150 (beside gen. sg. *Dúin* Jan. 3), dat. sg. *dúin* Thes. II. 269, 11 (Arm.).

6. *sét* masc. 'chattel, unit of value' makes acc. pl. *sétti* Wh. 23⁴ instead of *séttu*; possibly influenced by the following word *maínl* 'treasures' (or scribal error ?).

7. For confusion between the o- and u-declensions see § 209.

II. io-STEMS

281. These differ from o-stems in that after *i* (*i*) the vowel of the final syllable has not disappeared (§ 94). Hence the following endings are regularly found:

Masculine nouns: -e in the nom. acc. sg., gen. pl., nom. acc. gen. du.; -i in the voc. gen. sg., nom. pl.; -(i)a in the dat. sg., voc. acc. pl.; -ib in the dat. pl. and du.

Neuter nouns: -e in the nom. acc. sg., pl., and du., voc. sg., gen. pl. and du.; -i in the gen. sg.; -(i)a in the dat. sg.; -ib in the dat. pl. and du.

282. Paradigms: masculine, *céile* (*céile*) 'companion', *dalt(a)e* (with non-palatal *t*, § 160) 'fosterling'; neuter, *críde* 'heart', *cumacht(a)e* (with non-palatal *t*, § 162) 'power'.

SINGULAR					
	MASC.			NEUT.	
N	<i>céile</i>	<i>dalt(a)e</i>		<i>críde</i>	<i>cumacht(a)e</i>
V	<i>céili</i>	<i>dalt(a)i</i>		<i>críde</i>	<i>cumacht(a)e</i>
A	<i>céile</i>	<i>dalt(a)e</i>		<i>críde</i>	<i>cumacht(a)e</i>
G	<i>céili</i>	<i>dalt(a)i</i>		<i>crídi</i>	<i>cumacht(a)i</i>
D	<i>céilü</i>	<i>daltu</i>		<i>crídiu</i>	<i>cumachtu</i>
PLURAL					
N	<i>céili</i>	<i>dalt(a)i</i>		<i>críde</i>	<i>cumacht(a)e</i>
V	<i>céilü</i>	<i>daltu</i>		<i>críde</i>	<i>cumacht(a)e</i>
A	<i>céilü</i>	<i>daltu</i>		<i>críde</i>	<i>cumacht(a)e</i>
G	<i>céile</i>	<i>dalt(a)e</i>		<i>críde</i>	<i>cumacht(a)e</i>
D	<i>céilib</i>	<i>dalt(a)ib</i>		<i>crídiib</i>	<i>cumacht(a)ib</i>
DUAL					
NAG	<i>céile</i>	<i>dalt(a)e</i>		<i>críde</i>	<i>cumacht(a)e</i>
D	<i>céilib</i>	<i>dalt(a)ib</i>		<i>crídiib</i>	<i>cumacht(a)ib</i>

283. In later sources *-a* is often found instead of *-ae* (§ 99). *-i* for *-ia* is very rare, and to some extent perhaps a mere scribal error, e.g. dat. sg. *du(i)ni* for *duinia* Wb. 4¹³, Ml. 49¹⁸ (collection: Strachan, ZCP. iv. 52). For *esséirgu* beside *esséirgu* and *imibiu* beside *imibiu*, see §§ 97, 167.

The forms dat. sg. *du chumachas* Ml. 74¹⁴ and acc. pl. *fiadhsal* 'testimonies' 46¹² are probably mistakes for *-ia* and *-ias* respectively.

284. Irregularities:

1. *du(i)ne* masc. 'person' forms its plural from a different stem with *i*-inflexion: nom. voc. acc. *doini*, gen. *doine*, dat. *doinib*.

In poetry a singular form *daín déen* (in composition *déen-*) is also found; the only example where the *-a* is clearly palatal is in Flanagan. 14 § 24.

2. 'Jew' (*Iudaeus*) has singular nom. *Iudide*, gen. *Iudidí*; plural nom. *Iudei*, voc. acc. *Iudsu Iudeu Iudeo*, gen. *Iud(a)e*, dat. *Iudeib Iudidib*. The model was *geintide* 'gentilis, Gentile' (§ 926) beside plural *genti geinti* masc. 'gentes' (but pl. also *gentidí*).

3. *la(i)the* neut. 'day' (gen. *laithi*, dat. *laithis*, etc.) has also a shorter form: nom. acc. *lae laa láa*, gen. *lai* (laí ?), dat. *láu láo ló láu*, pl. nom. acc. gen. *lae lá*, dat. *laib*. This may have originated in the frequent combination *la(th)e bráithe* 'Doomsday' (with the main stress on *bráithe*) by dissimilation of the *la-a*.

The declension is the same as that of *baa* 'benefit, profit', gen. *bái* (= baí ?) Wb. 11¹⁴, dat. *báu* 30¹⁶.

CASE-FORMS OF *o-* AND *io-*STEMS

285. Singular. Nom. masc. The neutral quality of the final, together with the gemination of following initial after *io-*stems (§ 241, 3), points to the old ending *-eo* (whence Ir. *-ae*). This is often retained in Gaulish inscriptions, e.g. *Iocaeus*, *Oppidionaeus*, *Terapaeus* *Ocellaeus*, *Virilios* (Gk. *Oupallios*), *Andronaeus*; *Festiniacae*, names of deities like *Cornucae*, of months like *Equeae*, *Cantiae*, *Cutiae*, and ordinals like *alloe* 'second', *decemae* 'tenth', etc.

Nom. voc. acc. neut., with neutral final, nasalizing, point to *-on* (Ir. *-an*) < IE. *-om*; cp. Gaul. *celicnon* (whence Goth. *kálíks* 'Andreas') *Doitón* no. 33, *reppor* (= Ir. *renned* 'fanum') no. 7.

Voc. masc. Palatal final, corresponding to *-e* in the cognate languages, (*frépuere, domine*), Gaul. *nate* (Lat. *patr*) in Endlicher's Glossary (op. IF. XLII. 146).

Acc. masc. The neutral final, nasalizing, points to earlier *-on* (Ir. *-an*) < IE. *-on*; see nom. acc. neut.

Gen. The palatal final, leniting, corresponds to the earlier ending *-i*, common in Ogam inscriptions and in Gaulish; e.g. Ogam *maqqi maqr* 'of the son' (later *maice*), *xetacari, qeniloci, comagati*; Gaul. *Sepemari, Donnetali, Ateknati Trutikni* (North Etrusc. Alphabet, CIL. i² no. 2102), names of months *Epat, Gault*; cp. Lat. *-i*. Genitives of *io-*stems: Ogam *avi avti* 'of the grandson', *celi* 'of the companion' (see § 94).

Dat. *u*-quality final, leniting. In Gaulish the older ending is apparently *-ui*, e.g. *Maccopuui*, (*Martii*) *Cicclui* (nom. probably *-ollos*), going back to *-ui* (Gk. *-oi*, Osc. *-oi*); but *-u* is more frequent, e.g. *Aliauu, Amulouuouu, Eluuuui, Mapulu*, where *-i* has presumably become silent, and this is also the form required to explain the Ir. *da*.

286. Plural. Nom. masc., palatal final, leniting. In Gaul. *casidant* (stem *casidant-*, ZCP. XVI. 298) we find *-i* (probably *-i*), which, like Lat. *-i*, doubtless goes back to *-oi* (Gk. *-oi*, Goth. *-ai*). In Celtic, therefore, as in Latin and Greek, the pronominal ending has spread to the noun. For the old nominal ending see the vocative below.

Nom. voc. acc. neut. The shorter form of the *e-*stems, with neutral final, leniting, has dropped the ending *-a*, the original quantity of which is no longer ascertainable. Cp., perhaps, Gaul. acc. pl. *carrae* on votive inscriptions (Doutin no. 2, cp. no. 1); although, if the reading *carrae* in two other inscriptions (Doutin nos. 28, 32) is correct, which is very doubtful, the first form is more likely to be the plural of an *e*-stem.

The longer *by-form* in *-a* has probably been taken over from the adjectives and pronominals (see § 469), although it sometimes limits by analogy with the shorter form.

Voc. masc. Ending *-a* like the acc. pl. This seems to be the old nom. voc. pl. nominal ending *-ā*, corresponding to Skt. *-ā*, Osc. *-ā*, Goth. *-ā*. Since the pronouns have no vocative (see Mahlow, Die langen Vokale A E O, p. 129 f.), the pronominal ending *-ai*, which came to be used in the nom. pl., did not spread to the vocative.

It was apparently as a result of this entirely fortuitous falling together of the voc. and acc. pl. in the flexion of *e-* and *io-*stems that the voc. pl. of all masculine nouns adopted the acc. pl. form (§ 316).

Acc. The ending *-a*, probably with original gemination (cp. the acc. pl. of the article), points in the first instance to *-ā*—cp. Gaul. *catūa* (= Lat. *catūles, catinas*), *tūddus* (nom. sg. *tūddes* ZCP. XVI. 296, 303)—from IE. *-ā*; cp. Skt. *-ā*, Lith. *-a*.

Gen. The neutral final, nasalizing, goes back to IE. *-on* (Gk. *-on*) through intermediate *-an* (Ir. *-an*). A remnant of the old ending (*-a*) is found in Ogam *triamagaimailant* 'of the three sons of Maelán' Macal. no. 17, where the nasal has been absorbed by the following *a*.

Dat. Ending *-(a)š*, which neither lenites nor nasalizes. The same suffix, palatal *-š*, is common to all declensions, and probably represents an earlier *-his*, identical with the Skt. instrumental suffix *-hiš*. In the *a*-stems it is preceded by a neutral vowel, i.e. *-a-his* (or originally, perhaps, **-ai-his*).

The last part of the Ardmore Ogam inscription (Macal. no. 208), which has been deciphered as *DOLATHENNAISGOS...*, may well contain this suffix; so also Gaul. *gobelli* (Dottin no. 33), and—less probably—*suirete* (ibid. no. 48). Examples of *-to* in Gaulish are *mapeto Nannouteto* (ibid. no. 19), *Arlesouteto* (ibid. no. 32), and perhaps *teconteto-eto* ZCP. xv. 281. It is uncertain whether these endings have lost *-s* or indeed ever had it (cp. Gk. *-φ*); the former is more likely. With *-to* compare Lat. *-tus*, Venet. *Andeticobus*.

287. Dual. Attempts to reconstruct the early history of the dual endings are very uncertain, for no precise knowledge of the original formation, particularly that of the oblique cases, can be obtained from cognate languages, and in Irish itself the vowels of the final syllables have disappeared. Cp. besides the grammars already cited, Sommer, *Miscellany Kuno Meyer*, p. 129 ff.

Nom. acc. Neutral final, leniting when masculine. Gaulish has two apparent examples of *-s*, probably = *š*: *uercobris, coisidenns* (ZCP. xvi. 288). A possible explanation of the Irish form is as follows: The IE. ending was *-du* (beside *-ō*), Skt. *-su*, which shows regular development in Ir. *dán* 'two'. OW. *don*, etc. In polysyllabic words *-du* may have fallen together with old *-du*, whence *-š* (which was shortened to *-ō* in Irish and then disappeared). This explanation, however, implies that W. with Bret. *dis* 'eight', the vocalism of which points to an ending *-t < -ō* (Celt. **celtō*), goes back, not to **celtō* (Skt. *astau*, Goth. *altau*), but to the *by*-form **celtō* (Skt. *astā*).

The neuter has the same form, but causes nasalization. The original IE. ending appears to have been an *i*-diphthong: Skt. and O.Slav. *-t < -ei* or *-ai*. But in a number of languages it has adopted the form of the masculine, e.g. Lat. *duo*, Gk. *-u*, and this may also have happened in Celtic. If so, the Irish neuter dual would have fallen together with the nom. sg., from which it may have taken over the nasalization of the following initial in order to differentiate the neuter from the masculine form.

Gen. It seems probable that originally a genitive and locative dual were distinguished, as in Avestan; but in other languages, e.g. Sanskrit, the two cases fell together. One ending of the locative was apparently *-su* (O.Slav. *-u* for loc. and gen. of all stems; Lith. *pusiū* (adverb) 'in two', from *piū* 'half'). The Irish masculine forms of the gen. *du*, could be explained, like those of the nom. acc., by postulating an ending of this kind. In that case the nasalization after the neuter must have been taken over from the nom. acc. This explanation would not, however, account for gen. *dán* (all genders). Here the original form may have been **duoyō* (from **duoyōu* ?), cp. O.Slav. gen. *duoyō* (Skt. gen. loc. *duōyāš*), from which, with early loss of the *-j*, Ir. *dán* could have arisen. But all this is purely conjectural.

Dat. The ending *-(a)š* is the same as the plural, but there is nasalization,

at least after the numeral, in all three genders, which suggests that the preceding stage was something like *-bin*. A nasal is also shown in the Skt. suffix *-bhyām* (dat. abl. instr. dual), although in other respects this suffix does not quite correspond to the Irish. Gk. *-ph'* beside *-ph* is probably not connected.

III. *ā*-STEMS

288. As a class these are feminine, and remain so even when they denote male beings, e.g. *techt* 'messenger' as well as 'going', *ceard* 'craftsman' as well as 'handicraft'. But this probably does not apply to men's names, e.g. *Congal*, gen. *Congaile*, lit. 'dog's fight' or 'wolf's fight'; consequently such names often form a masculine accusative (*-gal*) and occasionally a masculine genitive (*-gail*).

There are also other names of men in this class, e.g. *Bécc*, acc. *Bécc*, gen. *Bécca*. But as their etymology is obscure, it is impossible to decide whether they are to be explained like *Cong-gal* or whether there were always masculine *ā*-stems.

The inflexional endings are *-(a)ib* dat. pl. and du., *-e* gen. sg., and *-a* nom. voc. acc. pl. In the other cases the final consonant has neutral quality in nom. voc. sg., gen. pl. and du., and palatal in acc. dat. sg., nom. acc. du.

289. Paradigms: *túath* 'tribe, people', *deib* 'form' (for the variation in consonantal quality see § 160); *deacht* 'divinity' (*-cht* never palatal, § 162); *bu(l)den* 'troop'.

SINGULAR				
NV	<i>túath</i>	<i>deib</i>	<i>deacht</i>	<i>bu(l)den</i>
A	<i>túath</i>	<i>deib</i>	<i>deacht</i>	<i>bu(l)da</i>
G	<i>túa(l)the</i>	<i>deib(a)e</i>	<i>deacht(a)e</i>	<i>buidne</i>
D	<i>túath</i>	<i>deib</i>	<i>deacht</i>	<i>bu(l)da</i>
PLURAL				
NVA	<i>túatha</i>	<i>deiba</i>		<i>buidnea</i>
G	<i>túath</i>	<i>deib</i>		<i>bu(l)den</i>
D	<i>túath(a)ib</i>	<i>deib(a)ib</i>		<i>buidnib</i>
DUAL				
NA	<i>túath</i>	<i>deib</i>		<i>bu(l)da</i>
G	<i>túath</i>	<i>deib</i>		<i>bu(l)den</i>
D	<i>túath(a)ib</i>	<i>deib(a)ib</i>		<i>buidnib</i>

Later sources show *-a* as well as *-as* in gen. sg., and *-e* as well as *-es* in nom. voc. acc. gen. pl., § 99.

290. For the variation in the quality of interior vowels *op*.

ciall 'sense', acc. dat. *céill*, gen. *cé(l)lle*, nom. acc. pl. *cialla* (§ 53).

bríathar 'word', acc. dat. *bréthir*, gen. *bré(l)thre*, nom. acc. pl. *bríathra* (§ 161).

teil 'will', acc. *teill*, gen. *tulle*, dat. *tull teil*, nom. acc. pl. *tela* (§ 75).

gáin gáo gó 'falsehood', acc. dat. *geí*, gen. *gue*, nom. acc. pl. *gea* (§ 69 d).

nán 'ship', acc. dat. *neí*, gen. *neí* (arch. *naus*), pl. nom. *noa*, dat. *noib*.

291. IRREGULARITIES :

1. *ban* 'woman' is inflected with old ablaut (*bən-*, *b̥-* or *bən-*, *b̥-*) : acc. arch. *bein*, but from Wb. on *mnai* (dative form), gen. sg. *mná* (§ 190 b), dat. *mnai* (rarely arch. *bein*) ; pl. nom. voc. acc. *mná*, gen. *ban*, dat. *mnáib* (sometimes disyllabic in verse) ; du. nom. acc. *mnai*, gen. *ban*, dat. *mnáib*. The composition form is *ban-* (§ 254).

2. *persan* 'persona', gen. *persine*, changes to the *a*-flexion (§ 327) in the plural: nom. pl. *persin* Sg. 203^b10, etc.; sometimes also with *-as*: gen. pl. *persann* (beside nom. sg. *persan*) Tur. 86, dat. pl. *persannaib* Ml. 25^a13, also dat. sg. *persainn* 72^a10a.

IV. ORDINARY *iā*-STEMS

V. *iā*-STEMS WITH OLD NOMINATIVE IN *-i*

292. These are all feminine. The two classes differ only in the nom. voc. sg. and nom. acc. du. Class IV has the endings *-e* in the nom. voc. gen. sg., pl. du., *-i* in the acc. dat. sg., nom. (voc.) acc. pl., nom. acc. du., *-ib* in the dat. pl. du.

In class V the nom. voc. sg., nom. acc. du. have palatal quality in the final consonant and no ending; the other cases have the same endings as IV.

293. Paradigms of IV: *seisse* 'light', *ung(a)e* 'ounce' (with neutral consonance, § 166 a); of V: *sétig* 'female companion, wife', *bliad(a)ln* 'year'.

SINGULAR

	IV		V	
NV	<i>seisse</i>	<i>ung(a)e</i>	<i>sétig</i>	<i>bliad(a)ln</i>
A	<i>seissi</i>	<i>ung(a)i</i>	<i>sétichi</i>	<i>bliadn(a)i</i>
G	<i>seisse</i>	<i>ung(a)e</i>	<i>sétiche</i>	<i>bliadn(a)e</i>
D	<i>seissi</i>	<i>ung(a)i</i>	<i>sétichi</i>	<i>bliadn(a)i</i> , <i>bliad(a)ln</i>

FLURAL

N	<i>seissi</i>	<i>ung(a)i</i>	<i>sétichi</i>	<i>bliadn(a)i</i>
V	* <i>seissi</i>	* <i>ung(a)i</i>	* <i>sétichi</i>	* <i>bliadn(a)i</i>
A	<i>seissi</i>	<i>ung(a)i</i>	<i>sétichi</i>	<i>bliadn(a)i</i>
G	<i>seisse</i>	<i>ung(a)e</i>	<i>sétiche</i>	<i>bliadn(a)e</i>
D	<i>seissib</i>	<i>ung(a)ib</i>	<i>sétichib</i>	<i>bliadn(a)ib</i>

DUAL

NA	<i>seissi</i>	<i>ung(a)i</i>	<i>sétig</i>	<i>bliad(a)ln</i>
G	<i>seisse</i>	<i>ung(a)e</i>	* <i>sétiche</i>	* <i>bliadn(a)e</i>
D	<i>seissib</i>	<i>ung(a)ib</i>	* <i>sétichib</i>	* <i>bliadn(a)ib</i>

Later sources show -a beside -ae, § 99.

294. (a) The number of words whose declension is well attested in O.Ir. texts and which are uniformly inflected like V is not large. Among appellatives are *adaig* 'night', acc. dat. *aidehi*, gen. *aidehe aithehe*; *rigain* 'queen' Féil. Prol. 125. *Mer-(r)igain* Thea. i. 2, 7, acc. *rigni* Imram Brain i. 42, 7, gen. pl. *rignae* SP. (Thea. ii. 295, 15); *lámam(a)ln* 'married couple', acc. sg. *lámamni lámamni* Imram Brain i. 53, 10. 14. The dat. sg. is sometimes found without an ending: *bliadln* Thea. ii. 17, 29 and 27, 38, *rigain* Ml. 65⁴13; this is not necessarily an innovation, for the petrified dative (a)d' ad(a)ig 'this

(following) night' (§ 251, 3) perhaps indicates that there was an early by-form of the dative without *-i*. On the other hand, confusion with the feminine *i*-stems (VI) occurs at an early period; cp. *luis* 'island', acc. dat. *luisi* and *luis*, gen. *luse* and *inseo*; *féil* 'festival', acc. dat. *féil* as a rule in Féil., but *féil* twice Oct. 2, Dec. 30; among loan-words in *-dít*, dat. sg. *trindéit* 'trinitati' Ml. 15¹⁴, beside *humaldéit emal(l)déit* 'humilitati, -tem' Wb. 28*29, Ml. 54*6, Ter. 60.

(b) In particular there is a group of words which, except for their genitive in *-e*, are indistinguishable from *i*-stems in the singular (cp. the substantival adjectives § 357). Examples: nom. acc. dat. *luib* 'plant', gen. *lub(a)e* (nom. acc. pl. *luib*); *méit* (in Ml. also *mét*) 'size, quantity', acc. dat. *méit*, gen. *mé(i)te*; nom. acc. dat. *a(l)thís* 'reviling, disgrace', gen. *a(l)thíse*; nom. acc. dat. *int(s)amail* 'imitation', gen. *intamlae* Ml. 56*33; nom. acc. dat. *canóin* 'canon, scriptural text', gen. *canóne*; nom. acc. dat. *epistil* 'Epistle', gen. *epístle*, nom. pl. *epistil* (alternating with the *i*-declension: nom. acc. dat. *ed(a)is* 'church', gen. *ee(a)ise* and *ecolka eecolka*). Mid.W. *meind* (= Ir. *méit*), which implies a primary form **maisti*, shows that at least some of these words originally belonged to class V.

A very large proportion of this group consists of verbal nouns whose original flexion is sometimes doubtful owing to the difficulty in deciding whether they are *i*-stems or *ā*-stems in which the dative form has replaced the nominative, (§ 256). Examples: *buith* 'being' (rarely *both*), acc. dat. *buith*, gen. *buithe* (the compound *óibhuith* 'sensus' has also gen. *óibithe* Sg. 25*7, etc., like an *i*-stem); *brith* and *breth* 'bearing', acc. dat. *brith breith*, gen. *brithe*; *gabáil* beside *gabál* 'taking', acc. dat. *gabáil*, gen. *gabál(a)e*.

In later texts confusion between classes V, III, and VI spreads in all directions: e.g. nom. sg. *rián* (like III) or acc. sg. *lingal* from *long* (*ā*-stem) 'ship'. As early as Sg. 20*3 we find nom. sg. *tris líir* 'tertia littera' 20*3 beside acc. pl. *líra* (from *lírae*) 17*1.

Collections: KZ. xxviii. 145; Stokes, Bezenbergers Beitr. xi. 81 f., KZ. xxviii. 289 f., xxx. 378. Cp. Ó Máille, Language of AU. 144, Lohmann, *Genus und Sexus* 32 ff.

295. Nom. acc. dat. *ré* fem. 'space, period' (pl. also

'celestial spaces'), gen. *rée rehe*, pl. nom. acc. *rei*, dat. *rēið*, probably belongs to this class. But it occurs as neuter in *ré n-Julil* 'lunar space of July' *Thes.* II. 18, 33; so also pl. *ree* 'spatia' *ibid.* 12, 31. Cp. *de- rea rúasat* 'who created the (celestial) spaces' *Imram Brain* I. 23 § 48 (see Bergin, *Ériu* VIII. 99).

fetarl(a)is 'Old Testament' sometimes makes a neuter gen. *fetarl(a)loei* (instead of *fetarl(a)lee*) on the model of *nufiádnisse* 'New Testament'.

CASE-FORMS OF ð- AND ið-STEMS

296. The flexion of these stems presents a number of problems for which no definite solutions can be obtained from the very scanty material hitherto provided by Gaelic and Ogam inscriptions in which the earlier endings are retained. For the most recent discussions see Pedersen, *La cinquième déclinaison latine* (1924), p. 78 f., Lohmann, *Genus und Sexus* (1932), p. 28 ff.

Singular. Nom. In the ð-stems the neutral final, followed by lenition, shows that the earlier ending -ð had been kept; cp. Gaul. *Bacilla* Dottin no. 47, Ogam *EMMESA* 'daughter' (later *Ingen*), in the Eglwys Cymmun (Wales) bilingual inscription (as corrected, *Archaeologia Cambrensis*, 5th series, vol. VI., p. 224 ff.). The -e of the ið-stems may go back to -ið, cp. *AVITORIA* (in Roman characters) on the same inscription. On the other hand, the palatal final in V (*séig*), points to -i, i.e. to a class of feminines which in various IE. languages form their nom. in -i, but most of the other cases from a stem in -jð-, e.g. Skt. *brhat* (gen. *brhatydā*) fem. 'the exalted one' (= Ir. *Brigit*, personal name), Lith. *marš* (gen. *maršiša*, from -ðe) 'daughter-in-law'.

Voc. Like the nom. It is impossible to decide whether or not the ð-stems once had short -a (Gk. *ῥήτρα*); cp. Gaul. *grathā*, *atā* 'girl', Dottin no. 59 and p. 70.

Acc. Palatal final, nasalizing. From arch. *bein* (not **bin*), § 291, 1, it appears that in Irish the lost ending was -en. The same conclusion is suggested by the fact, noted by Pedersen (i. 363), that in Wh. the acc. of *tél* 'will' is always written *téll*, but the dat. more often *téll* than *téll*; accordingly the earlier ending must have contained *e* in the acc., *i* in the dat. So too -i in IV and V may go back to -ien. The ending -en may represent either earlier -en or an Irish development of IE. -yn, as in the ending of consonantal stems. It has replaced original -en, whence Celt. -en, which probably survives in Gaul. *lokam* (North Etruscan Alphabet, apparently = *logas*) 'grave' (?) *CIL*. I² no. 2103 (although -en could also represent a Gaelic development of -yn). Cp. further the ending of the suffixed personal pronoun -i/s § 451 (probably < **skes*). Since the consonantal stems had the same ending in the acc. pl. (*-ðe), and probably in the dat. sg. (*-i), as the ð-stems, the latter may

have also taken over *-es* from them. But this theory is open to objection, and other solutions have been advanced. Pedersen suggests that *ǣ*-stems, as in the Latin fifth declension, were formerly found in Celtic also and later became confused with *ǣ*-stems. On the other hand, Lehmann sees the origin of the ending *-es* in a class of feminine nouns (best preserved in Vedic) with nom. sg. in *-e* but with most other cases formed from a stem in *-ij-* with consonantal flexion, so that the acc. sg. ended in *-ijē* (Ir. **-ijen*); through confusion of these stems with those of *ǣ*, the ending spread to the latter class, thence to IV, and finally to III (pure *ǣ*-stems). No conclusive explanation has yet been put forward.

Gen. The old ending of the *ǣ*-stems was *-ǣ* (Gk. *χρῆς* Lat. *pater familiæ*, Goth. *Lith. -ǣ*). The regular development of this is found in *maí* (§ 291, 1), perhaps also in the article *inna* (§ 439). On the other hand, *a* in the pronominals *nacha, eacha eacha* (§ 439 f.) goes back to *-a*, as is shown by *eache* Thes. n. 255, 4. The usual ending in III, IV, and V is *-a*. In IV and V this can be explained as coming from *-ǣs* (*-ǣs*), which would be the regular ending, but in III it is peculiar. Already in the Ogam inscriptions there are certain genitives in *-ia(s)*, *-as* which have been, rightly it would seem, ascribed to *ǣ*-stems (III); e.g. *macas* Macol. nos. 32, 107, *macca* no. 31 (later nom. sg. *Ern*, man's name, probably = *ern* 'spotted or dark red cow'); *acacurruas* no. 41, *acacurras* no. 108. It is not quite certain that survivals of *-a* < *-ǣ* are preserved in *saca* no. 23, *coscoras* no. 223, and *Mácla Dáin* (instead of *Mácla*, from *mácl* fem. 'baldness', 'closely cropped man') in genealogies (Kelt. Wordkunde § 15). On the other hand, in the above-mentioned Eglwys Cymunnus bilingual inscription the gen. of Lat. *avronna* is written *avronnos* in Ogam. The *g* may stand for *j*, but even *-ijer* as against *-ias* (and more particularly *-as*) above is peculiar. That originally there were nouns in *-i*, gen. *-ia*, beside those in *-a*, gen. *-ǣs* (class V), is possible but cannot be proved; that Lat. *avronna* was written for Celt. *i* is improbable. Perhaps, then, *-ijer* represents rather the transition from *-ia* to *-a*. Ogam *avronnas* Macol. no. 33 hardly belongs here, for it is more likely to be part of a name with *-rip-*. The spread of the ending *-ǣs* to class III has not yet been satisfactorily explained (cp. also Pokorny, *KE. XLVI. 281 ff.*). According to a suggestion made by Dr. Hertz (in a letter to the author), *Suffas* in Gaul. *macrovrasas* *svllias* (cp. *sacellus carati*) may be the gen. of *Sulla*. If so, the spread of *-as* must be very early; it seems to have no immediate connexion with the introduction of *-es* into the acc. sg.

Dat. Palatal final, leniting. The fullest ending is shown in *maí* (§ 291). In the remaining *ǣ*-stems *-i* seems to be required (see full above under acc. sg.). Gaulish inscriptions show various endings: *Bolavras* Dottin no. 7, Lat. nom. *Sellusus*; similarly *Brigidosi* no. 38, assuming that the nom. ended in *-us*; in *Alirie* no. 47; in *Alieis* no. 33; *Eccerys* *Eccerocorras* no. 10; *acuras* no. 8. The inscriptions with *-ai* are perhaps Greek (*-ai*) rather than Celtic; in *-ie* the possibility of a Latinism is not excluded. On the other hand *-si*, later *-s*, could be Celtic and correspond to the old form of the dat. (Gk. *χρῆσι*, O.Lat. *Menerasí*), though it is doubtful if the datives in *-a* in Latin inscriptions in Gaul (e.g. *Ménaras, Sequenas*) are due to Celtic influence

(cp. Weigserber, *Germania* xvii, 11 ff.). In that case *-i* (*e* after *i*) could not go back to *-di*, and it would be necessary to assume another, perhaps a locative, form in *-ai* (cp. Boesd. *šiev* from *š+ēd*). There is no means of deciding whether Ir. *mmā* goes back to *-di* or *-ai*.

297. Plural. Nom. voc. The ending of *ā-* stems is *-a* (with gemination after the article § 241), long in *mmā*, representing earlier *-da* (Oss. *-da*, Skt. *-ḍā*, Goth. *-da*, etc.). On the other hand, *-i* in classes IV and V, cannot go back to *-iā* (or *-iāz*). It is improbable that this ending has been taken over from the *i*-stems (VI), for the confusion between V and VI, although it has already begun in the O.Ir. period, has not yet progressed so far that an *-i* borrowed from VI by V would be likely to spread to IV also. In Sanskrit, nouns belonging to V make nom. acc. pl. in *-āḥ* (from *-iā*), and such forms would provide a satisfactory explanation of O.Ir. *-i*. Some scholars, however, are inclined to regard this not as an original but rather as a secondary formation peculiar to Sanskrit, based on analogy with ag. *-ā*, pl. *-āḥ*. But even if that be so, the possibility of a parallel development in Irish (or Celtic) is not excluded; the spread of *-i* to IV would then be easy to explain, since IV and V fell together in most of their cases. It is true that in Welsh, nouns belonging to V have the ending *-af* from *-iāz*; e.g. *rhiein* 'maiden' (= Ir. *rigain*) : *rhieinod*; *blwyddyn* 'year' (= Ir. *bladmān*) : *blwyddynod*; but this may have been the original ending of IV. It is impossible to say whether the stem of Gaul. nom. pl. fem. *brinnis* (ZCP. xv, 379) belongs to V or VI.

Acc. In the *ā-* stems the *-a* (with gemination after the article, § 241), long in *mmā*, points to a preceding stage *-da*. It may represent either the old ending *-da* (Skt. *-ḍā*, Goth. *-da*), or the secondary formation found in some languages: *-das* with the *-as* of the other stem classes. The second alternative is perhaps indicated by the peculiar sibilant in Gaul. *arvad* (North Etruscan Alphabet) CIL. I² no. 2103.

For the *-i* of IV and V see the nominative.

Gen. Neutral final, nasalizing. The *ā* of the stem had accordingly coalesced with the vowel of the ending *-en* (cp. Lith. *rušėd šėnuid*, O.Slav. *rpěs*), which was subsequently shortened. In combination with a preceding *i* it became *-e*.

Dat. Ending *-(s)āḥ* *-āḥ*, probably from *-diāis* *-iāḥis*, etc.; see § 286; cp. Gaul. *Napuntocae* *ibid*.

298. Dual. Nom. acc. In the *ā-* stems palatal final, leniting. Cp. *dī dī* 'two', and *mmā* which shows the old diphthong *-ai* (= Skt. *-āi*). The unstressed form of the latter, *-i*, shortened to *-i*, has spread to the numeral. In unstressed final syllables *-i* was lost or, in Class IV, combined with *i* to give *-i*.

On the other hand, Class V has the same form as the nom. ag., probably on the model of the *i*-stems.

The gen. has the same formation as that of the *a*-stems (I and II), and probably had the same ending. So too the numeral **dán dá*, before a substantive *dá dá* (uniting), is identical in form with the masc. and neut. (§ 287).

The dat. has the same form as the dat. pl., but there is nasalization after the numeral *dib* (see § 287).

VI. *i*-STEMS

299. All three genders are found, but there are not many neuters.

Masculines and feminines are declined alike and have the following endings: gen. sg. du. -*o* -*a*, nom. voc. acc. pl. -*i*, gen. pl. -*e*, dat. pl. du. -*ib*. In the remaining cases, nom. voc. acc. dat. sg. and nom. acc. du., which have no ending, the final consonant is palatal.

The neuters appear to have -*e* as the regular ending of the nom. (voc.) acc. pl. (see § 301); otherwise they are declined like the masc. and fem. nouns.

300. Paradigms: *súil* fem. 'eye', *saigid* fem. 'making for, seeking', *enáim* masc. 'bone' (for the quality of the -*m* see § 166); *muir* neut. 'sea'.

SINGULAR

	fem.	fem.	masc.	neut.
NVA	<i>súil</i>	<i>saigid</i>	<i>enáim</i>	<i>muir</i>
G	<i>súile súla</i>	<i>saightheo</i>	- <i>ea enáimo -a</i>	<i>moro mora</i>
D	<i>súil</i>	<i>saigid</i>	<i>enáim</i>	<i>muir</i>

PLURAL

N	<i>sú(i)ll</i>		<i>enám(a)i</i>	<i>mu(i)re</i> (drummal)
V	<i>sú(i)ll</i>		<i>enám(a)i</i>	
A	<i>sú(i)ll</i>		<i>enám(a)i</i>	<i>mu(i)re</i> (drummal)
G	<i>sú(i)le</i>		<i>enám(a)e</i>	<i>mu(i)re</i>
D	<i>sú(i)llb</i>		<i>enám(a)ib</i>	<i>mu(i)rib</i>

DUAL

NA	<i>súil</i>		<i>enáim</i>	<i>muir</i>
G	<i>súile súla</i>		<i>enáimo -a</i>	<i>moro mora</i>
D	<i>sú(i)llb</i>		<i>enám(a)ib</i>	<i>mu(i)rib</i>

For later *-e* from *-eo*, *-es* see § 99; there happens to be no example of *-a* for *-es* in the gen. pl.

301. Examples of the neuter plural are rare, apart from *mu(l)re* and *gra(l)ge* (see § 302, 1) which occur frequently. Otherwise there is only the acc. pl. of *drúmm*, gen. *dromme*, 'back', which occurs twice as *drúmmal* *ML*. 26^v3, 100^v2. Later sources show forms in *-a*, like *gena* from *gulu* 'wounding' (as early as *LU* 4952) and *mara* 'seas'. The same formation, perhaps, is found in nom. acc. pl. *richsea* 'live coals' *ML*. 40^v5, 6, assuming that the nom. acc. sg. *richis(s)* *Sg.* 47^v3, 5 was neuter. Although a feminine *ǣ*-stem *riches* appears in the later language, the word can hardly have been feminine in O.Ir. to judge from the diminutive *richisín* *Sg.* 47^v4.

For feminines with gen. sg. in *-e*, but otherwise declined wholly like *stáll*, see § 294.

It is doubtful if *búade* is occasionally gen. sg., not gen. pl., of *búaid* neut. 'victory'; see *Wh.* 24^v17, *Fel*.

302. IRREGULARITIES:

1. The alternation of *a* and *e* described § 83 is seen in the following examples:

Nom. acc. dat. sg. fem. 'ice', gen. *ega*.

daig (later fem.) 'flame, fire', also man's name, gen. *dego-dega*.

fraig (later fem.) 'wall', gen. *frega*.

graiɡ neut. (collective) 'horses', gen. *grega*, nom. acc. pl. *gra(l)ge*.

taim (*teilm* only in *Corm.* 1215) fem. 'sling', gen. *telma*.

So also *llaig*, later *llaig*, masc. 'physician', gen. *lega lega*, nom. pl. *legi*, dat. pl. *legib*.

On the other hand, *búail* fem. 'axe' has long *é* in gen. *béla*.

2. Some loan-words remain unchanged throughout the singular, even in the genitive. Thus *abbaitir* *apgitir* fem. 'abecedarium', pl. *apgitri*, dat. *apgitrib*; similarly *argumint* *argumeint* fem. 'argumentum' (dat. pl. *argumendaib* *ML*. 74^v1);

sapañt sabbait (fem. ?) 'Sabbath', pl. *sapañt*; *testimñn* masc. (also feminine ? cp. *ML*. 38·9-9a, as against 38·8, *Tur*. 39) 'testimonium', pl. *testimñi*; *grammatic* fem.; *digalm* fem. 'digamma'; *tabernacull* (fem. ? cp. *ML*. 40·15); *stoir* fem. '(h)istoria'.

3. The neuter *druimm* 'back' has begun to change over to the *n*-flexion (§ 332): dat. sg. *eindrúmmalm* beside *eindrúim* (probably *cín-*) 'river bed' *ML*. 78^bd. *cuirm coirm* neut. 'ale' seems to have undergone a similar change (dat. sg. *cormalm* *SP.* = *Thea*. II. 295, 16), for the corresponding Gaulish word is *curmī* (*Holder*; *Dottin* p. 70).

So too *accuñs* fem. 'cause', from late Lat. *accusio* (= *occusio*) probably through Britannie, fluctuates between the *n*- and *i*-declensions: acc. dat. sg. *acuñs* and *accuñs*, nom. pl. *acuñs* (*a*)(*l*)esi *Corm*. 1082), dat. pl. *acuñsaiñb*. Cp. also *akundis* § 730.

CASE-FORMS OF *i*-STEMS

303. Singular. Nom. masc. fem. The palatal final points to earlier *-is*, cp. Gaul. *Nannoverr* *Dottin* no. 7, *Martialis* no. 33.

Voc. Not distinguished from the nominative, but originally without *-s*; cp. Gaul. *uicpi* (fem. adj.) *Dottin* p. 70 = W. *uicp* 'fine, fair' (but W. fem. *uicp*).

Nom. acc. neut. Palatal final, nasalizing. The primary form probably ended in *-i* (cp. *Skt.* *śuci*, *Gk.* *ῥή*), the nasalization being borrowed from the much larger classes of the *o*- and *u*-stems.

Acc. masc. fem. Palatal final, nasalizing. Gaulish has *-in*, cp. *Uensin* *Dottin* no. 33, *ratin* no. 51; the original ending was therefore *-iñ* (*Skt.* *śucin*, Lat. *febrin*).

Gen. The ending *-o* *-a* may go back to IE. *-ois* if one assumes that in *-ois* the treatment of the diphthong was other than in *-oi* (which becomes *-i* *-i*, § 266). Some of the Ogam genitives in *-as* *-a* belong to *i*-stems; e.g. *DEGO* *Macal*. nos. 88, 193, *DEAGOS* (read *Depe* ?) no. 222, gen. of the name which later appears as *Duig* (§ 302, 1); *ALLATO* no. 89, *ALLATO* no. 115, *ALLATO* no. 108, cp. *alld* 'wild'; *SUVALLOS* no. 15, cp. *suall* 'small, insignificant' ? On the above assumption, this *-as* would correspond to earlier *-ois* (cp. Goth. *ansais*), which appears as a genitive ending beside *-eis* (*Osc.* *aisis*), and the coincidence with the ending of the *u*-stems would be purely accidental. It is doubtful whether there are any *i*-stems among the Ogam genitives in *-as*; for *ANAVLANATTAS* *Macal*. no. 194, = *Anfoimthe* *Thea*. II. 238, 16 (*Arm.*),

a nom. *Anfolmīth (cp. Fedelmīth) has been suggested, but it is written Anblamath ZCP. xxi. 312. In IE. there were certain *i*-stems with genitive in *(i)jēs*, cp. Skt. *drīḥ* 'sheep', gen. *drīyāḥ*, Gk. *ῥῆις*, gen. (Homer.) *ῥῆιος*; on the basis of these some of the feminine nouns with gen. in *-e* (§ 294 b) could also be explained.

Dat. Palatal final, leniting. In Gaulish one certain example of the dative of an *i*-stem is provided by *Ucusi* (see acc. *Ucusiā* above; cp. Lat. *deo Ucusi*), and a probable one by *riapō* (Harvard Studies in Class. Phil. xlv. 328). This, in accordance with what is subsequently suggested about the corresponding case of the *u*-stems (§ 311), would seem to be an old locative in *-ei*; cp. Osc. dat. and loc. in *-ei*, Umbr. *-e* (scrs). It is uncertain whether the lost ending in Irish was *-e* or *-i*; to judge from the *u*-stems, the original ending is more likely to have been *-i* (instrumental) than a diphthong.

304. Plural. Nom. voc. masc. fem. Ending *-i*, stressed in tri masc. 'three', which geminates, as does Britann. *tri*. So, too, after substantives there is at all events no lenition, if the spelling in *talchollid tal* 'those spies of old' Tur. 130 is reliable. This suggests *-is* as the most likely ending; Gaul. masc. neut. *tri* (ZCP. xvi. 285) is doubtless meant for **trīs*, cp. also *trianis* (ZCP. xv. 379). The original ending was *-ejes* (Skt. *-ayaḥ*), which on the analogy of the *u*-stems would be expected in Celtic also. Assuming that *-ejes* became *-ij...* in Celtic (§ 78, 2), Ir. *-i* could go back to *-ejes*. But whether Gaul. and Britann. *-is* could go back to this is at least doubtful. It is likewise doubtful if a trace of *-ij...* is shown in W. *gŷledydd* (beside *gŷleded*) 'lands', corresponding to Ir. *fla(l)th*, nom. pl. of *flaith* 'lordship'. Perhaps, therefore, the ending implies an early re-formation of the nominative.

Nom. voc. acc. neut. The ending *-e* goes back to *-ia* or *-id*, cp. Lat. *maria-e*. The form *tre* 'three' occurs in Cam. and ZCP. iii. 463, 23; but later we find *tri* with assimilation to the masculine. It is uncertain whether *drummal* (ML) is to be explained in the same way or is modelled on substantival adjectives like *fudummal* 'depths' (§ 307).

Acc. masc. fem. Ending *-i*, < *-is* < *-ias*; cp. Skt. *devā*, Goth. *gastina*, Umbr. *suif*, *anif*.

Gen. The ending *-e*, nasalizing, may represent original *-iēm* (Lat. *clatūm*) or *-ejen* (Gk. *ῥῆιος*); cp. Gaul. *Brivatiōs* Dottin no. 51, if this, notwithstanding the peculiar *-iō*, is really gen. pl. of *Brivati* and not an abbreviation; Ogam *rua-maqa* (§ 296), arch. *tre a-guin(e) Bārgschaf* p. 28 § 76a (later *trī*).

Dat. Ending *-ib*, cp. *trīb*; preceding stage *-i-ba*, see § 296.

Dual: **Nom. acc.** The palatal quality is doubtless due to the old ending *-i*, cp. Skt. *det*, O.Slav. *konj*.

Gen. Same form as gen. sg., as in the *u*-stems. It cannot be derived from any IE. form of the dual of *i*-stems, cp. § 313.

Dat. as in the plural (§ 307).

VII. u-STEMS

305. Masculine and neuter.

Masculines have the following endings: gen. sg. du.-o -a; nom. pl. -e (preceded by neutral consonant) or -a or -i (usually preceded by neutral consonant); gen. pl. -e (preceded by neutral consonant); dat. pl. du. -ib (preceded by neutral consonant); (voc.) acc. pl. -u. In the nom. voc. acc. dat. sg. and the nom. acc. du., which have no ending, the final consonant has u-quality.

Neuters have the same inflexion except in the nom. voc. acc. pl. which either show u-quality in the final consonant or have the ending -a.

306. Paradigms: mug masc. (cp. § 80a) 'serf', giun masc. 'mouth', ammus masc. 'attempt' (ad-mass); dorus neut. 'door'.

SINGULAR

		masc.		neut.
NVA	mug	giun (gin)	ammus	dorus
G	mogo -a	gene -a	aimseo aimsea	doirseo -ea
D	mug	giun	ammus	dorus

PLURAL

N	mog(a)e moga mog(a)d	gen(a)e gen(a)i	aimsi aimsea	dorus doirsea
V	(*mugu)			doirsea
A	mugu	gina	aimsiu	dorus doirsea
G	mog(a)e	gen(a)e	aimse	doirse
D	mog(a)ib	gen(a)ib	aimsib	doirsib

DUAL

NA	mug	ammus	dorus
G	mogo, moga	aimseo, -ea	*doirseo, -ea
D	mog(a)ib	aimsib	*doirsib

Later also -e for -eo -ea, -a for -ae (§ 99).

Collection of all the examples of the nom. pl. masc. in the Glosses: Strachan, *Ériu* i. 1 f.; of the nom. acc. pl. neut., *Trans. Phil. Society*, 1903-6, p. 229; of all genitives in -o and -a (including those of i-stems) in *Wh. and Eg.* ZCP. iv. 472 f. The voc. sg. masc. is attested by a *dechtáirib* *ML*. 66¹³, & *ais* *ibid.* and 66²⁹, the voc. pl. neut. by a *doirsea* 46¹⁴.

307. Neutral in place of *u*-quality in the final consonant is regular in stems with a long vowel such as *gūma* masc. 'deed', *dán* masc. 'gift', *als des* masc. 'people', also *rét* masc. 'thing' (§ 170 b); further, in certain consonants after old *a*, e.g. nom. acc. dat. *cath* 'battle'; in abstract nouns in *-ad* (§ 723) and *-as* (§ 261); in *ss* and *cht* after stressed *e*, e.g. *mes(s)* masc. 'judgement' (but *to-mus, ammus*), *tes(s)* masc. 'heat', *recht* masc. 'law'; and in *nd* after *i*, e.g. *rind* neut. 'star' (dat. pl. *rindaib*), *mind* neut. 'diadem' (dat. pl. *mindalb*), *lind* neut. 'Liquid' (written *leind* *Theo.* II. 42, 21), see § 171.

On the model of such forms, neutral quality came to replace *u*-quality on a wider scale; particularly in the nom. acc. sg., less frequently on the whole in the dat. sg., where the analogy of the *o*-stems helped to retain the *u*-quality. Hence the masculines nom. acc. *gūn* and *gīn* 'mouth', dat. *giun*; nom. acc. *bīth* 'world', dat. *bluth* (gen. *bethe betha*); nom. acc. *fīd* 'wood' (gen. *fede feda*, dat. pl. *fedaib*); nom. acc. dat. *riuth* and *rīth* 'running'; nom. acc. dat. *flus(s)* and *flis* 'knowledge'.

308. Feminine nouns which show *u*-quality in the nom. sg., and thus were originally *u*-stems, are declined like *ā*-stems (§ 289):

mucc 'pig', acc. dat. *mulec*; pl. nom. acc. *muoca*, gen. *muoc*.

deug (later also *deoch*) 'drink', acc. dat. *dig*, gen. *dige*, later nom. pl. *deoga* (cp. Mid.W. *dīast*, Mid.Bret. *diet*, O.Corn. *dīot* later *deues*, *dgyues*).

Collection: Stokes, KE. xxviii. 291. In the flexion of *mucc* the *u* is retained even before *-a*, whereas *deug* shows the same lowering in the nom. sg. as old *ā*-stems. It is unnecessary to assume (as some have done) that there was a special class of feminines with nom. sg. in *-ā*, gen. *-ude*, parallel to those in *-ī*, gen. *-jā*, but not attested in any IE. language; the small group of feminine *u*-stems has modelled its flexion on that of the numerous *ā*-stems. W. mod. Bret. *mo'e* 'pigs' (collective) could go back to **mokius*, but not to **mokid* (cp. Gaul. *Mercurius Moecus*).

Andbuth 'bliss' *ML*. 128¹², which corresponds to W. *gygyf* and is thus a compound of the masc. *u*-stem *bīth*, makes gen. sg. *inna Andbuthā* 14¹⁴, adopting the gender and inflexion of both fem., gen. *butha*, 'being'.

IRREGULARITIES

309. 1. Confusion between the *u*- and *o*- declensions. Those *u*-stems in which *u*-quality had either always been absent in the final consonant or had gradually yielded to neutral quality were identical with the *o*-stems in all cases of the singular except the gen.; in the acc. dat. pl. the two declensions had already fallen together much earlier. As a result, we find early examples of original *u*-stems forming their gen. sg. with palatal final and their gen. pl. du. without any ending. Thus *tomas* ML. 20*21 beside *toimsee* *ibid.* and 35*23, gen. sg. of *tomas* 'measure'; *coibnís* Sg. 9*9, 28*19, gen. sg. of *coibnís* 'kinship'; gen. pl. *ammas* Fd. Jan. 30; gen. du. *da loch* 'of the two lakes' *Thea.* II. 332, 1. It would seem, however, that this confusion was also aided by the existence of doublets of the same word, a masculine *u*-stem beside a neuter *o*-stem. Thus *torad* 'fruit' is a neuter *o*-stem in Wb. and Sg., whereas nom. pl. *teirithí* ML. 46*14 is a masculine *u*-stem (cp. *riuth* and *ind-red* § 737); this explains gen. pl. *torad* 99*5, 123*8. As early as Wb. (and frequently later) *fluss* (*fls*) masc. 'knowledge' makes gen. sg. *fls(s)* beside *fesso, fessa*; that the word was inflected as a neuter *o*-stem is clear from pl. *fess*, found three times as a gloss on *scith*.

This confusion of masc. and neut. probably also explains nom. pl. *na reite* Wb. 29*16, *na seithe* Sg. 64*14 (from *reith* masc. 'law' and *suth* masc. 'foetus'), where we seem to have the neuter article rather than an example of the rare use of *na* for the masculine (§ 488). Sg. 181*6 has in *n-imthánad* 'the alternation', acc. sg. masc., whereas *imthánad* Wb. 13*10, ML. 93*7 is neuter; on the other hand in *n-imthánad* ML. 42*2 is inflected as a masc. *u*-stem. So too *lín* 'number', gen. *lína*, fluctuates between masculine and neuter, and *fír* 'true, just' is a masc. *u*-stem when used substantivally; cp. *mes(s) fíra* ML. 26*12, 103*15, acc. pl. *fíru* *Anecd.* III. 25, 6.

The acc. pl. *il-gutha* Sg. 197*11 (nom. sg. *guth* masc. 'voice') and a few similar instances in ML. (*degníma* 81*1, cp. 99*1, 107*3) are early examples of the spread of the nominative ending *-a* to the accusative, a development which was doubtless furthered by the confusion between masculines and neuters.

310. 2. In Wb. the loan-word from Lat. *spiritus* is inflected nom. acc. dat. *spirut*, gen. *spirito spiruto spirto*; in Ml. and Tur. nom. sg. *splurt* (cp. *flurt* 'virtus, miracle'), gen. *spiuuto* Tur. 88.

erú (neut. ?) 'blood' makes acc. dat. *erú*, gen. *eráu eráu eráu eró*; in composition *eráu-* (ZCP. xiii. 376, 13), later *eró-* (Ériu xii. 136).

enú fem. 'nut' (also vocative), acc. dat. *enof*, gen. *enó*; pl. nom. *enof*, gen. *enáo* (ZCP. xiii. 366, 9) *enó*, dat. *eno(a)ib*; in composition *enó-* (see Meyer, *Contr. s.v.*).

To acc. gen. pl. *forbrú* 'brows' Ml. 39'12, 13, 15 belong later attested nom. pl. and du. *brof braí bráe*, gen. du. *bró*, dat. sg. *brof* LL 166'34 (the nom. sg. is not found in reliable sources; later *brá* fem.).

CASE-FORMS OF *u*-STEMS

311. Singular. Nom. masc. The *u*-quality of the final consonant goes back to *-us*, cp. Gaul. *resurrexer* Dottin no. 7; it is uncertain whether *ecionus, disecionus* in the Colligny Calendar have lost *-i* or are neutera.

Nom. voc. acc. neut. *u*-quality final, nasalizing. The old ending was *-u*, cp. Skt. *śāśhu*, Gk. *σῆνῆ*; the nasalization has been taken over from the *e*- and *i*-stems.

Voc. masc. Like the nominative, but cp. the *i*-stems § 303.

Acc. masc. *u*-quality final, nasalizing: hence going back to earlier *-us* = original *-um* (Lat. *arsatum*, Skt. *śāśmā*).

Gen. Ending *-o* *-a*, apparently without lenition, since the Annals of Ulster always have *Atho Truin* (gen. of *áth* 'ford'): cp. also *Locha b-Eathach* § 241, 1. In Ogam inscriptions *-or* is still frequent: *maruccor* Macal. no. 35 beside *neusco* (?) no. 129, *cuuagucor* no. 129 (later nom. sg. *Cengus*), *truuuualucor* no. 191, *muuon-lucor* no. 214; but *-u* appears to occur twice in inscriptions found in Wales: *truuuagucor* (Lat. *Frangant*), *neuuuagucor* (Bhrya, *Lectures* 275, 274, cp. Macal. no. 160 ?). Gaelish forms are *Pannacoor* (§ 30 = O.Ir. *lecho*), *lyxvor* ZCP. xvi. 269 = gen. of the word corresponding to Ir. *luchí* 'load, cargo'. The ending may represent either old *-us* or *-um*, more probably the former if *-o* in the *i*-stems has been rightly explained as coming from *-is*; cp. Osc. *canuor*, Lat. *portus*, Goth. *sanus*, Avest. *uuiuyōd*, *uuiyōd*.

Dat. *u*-quality final, leniting. The Gaul. dat. in *-ou*, *resurrexou* Dottin no. 1 (cp. *dens Paraneuou*; *-ou* ibid. no. 35 is doubtful), is probably an old locative in *-um* or *-u*; cp. Umbr. dat. *trifo* 'to the tribe', Lat. dat. *senatui*, *corat*, Umbr. *manu-u* 'in the hand' (= *manu-e*). In Irish, however—assuming that the ending of the nom. acc. du. has been rightly traced to *-ou* (§ 287)—this would have given neutral quality in the final. On the other

hand, the form *Sparsu-ſe* occurs repeatedly in Gaulish votive inscriptions; if this has been correctly equated with Ir. *brúth*, gen. *brúthe*, 'judgment' and rendered *ex iudicio*, then there was also a Celtic case in -ſe, probably an old instrumental, to which the Irish dative may correspond.

312. Plural. Nom. masc. The ending nearest to the original is probably -e preceded by neutral consonance, which goes back to -*esse*, for earlier -*esse*; cp. Gallo-Lat. *Lepouse*, a name for certain gods (Ir. *Lag*, name of a deity), Skt. *śāśānā*, O.Slav. *synove*, Goth. *sunjuz*, Gk. *σύνεω* from *-εω*. The development of -*esse* to -(e)s is regular; cp. *-śāśā(e)s* 'heard' < **śāśāwe*, unstressed -*b(a)s* beside stressed *bed* (**bōwe* ?) 'was'.

We also find -i, in ML. the most frequent ending. The preceding consonant is mostly neutral, e.g. *gufinal*, *metat*, *bēat*, *rēat*, *stānat*; but it is occasionally palatal after an unstressed syllable, e.g. *senchānat* Wb. 31*25a, *colūnāit* 7*13 (apart from forms like *ālnat* ML. 127*25, where the palatal consonance is the result of syncope). This ending may be due to the influence of *i*-stems like *dalā(e)s* (§ 282), which were identical with the *a*-stems in all the remaining plural cases. If so, the rare instances of palatalization are modelled on the *i*-stems; cp. also the adjectival *a*-stems (§ 358).

In later sources the third ending -a could be easily explained as a development from -ae (§ 99). But already in Wb. it occurs twelve times, e.g. *gufina* beside *gufine* *gufinā*, *senchāna* beside *senchānat*. Yet it is difficult to suggest any other origin. Elsewhere in Wb. -a for -(a)s is found only in interior syllables, i.e. before enclitics, and it was probably in this position that -a first appeared in the present ending, its use in absolute accent being a subsequent extension; cp., for instance, *ar peitha-ni* 'our aims' 2*4, a *m-bāa-a* 'their customs' 9*17. The development was doubtless aided by the frequent occurrence of -a as the ending of neuter and feminine nouns in other declensions; under their influence even forms like *comāthāa* 'comparisons' ML. 51*6 (despite palatal consonance) are found.

Nom. voc. acc. neut. The form without any ending (*dorus*, *mind*, *rind*) could, indeed, go back to earlier -s (<-*us*), cp. Skt. *addhā*. More probably, however, it is due to the fact that in the neuter *o*-stems, from which the ending -a has certainly been borrowed, singular and plural have the same form. The form *bours* Eg. 67*11 has taken over *a* from singular *būr* (*būr*) 'stake, cooking spit', cp. *dega* § 308.

Acc. masc. Ending -u < -*ūs* < -*ōwe*; cp. Skt. *śāśā*, Goth. *sununa*, Cret. *stēr*. For the acc. pl. in -a see § 309.

The vocative was presumably, as in the other masculine stems, the same as the accusative (§ 284).

Gen. The ending -e cannot be explained from the old *a*-declension. It is more likely to have been borrowed from the *i*-stems (which are identical with the *a*-stems in the gen. sg.) than from the *io*-stems (see *nom. pl.*), although it agrees with the latter in showing neutral quality in the preceding consonant.

Det. Ending -(a)s, which has the effect of a neutral vowel on the preceding syllable and thus cannot go back directly to *-a-bis*. Either -s was

taken over from *-eas* etc., so that the ending fell together with that of the *e*-stems, or it must have developed from earlier *-eas* *éis*; cp. the consonantal stems, *enash* § 310, and Gallo-Lat. dat. *Lepouibas*.

313. Dual. Nom. acc. The *u*-quality of the final comes from the original masculine ending *-u*; cp. Skt. *sind* (but. neut. *sind*), O.Slav. *syny*. Neuter and masculine have fallen together, as in the *e*-stems (§ 287).

Gen. Ending *-e -a*, as in gen. *ag*. Of the two forms provided by cognate languages, Skt. *śāśvāḥ* and O.Slav. *synova*, the second, if it represents original *-es -ea*, would suffice to explain the Irish. In that case, the coincidence with the gen. *ag* was accidental, though responsible for the adoption of the *ag* form in the gen. du. of *i*-stems also (§ 304). This explanation is, however, by no means certain.

Dat., as in the plural (§ 287).

314. The monosyllabic stems enumerated in § 310 are generally declined as consonantal stems: gen. **endu* **enāu enā*, from **enno-ea*, earlier **ānoo-ea*. With **brū* cp. Skt. *brūḥ*, gen. *brāśvāḥ*, Gk. *βρῦς βρῦς*. In Irish, on the analogy of the *u*-flexion, *-eo-* spread to all the case-forms except acc. pl. *forbrū* (the acc. pl. of *enā* is not attested); cp. the declension of *bā* (§ 240). The gen. pl. *forbrū* ML. 39¹³ is more likely to be a mistake for *-brū* or *-brūa* than a levelling under other case-forms.

See Lehmann, ZCP. xix. 62 ff.

B. CONSONANTAL STEMS

Collection: Hoesen, IF. xix. 225 ff. (ML.).

315. The declension of these stems is fairly uniform, except for the nom. *sg.* which, as a rule, has lost the final of the stem. The nominative form cannot always be ascertained from the extant material, and examples from later sources prove little for the O.Ir. period owing to the great amount of levelling that had taken place in the interval.

The remaining cases have the following features in common:

For exceptions see below under the various classes.

Singular. The vocative has the same form as the nominative.

The masculine and feminine accusative has no ending, but shows palatal quality in the stem final and nasalizes the initial of the following word. The old ending *-u* (shown in Gk. *ρῦς-a*, Lat. *ped-em*) had become *-en* in Irish (§ 214).

Sometimes the shorter form of the dative (see below)

appears in the accusative also. This may be due to the fact that the longer dative form is always identical with the accusative. Furthermore, since the shorter dative form often coincides with the nominative, the spread of this form to the accusative may have been assisted by the fact that in most vocalic stems the nominative and accusative are identical.

For the neuter nom. acc. without case-ending see §§ 214, 324, 332, 339.

The genitive, as a rule, has no case-ending and shows neutral quality in the stem final. This points to the ending *-es* (cp. Gk. *ων-ός*), which is confirmed by many Ogam forms in *-as* (§ 90, 4), e.g. GLASCONAS, LUGUDECCAS (LUGUDECA), NETASEGAMONAS, INISSIONAS, etc.

The dative usually has two forms, both of which lenite: (1) a longer form without an ending, in which the stem final is retained and shows palatal quality; (2) a shorter form where the stem final has disappeared. The first points to a lost front vowel, which goes back either to the diphthong of the original dative ending (Skt. *pad-ā*, Osc. *pater-ei* or Gk. *ἰω-αι*) or to the *i* of the locative (Skt. *pad-i*, Gk. *ωδ-ι*).

The shorter form never had an ending; it corresponds to the endingless locative of Skt. *n*-stems (*kīrman*, *mūrāḥin*); cp. the dat. ag. in *-as* of Gaulish *u*-stems (§ 311). It often falls together with the nom. ag. The lenition after it is due to the analogy of other datives.

There is no certain example of the dative form of a consonantal stem in Gaulish. For *Brigandei* see § 294.

316. Plural. The masculine and feminine nominative has no ending, but the stem final has palatal quality. Hence the lost ending was probably *-ēs* (cp. Gk. *ωδ-ες*). Only in rare instances do we find the ending *-a*, which has spread from the accusative.

The neuter nom. acc. pl. have no ending, but the stem final has neutral quality. The preceding stage, therefore, had the ending *-a* (see § 286). A longer form with the ending *-a* only occurs later, e.g. acc. pl. *anmanna* 'names' Trip. 106, 26.

There are no examples of the vocative of feminine or neuter nouns. For masculine nouns the only examples in the Glosses

are á ascadu *i.* a naimtea (read náimtea) gl. (a)emuli Ml. 134⁵; here the second form is identical with the accusative. This identity is also found in the later examples a uile (read -ú) flathemna 'O all ye lords' ZCP. XI. 97, § 56 and a bráithre (from -ea) 'O brothers' Hib. Min. p. 12, 406 (cp. § 286). The form ascadu is either misspelt for ascatu from the substantival adjective ascat(a)e (*eo*-stem) 'annulus', or, if it is based on the noun asc(a)e 'rival', has adopted the form of the *e*-stems (as do many later examples, e.g. a bráithir SR. 3113).

The masculine and feminine accusative has the ending -a. This suggests a preceding stage -ds, apparently an early development from -ps (or gus), which is generally postulated as the original ending on the strength of Goth. *fadr-ans*, Skt. *pad-dā*, Gk. *pod-as*, Lat. *pad-ds*, Umbr. *man-f*, etc.

It has been suggested that the same ending also occurs in the accusative of Gaulish proper names like *Allobroges* in Caesar, which look like Greek formations, as well as in later petrified forms like *Bitarigae* *Betorigae*, *Catur(r)igae*.

The genitive as a rule has no ending, but the stem final has neutral quality. It thus falls together with the gen. sg., except that it nasalizes the following initial. This suggests an original ending -dm (Skt. *pad-dm*, Gk. *pod-dm*) which, with shortening of the long vowel (§ 93 b), gave Celtic -dm, Ir. -ga.

The dative has the ending -ib, with neutral quality of the stem final. Hence a neutral vowel (probably *o*), like that found in composition forms, had been inserted before the *b*-suffix (§ 286); thus **rig-o-bis* like Gallo-Lat. *Rig-o-magus*. In Gaul. *fecundo* (ZCP. xv 381), *gobedbi* (Dottin no. 33) the vowel has apparently not yet developed.

317. The dual, as might be expected, is scantily represented.

The nom. acc., masc. and fem., have the same form as the nom. pl. in *da druith* 'two wizards' Wb. 30¹⁷ and many later examples (see Gramm. Celt.; Strachan, Trans. Phil. Society 1903-6, p. 239 f.). On the other hand they are identical with the nom. sg. in a few instances: *da mí* 'two months' Thes. II. 33, 23, Laws IV. 88, 24 (pl. *mís*), and some later examples like *da ara* 'two charioteers' LU 4729 (gen. *arad*). The nom.

acc. du. of neuter *n*- and *s*-stems invariably have the same form as the singular.

An earlier ending *-e* (as in Gk. *νόη-ε*) may be postulated for those masc. and fem. forms that are identical with the nom. pl. The use of the singular form is due to the falling together of singular and dual in the *s*-, *t*-, and *n*-stems.

The gen. (except in *r*-stems, § 335) is not distinguished from the gen. pl. and sg. The last ending may have been the same as that of the *s*-stems (§ 297), cp. O.Slav. *komen-a*, etc. The form of the nom. acc. masc. *da mi* appears once (Thes. II. 33, 25) as gen.; this may be a scribal error, (cp. *da mis* AU. 967), although similar examples occur later.

The dat. form, as in vocalic stems, is the same as that of the plural.

VIII. STEMS IN A LENTED GUTTURAL (*čh*, *γ*)

318. Masculine and feminine. Paradigms: *cathir* fem. 'town', *aire* masc. 'noble', *ri* masc. 'king'.

SINGULAR

NV	<i>cathir</i>	<i>aire</i>	<i>ri</i>
A	<i>cathr(a)lg cathir</i>	<i>airig</i>	<i>rig</i>
G	<i>cathrach</i>	<i>airech</i>	<i>rig</i>
D	<i>cathir cathr(a)lg</i>	<i>airig</i>	<i>rig</i>

PLURAL

N	<i>cathr(a)lg</i>	<i>airig</i>	<i>rig</i>
V			
A	<i>cathracha</i>	<i>airecha</i>	<i>riga</i>
G	<i>cathrach</i>	<i>airech</i>	<i>rig</i>
D	<i>cathrach(a)lb</i>	<i>airech(a)lb</i>	<i>rig(a)lb</i>

DUAL

NA	<i>cathr(a)lg</i>	<i>airig</i>	<i>rig</i>
G	<i>cathrach</i>	<i>airech</i>	<i>rig</i>
D	<i>cathrach(a)lb</i>	<i>airech(a)lb</i>	<i>rig(a)lb</i>

The dat. sg. is written *cathir* Wb. 13^b1, showing that *th* is palatal. In *rig* the quality of the *γ* is neutral in the gen. sg.

pl. du., palatal in the acc. dat. sg., nom. pl. du. Composition form *rig-*, e.g. *rig-súide* 'royal seat'.

319. The following forms of the nominative sg. are found :

1. No ending, as in *cathr* :

nathir fem. 'snake', gen. *nathrach*.

sail fem. 'willow', gen. *sallech* (later also *salach*), cp. Lat. *salix*.

Echuid -aid and *Lug(u)id* (men's names), gen. *Echdach*, *Lugdech* *Luigdech* (later *Lugdach*, Ogam *LOGUDECCAS*) ; cp. *Dául* (monosyll., arch.) man's name, gen. *Duach*.

eol 'cuckoo', gen. *cunach*.

2. A final vowel :

(a) -e, as in *aire* : *Ainmire* man's name, gen. *Ainmirech* (arch. *Ainmurech* -reg Thes. II. 277, 2 ; 279, 45).

(b) -a : *caíra* fem. 'sheep', gen. (later) *caírach*, acc. pl. *caíreha* Thes. II. 335, 2, dat. pl. *caírehaib* Ml. 100^b15 ; cp. adj. *caírehuide* 'ominous' Sg. 37^b8 and the Gaulish tribal name *Caerac-ates*.

It is uncertain whether *mala* fem. 'eyebrow' Corm. Add. 918 belongs here, or whether -a represents earlier -(a)s. It makes gen. sg. pl. *malaeh* *éid*, 920 and Laws, while dat. sg. and nom. du. *malaig* *malaich* are attested later ; but the acc. pl. is *malga* Ml. 30^a11 (dat. pl. later *malgib*), as if a palatal vowel had been syncopeated. Accordingly the stem-form is not clear ; cp. the declension of *foil* and *raí* (§ 320) and Bret. *maíra*(s) 'eyebrow'. It is possible that the word did not originally belong to this class and that all the case-forms, other than the nom. sg., are analogical.

(c) -u : *Cúann*, *Echu*, men's names, gen. *Cúsnach*, *Echach*.

Cp. *éa éu* masc. 'salmon', also *ee* Corm. Add. 570, *é hó* hss ZCP. x. 201, *Ériu*. II 32 z, Laws v. 482, 23, etc. ; acc. *hich* RC. xxv. 348, 2, later *feh* ; gen. *íach*.

Gallo-Lat. *acc* *acc*, acc. *acc*, but Mid.W. *acc*. The examples cited ZCP. xx. 464 in favour of dissyllabic Ir. *éa* are not genuine. An early ablaut -*ak* -*ak* is improbable ; Mid.W. -*acc* seems to be the result of suffix-contamination, as in *acc* 'hawk' from OE. *acc*. The Irish forms can all be explained as < *acc*, except *é* (ss), which has either borrowed the ending (cp. *nle* for *nle*, § 323, 3) or modelled itself on *acc*, gen. *acc*.

3. Monosyllabic like *ri*, but with short stem vowel :

bri fem. 'hill', acc. *brig*, gen. *breg*, dat. *bri*, acc. pl. *brega*.

trú masc. 'doomed man'; pl. nom. troich, acc. trocha, gen. troch (cp. Lat. *trux*).

320. This flexion, with its clearly defined endings, began to spread early. Thus *seé* fem. 'whitethorn' makes dat. *seí* Thea. II. 240, 26 (Arm.), and so was probably an *i*-stem; but it also makes gen. *seíach* LU 5920 beside *seíad* (with dental flexion, § 322 f.) Trip. 78, 8 (cp. W. *gwyddad*). *céu céo* fem. 'mist, haze' is found also as acc. dat. sg., but in verse *cía* occurs as gen. and even as acc., so that the basic form is doubtful; the usual inflexion is acc. dat. *clíach clíag*, gen. *clíach* (see Contrib. pp. 344, 363).

Nouns with nom. sg. in *-r* and *-l* are especially prone to adopt this inflexion. Thus *náthir*, to judge from W. *naidr* (< **nátri*), was originally a fem. of class V (§ 293). *all* 'rock', gen. *alo* (*i*-stem), also makes a gen. *alíech* (nom. pl. *aillig* occurs already in the Laws). *daur*, gen. *dare -a*, 'oak' has a by-form *dair* fem. (*Dair-mag* as early as *Adamnán*, Thea. II. 273, 2; adj. *dairde* beside *daurde* Sg. 33¹³, 38¹⁰), with gen. *darach*. *Tem(u)lr*, placename, gen. *Temre* later *Temrach*, dat. *Temraig* already in Féil. Epil. 552. *íoll* fem. 'bracelet', acc. sg. Sg. 64¹⁷, nom. du. LU 10992 (probably an *i*-stem, cp. Bret. *gwel-aw(n)* 'finger-ring'); but also acc. sg. *íalaig*, gen. sg. pl. *íolach íalach*, dat. pl. *íalligib* (Windisch, IF. III. 76; Aisl. MC. p. 176; LU 9273), adj. *íalligech*. Similarly *raíl* fem. 'oak, large tree' (ZCP. XII. 402), acc. sg. *rolaig* LU 7210, adj. *rolligech* Trip. 256, 15. This flexion also spreads to *r*-stems (§ 334); e.g. *úasal-athir* 'patriarch', nom. pl. *húasalathraig* Féil., dat. *húasalathrachalb* Wh. 30⁴¹, and many later instances.

The converse development is found in dat. pl. *dí chathirib* 'from sheep' Thea. II. 239, 19 (Arm.) RC. x. 72, perhaps by dissimilation; cp. the later acc. pl. *caithre (-rí ms.)* 'cities' ZCP. VIII. 198 § 18.

321. There is one example of a stem in unlenited *c* (= *gg*) viz. *líc* *líc* masc. 'stone', gen. *líc(e)*, acc. dat. sg. nom. pl. *líc(e)* (later *líc*, *líc*), acc. pl. *líc(e)a*.

IX. STEMS IN A LIMITED DENTAL (dh, ð)

322. Masculine and feminine. Paradigms: *traig* (fem. in Mod. Ir.) 'foot', *filí* masc. 'poet', *teng(a)s* masc. (later fem., but ep. gen. in *tengad* ML. 31'24) 'tongue', *oinu* masc. 'unity'.

SINGULAR

NV	<i>traig</i>	<i>filí</i>	<i>teng(a)s</i>	<i>oinu</i>
A	<i>tra(l)gid,</i> <i>traig</i>	<i>filid</i>	<i>teng(a)id</i>	<i>oint(a)id,</i> <i>oinu</i>
G	<i>tra(l)ged</i>	<i>filed</i>	<i>tengad</i>	<i>ointad</i>
D	<i>tra(i)gid,</i> <i>traig</i>	<i>filid</i>	<i>teng(a)id</i>	<i>oinu</i> <i>oint(a)id</i>

PLURAL

N	<i>tra(l)gid</i>	<i>filid</i>	<i>teng(a)id</i>
V	<i>(rigthe,</i> § 323, 1)	<i>(ascada ?,</i> § 316)	
A	<i>traigthea</i>	<i>fileda</i>	<i>tengtha</i>
G	<i>tra(l)ged</i>	<i>filed</i>	<i>tengad</i>
D	<i>traigthib</i>	<i>filed(a)ib</i>	<i>tength(a)ib</i>

DUAL

NA	<i>tra(l)gid</i>	<i>filid</i>	<i>teng(a)id</i>
G	<i>tra(l)ged</i>	<i>filed</i>	<i>tengad</i>
D	<i>traigthib</i>	<i>filed(a)ib</i>	<i>tength(a)ib</i>

It may be noted that in the largest class, nouns with nom. sg. in *-a*, the ending of the dat. sg. is usually *-a* in Wb., *-t(a)id* being less frequent, whereas in ML. the converse is found. The spread of the acc. pl. to the nom. pl. is shown in *tengtha* Féil. Épil. 125, and *cinnta* ML. 62% beside *cinid* from *cin* masc. 'fault' (stem **cinudh*).

In composition either the stem or the nominative form may be used: *traiged-dub* 'black-footed' beside *traig-lethan* 'broad-footed'.

323. There are various forms of the nom. sg. In the acc. dat. pl. unsyncopeated forms are sometimes found.

1. Nom. sg. without ending, like *traig*, e.g.

cing masc. 'hero', gen. cinged cingeth (acc. dat. pl. not attested).

cirr masc. 'chariot-fighter', gen. erred, dat. pl. erred(a)ib erreth(a)ib.

gair fem. 'tallow, suet', gen. gered geroth.

míl masc. 'soldier', gen. míled, dat. pl. míled(a)ib (but mílte 'military service').

rig fem. 'forearm, wrist', gen. riged, nom. du. rigid, voc. pl. (late) a rigthe (Zu ir. Hss. 1. 70 § 183).

seir fem. 'heel', acc. du. di pherid § 226 b.

ap abb masc. 'abbot', gen. apad, dat. pl. apth(a)ib.

cin masc. 'fault, liability', acc. sg. cin(a)id and cin; acc. pl. cin(n)ta, dat. cinstab.

draí masc. 'wizard', gen. druad, nom. du. druith.

súí masc. 'sage', gen. suad, dat. pl. súidib (probably = súidib); similarly dúí 'simpleton'.

*ául (monosyll., Mid.Ir. af) fem. 'poetic art, metrical composition', acc. uith, gen. pl. uath uad.

eré fem. 'clay', acc. dat. eríed (eried), gen. eriad; cp. W. *pridd*, Bret. *prí*.

dé fem. 'smoke', gen. díad; cp. Mid. Ir. *dethach* 'smoke, vapour'.

luich fem. 'mouse', acc. dat. lochaid, gen. lochad, acc. pl. lochtha.

The change of vowel is peculiar, as the original stem is *luket*; cp. W. *lyged* Bret. *lyged* 'mice', Gael. *Luathies*, *Assesures*. The primary form of the nom. sg. is not clear; *-úe* or *-úe* would have given *-u*, and from *-úe* **lók* might have been expected. Perhaps it had been attracted to the feminine *-u*-stems (*-úe* instead of *-úe*).

2. Nom. sg. in *-i*, like *íli* (cp. Ogam gen. sg. *VELITAS* Macal. no. 70), e.g.

oigi óigi masc. 'guest', gen. oíed, acc. pl. oíetha Wb. 28²⁸ (*oígedacht* 'hospitality' 28²⁴).

3. Nom. sg. in *-e*, like *teng(a)e*, e.g.

asc(a)e 'rival', gen. ascad, dat. pl. ascad(a)ib (voc. pl. *ascadu* ? see § 316).

ar(a)e 'charioteer', acc. arith araid; acc. pl. later aradu for O.Ir. *-ada*.

tene masc. 'fire', gen. tened, dat. tenid, ten Ml. 31⁴⁴ (read *tein* as in later examples), dat. pl. tein(n)tib.

It is doubtful if *dat. tain* is a short form from the stem *taenā-*, for in the language of poetry at least there is a noun *tain*, which also occurs in composition: *ten-lach* 'hearth' (*heald tain-folt* 'fire-hair'); cp. *W.* and *Rev. tan* 'fire'. For nom. pl. *tainid* *ML* 98*11 see § 83 a.

nis, later *nīs*, masc. 'sister's son', gen. *niath niad*, arch. *nieth* *AU*. 692 (plural not attested).

Since the stem was originally **napot* -*pōt*-, the -*s* cannot be old, but must be borrowed from other stems. The homonym *nīe* (*Corm.* 973) *nīe* 'champion' is still *nīe* in *Gath-nīe* *AU*. 769 and *Mae-nīe* 779. In Ogam inscriptions the gen. is *niorra niort* and -*nietas nieta*; in the literature *nieth niad*, *niath niad*, and *nieth naē* (as proclitic form in proper names).

4. Nom. sg. in -*s*, like *ointu*, e.g. all abstracts in -*tu* -*thu*. (§ 258). Further:

bibdu 'culprit, defendant', gen. *bibdad*, nom. pl. *bibd(a)id*.
colmdiu masc. 'lord, (the) Lord', acc. *dat. colmdid*, gen. *colmdid*.

rā 'reddening, plant for red dye' (*Laws, Corm.* 531), *dat. roid*, originally belonged here, but later changed its declension (gen. *roide* instead of **rod*.)
 For the flexion of *glíe* 'fight', gen. *glíad* and *glíe*, see *ZCP*. xx. 364 ff.

X. STEMS IN -*t* (= -*dd* < -*at*)

324. Probably all three genders.

Paradigms: *car(a)s* masc. 'friend', *fíche* masc. 'twenty',
dét neut. 'tooth'.

SINGULAR

	masc.	masc.	neut.
N	<i>car(a)s</i>	<i>fíche</i>	<i>dét</i>
V	<i>car(a)s</i>		<i>dét</i>
A	<i>car(a)it</i>	<i>fícht</i>	<i>dét</i>
G	<i>carat</i>	<i>fíchet</i>	<i>dét</i>
D	<i>car(a)it</i>	<i>fícht</i>	<i>détit</i>

PLURAL

N	<i>car(a)it</i>	<i>fícht</i>	<i>dét</i>
V	<i>cairtea</i> - <i>dea</i> (§ 316)		
A	<i>cairtea</i> - <i>dea</i>	<i>fíchtea</i>	<i>dét</i>
G	<i>carat</i>	<i>fíchet</i>	<i>dét</i>
D	<i>cairtib</i> - <i>dib</i>	<i>fíchtib</i>	<i>dét(a)ib</i>

DUAL

NA	car(a)it	ficit
G	carat	ficet
D	cairtib -dib	ficthib

For later -a beside -as see § 99. Voc. ag. a *dét* occurs ZCP. x. 41, 20.

Composition form: *carat-nám(a)s* 'enemy who pretends to be a friend', cp. Wb. 23*28; *dét-bán* 'white-toothed'.

325. There are very few examples of the neuter: in addition to *dét*, poetic *lôchet lôchat*, gen. *lôchet*, 'flash, lightning'; cp. also *lethet*, *lagat* (§ 259, 6), and the diminutives in -*nat* (§ 273).

Beside nom. acc. pl. *dét* later also *déta*; the dat. ag. *dét* ML 117*5 (beside *dét* Sg. 67*10) is a faulty spelling (§ 86).

326. The nominative ag. masc. (and fem.) has various endings:

1. -c as in *care carae*, e.g.

nám(a)s masc. 'enemy',

brág(a)s (later fem.) 'throat'.

doé 'upper arm', acc. sg. *dóit*, gen. pl. *doat*. This seems to have been already fem. in O.Ir., cp. nom. du. *dí dóit* (rhyme: *cóic*) Corm. 398.

ainmne (gender uncertain), 'patience', gen. *ainmnet*, (*ainmnetea* gl. *patientias* ML 99*5 is an artificial formation).

2. -o -a, e.g.

tricho tricha 'thirty', gen. *trichot trichat*; *ceothoreho* 'forty' gen. *ceothorehat*, pl. nom. *ceothorehuit*, acc. *ceothorehota*, and the other multiples of ten (§ 300).

fiado (Thes. II. 353, 1), *fiada* (Fél., etc.) '(the) Lord', arch. *fída* (Cam.), gen. *fiadat* (*fídot* Cam.), dat. *fiadait*.

cane -a 'poet of the fourth grade', gen. *canat*.

3. -a: *dinn* 'agna' Sg. 49*1, dat. *dínit* 39*11.

With regard to 1. cp. Gallo-Lat. *Carantius Carantillus*, W. *breuant brevaunt* 'windpipe': -*ant-s* (nom. ag.) has become -a, just as -*ant-* becomes -*ad(s)*.

(§ 208). The neutral quality of the *r* in *caras* may have been taken over from *car(a)M* 'loves', or may be due to the influence of *nāmas* (§ 166). In 2. we have stems in *-ant*: cp. Bret. *iregant* = Ir. *triche*, also Lat. dat. *Nodentū* CIL vii. 138 (beside *Nodentū*, gen. *Nodentū*, ibid. 140), Ir. nom. *Nāde* -a; thus *-ant-s* had become *-sa*, whence O.Ir. -s, -a. The ending -a is found rather early in place of -s, e.g. *fladu* Thes. ii. 351, 3; it is uncertain whether this is due to faulty spelling or to analogy with other masculine nouns in -a (§§ 323, 4; 330).

In tǃth 168 'tǃth', gen. tǃthat (ZCP. xv. 318 § 11) later tǃdat (Laws), dat. pl. tǃtǃb, this flexion is secondary, since the word was originally an *i*-stem, cp. O.Slav. *tǃti* and the Ir. abstr. tǃ(t)the tǃide.

XI. *n*-STEMS

327. All three genders.

These fall into two classes: stems with (a) lenited, and (b) unlenited *-n*. Class (b) has a twofold origin. A few nouns contain earlier double *n*; e.g. *brú* fem. 'belly, womb', gen. *bronn* (with *nn* from *sn*), from **brusō* (-ō), gen. **brunos* (like Lat. *coro, cornis*), cp. Goth. *brusts* (pl.) 'breast' and Ir. *bruinne* 'breast'; the stem *gobann-* 'smith' (from **gobann-* according to the rule in § 166 a, cp. *gobnecht* 'smith-craft'), cp. Gaul. *Gobannilo* (man's name), O.Britann. *Gobanno* (place-name). But most of the nouns in this class had original single *-n* which was lenited because the syllable began with *r, l*, or unlenited *n* (§ 140), and is therefore often written double in later sources. All the neuters belong to this category.

328. Paradigms:

(a) *brithem* masc. 'judge', *tolmtiu* fem. 'opinion', *tichtu* fem. 'coming', *cú* masc. 'hound'.

SINGULAR

N(V)	<i>brithem</i>	<i>tolmtiu</i>	<i>tichtu</i>	<i>cú</i>
A	<i>brithem(o)ln -main</i>	<i>tolmtin (-tin)</i>	<i>ticht(a)ln (-tu)</i>	<i>coín</i>
G	<i>brithemon -man</i>	<i>tolmten</i>	<i>tichtan</i>	<i>con</i>
D	<i>brithem(o)ln -main</i>	<i>tolmte</i>	<i>ticht(a)s</i>	<i>coín</i>
	* <i>brithem</i>	<i>tolmtin (-tin)</i>	<i>ticht(a)ln (-tu)</i>	

FLURAL

N	brithem(o)ln -main	coln
V	brithemna	
A	brithemna	cona
G	brithemon -man	con
D	britheman(a)ib	con(a)ib

DUAL

NA	brithem(o)ln -main	coln
G	brithemon -man	con
D	brithemna(a)ib	con(a)ib

(b) Ériu fem. 'Ireland', brú fem. 'belly, womb', célm(m) neut. 'step', ailm(m) neut. 'name'.

SINGULAR

	feminine		neuter
N(V)	Ériu brú	célm(m)	ailm
A	Érin(n) broinn	célm(m)	ailm
G	Éren(n) breonn	cé(l)m(m)e	anm(a)e
D	Ére brú	cé(l)m(m)lm(m)	anm(a)lm(m)
	Érin(n)	célm(m)	ailm

FLURAL

N	cé(l)m(m)en(n)	anman(n)
A	cé(l)m(m)en(n)	anman(n)
G	cé(l)m(m)en(n)	anman(n)
D	cé(l)m(m)en(na)ib	anman(na)ib

DUAL

NA	célm(m)	ailm
G		
D	*cé(l)m(m)en(na)ib	anman(na)ib

Examples of -man for -mon are rare, e.g. gen. pl. sdáinmum Wb. 26^b17; for -ae (neut. gen.) also -a (§ 99). In Wb. the dat. sg. in -te is much commoner than that in -tin or -tu, whereas in Ml. -tin has become the usual ending. The acc. sg. in -(i)a is rare. In feminine nouns the form of the acc. pl. occasionally spreads to the nominative: *tepaírsnea* gl. *juento* Ml. 123^a1, from *tepaírsta*; *léteá* 16^a2, from *léta* 'daring'; genitive (from -ea) Sg. 200^a14, from *genitla* 'genitive case'.

329. The nominative sg. masc. and fem. assumes various forms :

1. Without a final vowel :

A. With *u*-quality in the final consonant, e.g.

nom. dat. *Miliue(c)* man's name, acc. *Mileuin*, gen. *Milcon*.
deruce 'acorn' Sg. 113^b9 (later *direu dercu*, as in § 330), gen.
dereon, dat. pl. *direnaib*.

escung (escung II. II. ii. 246, 65) fem. 'eel' (beside *escunga*,
 probably = *-unga*, TBC. 1713), acc. *escungain* LU 6207.

drauc (dree drie) 'dragon', nom. pl. *dreacain*; acc. sg. *drauc*
 Ält. ir. Dicht. II. 16.

(h)uininus fem. 'ash' (also *uinustu* Aursic. 1153), dat.
uinusina.

-*en* instead of -*s* is peculiar; it may be due to assimilation to the *na* of the first syllable.

Cp. *brán bré* (also *broe*, as in § 331), later fem., 'quern',
 acc. dat. (late, contracted) *bróin*, gen. *bróen*; cp. Skt. *grāvan-*
 masc. 'pressing-stone'.

B. With neutral quality in the final consonant :

brithem and the other nouns of agency in -*em* -*am* (§ 268, 3);
 likewise *súanem* masc. 'rope'.

nom. dat. *talam* masc. 'earth', acc. *talmain* (-*mula* Ml.
 89^c18), *talam* Féil. Prol. 216, gen. *talman* (never -*mon*),
 acc. pl. *talmana*.

A and B are doubtless the same formation, with original nom. sg. in -*s* (whence -*u*, -*a*), like Lat. *Accus*. It is probable that -*am* (and -*em* from *-*am*) resists *u*-quality, so that *damu* Wh. 10^a8 (dat. sg. of *dam* 'ox') is analogical, not regular.

330. 2. Ending -*a*, the largest group. Besides *tolmtiu*,
tíchtu, and other verbal nouns (§ 730), the following examples
 occur :

noldia 'child', gen. *nelden* (later fem., but perhaps common
 gender in O.Ir., to judge from the diminutive *neldenán*
 Thes. II. 291, 10. 16).

ord(d)u fem. 'thumb', acc. *ordain*.

Muma fem. 'Munster', gen. *Muman* (arch. *Mumen*).

irlu fem. 'land', gen. *irenn*.

rétglu fem. 'star' dat. pl. *rétglannaib*, nom. du. *di rétglainn* (obviously a compound, declined like *brá*).

dú 'place, land', usually found only in the nom. and dat., makes gen. *ala-don* (*alladon* ms.) Anecd. i. 13, 17, like *son*.

In most of these examples nom. sg. *-(i)a* goes back to *-is* (cp. Lat. *ratio*, etc.). In the oblique cases the form of the suffix was *-is* (whence dat. *-e*); cp. the W. plural ending *-ion*, Ogam gen. sg. *ruimennas* Macal. no. 18, arch. Ir. *Hádon* = *Éren(n)* *Éria* ii. 4 (cp. W. *Iwerddon*) and Colgion Thes. ii. 275, 36 (man's name, later nom. *Colgig(a)*, gen. *Colgig(ian)*). On the other hand, *-is* is excluded by the vocalism of the stem syllable in

fiadu masc. 'witness' (LU 9010, otherwise mostly written *fiado fiada*), acc. *fiadain* ML. 38⁴11, acc. pl. *fiadna*.

Goth. *weithede* 'witness', = Gk. *εἰδός* 'knowing', suggests an earlier Irish nominative ending *-(a)is* (§ 203), so that the *a*-flexion of *fiadu* is probably not original; *weithu* may be an old compound with the IE. negative *ne-*.

331. 3. Ending *-e*, e.g.

menm(a)e, *menmm(a)e* *-ma* masc. 'mind', acc. dat. *menmuin* *-main*, gen. *menman*; pl. acc. *menmana*, dat. *menmanib*.

As *-m-* is unlenited, unlenited *-n* might have been expected. But the gen. sg. is spelt with *-nn* only once (*menmmann* Sg. 59⁴18), and the later language always has lenited *-r* in the singular (but plural *menmana* *-mannib*, attracted to the old neuters). There may have been assimilation to the first syllable (*men-*).

gob(a)e masc. 'smith', gen. *gohann*, see § 327.

bar(a)e fem. 'wrath', acc. dat. *baralnn* (cp. the adj. *hairnech*).

It seems unlikely that nom. sg. *dile* 'deluge' ML. 48⁴17, with gen. *dilenn*, dat. *dile* Féil. Epil. 432, is an old dative like *taidhe* (§ 256). More probably its inflexion in this class is secondary; cp. *tulle* and *tall(a)e* 'food' (neut. *i*-stems). The other examples cited were probably *-en-* (*-enn-*), not *-on-* stems; nom. sg. perhaps in *-en*, whence *-is*, Ir. *-e*.

332. The neuter class consists mainly of the numerous verbal nouns with suffix *-men-* (§ 735). *seim* 'sounding' (perhaps with *-a*) is similarly inflected: dat. sg. *seim(u)im*, nom. pl. *seimán*; further *gein* 'birth', gen. *gene*, dat. *ge(i)nim* (the later nom. pl. *geine* 'children', e.g. Trip. 86, 16, apparently follows the *i*-declension). There are a few other examples like *imb* 'butter', gen. *imbe*, dat. *imbim* (Lat. *unguen*); *mír* 'morsel',

gen. *míre*, nom. acc. pl. *míreann*. Here, however, the flexion appears to be secondary; compare Lat. *membrum* with Ir. *mír*, which may have been attracted to *bolm* 'morsel' or *loim* 'draught'.

This flexion shows some striking divergences from the other consonantal declensions. In Irish the suffix has the form *-(n)en-* throughout; *anman(n)* is merely older **anmen* (with change of quality, § 166); cp. arch. nom. acc. pl. *nadmén*, dat. *nadménnaib* ZCP. xviii. 104, for later *nadman(n)*, etc., from *nadm* 'binding, surety'. For acc. pl. *gramman* Ml., with *-an* instead of *-en*, see § 163. Apparently Ir. *en* sometimes represents earlier *ɤ*, and sometimes is original.

The nom. sg. with palatal final, nasalizing, points to the ending *-en* from *-ɤ*; cp. Gk. *ῥῆεν*, Skt. *adma*, Lat. *women*.

The *-e* of the gen. sg. goes back through intermediate *-æ* to old *-en-s*, for *-æ* would have given *-a* (see § 316). For the shorter genitive ending *-s* beside *-en*, see Brugmann, *Grundriss* II. 2^a, § 141.

In the dat. sg. the longer form in *-in(n)* is much commoner than the short form without an ending. The latter may have originally had the ending *-en* (= Skt. *-an*). In the former the *en(n)* instead of *n(n)* is difficult to explain. It has been suggested that the palatal unlenited *-en* in the short dative (and nom. acc.) of most of these stems may have led to the substitution of *-m* for *-n*. As the ending is never written *-m*, it is unlikely that there was a Celt. affix *-hi* (cp. Gk. *-φι* in *σφιγερ-φι*).

There is no example of the gen. du. in early texts. It is very doubtful if *ḡi chomallam* Met. Dinds. iii. 34, 10 represents the older formation.

333. IRREGULARITIES :

1. The flexion of *sub* *oub* *ob* (§ 80 b) fem. 'river' is peculiar : acc. sg. *abinn* Thes. II. 242, 3 (Arm.), later *abulinn* *abalinn*, gen. *abae* Ml. 78^a (*Abae* Thes. II. 275, 28), dat. pl. *abnaib* Ml. 81^a 3.

The gen. sg. has accordingly the same ending as neuter nouns. The oblique cases could all be derived from a stem **abē-*, for the non-palatal *b* could have spread from the nom. sg., but perhaps there was also an ablaut form **abō-*, (cp. O.Britann. *Abona*, W. *afon*, O.Corn. *aeon*, Mid. Bret. *aeon*, 'river').

The unlenited *-n* in *abinn*, etc., which is later found in all case-forms (e.g. gen. sg. *abann*), cannot be original. Possibly the gen. sg. in *-(s)* gave rise to a gen. pl. in *-na* modelled on the neuter flexion, and the *-n(n)* then spread to the remaining cases.

2. An archaic neuter type—an *r*-stem in the nom. acc. sg., and an *n*-stem in the remaining cases—is preserved in *arbor* *arbur* 'oorn', gen. *arb(a)s*, dat. *arb(a)lm(m)*.

Cp. Lat. *femur* *femineis*, Skt. *dātar* *dātinaḥ*, etc.

3. The neuter *n*-stem *neim* 'poison', gen. *neime* (cp. adj. *neimnech*), has nom. pl. *neimi* Sg. 139²6, i.e. like a masc. or fem. *i*-stem; perhaps modelled on *alpithi* 'charms' (nom. sg. *aupaid*).

4. *anlm(m)* fem. (*ainim* Wb. 3⁴11, Ml. 130²9, as against *analm* Ml. 116²9) 'soul' is always inflected as an *n*-stem in the plural: nom. *anm(a)in*, acc. *anmana*, dat. *anmanaib*. In the singular it fluctuates: acc. dat. *anlm(m)* and *anmoin* *anmaim*, gen. *anme*; composition form *anam-chara* 'soul-friend, spiritual director'.

Cp. Mld.Brct. *aeff*, pl. *anwen*. The loan-word *anima* seems to have been confused with a native stem *ana-mon-* (nom. sg. **anawā*, which would give Britann. **anaw* in the first instance).

5. The loan-word *lōn* 'hon' has gen. pl. *leān* Ml. 75²2; but nom. pl. *inna leāmain* (fem.!) 80²10, gen. pl. *lēoman* (dial.) Fél. Epil. 500 (but *lēoman* SR. 900, 5720, etc.); a nom. sg. *leom*, corresponding to these forms, occurs in later sources.

Collection of the later forms: Zimmer, KE. xxviii. 331, note 1.

XII. *r*-STEMS

334. Only masculine and feminine nouns denoting kinship. Paradigm: *ath(a)ir* masc. 'father'.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL	DUAL
N	<i>ath(a)ir</i>	<i>a(l)thir</i>	* <i>athir</i>
V	<i>ath(a)ir</i>	* <i>athrea</i> (<i>bráithre</i>)	
A	<i>ath(a)ir</i>	<i>athrea</i> , <i>athra</i>	* <i>athir</i>
G	<i>athar</i>	<i>athre</i> , <i>athr(a)s</i>	<i>athar</i>
D	<i>ath(a)ir</i>	<i>athrib</i> , <i>athr(a)ib</i>	<i>athrib</i> , <i>athr(a)ib</i>

Composition form usually *athar-* or *athr-*; cp. *athargain* 'begetting' Thea. ii. 291, 5, *athramil adramail* 'fatherlike' (-*awmāil*). Note, however, *athroilrenid* 'parricide' Sg. 12²6 as against *atharolrenid* Ml. 18²15.

335. Like *ath(a)ir* are declined: *bráth(a)ir* 'brother' and *máth(a)ir* fem. 'mother'; *amhair* 'arunculus' Sg. 61²21, Rawl. B. 512, 31²1, is found only in the nom. sg.

The *ś* is apparently always neutral in the singular; in the plural *śhr* is normally palatal, much more rarely neutral. The palatal quality of the *ś* in the nom. pl. is clearly shown in *aiśhr* *ML*. 44²⁹, 96⁵.

For the change of such stems to the *cā*-flexion see § 330.

Neutral quality is regular in gen. sg. *aśhar*, from **[p]atros* (*Gk. varpatē*), and in the composition form *aśhar-* from **[p]atros-*. Its presence in the nom. voc. acc. sg. also is probably due to levelling. In the plural the usual palatal quality points to the suffix form *-śhr-*, i.e. *aiśhr* = *varipai*, *aiśhra* = *varipai*. The dat. pl. *aiśhrīb* from **[p]atros-s-bis* (or **atribis* from *patr-* 1) falls together with the dat. pl. of the *t*- and *ś*-stems and has given rise to the gen. pl. *aiśhra* on the model of those declensions. In later *ms.* *aiśhra* is sometimes replaced by *aśhar* after the form of the gen. sg. For the gen. *du.*, which is quotable only from later sources, *aśhar* may be postulated with certainty for our period also, since the ending *-s* nowhere makes its way into the dual.

MacNeill, *PRIA*. XXIX. Sect. C, No. 4, p. 83, sees an *r*-stem in Ogam *AVI AISHRAS* (*x = s*), later *HI* (= *sul*) *Aishir* (also *Aishir*).

336. *śhr* fem. 'sister' (with lenited initial *śhr* or *phśhr*, § 132) has acc. dat. *śhr* *śier*, later *śhr*, gen. *sethar*; pl. nom. *śe(ly)śhr*, acc. *sethra*, dat. *sethraīb* *Fd.* Aug. 30; nom. acc. *du.* *śhr* *śier*, later *śhr*. Composition form: *sethar-srenid* 'sororicide' *Sg.* 13¹.

The *ś* in the gen. sg. and the whole of the plural has been taken over from *brithair*, *máthair*.

XIII. NEUTER s-STEMS

Collection: Stokes, *KZ.* XXVIII. 292 f., XXIX. 379, XXXII. 89.

337. Paradigms: *ślāb* 'mountain', *glenn* 'valley'.

	SINGULAR		PLURAL	
NA	<i>ślāb</i>	<i>glenn</i>	<i>ślā(ly)be</i>	<i>glinne</i>
V	<i>ślāb</i>	<i>glenn</i>		
G	<i>ślā(ly)be</i>	<i>glinne</i>	<i>ślā(ly)be</i>	<i>glinne</i>
D	<i>ślāīb</i>	<i>glinn</i>	<i>ślā(ly)bīb</i>	<i>glinnīb</i>
DUAL				
	NA	<i>ślāb</i>	<i>glenn</i>	
	G	<i>ślā(ly)be</i>	<i>glinne</i>	
	D	<i>ślā(ly)bīb</i>	<i>glinnīb</i>	

The voc. sg. is attested by a *mag*, a *t[h]r* *AU.* 918.

338. For the change of vowel in the stem syllable *ep*. further :

nem 'heaven', gen. *nime*, dat. *nim* (§ 78).

teg tesh 'house', gen. *taige*, dat. *taig tig*, nom. pl. *tige taige*.

The forms with *a* have probably been influenced by *maige*, *maig*, from *mag* 'plain'.

leth 'side', gen. *le(i)the*, dat. *leith*.

eg 'egg', gen. *ug(n)e*, dat. *uig* (§§ 73, 166a).

mag 'plain, open field', dat. *maig* and *muig* (§ 80a).

án áo ó 'ear', gen. *aoe*, dat. *áui* (monosyll.) of *óe*, dat. pl. *au(a)ib* (§ 69a).

The neuter noun *gné* 'form, species' possibly belongs here, if the later attested gen. sg. *in gnee*, *Goidélice*² p. 67, is old. But in our texts *gné* is invariably found, not merely as nom. acc. dat. sg. (acc. sg. *gnai* once, *Ég.* 166*2) and nom. du., but also as nom. pl., where one would expect a disyllabic form *gne* (this form actually occurs later, e.g. as acc. pl. in *Érim* vi. 148, 73) : dat. pl. *for-gnóib* IT. iii. 7 § 6. W. *gae* 'hue, complexion' is probably a loan-word from Irish.

Nom. acc. dat. *clú* neut. 'fame' undoubtedly belongs to this class : gen. sg. *clúe* *clua* IT. iii. 38 § 27, *clua* *ibid.* ii. i. p. 25, 769; cp. Gk. *clōē*, Skt. *śloka*. -*é* instead of -*é* is perhaps due to the attraction of *re-clu* (neither 'hears'.

339. Since old intervocalic *s* leaves no trace in Irish, the description of the above nouns as *s*-stems rests entirely on the analogy of cognate languages.

The neutral quality of the nom. acc. sg. points to earlier -*as* ; the gen. sg., nom. acc. pl., and gen. pl. ending -*e* to -*assa*, -*asa*, -*asa* ; the dat. pl. -*ib* presumably to -*asib*.

Nouns of this class have only the shorter form of the dat. sg., originally -*as* without any case-ending ; cp. Lat. *peasa*, old locative of *peasa*.

XIV. IRREGULAR AND INDECLINABLE NOUNS

340. 1. *mí* masc. 'month' (stem IE. **mēns-*) has acc. gen. dat. sg., nom. gen. pl. *mísa*, acc. pl. *mísa*, nom. acc. du. *mí* (also gen. ?, § 317). In somewhat later texts *mí* appears as acc. and dat. sg. also, e.g. *Corm.* 687, *Liadain* and *Curithir* (ed. K. Meyer) pp. 20, 21.

2. *bó* fem. 'cow', acc. dat. sg. *boin*, gen. sg. pl. du. *arch*.

bou, later bán báo bó; pl. nom. hai, acc. bú, dat. buaib; du. nom. hai Ml. 2^o11, dat. buaib.

The acc. dat. sg. is probably modelled on coin, acc. dat. of cù 'hound'. The nom. pl. and du. hai, for earlier *hól, seems to have taken over a from bán, báo; the acc. pl. follows the *a*-declension. The acc. du. du coin Corm. 1082, beside dí báo TBFF. 5, is probably a neologism.

3. An old word for 'day', cognate with Lat. *dies*, survives only in a few forms whose interrelationship is difficult to determine: nom. sg. and gen. sg. (used adverbially) *die dia*, acc. dat. sg. (mostly after prepositions) *dé* (*déi* Wb.); further, *in-diu* 'to-day'.

Cp. W. *dydd* Bret. *deiz* 'day'; Mid.W. *dyw dlan* 'on Monday', Mid.W. *ledir* Mid.Bret. *hieu* 'to-day'. The former point to *dip*, the latter probably to *dne*; cp. further Mid.W. pl. *dieu* from **dijec*-. Irish nom. gen. *die* points to something like **dies*; the basic form of acc. dat. *dé* is not clear; (*in*-)*diu* may be the dative (instrumental) of a neuter stem *dineo*-, cp. Skt. *dind* 'by day'.

341. 4. Indeclinable nouns are numerous, for they include, in addition to certain Hebrew names which remain uninflected, as in Latin, other personal names such as *Isu* 'Jesus', *Pátrie(c)* 'Patricius', and obsolete native names in the sagas. Cp. further § 302, 2 for loan-words which are not inflected in the singular.

The common nouns *togu*, *regu*, *uocu*, neut., 'choice, wish' (§ 737) are also indeclinable; cp. gen. *maice togu* Wb. 20^o10. But as early as Fél. Jan. 6, Nov. 7 we find nom. sg. *togae* (*io*-stem); gen. *togai* Trip. 236, 20.

DECLENSION AND STEM FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES

342. By our period adjectives are almost entirely confined to vocalic stems; there are but few survivals of consonantal flexion. As in Indo-European, feminine *ā*- and *iā*-stems correspond to masculine and neuter *a*- and *io*-stems. *i*-stems are also numerous, *u*-stems somewhat rare.

Accordingly five classes may be distinguished:

- I. *a*- *ā*-stems,
- II. *io*- *iā*-stems,

III. *i*-stems,

IV. *u*-stems,

V. consonantal stems.

The flexion of adjectives differs in some particulars from that of nouns.

STEM FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES

343. There are four ways of forming new adjectives in the Irish of our period:

1. From transitive verbs: the passive participle in *-the* (*-te -ds -se*), the formation of which is described § 714 f.

2. From nouns and adjectives:

A. a suffixless formation by composition,

B. with suffix *-d(a)e* (*io- id*-stems),

C. with suffix *-ach* (*a- ā*-stems).

A. SUFFIXLESS FORMATION BY COMPOSITION

Collection: Vendryes, *RC.* XXX. 478.

344. Examples: *dub-glass* 'dark blue', *calad-gel* 'hard and white' (*dvandva*, a common type), *in-derb* 'uncertain'.

Here the following points should be noted:

1. When a suffixless adjective is formed from an adjective and a noun, the adjective is usually placed second without regard to the logical relationship between the two elements; e.g. *ceann-mar* 'large-headed' (*már-chenn*, *mór-chenn* means 'large head', § 363), *ucht-lethan* 'broad-chested', *folt-buidé* 'yellow-haired'. This usage is apparently common to all the Celtic languages; it is found, not only in Britannic, but also in Gaulish proper names. Cp. Gaul. *Nerto-marus*, W. *nerthfawr*, Ir. *nerthmar* 'of great strength (*nerth*)'; Gaul. *revo-casboe*, W. *penwyn*, Ir. *ceannad* 'white-headed' (cp. gen. *QVENVENDANI* Insar. Brit. Christ. no. 91).

It is rarer to find the adjective placed first. In proper names like *Barr-find* beside *Find-barr* (from *barr* 'head of hair' and *find* 'fair') the second form might be regarded as *pars pro toto* 'Fairhair'; cp. Gaul. *Dago-dereus* (from *dago-* 'good' and

durno- 'fist'). But there are also adjectives with this formation, e.g. *nocht-chenm* 'bare-headed' (as against *W. pen-noeth*), *ard-chenm* 'high-headed' beside *cann-fsel* 'with drooping head' *Teo. Corm.* § 33, 12, *filuch-derec* 'blear-eyed', *eóem-ainech* 'pleasant-faced', *dupall* (*dub-boll*) 'dark-limbed', *lín-brón* 'full-and' *Sg.* 42*8.

345. 2. When an adjective is formed by compounding a noun with a flexionless particle like *so-* *do-* (§ 365) or a preposition, most *o-* and *ā-*stems change over to the *i-*flexion. Examples: *cenél* 'kindred': *so-chenúill*, *do-chenúill* 'well-born, low-born'; *eosc* 'correction': *so-choisc* 'docile'; *mert* 'strength': *son(a)irt* 'strong', *éairt* 'infirm'; *adhar* 'material': *saidhír* 'rich, solvent', *daidhír* 'poor'; *aecebur* 'wish': *suaceubuir* 'desirable'; *aithber* 'reproach': *deithbír* *deidhír* (*dí-aithb* . . .) 'excusable, appropriate', lit. 'blameless'; *folad* *folad* 'substance': *déol(a)id* 'gratis'; *lot* 'length': *dúit* 'simple'; *áram* 'number' (*ā-*stem): *diárim* 'countless'; *galar* 'disease': *ingalair* 'sick'; *cfall* 'understanding', *fochell* 'heed': *túachall* 'sly' (with *to-fo-*) *Sg.* 60*7 (as an adverb, in *túachall* *ML* 103*23, misspelt for *-cháill*?). Substantival: *cann* 'head' (*o-*stem): *inchinn* 'brain'; *format* 'envy': *Díarmaít* man's name.

In such compounds *o-* *ā-*flexion is very rare: *gal* (fem. *ā-*stem) 'valour': *ceal* 'timid, afraid' (nom. pl. masc. *ceall* *Wb.* 24*16), *ceal* 'vehement, angry'. Compounds of *ceand* 'reason, rational person' seem to be always nouns, e.g. *seochand*, *dechand*, *éceand*, *eceand* 'a fully sensible, senseless etc. person'.

*i-*stems remain unchanged, e.g. *aním* 'blemish': *dianím* 'flawless'. *u-*stems fluctuate; e.g. *cruth* 'shape': *so-chrud*, *do-chrud* 'well-, ill-shaped' (later *so-*, *do-chruid*); but *fid* 'letter (of alphabet)': *eub(a)id* 'rhyming, harmonious'.

It is uncertain whether the compounds of the neuter *io-*stem *cumacht(a)s* 'power' are *i-*stems: *sochumacht* *sochmacht* 'possible, capable', *dechumacht* 'hardly possible', *éumacht* 'impossible, incapable', where *cht* may have resisted palatalization (§ 162). On the other hand, *trechanéle* 'three-gendered' (*Sg.*), from *cenéle* neut., and substantival *comarpe* 'heir, successor', from *orb(a)s* *orps* neut. 'inheritance', are *io-* (*iū-*) stems.

Collection: *Mantrander, Une correspondance germano-celtique*, p. 47 f. The formation of such compounds with *i*-flexion is common to all the Indo-European languages (see Brugmann, *Grundriss* 12^e i, p. 112), being especially productive in Latin: *isernis*, *imberbis*, etc.

In *stargu(a)id* *starenald* beside *starenad* 'known, usual', an adjectival *a*-*ā*-stem has become an *i*-stem in composition.

It is questionable whether *salb(a)ir*, *dulb(a)ir* 'well-, ill-spoken' are derived from *labar* 'talkative, arrogant' or rather from *labr(a)e* fem. 'speech'. *eintrum(a)e* (*io*-stem) 'equal', from *trumm* 'heavy', is obviously modelled on *comm(a)e* 'equal'.

346. 3. In the rare instances where a suffixless adjective is formed from two nouns the change to *i*-flexion is not obligatory; e.g. *cor-thén* 'round-bottomed' Sg. 56*7, from *cor* 'curve' and *tón* (*ā*-stem) 'bottom'; *túag-mong* 'bow-maned' (*mong* fem. *ā*-stem); but also *uhull-ruise* 'round-eyed' TBC. (ed. Windisch) 5385 (rose *o*-stem).

Some compounds of *sam(a)il* 'likeness' still retain their original meaning: *athram(a)il* *adram(a)il* and *máthram(a)il* 'fatherlike, motherlike'. But in *sainemail* 'excellent' (from *sain* 'special') and *máthamail* 'magnificent' (from *míad* 'honour') the second element has become a mere adjectival suffix, which in Middle Irish replaces earlier *-d(a)e*.

B., C. THE SUFFIXES *-de* AND *-ach*:

347. Of the two living adjectival suffixes *-de* and *-ach*, the former denotes quality, kind, appurtenance, origin, material, time, etc., whereas *-ach* denotes possession or—when added to words descriptive of place—residence or situation in the place in question. Thus *corpá(a)e* *corpth(a)e* glosses 'corporalis', but *corpach* 'corpulentus'; *rómáind(a)e* means 'Roman' in kind or origin, substantivally 'a Roman', but *tír rómanach* Sg. 33*11 'the land about Rome' (both of them adapted from Lat. *romanus*).

Cp. further *neimé(a)e* 'heavenly', *domund(a)e* 'worldly', *doinde* 'human' (*doind* 'persons'), *órd(a)e* 'golden', *dauid(a)e* *dairde* 'oaken', *cond(a)e* 'canine', *bráthard(a)e* 'brotherly', *coibnest(a)e* 'related' (*coibnius* 'kinship'), *bást(a)e* 'deadly', *míst(a)e* 'monthly'.

Derivatives of this kind may also be formed from adjectives; e.g. *marbd(a)e* 'lifeless, having the character of a dead (*marb*) thing', and 'mortal'; *béod(a)e* 'vividus' from *béu* *béo* 'living'; *arsat(a)e* 'antiquarius' from *ars(a)ld* 'ancient'; *nu(a)ldé* 'novellus' from *nu(a)e* 'new'; *llá(a)e* 'multiple' from *ll* 'many'; *alésidé* 'visible' from *alése* 'seen'.

In poetry such derivatives often have the same meaning as the primary word.

Examples of the suffix *-ach* are:

bennach 'horned', *cnocach* 'humped', *lethan-sciathach* (poet.) 'with broad shield(s)', *clothach* 'famous' (*cloth* 'fame'), *eumachtach* 'powerful' (*eumacht(a)e* 'power'). Derivatives from verbal nouns have sometimes an active, sometimes a passive meaning; e.g. *létenach* 'daring' (*létiu* 'audacity'), *loingtheach* 'gluttonous' (*loingud* 'eating'); but *cinnteach* 'definite' ('having definition') from *cinnid* 'definition'.

airtherach 'eastern' (*airther* 'the east'); *centarach* 'hither' (adj.); *immedónach* 'internal' (but *medóndae* 'of intermediate quality' Sg. 10*2, 3, 5); *albanach* 'dwelling in Scotland (*Albu*)'.

In some examples, however, the above distinction is not consistently observed. Thus *amand(a)e* (from *anim* 'soul') is used to translate, not merely Lat. *animális* in the sense of 'animate', but also *animal* 'living creature, animal', where *-ach* might be expected. This may be due to a misunderstanding of the Latin. On the other hand, in imitations of Latin compounds, *-de* is sometimes found where one would expect suffixless formation (or *-ach*); e.g. *díchorpdae* 'bicipes' Sg. 68*12, *glancheste gl. morope* (taken to be a compound of *morpe* and *pe*) Thee. ii. 127, 24.

348. The suffix *-de* has neutral *ð* when the preceding vowel is syncope; hence the frequent spelling *-dae*, later also *-da*. It has unlenited *d* after *l* and *n*, *t* after *s* (§ 139); e.g. *coldde* 'of hazel wood (*coll*)' Sg. 35*10; *geinddae* (*sic*) 'genitalis' Sg. 64*16, from *gein* 'birth'; *bést(a)e* 'moral'. For occasional *-th(a)e* see § 124. The *ð* combines with preceding *t*, *th*, *d* to give *t(ð)*, *dd* (§ 137); e.g. *túat(a)e* 'gentilis' from *túath* 'gens'; *úathad(a)e* 'singular' from *úathad* 'singular number'.

In consonantal stems the final of the stem appears before *-de*. Examples: *aire*, gen. *airech*, 'man of rank': *airechdae* *airegde*; *ri*, gen. *rig*, 'king': *rigd(a)e*; *talam*, gen. *talman*,

'earth' : talmand(a)s; cá, gen. con, 'hound' : cend(a)s; mí, gen. mís, 'month' : míst(a)s; fíll, gen. fíllid, 'poet' : fíllid(a)s. crú, gen. cráu cró, 'blood' makes cród(a)s.

The vowel before *-de* remains when the preceding syllable has undergone syncope; e.g. bliad(a)m 'year' : bliadn(a)ide; eolm(n) 'flesh' : eolm(a)ide; nám(a)s, gen. námat, 'enemy' : námtide; cáera, gen. cáerach, 'sheep' : cáirch(a)ide. It is also retained in derivatives of *io-* and *id-*stems; e.g. la(l)the 'day' : lathide; um(a)s 'copper' : um(a)ide; occasionally in derivatives of other stems, e.g. recht 'law' : recht(a)ide, full 'blood' : fullide; but not in adjectives formed from *s-*stems, e.g. nem 'heaven' : nemd(a)s.

cré 'clay' (dat. sg. cri) makes créodas Ml. 18'11; trí 'three' : tréodas gl. *triceps*, Sg. 67'2 (but tréde 'three things', § 387); día 'God' : déod(a)s Féil., etc., (but díade Wb.).

These forms seem to indicate that the suffix (as also the corresponding Mid.W. *-aid*, Mod.W. *-aid*) originally contained the vowel *-e* (*-edje*, *-edjē*); cp. Gallo-Lat. *Carac-edius*, *-edie* (Ir. *cáiride* 'friendly').

349. As might be expected, *-ack* is replaced by *-ech* when preceded by a palatal consonant. Examples: cretem 'belief' : cretmech; eubus (con-wiss-) 'conscience' : eulbeech; teched 'flight' : teichthech; langud 'act of eating' : loingthech (from such examples *-thech* occasionally spreads further: teemalngthech 'accidental' Sg. 29'1, from teemang 'chance'). Also in derivatives of *io-* and *id-*stems; e.g. bu(l)de 'contentment' : bu(l)dech; gu(l)de 'prayer' : guldech 'supplex'.

In derivatives of *i-*stems both *-ack* and *-ech* are found, e.g. báadach 'victorious' from báald (probably the older formation) beside súllech 'having eyes' from súll.

fochrach 'mercenary' Sg. 35'2, from foehrie(s) 'pay', points to an earlier form *foehre; cp. W. *gobr*, *gobruy* and § 737. But srúamach 'streamy' Féil. beside srúalmnech O'Dav. 1438, from srúalm(m) (*n*-stem), seems to be a late formation; cp. the late nom. pl. srúama LU 2187.

Of the suffixes corresponding to *-ack* in other Celtic languages, *Britann. -ac* (Mid.W. *-acs*, Mod.W. *-ag*) has the same meaning. On the other hand, Gaul. *-aco* can be used to form place-names, e.g. *Noviciacum castrum* from *Novius*, *locellus Lucianus* from *Lucius*.

In *alchinnach* 'princeps' (from *ceann* 'head'), — Mid.W. *arbennic*, the ending *-ach* represents earlier *-lho-* or *-lho-*. Cp. *clérach*, *minéach* from Lat. *clericus*, *monachus*.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES

I. *o-* *ä-*STEMS

350. Paradigms: *becc(e)* 'small', *cumachtach* 'powerful'

SINGULAR		
masc.	fem.	neut.
N <i>becc cumachtach</i>	<i>becc cumachtach</i>	<i>becc cumachtach</i>
V <i>bicc cumacht(a)ig</i>	<i>becc cumachtach</i>	<i>becc cumachtach</i>
A <i>becc cumachtach</i>	<i>bicc cumacht(a)ig</i>	<i>becc cumachtach</i>
G <i>bicc cumacht(a)ig</i>	<i>bicec cumachtch(a)e</i> -g(a)e	<i>bicc cumacht(a)ig</i>
D <i>bicec cumachtach</i>	<i>bicc cumacht(a)ig</i>	<i>bicec cumachtach</i>

PLURAL			
masc.		fem. neut.	
N <i>bicc</i>	<i>cumacht(a)ig</i>	<i>becca</i>	<i>cumachtcha -ga</i>
V <i>biceu</i>	<i>cumachtchu -gu</i>	<i>becca</i>	<i>cumachtcha -ga</i>
A <i>biceu,</i>	<i>cumachtchu -gu,</i>	<i>becca</i>	<i>cumachtcha -ga</i>
	<i>becca -cha -ga</i>		
G <i>becc</i>	<i>cumachtach</i>	<i>becc</i>	<i>cumachtach</i>
D <i>becc(a)ib</i>	<i>cumachtch(a)ib -gaib</i>	<i>becc(a)ib</i>	<i>cumachtch(a)ib -g(a)ib</i>

351. The above paradigms show two points of difference from the corresponding substantival flexion (§ 277):

(1) In the nom. acc. pl. neut. the longer form in *-a* (for the origin of which see § 469) is exclusively used. But substantival adjectives may have the shorter form, e.g. *inna* etc 'mala' *MI.* 89*2; cp. *Sg.* 217*8.

(2) The acc. pl. masc. has a by-form in *-a*, which has spread from the feminine and neuter, influenced to some extent by the article *inna* (§ 468). But in substantival use the *-a* of the substantival flexion is retained, except in *inna* *oina* *oina-sa* 'these same' *MI.* 70*4 (§ 484a) and *cecha* *oina* 56*20 (§ 490b).

The gen. sg. neut. *beis(e)* Wb. 8^a21, 21^a12 is apparently substantival.

Collection: Strachan, Ériu i. 4.

The Glosses have only three examples of *-a* in the masculine nom. pl.: *maíce coíma* 'dear sons' Wb. 27^b16 (possibly an error), and the predicatives *fira* Ml. 51^b8, *móra* 98^b5.

In the dat. sg. masc. neut. the absence of *u*-quality is determined by the same conditions as in substantival flexion (§ 278). Thus it is absent in all adjectives in *-acá*; in *már mór* 'great', *noib* 'holy', and similar adjectives; further, in *lábar* 'arrogant' Ml. 53^b6, *tere* 'scanty' 118^b10, and *bocht* 'poor' 61^b5. Where *-acá* has become *-acá*, *u*-quality is sometimes found; e.g. *anacretmínech* Wb. 10^b5 as against *anacretmínech* 'unbelieving' Wb. 28^a23; cp. Ml. 40^a4, 65^b10.

Since *cht* as a rule resists palatalization (§ 162), gen. sg. neut. *andracht* gl. *tetri* Sg. 112^a1 is quite regular. But *nocht* 'naked' has acc. sg. fem. *nocht* with subscript *i* Wb. 11^a18, and *bocht* has gen. sg. *bocht* with superscript *i* Ml. 27^a7, 38^a34 (once *boicht*, 31^a1). In the pronunciation of the latter word in present-day Munster Irish only the *t* (not *cht*) is palatal.

352. For changes in the vocalism *op*, further:

dian 'swift'; gen. masc. neut. *déin*, fem. *déne*; dat. masc. neut. *dían*, fem. *déin*, etc. (§ 53).

ole 'bad'; masc. gen. *ulle*, dat. *uls*; pl. nom. *ulle*, acc. *ulen*, gen. *ole* (§ 73).

mall 'slow'; masc. gen. *maill*, dat. *maull*.

marb 'dead'; nom. pl. masc. *maírb* and *moírb* (§ 80).

trén 'strong'; masc. pl. nom. *tréin* *tríin*, acc. *tríun* (§ 55).

béu *béo* 'living'; masc. voc. gen. *bí*; dat. *bín*; pl. nom. masc. *bí*; acc. *bín* (§§ 204, 206), fem. *béas* Thes. i. 4, 31 (possibly a later form); gen. *béo*.

353. Disyllabic adjectives with palatal consonance resulting from syncope have the ending *-i* in the nom. acc. pl., like the *i*-stems (§ 356) and the *io*-stems (§ 354):

isel 'low'; dat. isil; pl. nom. isil, dat. isilb; but gen. pl. hisel ML. 40²⁰ (substantival).

(h)ðassal 'high'; pl. nom. acc. (h)ðaisil, dat. (h)ðaisilb; but substantival nom. pl. masc. hðassal Sg. 200²².

diles(s) 'own'; dat. dillus; nom. acc. pl. dilsil.

So also dalingen 'firm', pl. dalingni ML. 78¹⁹; anbal 'shameless': anbil F&L Nov. 9; adbul -bal 'mighty': ađbil iðid. Prol. 81; amnas 'sharp': amnaisi. Even ingnad 'unusual' has nom. pl. masc. ingaini ML. 115²⁴, although an originally neutral vowel (gnáth 'usual') has been syncopated; cp. abetr. ingainte, where the palatalization is regular (§ 164).

II. *io*-*i*-STEMS

354. Paradigms: u(i)le 'all, whole', nemd(a)s 'heavenly'.

SINGULAR

	masc.	fem.	neut.
N	u(i)le nemd(a)s	u(i)le nemd(a)s	u(i)le nemd(a)s
V	u(i)li nemd(a)i	u(i)le nemd(a)s	u(i)le nemd(a)s
A	u(i)le nemd(a)s	u(i)li nemd(a)i	u(i)le nemd(a)s
G	u(i)li nemd(a)i	u(i)le nemd(a)s	u(i)li nemd(a)i
D	u(i)lu nemdu	u(i)li nemd(a)i	u(i)lu nemdu

PLURAL

	masc.	fem.	neut.
NVA	u(i)li		nemd(a)i
G	u(i)le		nemd(a)s
D	u(i)lib		nemd(a)ib

Later -s is often found for -as; -i for -iu is very rare, e.g. dat. sg. masc. hull ML. 53² (§ 99).

355. This flexion differs from the substantival in that -i has become the universal nom. voc. acc. pl. ending, probably under the influence of the *i*-stems. But in substantival use masculine adjectives have acc. pl. in -(i)u, e.g. remeperithu 'the aforesaid (persons)' ML. 69⁴.

On the other hand, the neuter nom. acc. pl. usually ends in -i, even in substantival use, e.g. inna cotarsnai 'adversa'

ML. 46^o9. The only plural form in *-e* is *dorch(a)s* 'tenebrae', e.g. ML. 54^o20, nom. sg. *dorch(a)s* '(the) dark'.

Collection: Strachan, Ériu 1. 8.

núle (Wb.), *nu(a)s* 'new' (§§ 72, 100) has gen. masc. *nu(a)l*; dat. *nuu*, fem. *nu(a)l*, etc.

clé 'left' has dat. sg. masc. *cliu*, fem. *cll*.

III. *i*-STEMS

356. Paradigms: *maith* 'good', *sainem(a)il* 'excellent'.

SINGULAR

	masc. neut.		fem.	
NVA	<i>maith</i>	<i>sainem(a)il</i>	<i>maith</i>	<i>sainem(a)il</i>
G	<i>maith</i>	<i>sainem(a)il</i>	<i>ma(l)the</i>	<i>saineml(a)s</i>
D	<i>maith</i>	<i>sainem(a)il</i>	<i>maith</i>	<i>sainem(a)il</i>

PLURAL

	masc. fem. neut.	
NVA	<i>ma(l)thi</i>	<i>saineml(a)l</i>
G	<i>ma(l)the, maith</i>	<i>saineml(a)s, sainem(a)il</i>
D	<i>ma(l)thib</i>	<i>saineml(a)lb</i>

357. The gen. sg. is formed like that of the *o*-*ā*-stems; hence the whole of the singular masc. neut. is uninflected. Possibly *-e* in the feminine represents an earlier *i*-stem ending (§ 303), which happened to coincide with that of the *ā*-stems and eventually gave rise to *o*-stem forms for the masculine and neuter. This formation is also found in substantival use, e.g. in *maith* 'of the good'; but proper names in *-am(a)il* (§ 346) have gen. sg. *Conamlo*, *Fiannamlo* AU. 704, 740.

To the above flexion belong several substantival adjectives such as *posit*, *comparit*, *superlat* 'positive, comparative, superlative', *infinit* 'infinitive', which in turn have attracted other loan-words; see § 302, 2.

In the gen. pl. a shorter form with no case-ending, perhaps also suggested by the *o*-*ā*-stems, is found beside that in *-e*. In substantival use the longer form alone seems to be employed.

Both forms are found with attributive adjectives, e.g. *inna n-dam n-altas* 'of the stags' ML 121'19 beside *inna n-damán n-allaid* 'of the spiders' 59'1 (from *allaid* 'wild').

Collection: Strachap, ZCP. xv. 64, 459.

In substantival use the nom. acc. pl. neut. have the ending *-c* in *réde* (rhyming with *péne*) 'plains' Féil. Prol. 120 (from *réid*) and *fudumne* 'profunda' Wb. 5'16, 8'6; but *fudumna* ML 81'4, 138'9.

Nom. dat. sg. *glé* 'clear' may belong to this class, although it has nom. pl. masc. *ruilé* (= *rap-glé*) ML 36'10, not *-glé*; cp. O.Bret. *plou*, W. *plow*.

IV. *u*-STEMS

358. These are not nearly so numerous as the classes already described. Besides a few simple adjectives like *dub* 'black', *tiug* 'thick', *fluch* 'wet', *ae(e)us ocus* 'near', there are a number of compounds like *so-éhrud*, *do-éhrud* 'beautiful, ugly'; *solus* 'bright' (from *lús* 'light'), *folus* (**fo-solus*) 'clear'; *fossad*, *eóhsud* 'firm', *anhsud* 'unstable'; *cumung* 'narrow'; *diríug diríuch* 'straight'.

They can still be distinguished as *u*-stems only in the nom. sg. of all genders and the acc. dat. sg. masc. neut. (there are no examples of the vocative). Like the *i*-stems, they have adopted the form of the *o*-stems in the gen. ag. masc. neut. The fem. sg. is inflected like the nouns described § 308. The nom. acc. pl. has the ending of the *i*-stems (and of the *io- íd*-stems). *ll* 'many' (cp. Goth. *filu*, Glk. *πολύς*) has gone over completely to the *i*-flexion.

359. Paradigms: *dub* 'black', *folus* 'clear'.

SINGULAR

	masc. neut.		fem.	
N	<i>dub</i>	<i>folus</i>	<i>dub</i>	<i>folus</i>
A	<i>dub</i>	<i>folus</i>	<i>duib</i>	<i>foil(a)is</i>
G	<i>duib</i>	<i>foil(a)is</i>	<i>dub(a)e</i>	<i>foisse</i>
D	<i>dub</i>	<i>folus</i>	<i>duib</i>	<i>foil(a)is</i>

PLURAL

MASC. FEM. NEUT.

NA	dub(a)l	folal
G	(later dub)	(later folus)
D	dub(a)lb	folalb

dochrud has gen. sg. fem. dochruidé 8g. 203*4, but nom. pl. dochrudl Ml. 62*2 (probably an error for dochrudl).

V. CONSONANTAL STEMS

360. éula éola (with negative prefix: anéola) is the older nom. sg. corresponding to nom. pl. éul(a)ig éol(a)ig 'expert, knowing' (cā-stem), dat. pl. éulsachalb Ml. 131*15, anéulsachalb 42*4. But as early as Ml. there is a by-form with nom. sg. éulach (acc. pl. é[n]lachu 145*1), which belongs to the o-flexion.

Nom. sg. tee tē (all genders) 'hot' has nom. pl. fem. téll (probably disyllabic) Wb. 29*1 (originally an *n*-stem).

Nom. pl. masc. deeth 'decides' Ml. 120*3, if it stands for deeth, may also be a survival of consonantal flexion. Otherwise the word seems to be inflected as an *i*-stem: nom. deid 35*25, acc. déed Wb. 25*19, gen. deoid Ml. 82*5; pl. nom. deedi Thea. II. 4, 29, dat. déedib Ml. 131*11.

ainb (ainib Ml. 30*2 is probably an error) 'ignorant' (*an-wid*) has abandoned its consonantal flexion: nom. pl. ainib Ml. 51*14. Other adjectives which probably belong to this class occur only in the nom. sg.: e.g. compounds of *teng(a)* 'tongue' (§ 322): sothaga sulthaga, dothaga, staga lit. 'having a good, bad, no tongue' i.e. 'well-spoken', etc. (for the later flexion of *Briarta nembhaga* 'B. poison-tongue' and *Dubthach déthaga*, see IT. I. 371, 372); and compounds of **dal* (§ 323, 1) 'poetic art': sol, dal.

USE OF INFLECTED AND UNINFLECTED ADJECTIVES

361. When used as predicative nominative an adjective is inflected and agrees with the subject in gender; e.g. *It méra na bretha* 'the judgements are great'; *de-adbat ara n-ecatar inraice* 'he shows that they are found worthy' Ml. 19*21. There are instances, however, of a neuter adjective predicating a feminine verbal noun: *ba erchóitech n-deib toimtia nad*

ráncatar les déanna maith ' (the) thought that they had no need to do good was hurtful to them ' *ML.* 35²⁵. Further, the neuter *sg.* is used in such sentences as *uisce in beall do áis ón chiunn* ' it is proper for the members to grow from the head ' *Wb.* 22¹⁷ (§ 720).

For the subsequent loss of concord, first in gender, then in number also, see *Dillon, ZCP.* xvi. 322 ff. For the form of predicative adjectives qualifying the object of a transitive verb, see § 249, 2.

In attributive use the inflected adjective follows its noun, with which it agrees in gender, number, and case; e.g. *serce mére* ' of great love ' *Wb.* 24²; *don choimhid nemdu* ' to the heavenly Lord ' 27¹⁸; *arnaib grádaib nemdib* ' for the heavenly ranks ' 21¹³.

For the attributive dative standing in apposition to a pronoun in whatever case, cp. § 251, 2; for defective concord in *u(i)ll*, *ibid.*

Where a quality alone is predicated, the adjective is used independently, not attributively; e.g. *is maith is mucc* ' the pig (before us) is good ' *LL.* 112²², where in English one would say rather ' that is a good pig '. On the other hand, *is lestar fás* ' he (the man) is an empty vessel ' *Thes.* ii. 294, 23, where the predicate is not *fás* alone, but the group *lestar fás*.

362. In prose, only the following adjectival words may stand inflected before the word they qualify:

(1) The cardinal numerals 2, 3, 4 (§ 385; *óin* is inflected only when it means ' same ', e.g. *inna déna méite* ' of the same size ' *Sg.* 203²⁶; cp. § 484 a).

(2) All the ordinals (§ 393 ff.) except *tán(a)ise* ' second ', which follows the word qualified (occasionally also *alle* ' second ').

(3) The definite article (§ 467 ff.) and the pronominals *cach ceth* ' each ', *nach* ' any '. For *alalle* ' other ', see § 486 b.

(4) *u(i)ile* ' all, whole ' and *sain* ' separate ' may stand before or after. Examples: *int hulle talam* ' the whole earth ' *ML.* 45⁸ beside *arin duinnu hullu* ' for the whole man ' 54¹¹; *hulll dótni talman* ' all the men of the earth ' 61¹⁶ beside *Israheldal hull* ' all the Israelites ' 34²⁰; *sainl riaglóri* ' different regulars ' *Thes.* ii. 19, 34, beside *hi personaib sainib* ' in different persons ' *Sg.* 28². *sain* may also be used in composition, like the adjectives of § 363.

Only in poetry can other inflected adjectives stand before their nouns.

The cardinal numbers 5-10 (§ 385) stand uninflected before the word they qualify, but do not compound with it. The ordinals, too, are sometimes uninflected; e.g. *cétn(a)e cétna* as gen. ag. neut. Sg. 76^b4, as dat. ag. fem. ML 115^a14, Sg. 18^b2; *cethramad* dat. ag. neut. Thes. I. 497, 13 (Arm.); cp. later examples like *na seachtmad bliadna* 'of the seventh year' IT. III., 1, 39. There is one example of *úle* as acc. ag. fem., ML 25^a8.

No trace of inflexion survives in *ind-ala* 'the one (of two)' and *each-la* 'every other' (§ 487).

363. Other simple adjectives, except those formed with the suffixes *-de*, *-ach*, or participial *-the*, may also precede the noun they qualify. In that case, however, they form a compound with it, i.e. remain uninflected, lenite the following initial, and take the stress. Examples: *íschathraig* or *cathraig* III 'many cities'; *ífríorthem* 'just judge', and *bretha fíra* 'just judgments'; *eo nóebairbrib aingel* 'with holy cohorts of angels' Fd. Ep. 344, and *húanailb aidmib noibailb* 'from the holy instruments' ML 74^a13; in *nuathintúd-sa* 'this new translation' 2^a6, and *á cétal nuas* 'the new song' 60^a12.

Cp. Gaulish placenames like *Noviodunum* 'New-fort', *Marciaius* 'Great-field'.

364. To express certain qualities different roots are used according as the adjective precedes or follows the qualified word:

'good': preceding, *dag-* *deg-* (§ 83 b); following (and predicative), *maith*; e.g. *dagfer* and *fer maith* 'good man'.

'bad, evil': preceding, *droch-* *drog-*; following (and predicative), *ole(s)*; e.g. *drochdoim* 'evil men' beside *bésti olca* 'evil beasts'.

The only instance in prose where *droch* is apparently inflected, acc. pl. *iana droche doim* ML 24^a4, is possibly an error. In Britannie, on the other hand, W. Bret. *do* 'good' and Mid.W. *draw* Bret. *drawk* 'bad' are used after the noun, and also predicatively, whereas in Irish such uses are confined to poetic language.

365. Certain attributive words occur, like prepositional preverbs, only in composition; they lenite the following initial.

1. *so-* *su-* 'good' and *do-* *du-* 'bad'; e.g. *so-cher*, *do-cher* 'good, bad contract'; *dedeod* 'misfortune' from *todead* 'fortune'. More frequently they serve to form adjectives from nouns; see § 345; cp. further *sualtribithide* 'habitable' (*aittrebad* 'act of dwelling', later form of *atrab*).

These prefixes (= W. *hy-* and *dy-*, and probably contained in Gael. *Su-carlus* *-da*, *Su-ratus*, gen. sg. *Du-rath*) correspond to Skt. *su-* and *du-* (Gk. *eu-*), but the final of the second has been assimilated to that of the first. In hiatus the vowel *u* prevails; otherwise *so-* *do-* and *su-* *du-* alternate without regard to the quality of the following vowel (cp. further § 166).

2. *mi-* 'ill-, mis-, wrong'; e.g. *mi-thel*, *mi-dúthraecht* 'ill-will', *mi-gnim* 'misdeed', *mi-tholmtiu* 'wrong opinion', *mi-fogur* (*f = f*) 'dissonance', *mi-desmrecht* 'bad example'. This prefix is also found before verbs (§ 384).

Connection with Eng. 'mis-(deed)', Goth. *missa-* cannot be proved. It would seem as if the prohibitive negative Gk. *μή*, Skt. *na* had become a compositional prefix (otherwise Pedersen n. 16). There is no *by-* form *mis-*, as has sometimes been assumed; *misreul* 'hate' is not a compound of *reul* 'love', 'hatred', for the adjective *misreeth* presupposes an original palatal vowel in the second syllable.

3. *bith-* 'lasting, permanent'; e.g. *bithphennit* 'lasting penitence', *bithbethu* 'everlasting life'. It is frequently used as an adverb before adjectives: *bithbéo bithbéo* 'eternal', *bithfotae* 'ever-long'.

The phonetic relation to W. *byth* 'ever, forever', Corn. *byth*, *by*, *byth-gueth*, Mid.Bret. *bez-gouz*, *bezouez*, *bisouez* 'ever (never)' can only be explained by assuming that the Bretonic word is borrowed. There is a rare word Ir. *bith*, *ro-bith* 'long period' or the like (ZCP. xii. 363, 21, 27), which is probably not to be separated from *bith* 'world'.

4. *sith-* 'long', e.g. *sith-long* 'long ship', not attested in the Glosses; often compounded with adjectives, as in *sith-ard* 'long and high'. It has an equative *sithithir sithidir*. Cp. W. *hyd* 'length'.

5. The numeral *oin-* *óen-* 'one'; e.g. *óen-chiall*, gen. *óen-chéille*, 'one sense'.

Only in two expressions, where its original sense is somewhat weakened, does *óen* follow the noun: *fecht n-óen* 'once upon a time', *Ma n-óen* 'one day'.

6. For the negative prefixes see §§ 369 ff.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES

Collections: Ascoli, *Archivio Glottologico Italiano*, Supplem. period. 1. 33 ff., 97 ff. (equative); Sommer, *IF.* XI. 218 ff., 234 f. (comparative and superlative).

366. The Old Irish adjective has three degrees of comparison:

1. The **equative**, denoting that the person or thing referred to possesses a certain quality in the same degree as that with which he or it is compared. The latter is put in the accusative (§ 249, 4), or expressed by a conjunctionless clause, e.g. *seilidh bíd hi iugburt* 'as bright (as if) it were in a garden' SP. (Thes. II. 294, 16), is *firithir ad-biadar* 'it is as true (as) is reported' *Liadain and Cuirithir*, p. 24, 9.

2. The **comparative**, denoting that the person or thing referred to possesses a quality in a higher degree than that with which he or it is compared. The latter is put in the dative (§ 251, 1), or expressed by a clause with *ol* or *in* (§ 779, 1).

ol without a verb is quite exceptional: *ba éara bíd for náimhth-imna-baitha ol fer legi* 'it were more fitting that thou shouldst take action against enemies than against physicians' *TBC.* 2863 f.

3. The **superlative**, denoting possession of a quality in a higher degree than anything comparable of the same species. In the course of time it is superseded by the comparative; already in the Féilire (p. xxx.) comparative forms are more numerous than superlative.

Except in artificial renderings of Latin forms, the superlative does not seem to be used for merely heightened emphasis. This is expressed rather by means of prefixes like *ár-*, *dear-* (§ 332 A), and *rug-*, e.g. *rug-solus* (*s = d*) 'very bright', *ruclé* (*rug-síd*) 'very clear', *rug-ll gl. nomaillle* ZCP. VII. 481, 74a. The origin of the prefix in *drúallithe* -*lla*, from *áilithe* 'defiled', is not certain.

For 'too, excessively', *re-* is used (§ 332 A).

367. All the forms of comparison are uninflected, and show no difference of number or gender. Syntactically they always appear in nominative construction (for the adverbs see § 382). 'To the just as strong, stronger, strongest man' are rendered 'to the man who is as strong, stronger, strongest'. In prose they are not used attributively, even where the qualified word

is in the nominative. Nor are they ever substantivized; e.g. 'the older' is rendered *intí* as *sinu* 'he who is older'; *lanahf ata nessa* 'the nearer (things)'.

The compound *comnessam* 'nearest' (i.e. 'neighbour' in the Christian sense) is substantival and is inflected as an *e*-stem: gen. sg. *comnessam* Wb. 23²¹, *comnessam* 1⁴⁸. There are also special words for substantival 'the elder (eldest), younger (youngest)', the *e*-stems *jinser* and *ós(er)*, *óssar*; cp. Lat. *senior*, *major*, Gallo-Lat. *Senior*.

The renderings of *acceptatini tui* (gen. sg.) by *du thachalam* Ml. 71²¹ and of *persecutimini homines* by *doinn saibhem* 3⁴⁶ are Latinisms.

NORMAL FORMATION OF THE EQUATIVE, COMPARATIVE, AND SUPERLATIVE

368. The equative suffix is *-íthir*, *-ídír*, the former as a rule after monosyllables, the latter after polysyllables (§ 129). Examples: *dian* 'swift': *dáníthir* 'as swift': *léir* 'eager, diligent': *léiríthir*; *déimn* 'certain': *déimníthir*; *soirb* 'easy': *soirbíthir* *soirbídíir*; *suthain* 'lasting': *suthainídír*; *erlam* 'ready': *erlamaidír*.

In poetry there are a few forms (confirmed by rhyme) in *-íthir* and *-íthir*: *amraíthir* (*sic* *lep.*, *ms.* *-raíthir*) *Fianaig.* p. 14 § 31, *amraíthir* *ibid.* p. 16 § 29 (corrupt form in FM. 845). These may be examples of poetic *Neocoe* at a time when the formation was no longer living. Others, such as *lathgaíthir* *EC.* XII. 428 § 10, are probably mere scribal errors.

369. The normal comparative suffix is *-u*, with palatalization of the preceding consonant except where palatalization is resisted or lost in accordance with Irish sound laws. Examples:

dian 'swift': *déanu*
sean 'old': *sinu* (*sinu*)
eall 'ample': *uillu*, *eall(I)u*
tlug 'thick': *tlígu*
inill 'safe': *inillu*
álind 'beautiful': *áilídu*
fáilid 'glad': *fáilíu*
uise 'right': *uiseu*
dímeithis 'despised': *dímeithíu*.

But ard 'high' : ardu

fudum(a)ln 'deep' : fudumnu

lobor, lobur 'weak' : lobru (lobro Wb. 17^b29, see § 101)

cumachtach 'powerful' : cumachtchu (cumachtgu ML 101⁴⁷)

tromm 'heavy' : trummu (§ 166a)

tan(a)s 'thin' : tanu

ass(a)s 'easy' : assu.

Cp. also son(a)irt 'strong' : sonortu Wb., sonartu ML.

Further, toisech 'leading' : toisechu, toisegu beside toisigu (toisegu), cp. § 167.

bu(l)desh 'contented' : buideshu beside budigu buddichlu

irlam 'ready' : irlamu

firián 'just' : firíánu.

370. The normal superlative suffix is -em with palatalization of the preceding consonant, -em after consonants which resist palatalization. Examples :

eóem 'lovely' : eóemem

sen 'old' : sinem

toisech 'leading' : toisigem, toisechem

folius 'clear' : faillem

ról 'clear' : rélem.

But ard 'high' : ardam

déod(a)s 'divine' : déodam (F.d.)

ans(a)s 'difficult' : ansam.

Arch. deamrom (for later -rom), from deamlr dlam(a)lr 'hidden, secret' ZCP. vii. 481 (73b).

371. In ML the superlative is often found with a double suffix -imem, occasionally -amem; e.g.

(h)úasal 'high' : húaislimem beside húaislem

somm(a)s 'rich' : sommsalmem

firián 'just' : firíánamem.

salibem ML. 2⁴⁵, from salb 'false', and toisáingem 67⁴⁴, from toisáing 'wide', are probably scribal errors.

OTHER FORMATIONS

372. An archaic type is represented by a few examples in which the forms of comparison have the same root as the positive but are formed without its suffix. In the equative some of them have the ending *-r*¹ instead of *-ithir*, in the comparative *-a* instead of *-(i)u*.

POSITIVE	EQUATIVE	COMPARATIVE	SUPERLATIVE
ll 'many'	llr	lla	
lethan 'broad'	lethithir, -ldir (le(l)thir)	letha	
már mór 'great, much'	móir	mó móo máo móu máa (má) móa	mám (mám) moam
oas óas 'young'		óa (also 'less')	óam
remur 'thick'	remithir		
sír 'long'		sía sía	siam
trén 'strong'	tresithir (*trekano. ?)	tressa	tressam

For *móir* (*móir* ML 55²11) see Zimmer's collection in KZ. XXVII. 376, n.1.

In BDD. §§ 58, 61, 128 what appears to be the equative of *sír* is variously written in the (late) MSS. *sithir* *slathir*, and *sithithir* *-ldir* (cp. § 365, 4).

373. A few adjectives form their comparative and superlative (the equative is not found) from roots altogether different from those of the positive:

POSITIVE	COMPARATIVE	SUPERLATIVE
accus ocus 'near'	bessa ¹	bessam
beo(e) 'small, few'	langu lugu, laigiu	lugam, luginem (ML.)
maith, dag- 'good'	ferr	dech, deg
ola, droch- 'bad'	messa	messam

¹With *assa* (§ 377): *nesso assa nesso* Wh. 12³34a (cp. RC. IX. 474, 6).

ANALYSIS OF THE FORMS OF COMPARISON

374. In the normal comparative *-u* is the remnant of a Celtic ending *-jā*, < *-jā*. This, on the evidence of Lat. *-ior*, Avest. *-yā*, was formerly the ending of the nom. sg. masc. (and perhaps fem.) of the comparative; in Irish it became the universal form. A trace of the final *-s* survives in the

non-lenition of *ds* when attached to a comparative (§ 378; written *-ds*, *-d* in Mid.Ir.).

In the superlative the Britanno ending—OW. *-Aem* (*Aistore* 'eldest') Mid.W. *-aef*—and the vowel of Ir. *-am* point to an earlier suffix *-aemo-*, *-aemd-*, which, like the ending of Lat. *facillimus* < **facil-(i)aemo-s*, derives from a primary form *-aipo-*; cp. also *-aemius*. This suffix is clearly seen in Gaul. (*Marti*) *Rigiamo*, and *Océwdeu* (Strabo), name of the Île d'Ouessant, Bret. *Bewe* (8th cent. *Osenn*) = W. *uchaf* 'highest'.

The formation of the degrees of comparison directly from the root (§ 372) represents the older method, usual in Sanskrit and found also in Greek. Cp. further the similarly formed abstracts *lethet*, *remet* *reme*, *treis(s)et* *treise*, *laget* (*meis* 'evil' (?) Met. *Diada* m. 382, 23). Originally *dech* (also *deg* by analogy with *dag-* 'good') may well have been a noun = Lat. *decus* 'ornament, glory'. Cp. the corresponding use of *forg(g)u* 'choice object', 'the best of', from which the superlative *forleimem*, *forreimem* 'best' in MI. is apparently formed. The form *ferr* has been compared with Lith. *viršis*, O.Slav. *vrěks* 'summit'; and cognate words; but the corresponding Brit. well- (W. *gwel*, etc.) 'better' suggests rather that both represent a derivative of *wer* (the earlier form of the Ir. prep. *fer*, § 836), perhaps **wer-lo-s*, with different assimilation of *rl*. A plural form *ferra* sometimes occurs later, e.g. *Amec* m. 62 § 22. *nessam*, W. *necaf*, appears in Oco. *nessimas* nom. pl. fem. 'the nearest', Umbr. *neisem* adv. 'next to'. *nessam* is equated with Oco. *nessimas* 'medicinas' (?) by Pedersen (n. 120).

375. The comparative ending *-a* (already found in Wh., hence not < **-e*, **-ae*) is difficult to account for. It is not found in the corresponding Britanno forms: Mid.W. *Rei* (superl. *Reif*) = *letha*, *ter* = *da*, *lay* = *sla*, *treth* = *trussa*, *was* = *nessa*. It might, indeed, have been lost by these; on the other hand, the fact that the Mid.W. comparatives *ucl* 'higher' and *is* 'lower' are paralleled by suffixless forms in Irish (*da*, *is* 'above, below' §§ 850, 844, *daia*, adj. and noun, 'high, very high, too high', superl. *uabsem* Alt. Ir. *Dicht* I. 29, 1) suggests that the ending *-a* represents a secondary development in Irish. The starting-point of this development has been sought in *la* 'more' and *sla* 'longer'. The latter and W. *lay* could both go back to *ail(a)* < *aē-la*, with the weak grade of the comparative suffix, *-is* (beside *-ios*, *-ioss*); Mid.W. *Rei* may also have lost *-is*. So too *la* could go back to **plā-la*. In Irish, according to this view, **aē*, **iē* were diphthongized to *la*, *la*, and owing to the tendency of diphthongs and long vowels in final syllables to disyllabic pronunciation, *-a* came to be felt as an ending, like the *-u* of other comparatives. Then, on the model of *sla* 'longer', forms like *letha* 'broader', etc., developed.

It is very doubtful, however, if final *ē* was normally diphthongized (§ 83). Hence other possible explanations must be considered. The variation between *-u* and *-e* found in *mō mō* (< **māu*) and *mā mā* appears to be old (in *māu* MI. etc., the *-u* has been freshly added); for to the former was probably due the change of quality in the positive *mār* > *mór* (already in

Wh.), and the latter survives in the petrified expression *namái* 'only' (lit. 'not more'). The explanation may be that beside the masc. fem. form **mājōs* (> *māis*) there was also a neuter form **mājōs* (whence Ir. *má*). A trace of the ending *-jōs* may also survive in *lre* (lra) 'farther' (the longer form *lreir* or *lrea* Thes. II. 36, 33 is probably artificial; cp. *lru* Laws I. 120, 20, superl. *lirim* O'Dav. 1666). As the pronunciation of *má*, *máa* was almost disyllabic, the ending *-a* could equally well have been taken over from this word, where it would have been supported by the disyllabic superlative *máim*.

See further Sommer, IF. XI. 232 ff., Osthoff (and Brugmann), *Morpholog. Untersuchungen auf dem Gebiete der indogerm. Sprachen* VI. 283 ff.

376. The Irish equative is doubtless connected with the Brittonic (as to which see Loth, *BC.* XVIII. 302 ff., 'Remarques et Additions à l'Introduction to Early Welsh de Strachan', pp. 56 ff.). The latter is normally formed by prefixing the prep. *cyn-* to the adjective and adding the suffix Mid.W. *-ast*, e.g. Mid.W. *lynduast* 'as black (du)'. Forms without *cyn-* are sometimes used, e.g. *gwennad* *gwennad* 'as white (fem.) as a wave'. But such forms usually have exclamatory force, e.g. Mod.W. *dwed y nos* 'how black the night is!', 'what a black night!'; cp. Mid.Bret. *corret des* 'what a fine (saw) man!'. That the *-a-* is the same as that of the superlative, i.e. represents original *-ie-*, the weak grade of the comparative suffix *-jōs*, is suggested by the fact that adjectives with 'irregular' comparative stems usually form their equative from these stems also; e.g. Mid.W. *(cyn-)nawast*, cp. compar. *naw* 'nearer'; *hawsast*, compar. *haws*, from *hauod* 'easy', etc. The normal suffix was therefore *-ast*. . . As intervocalic *s* completely disappears in Irish, the suffix *-astir*, which on the evidence of *déisthir* began with a palatal vowel, may contain *-ast*. . . The vowel before it is never elided. This might be regarded as a further indication that the medial syllable represents an original disyllable; on the other hand, it may be explained on different lines by assuming an ending *-iri-* (with no intervening vowel between *t* and *r*) to have been the older form. But the Brittonic forms show no trace of *-r-*, and cannot have lost it by a secondary development. Irish *lir* and *máir* have the ending *r'* without *(s)*. It is doubtful whether *le(l)sthir* (e.g. ZCP. XVIII. 296) also belongs here or is merely a shortening of **lesthir* (*lesthir* LU 5866). In *lir* the short *i* is difficult to account for; the radical form of the comparative was originally *plē-* (cp. Skt. *prāṇaḥ* 'mostly'), and the equative is not to be separated from the comparative. Perhaps it spread from the comparative in place of earlier **lir*. The latter may be compared with Lat. *plenus* 'for the most part', *plēti-que*, and Armen. *lir* (*lētēn*) 'plenty'. It seems probable that W. *mor*, Bret. and Corn. *mor*, used before adjectives in the sense of 'as' or 'so very', correspond to Ir. *máir*. To these models the *r*-ending of the Irish forms in *-astir* may perhaps be ascribed. There are, in fact, isolated examples of such equatives formed from nouns. That *méisthir* should have displaced earlier *máir* is not surprising, for *máir* 'size, quantity' is itself used for 'as great, as much' (cp. § 375); but *néisthir* 'as bright', from *nám* 'brightness', also occurs (*BC.* XXIV. 56).

A different explanation of the Irish equative (without reference to the Britannic forms) is offered by Krause, ZCP. xvii. 33 ff. He takes the forms in *-áir* to be petrified denominative verbs (deponent ? eg. pres. ind.). But it is unlikely that the two branches of Celtic should have independently evolved different formations for the equative (which is not one of the original IE. degrees of comparison). Britann. *-at* could, it is true, represent a verbal ending, and the use of the accusative after the equative in Irish might be explained by assuming the verb to have been transitive. Still the whole theory remains unconvincing.

377. To express continuous increase ('more and more') *assa* (geminating, cp. § 243, 3) is inserted between two comparatives; e.g. *mó assa mó*; *measa assa-immeasa* 'worse and worse' Wb. 30²⁵. Cp. W. *gwyneth* 'more's the pity' (from *gwesth* 'worse'), Bret. *siouas*, Corn. *soweth* 'alas!'.
 More rarely the comparative followed by *ar chéih* (lit. 'for each', i.e. 'every time') is used for this purpose, e.g. Wb. 13²⁹, Ml. 71²¹.

378. Adverbial 'the' with the comparative (Lat. *eo*) is expressed by enclitic *de* (lit. 'therefrom', § 435) attached to the comparative; e.g. *áigthidh-de* 'the more dreaded' Wb. 23²³.

The actual degree of more or less is preceded by the prep. *i*°; e.g. *más i n-éanslu(aib)* 'greater by one syllable' Sg. 40⁷; *a cóic indid éa* '(the) five by which it is less' Thes. ii. 20, 40 f.

FORMATION OF ADVERBS FROM ADJECTIVES

Collection: Ascoli, *Glossar. palaeohibern.* occurri f.

379. 1. To form an adverb, the dat. ag. of the adjective preceded by the article—or at all events by a word identical in form with the article—is generally used; e.g. in *becc* 'little' (from *becc*); in *már*, in *mór* 'greatly', *ind éiríaire* 'conspicuously'; in *táinisiu* 'secondly'; *ind aibh* 'ignorantly'. In forms where *a*-quality would be regular, it is occasionally absent; e.g. *ind utmall* 'restlessly' Wb. 26¹⁰; *ind oll gl. uilra* Sg. 220⁶; *ind immae* 'abundantly' 26⁵ beside normal *ind imdu* Ml. 35⁵; in *madae* 'vainly' (cp. *techt mada* 'going astray' Wb. 16⁴, later *i mada*).

This formation is common to all the insular Celtic languages; e.g. O.Bret. in *maor*, Mid.W. *ya maor*, = Ir. in *már*; O.Bret. in *madan* gl. *postum*. On the other hand, Britanno has also forms with O.Bret. *int*, Mid.Bret. *ent*, OW. *int* (*int ceuer* 'all in order' Bull. Board Celt. Studies vi. 223 f.), Corn. *ynt* (from *da* 'good'). Hence it has been suggested that *in* (*ya*) and *int* (*ent*) are prepositional forms, possibly two separate prepositions; cp. Morris-Jones, Welsh Grammar p. 439; Vendryes, ZCP. xvp 73 f. But *int* (*ent*) may equally well be a petrified oblique case of W. *Ant* (Bret. *Ant*) 'way, journey' in *procella*.

There are also a few instances without *in*(*d*). These include not only *alallu arallu* 'otherwise' Wb. 9*23, 21*13 (this word never takes the article, § 486b), but also such forms as *gair bluce far tain* gl. *paulo post* Sg. 147*7, *inchlidu* 'secretly' ML. 50*13. In the legal language they occur more frequently, e.g. *échéitu* 'unlawfully', *eí[u]rt eóir* 'properly and rightly', etc. Cp. also *nach mór* 'to any (great) extent' Wb. 11*5, ML. 65*16.

380. 2. On the other hand, adjectives in *-de* and participles in *-the* generally use a form in *-id* *-ith* in place of the dative; e.g. *ind eínd(a)id* 'singly', from *eínd(a)e*; *ind alonethid* 'naturally', from *alonet(a)e*; in *tásallethid* 'absolutely', from *tásallethe* 'detached'.

A few such adverbs are formed from nouns: in *dígíid* gl. *ultimenter* ML. 62*3, *ind áiríth* gl. *summativa* Sg. 27*17, *ind frithobrenid* gl. *affectuosa* ML. 127*23; cp. *dígíal* 'revenge', *áram* 'number', *fritharsun* 'affectus'. Hence the basis of this formation should perhaps be sought in nouns like *dígíid* 'avenger' (§ 267), since in Welsh a noun in predicative use is preceded by leniting *yn*. But another possible source is *samíth sam(a)id* 'thus, like him (it)' (§§ 434, 826), which may represent a modification of **samíth* = W. *Ag/yd* 'also' under the influence of *sam(a)ll* 'likeness'.

381. 3. There are only a few examples of an adverb being formed with the preposition *eo* 'until' (§ 829) followed by the neuter accusative of the adjective: *eo-mmór* ML. 38*12, 61*17, literally 'up to a high degree', beside *in mór*; *eo-mménic* 'often' 39*11 beside *in ménic*; *eo-mmáth* Wb. 7*15 'well'; *eo eóir* 'properly' ML. 69*12, 77*7. Later on this becomes the usual formation.

The following forms are exceptional: *dí Mír* 'diligently' *ML*. 63¹⁵ (later *dó Mír*) beside *eo Mír*, *eo-Mír* 'carefully' 14¹³, 21⁹; *each á-dírach* 'quite straight' *Thea*. ii. 13, 39, *berit díring* 'they carry off, obtain' (*vb.n. áirith díring*).

382. 4. In the Glosses Latin adverbs are often rendered by the uninflected forms of the comparative and superlative with *in(d)*. Examples: *ind luindiu* 'more angrily' *ML*. 32¹ (from *lund*); *int serbu* 'more bitterly' 24¹⁰ (*serb*); *ind íchtarachu* 'lower' 24³⁰ (*íchtarach*); *in dumaíchthe* 'more cumulatively' 35¹⁷ (*dumaíchthe*); *ind lugu*, *ind laigiu*, *ind éa* 'less'; *in míam* 'most greatly' *Wb*. 1²⁰. Such forms, however, are never found in a clause, but occur only as isolated glosses, the language of which is probably somewhat artificial; the normal construction is that described in § 383. Still the *Vita Tripartita* has *in mó* 'more' 222, 5 and *in mó ocus in mó* 180, 10 in continuous sentences.

383. An adverb formed from the dative of the adjective cannot be used in periphrasis with the copula before its clause, like other parts of speech (§ 513). Where this construction is used, the adverbial form is replaced by the nominative agent of the adjective (without the article), and a nasalizing relative clause follows. This is the normal construction with adverbial forms of comparison. Examples: *arndip maith n-airiethar* 'so that he may care well' *Wb*. 28³², *lit.* 'so that it may be a good thing how he cares'; *is írithir in se nō-n-guáim-se día n-erut-su* 'as zealously as this do I beseech God for thee' 27¹⁹; *is dínnim do-n-gní alaili* 'it is more carelessly that he makes the other' 4³³. For the construction in *Wb*. 31⁶ see § 508.

But *cp.* *is ind il as fear Iudeus* 'it is greatly that Iudeus is better' *Wb*. 2⁴, where the construction seems un-Irish.

384. Certain adjectives, when used adverbially, are prefixed to the verb like prepositions; but the verb is apparently never attached to them in enclisis.

Examples: *cain-rognatha* 'well have they been done' ML. 39*24, *maid cain-airliithe* 'unless thou take good heed' Wb. 5*28; *maid-géstar* 'blessed are they' ML. 90*12, lit. 'well were they born' (from *maith*); *slán-seiss* 'hail!', lit. 'thou shalt sit safe', LU 8242; *nua-táisce* 'he has newly come' Wb. 7*7; *ní-s-n-úle-mairbte* 'thou wilt not wholly slay them' ML. 77*15. The superlative *dech deg* 'best' assumes the form *dechmo- degmo-* (cp. *sechmo-* from *sech*, § 853) in this position; e.g. *dechmo-charam* 'which we love best', *degmo-saig* 'who levies best', *dechmo-ro-chích* (ms. *deichmo-*) 'who has wept best' (ZCP. xviii. 398, Ériu xi. 168).

To *mó* 'soon' (Ériu xi. 43) corresponds the preverb *mos*, *mus* (Mid.W. *moōl*); e.g. *mos-riceub-sa* 'I shall soon come' Wb. 28*2, *mus-creitfét* 'they will soon believe' 5*2 (mu- ML. 34*4, probably a misspelling). Similarly *eóin-mair* 'happy!' (which is more likely to be 3 ag. pres. ind., 'long lives', than 2 ag. ipv.) from *eóin*, acc. sg. of *clán* 'long time'.

For *ceiu*-, *éiu*-, etc., 'first' see § 323.

The prefix *mí-* (§ 365, 2) may also stand before a verb, but is apparently capable of bearing the stress like a preposition; e.g. *mí-mí-alpír* (where *-alpír* is probably enclitic) 'he speaks not evil' ML. 56*16; *mí-sa-imbirt* 'he abused them' RC. xi. 446, 44.

In poetry, and later in 'rhetorical' prose, many similar compounds are formed; e.g. with *bíth-* (§ 365, 3): *re-bíth-béa* 'may I be for ever' Féil. Epil. 39, *bíth-goíalt* 'they are ever wailing' *ibid.* Prol. 62; so too *re-fir-scáich* 'has truly passed away' Prol. 84, etc. But it is clear from the position of *re-* and the use of absolute flexion (*-goíalt*) that these are felt as close compounds and are modelled on nominal compounds like *bíthgol*, *bíthbéa*.

bís 'perhaps' always stands before the verb, but without forming a compound; e.g. *bís as-béa-sú* 'perhaps thou mayest say' Thea. ii. 7, 29. It may originally have been an independent clause.

Compound verbs whose first element is a noun, such as *neada-bí(m)gata* gl. *manépare* ML. 43*2, are artificial formations.

NUMERALS

I. CARDINALS

385. Of the cardinal numbers only 1—10 have adjectival force, and of these only 2—4 are inflected.

1. *cín-*, *óen-*, always in composition (§ 365, 5).

2.	masc.	fem.	neut.
NA	<i>daⁱ</i> , <i>dáⁱ</i>	<i>díⁱ</i> , <i>díⁱ</i>	<i>da^a</i> , <i>dá^a</i>
G	<i>daⁱ</i> , <i>dáⁱ</i>	<i>dáⁱ</i> , <i>dáⁱ</i>	<i>da^a</i> , <i>dá^a</i>
D (all genders)	<i>dib^a</i> , <i>delb^a</i> (§g.).		

In the older mss. the mark of length over *da*, *dí* is very rare ; the lengthening is doubtless secondary (§ 48). For independent *dán* see § 386.

Composition form *de-*, often written *dé-* and probably always to be so read ; e.g. *déállabehl* (dat. sg.) 'disyllabism' §g. 44^b2, *déshorpdae* 'bicorpor' 65^a13 (likewise 54^a15, 187^a1).

3., 4.

	masc. neut.	fem.
N	<i>tri</i> <i>ceth(a)ir</i>	<i>teoir teuir</i> , <i>cethéoir</i> , <i>téora</i> <i>cethéora</i>
A	<i>tri</i> (m.) <i>cethri</i> Ml. 58 ^a 11	<i>téora</i> <i>cethéora</i>
G	<i>tri</i>	<i>téora</i> <i>cethéora</i>
D	<i>trib</i> <i>*cethrib</i>	<i>téoraiþ</i> <i>cethéoraiþ</i>

Archaic nom. acc. neut. and gen. masc. *tre* (Cam., ZCP. III. 453, 13, *Bürgschaft* p. 28 § 76a). Disyllabic *teuir* occurs Thes. II. 291, 6, but monosyllabic *téoir* Fd. Sept. 1 ; disyllabic *cethéoir* Thes. II. 292, 11. An intermediate spelling nom. fem. *cethedra* occurs Ml. 118^a10.

Composition forms: *tri-*, *tré-*, *tre-* (which is later generalized) ; *cethar-*, *cethr-*. Examples : *trimsi* 'quarters (of year)' Wb. 19^a15 (from *mís-* 'month'), *trédenns* 'three days' 27^a14, etc., (perhaps influenced by *tréde*, § 387), *trechenélas* 'three-gendered' ; *cethargaralt* 'proceleusmaticus' ('four times short') §g. 7^a13, *cethr-ochair* 'four-cornered' LU 6382.

5. *cóte* (leniting, before gen. pl. nasalizing).

6. *sé* (geminating, before gen. pl. nasalizing).
7. *sechtⁿ*.
8. *ochtⁿ*.
9. *noíⁿ*.
10. *deichⁿ*.

386. The above forms are used predicatively, and also as substantives when identical things are enumerated, except that *dán* (*dáio*, *dó*) replaces *da* and that *trí* always has long *i*; *dó* and *trí* are also used as gen. fem. (Corm. 758, Land); for the acc. fem., cp. *fo dí* 'twice' (§ 400). *oín*, *éoin* is declined as an *o-ā*-stem.

When these forms are not preceded by the article or by another numeral, or otherwise defined, the geminating particle *a* (§ 243, 6) is put before them. Examples: *a dán* 'two', *a ocht* (Mid. Ir. *a h-ocht*) 'eight'; but *inna ocht* 'the eight (specified things)', *húanaib ocht-sa* 'from these eight' Sg. 90*8, *húanaib díb* 'from the two' Ml. 14*6, *secht n-ocht* 'seven (times) eight', *oín dí aithlinchib Aisise in sin* 'that (was) one of the leaders of Asia' Wb. 7*11.

387. Otherwise numbers in substantival use are represented by special numeral substantives, particularly when different things are enumerated. Of these substantives, 2-10 are formed with the neuter suffix *-de* (*io*-stem), and may well be substantival adjectives in *-de* (§ 347).

1. *daithed* (*dáithed*, § 166) 'single thing, singular number' (neut. *o*-stem); 2. *déde*; 3. *tréde*; 4. *ceithard(a)s*;
5. *cóide*; 6. *séde*; 7. *secht(a)s*; 8. *ocht(a)s*; 9. *noíde* (*náide* Aursic. 1022); 10. *deichde*.

388. Personal numerals, except the word for 'two persons', are formed by compounding the cardinal with *fer* 'man'.

They are declined as *o*-stems and are neuter in O. Ir.; cp. *trí númer* 'thrice nine men' LU 4961, Ir. *n-dechenfer* 7180.

1. *oíuar*, *éonar*, gen. *oín(a)ir*, *das. oínur*.

2. *días* fem., acc. dat. *díis díis* (later *dís*), gen. *de(l)íse*, dat. pl. *de(l)íisib* Féil. Prol. 210.
3. *triúr*, dat. pl. *trírib* *ibíid*. 210.
4. *ceithrúr*, dat. pl. *ceithraírib* Thea. i. 497, 16 (Arm.).
5. *cóiceúr*, dat. *cóicíur*.
6. *se(l)íseer*.
7. *mórfes(s)úr* (lit. 'great six').
8. *ochtúr*.
9. *nómbúr*, -bur.
10. *de(l)íchebúr*, -bur.

The use of the above forms in the dative of apposition after possessive pronouns (§ 251, 2) is particularly common; e.g. *meíse m'óinúr* 'I alone'; *táncatar a triúr* 'the three of them came'. In this construction they may also denote things; cp. the gloss on *nám et uultur et uulturus et uulturius dicitur* Sg. 93*2: *bliú a triúr de anmáim ind éilín* 'they are all three (used) for the name of the bird'; similarly *ML*. 121*4. Note also *fuirib* for *n-óinúr* 'on you alone' *Wb*. 14*17 (*óinúr* referring to a plural).

The neuter noun *líar* 'great number' may be a similar formation, although it is used of things as well as persons. The dat. pl. *ar thír de(l)íchib* 'with thrice ten (persons)' Féil. Oct. 10 is poetical.

389. Any of the numerals of § 385 (and also *il* 'many') may combine with a singular noun (whose flexion remains unaltered) to form a collective. Examples: *deícheithríub* 'the ten tribes' *ML*. 137*8, gen. *deícheithríbo* 72*2; *Neindruímm* placename (§ 235, 1), gen. *Neindromme* (from *drúmm* 'ridge'); *déblíadain*, *treblíadain* 'period of two, three years'; *líbhéim* 'many blows' *Wb*. 4*15.

Windisch, *IF*. iv. 294; *Kelt. Wortkunde* § 221.

390. Multiples of 10 and the words for 100 and 1000 are always substantives and are followed by the genitive of the objects enumerated, e.g. *trísha cíarásh* 'thirty sheep'; they are used both of persons and things. For the inflexion of the decads, all of which are masculine, see §§ 324, 326.

20. *féhe*, gen. *féhet* (-t = -d, as also in the following).

30. *tricho*, *tricha*, gen. *trichet*, -at.
 40. *cefhoreho*, gen. *cefhorchat*.
 50. *coica*, gen. *coicat*, *cóecat*.
 60. *sesta* (later attested), gen. *sestat* *Thes.* II. 254, 17, *sestat* *Fél.*
 70. *sechtmago*, gen. *sechtmogat*.
 80. *ochtmoga* (*Fél.*), gen. *ochtmugat*.
 90. (later attested) *nócha*, gen. *nóchat*.
 100. *cét* (neut. *c*-stem), gen. *célt*. The nom. acc. pl. always has the short form after numerals, e.g. *ceithr chét* '400', but *céta imda* 'many hundreds' *Laws* I. 46, 23.
 1000. *míle* (fam. *íð*-stem), gen. *míle*; dual *dí míll* '2000'; pl. *cóic míll* '5000'.

There is a tendency to rearrange large numbers in smaller multiple groups; e.g. *da fíocht* 'two score', *tri fíocht* 'three score', *secht fíocht* 'seven score' (140), *tri coicait* '150', *co trib nómurib* 'with 27 men'.

391. In the combination of digits and tens the latter follow in the genitive. The genitive of *deich* 'ten' is rendered by disyllabic *déac déace* (*déac* *Wb.* 15²¹), which was contracted to *déc* in the course of the ninth century (-*c*(*c*) = -*g*(*g*) in all these forms). A qualified noun comes immediately after the digit, with which it agrees in number.

Examples: *a ocht deac* '18'; *a ocht fíchet* '28'; *dí húr* (dual) *fíchet* '22 letters (of the alphabet)'; *i n-dib á-áarib deac* 'in 12 hours'; *cóic saim sechtmogat* '75 psalms'.

On the other hand, digits and tens are combined with hundreds by means of the preposition *ar* (with dative); e.g. *fíche ar chét* '120'; *a dáu coicat ar chét* '152'; *inna deich ar díb cétaib* 'the 210'; *cóic míll ochtmugat ar chét* '185,000'. Here, too, a qualified noun comes immediately after the digit.

The same preposition is used to join the tens to (a) a numeral substantive, e.g. *días ar fíocht* '22 persons', *deichenbor ar díb fíochtib ar trib cétaib* '350' *Trip.* 260, 7—8; (b) occasionally also to *oín*, e.g. *a n-dan ar fíocht* (ms. *fíchet*) 'the 21' *Ml.* 2²². To judge from later examples, *oín* may be omitted before a

substantive in such combinations, e.g. *bó ar fíocht* '21 cows', (collection: Robinson, RC. XXVI. 378).

In poetry and later prose other digits also may be combined with tens by means of *ar* (*ibid.* 379).

ANALYSIS OF THE CARDINAL FORMS

392. For the flexion of *dáu*, *da*, etc., see §§ 287, 298. The dat. *dób* *deib* is obviously one of the forms that have been shortened in proclitic; its use in stressed position is quite exceptional (§ 386). The composition form *dá-* 'two-, double' must be distinguished from the prefix *dá-* (also leniting) 'in two, asunder', which occurs, e.g. in *débúth* 'discord, strife', *deibide*, name of a metre, lit. 'cut (-búth) in two', probably also in *déithir* 'difference, distinction'; cp. *lú-dá* 'in two', where the lengthening is secondary (§ 44 b). On semantic grounds the equation of *dá-* with Goth. *twis-standan* 'to separate', Lat. *dis-*, and cognate prefixes is tempting. But in that case the Irish prefix must have modified its form considerably, perhaps by analogy with the preposition *de* (§ 331), from which it cannot always be easily distinguished. The form *dá-* may represent original **daw-*, cp. *diabul* 'double' (§ 227 c), although the *d* is never diphthongized.

tri (*trí*) is inflected as an *i-stem* (§ 304), but in the oblique cases the form *tre* has been ousted by *trí*; conversely *tre-* has been generalized in composition. *ceith(a)r* no longer differentiates *neuter* from *masculine* in the nom.; the sec. pl. masc. *ceithrí* is modelled on *trí*. In the feminine forms *teoir*, *ceithéir* the *-oir* goes back to *-eor(e)*, an ablaut variant of the 8th. forms *ter-dē*, *etēer-eh* (nom. pl. fem.). For the Britannie forms, like Mid.W. *teir*, *pedeir*, and for Gaul. *tidres*, cp. ZCP. xv. 380 f. The *-a* of *-dres* is regular in the sec.; in the gen. it is paralleled by the article *inna*; its spread to the nom. was helped by the many nom. pl. fem. forms in *-a*, especially by the article *inna*.

cóla, *cóiced* (§ 395), whence Mid.Ir. *cóla*, *cóiced*, have *é* followed by the glide *i*, whereas *colra córa* (Mod. Ir. *caogad*) has a true diphthong. The discrepancy is not easy to account for. One possible explanation of it is to assume that Proto-Celtic **y^hewq^h* (§ 226) gave Irish **ewewq^h*, which in turn gave **óla*, later contracted to *cóla*, whereas in 'fifty' *cosc.* regularly became *cof.* at the period of syncope (§ 67 d). But there is no evidence that *cóla* was at any time disyllabic; as early as the *Félire* (Frol. 327, Aug. 7) it is a monosyllable. Other explanations start from the assumption that **y^hewq^h* first gave **y^hewq^h*. Normally *ew* gives *é(g)*, but Pokorny suggests (KE. xlviii. 184 ff., ZCP. xxi. 80) that it gave *é(g)* in short words which had become monosyllabic through the loss of their final syllable. In support of this he cites Sc.Gael. *féig* 'hole, fen, den', which, together with O.Norwegian *rō* 'angle', he would derive from a basic form **ewewād*. But this is very doubtful. Perhaps, rather, the development was as follows: Proto-Celtic **y^hewq^h* (§ 226 b, OW. *gomp*) gave **y^hē(g)y^h*, and subsequently *ē* was mutated to *é* between *y^h* and *y^h*. On the other hand, **y^hewq^h* > *kont* (or **y^hewd^h* >

*q**enq**u-kont? see below) had been simplified to *q**kont*-, which in turn gave *q**ap(g)od(d)* or *kāp(g)od(d)*, and eventually, taking over the (c)s of *edde*, became *cāp(g)od(d)* (E.E. LIX. 11 f.). By contrast, in Mid.W. *pygment* 'fifty' (with *m* < *mp*), *p* (< *q**) has prevailed after the simplification. In Mid.Ir. the true diphthong is also found in compounds of *edde*, e.g. *cācediabal*, 'five-fold'.

That *e* in *sé* goes back to old *se-* (W. *chwech*, O.Celt. **seuche*) is shown by the *f* of *mórfesser* (§ 182).

secht nasalizes by analogy with *secht*, *noí*, *deich*, which, as shown by cognate languages, ended in a nasal. On the other hand, *edde* and *sé* nasalize the initial of a gen. pl. only, on the model of inflected forms in general (§ 287, 1).

On the phonetic evidence it is impossible to decide with certainty whether *noí*, *nócha*, *nómad* (§ 395) contain earlier *-ow* < *-eu* (cp. Goth. *nain*, Gk. *h-nā* IE. **newp*), or *-au* like W. and Corn. *naw*, Mid.Bret. *nau* (for the Gaulish form see § 398); possibly the latter, for the theory that Brittonic *-au* for *-eu* is exclusively due to the influence of a following *a* (**nawan* < **nawon*, **nawp*) does not account for forms like W. *Mawr* 'much' < **lowero* (§ 183 b).

The suggestion that gen. *éice* *dean(s)* (Mod.Ir. *deag*) is a compound **duel-penq**, 'double five' (with loss of *-p*.) may well be correct.

The vocalism of *féiche*, gen. *féiche*, differs from that of the remaining decades, *tríche -a*, gen. *tríche -at*, etc. This difference goes back to the old ablaut *-kpt* or *-kpt* : *-kont* or *-kont* which formerly distinguished the dual (*Dur. Féicre*) from the plural (*spit-corra*, etc.); cp. W. *uget*, Bret. *agout* 'twenty' (ending **-cont* < **-kpt*) beside Bret. *trepost* 'thirty', Gaul. *valcorum* (Latin dat. pl.) CIL. XII. 2494, Mid.W. *pygment* 'fifty', *noíchebach* 'nonagenarian' Wh. 20*6 is hardly an indication that *-chet* (< *-kpt*) also occurs in derivatives of the decades 30—40; more probably it represents a scribal confusion with *noíchebach* 'having twenty-nine (days)' Thes. II. 18, 33, from *noí* and *féiche*; cp. the regular *colébach* 'quingenary' Thes. I. 494, 30, 22 (Arm.).

The *i* of *tríche -a* seems to be always short in O.Ir. (cp. Bret. *trépost*), but in Mid. Ir. *tríche* is also found (e.g. LL 7*83). It is uncertain whether the *i* longs in Gallo-Lat. *valcorum* (see above) indicates length.

The medial vowel of *ethreche* seems to point to **q***etru-kont*; cp. Gaul. *petrudonneto Petru-cori*, Avest. *daēru-* (in W. *pedry-* the *y* could represent either old *d* or *t*). So, too, *sechtmagat*-, *cehtmagat*-, *nóchai-* may go back in the first instance to **sechtumu-kont*-, **cehtumu-kont*-, **asuru-* or **nawu-kont*-,

II. ORDINALS

393. With the exception of *tán(a)ise* 'second' (and occasionally *aille*), all ordinals stand before the word they qualify, whether they are inflected or not (§ 362).

1st. *cétn(a)s* (i.e. *iš-stem*), but in combination with tens *cétnad*, *cétnmad*. In place of adjectival *cétn(a)s* the compositional prefix *cét-* may be used, e.g. in *cét-sians* (*s- = š-*) and in *cétnae sians* 'the first sense' *MI.* 36-32, 33.

Adverbial 'first' is rendered either by the compound *cétnus* (*Wb.* 23-34), later *cétnemus cétnamus* or *cétnas*, or by the verbal prefix *cetu* *Wb.* 28-4, *clata* 14-29 (*clata* *Laws.* i. 150, 13, etc., *clata LU* 5683, etc.), usually *ceta ceta*, which never takes the accent (§ 384). Examples: *Is hé cetu-ru-pridash dáib* 'it is he who has first preached to you' *Wb.* 26-4; *iris-ceta-comrisi* 'with whom thou dost first meet' *Thea.* ii. 23, 38; in *tan ad-ceta-aeae* 'when she first saw' *Tur.* 60, where the prep. *ad-* is repeated.

384. 2nd. (a) Generally *tán(a)sae*, which follows its noun. (b) Occasionally *alle* 'other' (§ 486), which in this sense may precede its noun, e.g. *alle máth(a)ir* 'altera mater' *Sg.* 152-2; it is more common in substantival use. (c) Rarely *all-* or *ala-*, compositional prefix; e.g. *all-slige* 'second clearing' *MI.* 2-6; *ala-cher* 'second contract' *Laws.* ii. 274x, etc.

In all combinations of the numeral adjective with tens, the above forms are replaced by *ala*, which precedes its noun and is indeclinable; with the article it has the form *indala* for all genders and cases (§ 487).

385. 3rd. Generally *tris(a)s*, also *tres* *Sg.* 104-1 and in later mss.; uninflected before a noun, and sometimes forming a compound with it. *Dat. sg. masc. triss* *Wb.* 7-8.

- 4th. *cethramad*
- 5th. *cótead*
- 6th. *se(l)ised*
- 7th. *sechtmad*
- 8th. *ochtmad*
- 9th. *nómad*
- 10th. *dechmad*
- 20th. *fechtmad* (*fechtmath RC.* xiv. 378)
- 30th. *trichatmad*
- 100th. *cétnmad*.

The forms in *-ed -ad -aith* are *c-* *a-* stems; e.g. gen. ag. fem. *cólletha*.

396. In combinations of digits with tens and hundreds the digit alone has the ordinal form; the tens are expressed by the genitive of the cardinal as in § 391, the hundreds being attached by means of *ar*. Examples: in *chóiced sheit* 'the twenty-fifth'; *ind óenmad rann sheit* 'the twenty-first part'; *ala rann deac* 'one twelfth'; *indala n-ainmm deac* 'the twelfth name'; *sechtmad rann ceithrechat* 'one forty-seventh'; cp. *isín sheitmad bliadain ar chét* 'in the one hundred and twentieth year' Trip. 258, 13. Here too, apparently, the numeral for 'one' may be omitted before a substantive when *ar* is used to attach the tens; e.g. *km ar fieht* 'twenty-first quinion' RC. XXV. 378, XXVI. 378.

Op. in *tridéad gl. tertii decimi* (sc. *pasini*) ML 728.

397. Forms borrowed from the Latin ordinals are sometimes found, e.g. *prim* 'the first' Thea. II. 13, 23. These occur especially in composition; e.g. *prim-gald* 'chief wind', *seendabb* 'secundus abbas' (= 'prior'), *tertpersan* 'third person', *tertcolbedan* 'third conjugation', *quartidall* 'fourth declension'.

ANALYSIS OF THE ORDINAL FORMS

398. Here, in addition to Brittonic, Gaulish forms are also available for comparison, several ordinals (between 1 and 10) being included in the La Graufesenque graffiti (see ZCP. XVI. 297 f.).

The prefix *cét-* (pretense *cetu-*), whence *cétin(a)s*, corresponds to Gaulish *cinta-* in *Cintagates* 'firstborn', *Cintagenus*, *Cinturus*, *Centurnis*; cp. W. *cyst* 'formerly, sooner', *cystaf* 'first', Goth. *kindumiste* OE. *kindeme* 'kindmost'. The by-form *clatu-* *clato-*, beside *cetu-*, is doubtless due to the similar interchange of *clato* and *cetu* 'though they are' (§ 793).

tin(a)s, like *imthinnad* *imthinnad* 'alternation' (§ 399), probably contains the prepositions *to-ad-* and a participle of the verb *ai-ed-* (§ 344).

As opposed to *alla*, Mid.W. and Bret. *ad* ('*allos*'), the Gaulish form is *allo-*; cp. *all-* (§ 394).

trix, as shown by dat. *trissa*, is an *a-* stem, the vocalism being doubtless due to the influence of *tri*. *tres(a)* may be the earlier form which survived alongside *trix* and ultimately prevailed once more; if not, it must be modelled on *tre-*. The stem corresponds to Osc. *treto*. *t-ato-* 'witness', Lit. 'third'

(Lat. *testis* < **tetis*) ; cp. also *treib(s)e* 'triduum' Laws. The older formation of the ordinal (Skt. *tridyā*), Avest. *tridyō*, Lat. *tertius*, Goth. *tridja*) is preserved in Britanni, cp. W. *trydydd*, Brek. *trede*.

eddeed, Gaul. *sexetos*, Mid.W. *pyndet*, as against Gk. *sexetos*, Lat. *quinta*, etc., shows that the -s of *q*sex** was taken over by the ordinal, as in Skt. *pañcathā*. -*cto* then spread further ; hence *se(l)ised*, Mid.W. *elester*, but Gaul. *sexetos* (x here = *cto*), which may be a misspelling. Corresponding to Skt. *saptamāṣi daśamāṣi*, Lat. *septimus decimus*, Celtic forms in -*mo-s* would be regular ; to this suffix -*cto* has been added in Gaul. *sextametos* (x = Gk. *χ*, Ir. *ch*) *decametos*, Ir. *sechtmad dechtmad*, Mid.W. *sechthe degeit*. From such forms the ending -(a)*mo-s* spread to others : Ir. *nómad*, Mid.W. *nauret*, Gaul. *namet[os]* (where *a* is peculiar). Gaul. *octymeto[s]* has the -s- of the cardinal, Cels. **octid* ; it is impossible to decide what vowel has been syncopeated in Ir. *sechtmad*. The remaining ordinals in Ir. -*mad*, Mid.W. -*vet*, are based on a further extension of the suffix. *sechthamad* is peculiar to Irish, as Mid.W. *pateryd -sevyd*, fem. *patceard*, Mid.Brek. *peare* retain an older formation in -*ijo-s*, cp. Skt. *satyaṣ*.

III. FRACTIONS

399. $\frac{1}{2}$: *leth* (neut. *o*-stem) 'half', gen. *leith*. This can also be used in composition, e.g. *leth-scirpúl* (dat. sg.) 'a half-scripulum' (Ir. *scirepal*).

$\frac{1}{3}$: *trian*, neut., dat. *trium*.

$\frac{1}{4}$: *ceithramthu* fem., gen. *ceithramthan* ; nom. pl. *úora ceithramdín* 'three-quarters' Thes. II. 14, 35.

From $\frac{1}{5}$ on, the substantival neuter of the ordinal serves as the fraction, except where *rann* fem. 'part' is added ; e.g. *eddeed* 'a fifth' ; *allí dene* 'of one-twelfth' Thes. II. 13, 29 ; *sé sechtmad* 'six-sevenths'.

IV. MULTIPLICATIVES

400. *óen-fecht* 'once'.

The remainder are formed with the prep. *fe* *fu* (with the accusative) : *fe dí* 'twice' (i.e. fem.), *fe thrí* 'thrice', *fe deich* 'ten times', *fe chéile sechtmogat* 'seventy-five times'.

Before a multiplicand the ordinary cardinal is used as multiplier ; e.g. *tri secht* '7 × 3' Ml. 2⁴² ; *edde deich* '10 × 5' Sg. 4⁶ ; *secht trichit* '30 × 7' Thes. II. 20, 35. But a *óen* *fe deich* '1 × 10' Thes. II. 15, 42.

V. For DISTRIBUTIVES with each see § 490 b.

PRONOUNS AND PRONOMINALS

PERSONAL AND POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS

401. It is remarkable how few fully stressed forms of the personal pronouns are found in Irish; most forms are either proclitic or enclitic. To reinforce the pronominal concept emphasizing particles (*notae eugentes*) are added. These are always enclitic; accordingly, when the pronoun proper stands before a fully stressed word, they are attached to the latter. They also serve to reinforce the personal concept already expressed in verbal forms; indeed, this may have been the earliest function of some of them.

There are no special reflexive pronouns; any infixed or suffixed pronoun can refer to the person or thing forming the subject of the clause. For the expressions for 'self' see § 485.

402. A peculiarity which Old Irish shares with other early Indo-European languages is that a singular pronoun may be omitted where a plural concept, expressed in a plural verb or pronoun, consists of two elements, one already known and one about to be mentioned. Examples: *con·ráncatar ocus Dubthach* 'they met, (he) and Dubthach' *Thea. II. 241, 5* (Arm.); *dán-ní ocus Barnalp* 'to us, (to me) and Barnabas' (Barnalp nom., cp. § 247a) *Wb. 10^a1*; *do·berat triamnal don tig ocus nír-thúargaisset eile co·tísad gáeth eitorro ocus talam* 'they give the house a shaking and they could not even raise it so that the wind might have come between them, (it) and the ground' *LU 8389 f.*

Where the hitherto unmentioned element comes immediately after the preposition *atar*, the known element is not indicated at all; e.g. *re·m-ból fial amháise atar a críde* 'that there was a veil of unbelief between their hearts (and him)' *Wb. 15^a29* (cp. also *8g. 217^a9, 11*).

Collection: *Zimmer, KZ. xxxv. 123 ff.*; cp. *ibid. XLVIII. 51 ff.*, Gwynn, *Met. Dinda. I. 63*.

If the subject of a 1st plural verb consists of 'I and thou', *tū* is preceded, not by *ous* 'and', but by *mad* (§ 305): *mad tū lū*. 'If it be thou'; e.g. *diā-mbāmar mad tū lū* 'when we, I and thou, were with him' ZCP. III. 249 § 64. (Collection: EE. XLVIII. §1 f.).

EMPHASIZING PARTICLES (*notae augentes*)

se sa, sin so su, som, si, ni, si, etc.

403. These are treated first since they can be combined with all classes of pronouns described in the present section, as well as with verbs. Examples are given under the separate pronouns.

The forms with initial *s* always remain unlenited; the *s* is sometimes geminated after vowels.

1 sg. After palatal consonants and front vowels (-*e*, -*i*) *se* (very rarely *sea*), otherwise *sa*; e.g. *baitsim-se* 'I baptise', *ro-gād-sa* 'I have prayed', *tiagu-sa* 'I go' Wb. 17¹⁸.

In archaic texts -*se* occurs after a non-palatal final also: *siha-se* (ms. *sihae*) gl. *modulator* Filargius Gl.; *nam-secheb-se* (ms. *nam secheb*) 'he shall follow me' Cam. But *fo-chart-se* 'I threw' Inram Beain i. 48, 8 (in all mss.) is certainly an error.

2 sg. After palatals mostly *sin*, otherwise *so*; after pronouns (rarely after verbs) also *su*. Examples: *for-regae-sin* 'thou wilt help', *do-mointer-so* 'thou thinkest'; but also *as-bir-so* 'thou sayest' beside *as-bir-sin* Sg. 208²⁵; *as-bera-su* 'dicas' 209³⁰.

1 pl. *ni* (after a non-palatal final also *nai*, § 98); e.g. *gudmi-ni* 'we pray', *ad-fladām-ni* 'we relate'.

The earlier form *nai* survives in *laimb-nai* 'we dare' Wb. I. 15²⁰.

2 pl. *si*; e.g. *as-berid-si* 'ye say'. For the forms *ro-cretsid* for *-cretsid-si* 'ye have believed' Wb. I³, and *ra-sukit-si* 'ye have turned it' ML 103¹⁵, see § 139.

3 sg. masc. neut. and 3 pl. all genders: nearly always *som* in the earlier Glosses. After palatals *sam*, which is very rare at first and does not become common until Sg.; *stum* a few times in ML. For *som* later sources occasionally have *sum* (Tur. 39, ML 32⁶, 43¹) or *sam* (SP.). Examples:

sg. masc.: *ad-cobra-som* 'he desires', *do-rimi-som* 'he

-counts', *do-indnig-som* 'he assigns'; but *as-beir-som* 'he says' Sg. 39*25.

sg. neut.: *níson-bla-som* 'it will not exist' Sg. 29*10;
siundlith-som 'it expresses' 30*2.

som som is found as neuter only after a verb or a conjugated preposition (§ 432 f.).

3 pl. *ráncafar-som* 'they have reached', *ní-thuesat-som* 'they have not understood it'.

3 sg. fem. *si*; e.g. *dénad-si* 'let her do'.

404. Emphasizing particles cannot come immediately after the copula, which is itself proclitic and hence incapable of supporting an enclitic; instead, they are attached to the next stressed word. Examples:

am cimbid-se 'I am a captive' Wb. 27*22,

comba seilse-siu 'that thou mayest be a light' 22*3,

is dia-som 'he is God' 1*2,

is rann-si 'it (fem.) is a part' Sg. 25*5,

mad foehrice-som 'if it be a payment' Wb. 2*26,

adib eretnig-si 'ye are believers' 15*8,

condat anman-som 'so that they (neuter) are nouns' Sg. 188*3.

The petrified particles in the 1 and 2 sg. pret. of the copula (§ 310 f.) are no longer felt as emphasizing particles; consequently the particle is repeated in all cases where it would be used with any other form of the copula; e.g. *repta hualach-ma* 'I have been proud' Ml. 48*12, cp. Wb. II. 33*12.

The emphasizing particles are also found in sentences which have no verb; e.g. *maic-ní dosom* 'we (are) sons of his' Wb. 19*18; *tíallá-som* 'he (is) joyous' SP. (Thes. II. 293, 24).

ABSOLUTE FORMS OF PERSONAL PRONOUNS

For the genitive forms see § 443 f.

405. The stressed nominative forms of the personal pronouns are:

sg. 1 *mé*; emphatic *messe*, *meisse*, *mese*.

2 *tá*; emphatic *tussu*, *tusu*, leniting (*tásu* Ml. 92*17,
Thes. II. 225, 19).

3 masc. *é*, often *hé* (§ 25); emph. (*h*)*é-som* (*h**é-som* ML. 30'5).

fem. *si*, leniting; emph. form not found in the Glosses, but later *sia(s)l* Trip. 90, 5, IT. i. 144, 32, etc.

neut. *ed*, often *hed*; no emph. form.

pl. 1 *sai*; emph. *saisai* (*saisai* Wb. 23'23), *saiul*, in ML. also *saiul* 78'1, 92'2, *saiul* 63'15, 138'11a (also with *is* 'it is', *isaisai* 93'3, *isaisai* 43'5).

2 *si* (*sil* Wb. 25'3), *sib* 19'20; emph. usually *saisi*, *sisi* (*sisi* ML. 46'13), also *sib-si* Aurais. 650, etc.

3 *é* or *hé* (all genders); emph. *hé-som* Laws iv. 214, 6.

406. These forms are most commonly used as predicative nominatives after the copula, which is thus always in the third person: *is mé*, *is messe* 'it is I', *si mé* 'it is not I', *ed mé* 'even I' (lit. 'though it be I', § 909); similarly *is tú* 'it is thou', *is saisai* 'it is we', *is siasi* in temporal *sin* 'ye are that temple' (lit. 'that temple is ye') Wb. 8'7. The 3 pl. always takes a plural form of the copula: *It é* 'it is they', *ce-btar é* 'though it was they', 4'8. But the 1st and 2nd pl. are found with a singular form, even where the subject is plural; e.g. *is saisai ata bóber* 'it is we who are bóber' 10'7; but *It sib ata chomairp* 'it is ye that are heira' 19'20. Cp. § 815.

As subject they occur only (a) in clauses without a verb, e.g. *apstíl i tóssug, siasi iarum* 'Apostles first, ye afterwards' Wb. 27'5; (b) after the interrogative pronoun: *cía tussu* 'who art thou?' *ce hé* 'who is he?', *cit n-é* 'who are they?'; similarly *sechl tú* 'whoever thou be'; (c) after *es* 'and' (3 pl. *ed-é*) § 878.

The vocative *a thusa*, translating *o* in Sg. 304'8, is a Latinism.

407. The predicative nominative pronoun normally agrees with the subject in gender; e.g. *Crist dídm is si in eathir* 'Christ, then, the city is he' Wb. 21'5 (*eathir* fem.), i.e. 'he is the city'. More rarely it has the gender of the substantive which it stands for; e.g. *is hé a dúlchinne síd* 'this is its reward'.

lit. 'its reward (*dálchinne* fem.) is he' (sc. *biddetha* masc. 'eternal life', in the Latin text with *aeterna*) 3^b18. Further, the neuter form (*h*)eð occurs in *ní héd a méit* 'not only', lit. 'not it is its amount' (*méit* fem.).

The fact that, in such identification clauses, subject and predicate are easily interchanged explains the steadily increasing use of these pronouns as subject (and eventually as object also) in the later language.

408. A nominative pronoun is also contained in *oise* (later *óisé*) 'says, said he', emphatic *oise-som*. The feminine is *óisl* (probably -*sl*) ML 90^b12, but the plural is formed with a verbal ending: *oiseat-som*. Forms with the 1st person, *óisé* (LU 4931, etc.) and *óismé* (RC. x. 82, etc.) 'inquam', are found only in later texts.

Where the subject is a noun, *ei* is used alone; e.g. *ei cois* 'says the foot' Wb. 12^a21. Cp. § 825.

From *oiseat* and *eateat* (§ 462), an independent pron. 3 pl. *eat*, lat developed in place of *é* during the ninth century.

INFIXD PRONOUNS (*pronomina infixæ*)

Collection: Sommer, ZCP. 1. 177 ff. (also Freiburg dissertation 1896); for the functions of the separate classes, see Pedersen, KE. XXIV. 400 ff.; for the Middle Irish forms, Strachan, Ériu 1. 183.

409. A personal pronoun used with a verb, except as predicative nominative (§ 406), is always unstressed, and hence is generally reduced to a single phoneme, viz. the old initial of the stressed form. When attached to a pretonic preverb it is said to be infixd. Such infixd pronouns have the following functions:

(a) With active or deponent forms of transitive verbs they express the direct object; e.g. *re-m-gab* 'he has taken me', *ní-s-n-éagathar* 'he does not fear them'.

(b) With the verb 'to be' (except with *fil*, § 780) they express the indirect (dative) object, which otherwise is generally expressed by means of the prep. *do*; e.g. *ro-t-bla* 'erit tibi, thou shalt have'.

With other verbs this construction is rare. Most instances of it occur with the pret. pass., e.g. *is-n-reifrúth linné* 'trouble has been caused to us' LL 252^a25; particularly where the passive force is no longer felt, e.g.

da-t-āras (O.Ir. *-āras*) 'it has appeared to thee' (lit. 'it has been shown to thee'), *fo-m-āmas bāda* 'drowning was imminent for me' Wb. 17⁴ (Fed. II. 580).

(c) With passive forms (except in the instances just mentioned) the pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons regularly indicate the subject; e.g. *ro-b-hiada* 'ye have been saved'; *nī-n-inebbhar* 'we shall not be reproached' (§ 540 b).

da-t-hā 'thou comest' LL 113⁴1 (with 3 sg. active) is exceptional; *ep. nī-m-tha* 'I am not', § 799.

410. The position of infixed pronouns is governed by the following rules:

(a) Where the verb is preceded by conjunct particles (§ 38, 2), the pronoun is attached to the last of these and the stress falls on the element immediately following. Examples: *dhan-dam-choa-dae* 'if I compare myself' ML 91⁴8; *nachi-n-ro-gba* 'that it may not seize us' Wb. 15⁴40; *ar-naeh-a-īm-rāda* 'that he may not think them' ML 51¹1.

But where the prep. *īm(m)* is used in the sense of 'mutually' (§ 841), it is always followed by the pronoun and remains unstressed; e.g. *nīmu-n-āeamar* (for *nī-īmnu-n-*) 'we have not seen one another' Wb. 18⁴3. The same thing occasionally occurs with the verbal particle *ro ru* (§ 526 f.); e.g. *con-ro-m-feda* 'so that I have been healed' 28¹10; *nī-ru-m-choa-ar-ūthi* 'thou hast not permitted me' ML 76⁴5.

In the form *in-da-ro-n-con-ar-ūthi* 'into which thou hast permitted us (to fall)' ML 77⁴8, *ro* has been inserted in the pronoun *-dam-*.

(b) Where there is no conjunct particle the pronoun is attached to the first preposition or verbal particle of a compound verb; e.g. *īmnu-m-rūi-d-bad* 'I have been circumcised' Wb. 23⁴30; *da-nn-ēi-od* 'it beholds us' 9⁴4; *ro-nn-hiēa* 'he has saved us' 31⁴6.

Occasionally the pronoun *da* is found inserted in the prep. for; e.g. *fo-da-r-āth-mīna(dar)* 'who remembers it (fem.)' (for *āthmīna(dar)*) ML 25⁴5; *fo-da-ro-r-conn* 'who exterminated them' Wb. 11⁴27 (for *-conn* with *da* and *ro*).

Here too *ro ru* is the sole exception: when it forms the second element, the pronoun is sometimes attached to it; e.g. *ar-ro-t-neithiās* 'I expected thee (*ar-neithiās*)' ML 46⁴20; *fer-ru-m-chenad-sa* 'I have been destroyed' 127¹10.

(c) Where neither a conjunct particle nor a preverb (including *ro*) precedes the verb, the verbal particle *no* (§ 538) is inserted before it for the purpose of infixing the pronoun. Examples: *no-m-isligur* 'I abase myself' Wb. 17⁴²²; *no-t-erdareugub* 'I shall make thee famous' ML 55⁵; *n-a-gnu-sa* 'I do it' Wb. 3³⁰; *no-n-sóer* 'deliver us' ML 46²⁶.

For the use of suffixed pronouns after certain forms of the simple verb, see § 429.

When tmesis of a compound verb takes place in verse, etc., the infixd pronoun remains attached to the first element; e.g. *for-den-lige* *Brigte* bet 'on us be Bright's prayers' *Thes.* II. 348, 4. Cp. also *no-m-sholmmdlú colma* (in prose *nom-sholma colmmdlú*) 'the Lord cherishes me' *Sg.* 204 (*Thes.* II. 290, 11).

411. The forms of the infixd pronouns fall into three classes (§ 415); the third class, however, has syntactic rather than phonological significance.

Class A is used after all particles and most prepositions which originally ended in a vowel: *ro*, *no*, *do* (pretonic for *to* and *dí do*, §§ 831, 855), *dí*, *fe*, *ar*, *im(m)* (also *esta*, *alta* 'first', § 393), and the negative particle *ní*.

In *ar-* and *imm-* the original vowel of the second syllable, which was lost in all other positions, appears before pronouns beginning with a consonant. The former is written *aro-* *aru-* in Wb. (once *ari-a-* 29⁴²²), in ML. usually *ara-*; the latter *immu-*, in ML. also *immi-*. For *imm-a-* we also find *imma-*, and for *ar-a-* arch. *are-* (e.g. *Anecd.* III. 59, 4-6).

Conversely the *-o* of *ro*, *no*, *do*, *fe* is lost before initial *a* (giving *r-a-*, *n-a-*, *d-a-*, *f-a-*). After *ní* 'not' *a* disappears (*ní-* for *ní-a-*).

After the prefix *mí* the form of the pronoun fluctuates between A and B; e.g. *mí-as-imbert* (§ 384), beside *mí-t-n-imret* 'that they deceive him' ML 74²². The only instances of pronouns with the preverbs *laml-*, *trem-* belong, as it happens, to C.

412. Class B is characterized throughout by an initial *d*, which is always unlenited and hence often written *t*. The pronouns of this class are used after prepositions originally

ending in a consonant. The *d* appears regularly after *for* and *star*, but combines with the old final of *fri* (*frith-*) and *con* (*con-*) to give *frit-*, *con-* (*con-*). The form *at-* (occasionally written *ad-*, *add-*, *atd-*) represents five separate prepositions the stressed forms of which (where no infixed pronoun is attached) are *ad-*, *atth-*, *ess-*, *in-* (*ind-*), *oss-*.

ee *fo-ta-bethad* 'that he might terrify them' *MI.* 33¹⁸ must be included in this class, although *fo-* normally belongs to A; the present form is probably due to the influence of *con-da-* (§ 413, 1). Similarly in *in-da-drben* 'banish them' *Thea.* i. 4, 31, *inda-* instead of *ata-* seems to have spread from C. Other peculiar forms are *and remi-da-ist* 'what precedes them' *Sg.* 197⁶ (this happens to be the only example of *remi* with an infixed pronoun), and especially *dut-fledar* '(angels) who guided it (mass.)' *Thea.* ii. 242, 13 (*Arm.*), where a pronoun with *d* (class C) might be expected; it is probably an error for *dut-fledar*.

413. Class C is used:

1. Regularly after (a) relative (s)aⁿ combined with a preposition (§ 402); (b) iⁿ 'in which'; (c) the conjunctions *diaⁿ* 'if, when' (§§ 889, 903), *araⁿ* 'in order that' (§ 898), *eoⁿ* *con* 'so that' (§ 896); (d) the interrogative particle *in* (§ 463).

2. In other relative clauses (§ 403 ff.); here it regularly replaces the pronouns of class A in the third person only; but it is frequently (though not invariably) used instead of the 1st and 2nd persons of A and all the forms of B.

Collection: *Strachan, Erin* i. 135 E.

This class is characterized by lenited *d*, which, however, is delenited after *a* (§ 139). A fuller form *M* appears in the 3 ag. masc. neut. after prepositions ending in a consonant: *ar-id-*, *con-id-*, *for-id-*, *farm-id-*, *imm-id-*, as opposed to *fo-d-*, *ro-d-*, etc. The *at-* of class B is replaced by *as-*, (3 ag. *as(s)-id-*), not only where it stands for *ess-* (pretonic *as-*), e.g. *as-id-ru-bart* 'who has said it' (*as-beir* 'says'), but often also where it represents another preposition; e.g. *ass-id-rollest* 'who deserve it' *MI.* 54⁶ beside *ad-id-rollest* 'who shall deserve it' 61²⁰ (*ad-ro-di-*); *as-id-grennat* 'who persecute him' 18² beside a *n-in-da-greinn-slu* (*swunda- as-*) 'whilst thou persecutest them' 38² (*in-grens-*). Similarly *friss-id-* from *fri* (§ 839). After the relative particle (s)aⁿ and the conjunctions *araⁿ*,

*dia** the *i* is omitted. But *eo** 'so that' makes *con-did-* (for the first *d* see § 799), later *conid-* (for *conid-*, with assimilated *ad*), and *l** makes *in-did-*.

The *a* of the relative particle, etc., is usually replaced by *i* except after *di*, *fo* (*fu*), *ô*; e.g. *ar-in-d-*, *tre-sin-d-*; but *di-an-d-*, *fu-an-d-*. The vowel may be omitted where the pronoun beginning with *d* forms a syllable (cp. § 117); e.g. *ar-n-da-cumcabat* 'in order that they may raise themselves' *MI.* 46¹²; *trisman-solrihae* (from *tri-an-dan-*) 'through which we might be delivered' 124⁸, beside *tre-sin-da-bia* 'through which they shall have' (*lit.* 'there shall be to them') *Wb.* 25⁸.

The *a* which marks a nasalizing relative clause (§ 407 ff.) is inserted immediately before the *d* in all forms of this class, including the 3 sg. masc. neut.; e.g. *amal as-ind-bhur-sa* 'as I say it' (not **as-a-id-*); *indas as-a-da-liadam-ni* 'as we declare them' *MI.* 93¹⁴ (*in-fin-d-*). In forms with the prep. *con* (*com*), the form *conid-* is used here instead of *cot-* (B); but 3 sg. *conid-* *conid-* (not **con-ind-*).

In *ei ô fut fritat n-lam-sa* 'how long shall he offend thee?' *MI.* 99¹⁵, the nasal after the pronoun is irregular.

414. Before pronouns beginning with a consonant the *d* of classes B and C is usually followed by *o* or *u* in *Wb.* and *Sg.*, by *a* in *MI.*; rarely by *i*: *-dit-* *Wb.* 2¹², *-din-* 29¹⁶, *-dib-* 24⁴, *-dip-* 25⁸.

Apart from their prefixed *d*, B and C differ essentially from A only in the 3 sg. fem. and in the 3 pl. As in the stressed pronoun, the 3 pl. forms are identical for all three genders.

415. The following are the forms of infixed pronouns found in early mss. (for forms after the negatives *na*, *nach*, *nâd*, and *nicon*, see § 419 f.):

	A	B	C
sg. 1.	<i>mⁱ</i> , <i>mmⁱ</i>	<i>domⁱ</i> , <i>dumⁱ</i> , <i>tomⁱ</i> , <i>tumⁱ</i> , <i>dam(m)ⁱ</i> , <i>tam(m)ⁱ</i>	<i>domⁱ</i> , <i>dumⁱ</i> , <i>dam(m)ⁱ</i>
2.	<i>tⁱ</i> .	<i>totⁱ</i> , <i>tatⁱ</i> , <i>tⁱ</i>	<i>datⁱ</i> (<i>ditrⁱ</i>)

	A	B	C
	3 m. a ⁿ (- ⁿ)	t ⁿ , rarely ta ⁿ	id ⁿ (did ⁿ), d ⁿ , - ⁿ , rarely da ⁿ
	f. s ⁿ , s	da ^s , ta ^s	da ^s
	n. a ⁱ (- ⁱ)	t ⁱ	id ⁱ (did ⁱ), d ⁱ , - ⁱ
pl. 1.	n, nn	don, ton, tan(n)	don, dun (din), dan(n)
	2. b, rarely f (before vowels)	dob, dub, teb (tof), tab	dob, dub (dib), dab
	3. s ⁿ , s	da ^s , ta ^s	da ^s

Although the *n* of the 1 ag. is never written double in Wb., it was doubtless unlenited (Ped. § 485). For *da* in the 3rd persons later *xxx*, sometimes have what was apparently the older form *de*; e.g. *conde·tubert* 'so that he gave them' ZCP. viii. 308, 34; *node·mī* 'who rears them' Ériu xii. 8 § 7; *ste·cōber* 'he desired her' RC. xxv. 346, 6 (cp. K. Meyer, ZCP. xii. 441; Pokorny, *ibid.* xiii. 43 f.).

In the 3 ag. masc. neut. the omission of *e* after *nī* is regular (§ 411), and the *d* of class C may also be lost between *n* and a consonant (§ 180); hence in such positions the infixed pronoun can only be recognized by its effect on the following initial. In particular, *nī* with gemination = negative without pronoun (§ 243, 2); *nī* with nasalization = negative + pron. 3 ag. masc.; *nī* with lenition = negative + pron. 3 ag. neut.

In the course of the ninth century *ra·* (= *re* + *a*), *ma·*, *da·*, *fa·* are replaced by *re·*, *ma·*, *de·*, *fa·*; and the pron. *-da-* (ag. fem. and pl.) develops a by-form *-das-*, *-des-* (cp. class A).

Emphasizing particles belonging to infixed pronouns are attached to the verb. Hence a particle in this position may be intended to emphasize either the subject of the verb or the infixed pronoun.

416. As the analysis of these forms is often difficult, a larger selection of examples than usual is subjoined.

A

1 ag. *nīm·charat·sa* 'they love me not' Wb. 5·6;
femm·*álagar* 'I am cast down' Sg. 146^b14; *ma*
imim·thabarthar 'if I be surrounded' Ml. 41·2. .

2 sg. *tot-chridigther-sa* 'gird thyself' *ML.* 101³; *arat-muifher-sa féid* 'I will honour thee' 63³.

3 sg. *masc.* *imma-n-imcab* 'avoid him' *Wb.* 30²⁰; *ra-m-bia* 'to him shall be (he shall have)' 27¹³; *da-rat* 'he has given himself' 28⁴; *ra-lléle* 'he has left him' *ML.* 53⁶; *fa-ceird* (*c = g*) 'puts him' 94⁸; *ní-n-aithgáin* 'he did not recognise him' *ML.* 52.

fem. *dus-n-gní* 'he makes it (*fem.*)' *ML.* 29³; *nos-bérad* 'he was carrying it (*fem.*)' *Tur.* 134.

neut. *na-chomallaid-si* 'fulfil it' *Wb.* 15⁷; *rá-us* 'he has applied it' *ML.* 45¹ (for *d* see § 48); *da-uod* 'he understands it' *Wb.* 13⁸; *imma-foláigi... éin* (*f = f*) 'it produces this' 12⁵; *ní-thabur sén* 'I do not give this' *Sg.* 179².

1 pl. *arun-nethlitis* 'they were awaiting us' *Thea.* i. 497, 43 (*Arm.*); *háre dunn-áinle* 'since it has come to us' *Wb.* 25²¹; *manla-scérae-ni* 'unless thou deliver us' *ML.* 77⁶; *doran-donad-ni* 'we have been comforted' *Wb.* 16¹⁷.

2 pl. *rob-eas-si* 'he has loved you' *Wb.* 23⁴; *deí-ema* 'which may protect you' 5³⁴, beside *eo dob-emthar-si* 'that ye may be protected' *ML.* 53¹⁵; *rob-bia* 'to you shall be (ye shall have)' *Wb.* 13³² (written *ropia* 16¹³, etc., *robia* 27⁶, *robia-si* 21¹⁷, see § 137); *deíforbad-si* (for *dob-forbad*) 'ye have been out off' 20¹⁵.

3 pl. *nos-á-guid-som* 'he beseeches them (*eos*)' *Wb.* 25⁹; *dos-á-bérthe* 'ye would have given them (*eos*)' 19²⁴; *dos-á-guillth-si* 'do them (*eo*)' 24¹²; *immas-acaldat* 'they (*masc.*) address one another' *ML.* 131¹⁹; *fos-didmat* 'they will suffer them (*eos*)' 15¹⁰.

417.

B

1 sg. *íordom-chomailther* 'I am preserved' *Sg.* 139²; *eo etardam-diblils-se* 'so that they might destroy me' *ML.* 54¹⁴; *fritamm-oreat* 'they offend me' 39²⁷; *cotom-erchleither* 'I am driven' *Sg.* 17⁷; *atam-grennat* 'they persecute me' *ML.* 39¹³ (*in-graim* 'persecution'); *addom-suiter-sa* 'I am held fast' *Thea.* ii. 3, 33 (*ad-suidi*); *atdóm-indnastar* 'that I be brought' *Wb.* 7⁵ (*ad-indnaig*).

2 ag. fortat-tét-su 'let it help thee' ML. 43¹¹; atiot-aig 'which impels thee' Wb. 6¹⁶ (ad-aig); eotot-nert-su 'strengthen thyself' 30⁹; eot-ecsaigher 'be thou moved' ML. 55³.

3 ag. masc. eot-n-erba 'he will entrust himself' ML. 112³; frit-curethar chéill (c = g) 'who worships him' 41¹⁶; at-comla (c = g) 'he adds himself' (ad-comla) Wb. 4¹⁰ beside ata-comla Sg. 208¹⁰.

fem. foria-comal-som 'preserves it (fem.)' ML. 29³; ata-rimet 'they reckon it (fem.)' Sg. 26⁶ (ad-riml).

neut. fort-choml 'preserves it' Sg. 176²; at-beir-som ón (ð = β) 'he says this' Wb. 27¹⁸, written ad-beir 5¹¹; eot-ecat 'they can do it' Sg. 173⁴, eotd-lec 'he can do it' Wb. 5⁴⁰.

1 pl. fordon-cain 'teaches us' Wb. 31¹⁶; stann-elrig 'who emends us' ML. 114¹⁰ (substantive aithirrech); eoton-delfcam 'we will compare ourselves' Wb. 17¹⁰.

2 pl. fordob-molnetar 'they envy you' Wb. 19²⁷; atab-techam 'we beseech you' ZCP. vii. 486 (ad-tech-); co atab-serchal(g)ther 'that ye may be illuminated' ML. 53¹⁵ (in-serchugad 'illumination'); atdob-eillub 'I will visit you' Wb. 7⁴ (ad-ella); co chotabesad-si (for chotab-béad) 'that he should crush you' ML. 18⁷; eotof-utrine-si 'upbuilds you' Wb. 8¹⁶ (*sic ms.*).

3 pl. foria-cengair 'who orders them (*acc.*)' ML. 59¹¹; frit-aílle 'which corresponds to them (*acc.* in Irish, = *acc.*)' Sg. 213³; ata-samlibid-si 'ye will imitate them (*acc.*)' Wb. 5¹³ (intamh, from íad-samh, 'imitation'); eota-uchat 'they (*masc.*) raise themselves' Thea. ii. 11, 40.

418. (19/ § 504)

C

1 ag. trisedam-robae 'through which there has been to me (I have had)' ML. 126¹¹; indam-erbainn 'in which I might trust' (lit. 'trust myself') 29⁵; arúdem-reib-se 'so that there may be to me (I may have)' Wb. 10¹³; nuidam-chrecha 'which crucifies me' ML. 32²⁸; lase arndam-fuirset (f = f) 'when they shall detain me' (ar-fuirig) 114¹¹; an

condamm-uealtis-se 'when they used to exalt me' (**con-uealtis**) 39^d11.

2 ag. **indit-moide** 'on (lit. 'in') which thou mayest pride thyself' Wb. 2^d12; **amal dundat-mecstar-su** 'as they despise thee' (**do-mecstar**) Ml. 106^d11.

3 ag. masc. **fon ehill fuand-rogab** 'in the sense in which he had sung it (masc.)' Ml. 38^d3; **accus . . arin-rogab** (with loss of *d*) 'the reason for which he sang it (masc.)' 35^d8; **condid-moladar** 'so that he praises him' Wb. 16^d1; **condid-n-deroime** 'that he should protect him' Ml. 55^d4; **arin-deroima-som dia** (for **arind-n-d . .**) 'that God may protect him' 39^d22; **dondí red-n-dalbi** 'to him who has formed it (masc.)' Wb. 4^d26; **ruda-n-ordan** 'which has dignified him' Wb. II. 33^d5; **forid-tét** (*t = d*) 'who helps him' Ml. 30^d3; **adid-n-opair** 'who offers himself' 66^d4; **frissid-n-olreitis** 'who used to injure him' 39^d20; **condid-n-árraig** 'who has bound himself' 15^d1 (**con-rig**). With relative *-n-*: **amal imind-ráitset** 'as they spoke of him' Thea. II. 241, 11 (Arm.); **a eonnid-rarb-som** 'when he entrusted himself' Ml. 33^d5 (**con-erhal**), beside a **condid-rarb** 54^d1, cp. 106^d8.

fem. **conda-ricl** 'as far as it', lit. 'until thou reachest it (fem.)' Ml. 54^d34; **doda-aidea** 'who visits her' Wb. 9^d5; **háand dair nunda-bertatar** 'from the time that they carried it (fem.) off' Ml. 82^d9; **amal fornda-eongair** 'as he orders it (fem.)' 94^d3. For **fedarathmine[dar]** see § 410 b.

neut. **old arind-epur** 'why do I say it?' (lit. what is it for which I say it?) Wb. 5^d31; **ind airm indid-epur** 'the place in which I say it' 4^d26; **díand-remthasat** 'if they go before it' 5^d32; **dian-chemalninn** (with loss of *d*) 'if I had fulfilled it' 3^d28; **arind-fessid** (*f = f*) 'that ye may know it' 12^d3; **condid-tuetis** (*t* unlenited in accordance with § 231, 3) 'so that they might understand it' 21^d21; **condid-chumscaiged** 'that he should alter it' Ml. 109^d5; **fod-ruar** 'which has caused it' Wb. 15^d15, Ml. 20^d17; **fot-dáil** (for **fodáil** or **fotáil**) 'who distributes (*fo-dáil*) it' Wb. 12^d8; **adid-géuin** 'which has this knowledge (lit. has recognized it)' Wb. 12^d13 (vb.n. *athgne*); **imind-forling** (*f = f*) 'which has caused it' 24^d34; **ní arid-garad** (*g = γ*) 'anything that would have forbidden it' Sg. 72^d6; **nech farrmid-óised** (= *fóised*) 'someone who had asked it' Ml.

32°5; *chid-tucat* 'who first understand it' 125°4; *tremiffagat* (for *tremid-tiagat*) 'who transgress it' Wb. 25°14; *mdu...* *indaas conid-rairléis-slu* 'more than thou hast permitted it' Ml. 87°8 (con-*airléis*). With relative -*n*: *cosin n-éair rond-chemallastar* 'till the time that he had fulfilled it' 122°7; *amal asind-blur-sa* ($\beta = \beta$) 'as I say it' Wb. 13°29, beside *amal asin-blur-sa* (with loss of *d*) 13°29; *amal asin-chebra* 'as she desires it' 10°18 (*ad-cobra*); *amal farmind-ochad* (= *-fochad*) 'as he need to seek it' Ml. 58°7.

1 pl. *condan-samallter* 'so that we are compared' Ml. 63°7; *indan-comairléis-ni* 'into which thou mayest let us (fall)' 77°7; *nodon-nerta-ni* 'who strengthens us' Wb. 6°11, 14°35; *amal asndon-berat* 'as they say of us' 2°12; *isindi rondann-leais-ni* 'in that thou hast saved us' Ml. 89°6. For *indaren-comairléis-ni* see § 410 a.

2 pl. *tresindippiat* (for *tresindib-biat*) 'through which there shall be to you (ye shall have)' Wb. 25°9; *condub-táisce* 'until it came to you' 5°10; *indeb-fochad* 'whether he was tempting you' 25°16 (interrogative *in*); *fordub-cechna* 'who shall teach you' 9°16; *dúndab-dúrgathar* 'that ye be irritated' Ml. 79°4; *forndeb-camar* 'by which ye are taught' Wb. 3°23.

3 pl. *inda-mmoidet* 'on (lit. 'in') which they (masc.) pride themselves' Wb. 24°30; *arda-beth* 'that there might be to them' (masc., i.e. 'that they might have') Ml. 131°9; *inda-hierr* 'wilt thou slay them (*cos*)?' 77°16 (interrogative *in*); *doda-essarr-som* 'which will save them (*cos*)' Wb. 5°12; *arda-túnsai* 'who hears them (*cos*)' Ml. 129°2; *forda-cain* 'who teaches them (*cos*)' 30°12; *airindi donda-rigénsat* 'because they have done them (*cos*)' 31°17; *oldaas úrúnda-díbed* 'than that he should destroy them (*cos*)' 45°6. With relative -*n*- suppressed: *imda-ingabam* (for *imnda-*) 'that we avoid them (*cos*)' 35°19. For *foda-rercenn* see § 410 b.

Lenition after *da* occurs twice in Ml.: *nuda-chelai* 'which hide themselves' 54°9, *ipf. nuda-chéllis* 61°2. It has doubtless been taken over from the corresponding forms without infixed pronoun (*nu-chéllis* 'which used to hide', § 405 a).

INFIXED PRONOUNS AFTER *nā*, *nācon*, ETC.

418. 1. Before infixed pronouns the negative *nā* (*nād*), for which cp. § 362 f., appears as *nach-*, *nāch-* where the pronoun begins with a vowel, and as *nachi-* in Wb., *nacha-* in Ml., where it begins with a consonant. The pronouns have the forms of class C, but without the initial *d* (thus 3 sg. fem. and 3 pl. -a-).

Examples: 1 sg. *nacham-dermašte* 'forget me not' Ml. 32⁴⁵. 2 sg. *ar-nachit-rindarpither* 'so that thou mayest not be banished' Wb. 5³³; once *nacht-* (= *nachai*) before *f*, *ar-nacht-forducall* 'so that he may not devour thee' Ml. 36³². 1 pl. *hāare nachan-soiral-nni* 'because thou dost not deliver us' 93¹⁰. 2 pl. *nachib-erpid-si* 'entrust not yourselves' Wb. 22⁶. 3 sg. fem. *con-nacha-dānalgīea* 'so that he will not bestow it (asm)' Ml. 96⁷. 3 pl. *as-nacha-tucad* 'out of which he would not have brought them (eos)' 125⁷.

In the 3 sg. masc. the pronoun can be recognized only by the nasalization of the following initial: *con-nach-n-ingēuin* 'so that he did not recognise him' Ml. 52; *naleh-ā-dēirsed* (palatal *cā* from the neuter, see below) 'that he would not desert him' Sg. 209²⁷. But even this indication is often absent; e.g. *con-nāch-meidea* 'that he may not pride himself' Wb. 2⁴; *con-nach-gabad* 'that it might not seize him' Ml. 69¹⁷; *nachomairlēea* (for *nach-comairlēea*) 'that he may not let him (fall)' 32⁶.

Corresponding to the above, the 3 sg. neut. is sometimes recognizable only by the lenition of the following initial; e.g. *nāch-heir* ($\beta = \beta$) 'who does not pass it (judgement)' Wb. 6¹⁸; cp. § 422. But more often *ld* (the full form of C), is borrowed; e.g. *nachid-ehāalatar* 'who have not heard it' Wb. 25¹⁴; *nalehid-fīir* ($f = f$) 'who does not know it' Ml. 27⁷. Occasionally *nad* is used here instead of *nach-*; e.g. *nadid-chreti* 'who does not believe it' Wb. 15¹⁴. A similar use of *-id-* for the masculine is also found; e.g. *nachid-farcalb-som* ($f = \beta$) 'who has not left him' Hib. Min. p. 14, 462.

In nasalizing relative clauses *n* is inserted only before pronouns of the third person; these then have the forms of class C, and the negative is *na*. Examples: *nanda-ūberad* 'that he would not give them' Ml. 97¹⁰; *hōre nan-rairigsur* (with loss of *d*) 'because I have not perceived it (mass.)' Wb.

3°26; *céin nant-rochomatríde-som* 'so long as he did not permit it' ML 53°9 (*nant-* for *nand-* by analogy with the form of the copula § 797).

420. 2. The strengthened form of the negative *níonn* (§ 861) is not used in Wb. before infixed pronouns. In ML. the form of the pronoun after it varies; *níonn-fúar-sa* 'I have not found them' 57°3 (class A), cp. *níonn-secl* 'he does not see us' IT. i. 133, 11; on the other hand, *níonn-da-bla* 'they (masc.) shall not have' ML 69°8; *níonn-da-robae-som* 'non fuit ei, he did not have it' 41°5.

SPECIAL USES OF INFIXED PRONOUNS

421. An accusative pronoun is sometimes used proleptically where the object is subsequently expressed by a noun or clause (cp. § 442). Examples: *man-thobras dfa d6 a n-accobor* 'unless God give it, the desire (neut. in Irish), to him' Wb. 4°20; *duda-áualc inna riga* 'which had come to them, to the kings' ML 123°3; *att-roill dānn delegei a nobis* 'he has deserved it of us *dilegi a nobis*' Wb. 2°13.

In such cases a neuter pronoun may anticipate a non-personal noun of different gender; e.g. *ra-fúir eíd Israhel cretīm de geintib* 'even Israel knows it, that the Gentiles would believe' Wb. 5°10 (*cretīm* fem.); similarly 15°34.

There are also examples of a neuter suffixed pronoun (§ 423, 1) being similarly employed; e.g. *creasaltb-4 . . . in ligin mōir sin* 'he brandishes it . . . , that great lance (*ligin* fem.) BDD. (ed. R. Knott) 1232.

Further, a neuter infixed pronoun is sometimes found referring to a preceding noun of different gender; e.g. *tri (h)abairt (fem.) fortachtan eíd du neuch nachid-áirill* 'through giving help even to one who does not deserve it' ML 84°13; cp. the next paragraph.

422. The 3 ag. neut. pronoun is often used with a verb, like the article with the noun, to indicate that the action or state expressed by the verb has already been mentioned and more specifically defined. Examples: *bíd sochaide atrefa*

(= *ad-trefea*) *Indint-siu ocus bid* (*bit* nos.) *fállid nach oin adid-trefea* 'many will dwell in thee, and joyful will be everyone that shall so dwell' (lit. 'shall dwell it') *ML.* 107¹⁵; *dos-n-lesta eobir eid mall, bñh maith Immurgu in tain doud-lesta* 'help shall come to them though it be slow; it will, however, be good when it so comes' (lit. 'shall come it') *Wb.* 5⁵; *da-chotar* 'they went thus' (lit. 'it'), i.e. 'they went the aforesaid way' *ML.* 38².

423. Certain verbs are normally accompanied by an infixed pronoun 3 sg. neut. (cp. Eng. 'to trip it, to lord it'). In later sources, however, the pronoun is sometimes omitted. These verbs are:

at-hall 'dies' *Wb.* 4¹⁵ (written *ad-hall* 'who dies' *Wb.* 16¹¹, *ML.* 108³); *at-hallat* 'they die' *Wb.* 9³; *condid-apall* 'till it dies' *ML.* 91²; *amal asind-hall* 'as it dies' 57¹⁰; *ar-nach-aipled* 'so that it might not die' 85⁸, etc. But forms without the pronoun are also found: *arna-epilltis* 'so that they might not die' 121¹⁶, *dla-n-dérbalam-ni* 'if we shall have died' 107⁴, etc.

So also the synonymous *asind-bathatar* 'that they have died' *ML.* 36¹⁰, *condid-aptha* 'so that they died' *AU.* 830, etc. (cp. §§ 704, 758).

ara-ehrinm 'I perish' *Sg.* 145¹; *amal arind-éhrin* 'as it perishes' *ML.* 57¹⁰. But without *d*, in *tan ara-erinat* 'when they perish' 73².

In *ML.* normally *imma-alric* 'suits', often written *imme-alric*, *imme-alre*; relative *immid-alreest* 'which suit' 2⁶, *immand-alri* 'that it may suit' 14¹⁶. But also *imm-alre* 74¹³, 119⁴⁵, *imm-alreest* 17²⁰.

Occasionally *fort-gellat* 'they testify' *ML.* 23¹⁵, *fort-gella* 'who testifies' *Áriu xii.* 36 § 46; with a direct object, *farid-gollad taldehor doib* 'who had testified that they would return' *ML.* 131¹². Elsewhere *for-gellat* 'they testify' 87¹⁵, *fort-gillim* 'I attest it' *Wb.* 4²⁷, etc.

424. In nasalizing relative clauses, *ro-gab* (perfect) 'has taken' acquires the meaning 'is' by the insertion of the pronoun

-d- (see § 781). Some other verbs also have -d- occasionally in such clauses, but it does not affect the meaning. Examples : is *falttech* *rend-bai-som* 'it is careful he was' *ML*. 21⁶⁴, similarly 136⁶⁷; *lasin-rubu* (with loss of *d*) 'with whom has been' 102⁴⁴, 131⁴¹¹ (copula, perhaps influenced by *rend-gab*). With the verb (*do*)-*ecmuic*-*ecmalag* 'happens': *la(i)sind-ecmuice* 'with whom he happens (to be)' *Laws* v. 518, 22; *aecht dond-ecmalag an-sin* 'save that this happens' *Sg.* 137⁶⁵, similarly *ML*. 54⁷, *Cam.* 38a (*Thea.* ii. 247, 11-12). Further, *feib dund-alla indib* 'as there is room in them' *ML*. 30¹⁷ (possibly an error for *dunda-alla*).

425. With two verbs leniting *d* is used as a neuter relative pronoun (instead of simple lenition, § 495): *do-d-esta* 'which is wanting' *Wb.* from *testa* (*do-es-ta*); *fo-d-era* 'which causes', *pf.* *Mid.Ir.* *fo-d-ru-air* (for *O.Ir.* -*ar*) *LU* 3901, etc., from *fo-fera* (but with *masc.* pronoun *fu-erad* 'which he caused' *Wb.* II. 33¹³). The *d* has become so firmly embedded in this verb that it is sometimes retained even after an infixed pronoun; e.g. *fud-d-era* 'that causes it' *Wb.* II. 33¹²; *fom-d-era* 'that makes me' *Ériu* VII. 240 § 1.

The construction is rare with other verbs: *dud-ule* 'which he has cited' *ML*. 67³, *cp.* 27²³; a *n-aod-all* 'that which she rears' *Anecd.* III. 28, 9.

For the spread of this construction in the later language, see *Strachan*, *Ériu* I. 172.

A similar explanation might be offered for *ad-* (§ 412) in relative clauses where there is no question of a pronominal object: *ba misculat* (*masc.*) *ad-raillisset* 'it was hatred they had deserved' *Wb.* 4¹⁵; so also *inf.* *ad-rubartmar* 'he whom we have mentioned' *Sg.* 197¹⁶, where doubtless *ad-* (as often) stands for *ad-*, the form without infixed pronoun being *as-rubartmar*. But more probably these forms are early instances of the *Mid.Ir.* usage in which infixed (and suffixed) neuter pronouns have lost all meaning. The starting-point of this development may have been the construction described § 422.

426.

d AFTER *cía* AND *má*

Where the conjunctions *cía* 'although' and *má* 'if' (*neg.* *cení, maní*) are used with an indicative verbal form without

infixd pronoun, leniting *d* (*ld*) is infixd, supported where necessary by *ne* (§ 410 c). Examples: *ee nod·chosmañigetar* 'though they are alike' Sg. 212*2; *cia ded·chommar* 'though we have gone' Wb. 23*23; *ma rud·choisaset* 'if they have corrected' 28*7; *ei asid·biur-sa* 'though I say' 3*2; *ei arid·roga[r]t* 'though he has forbidden' Ml. 132*10; *manid·chretid* 'unless ye believe' Wb. 13*19. Exceptions are rare; e.g. *ee ru·baid* 'though ye have been' Wb. 3*19; *ma ar-ro·éit* (with unstressed *-ro-*, § 39) 'if she has received' 28*28.

If the verb is accompanied by an infixd pronoun 3 sg. masc. neut., this has the form *d* (*ld*); e.g. *ei asid·roilliset* 'though they have deserved it' Ml. 77*15; *manid·tard* 'unless he has given it' 51*7. The other pronouns, however, including those of the third person, as a rule retain their ordinary form (*A* or *B*); e.g. *ee nus·labratar* 'though they speak them' Wb. 12*28. Exceptions are *ma nudub·feil* 'if ye are' 19*20 (class *C*) beside *ma nub·baitsim-ee* 'if I baptize you' 8*1, and conversely perhaps *mara·ruba[l]rt* (for *ma ara·*) *bluth* 'if thou hast enjoyed him (God)' Ml. 112*5 (or error for a *n-ara·*, without pronoun?).

Collection: Strachan, RC. xxi. 412 ff.

INFIXD PRONOUNS AFTER THE COPULA

427. The 3 sg. of the copula, which, like prepositions and conjunct particles, is unaccented before a stressed word, can combine with a personal pronoun in its infixd form; e.g. *iss-um éeen* 'it is necessary for me' Wb. 10*24; *ni-b éeen* 'ye need not' 16*17; *is-a[t] dílmáin-siu* 'it is free to thee' Ml. 55*21. Pronouns of the third person have the forms of class *C*: *iss-ld n-althrech* 'he repents' 90*12; fut. *ni-pa-d n-aldrech* Wb. 5*9; pret. *bá-d n-imomen* 'he was greatly afraid' (lit. 'it was great fear to him' LU 5262; past subj. *bada* (for *bad-da*) *erichidlu* 'which would be more perfect than it (fem.)' Thea. II. 292, 6. Occasionally the pronoun expresses an accusative relationship: *bes-ld flu* 'which shall be worth it' Laws v. 382, 8 (*bes* pres. subj. rel.).

But the pronoun may also be suffixed to *do* or *la* and come

after the verb; e.g. *is éen dam* 'it is necessary for me' *MI.* 21⁴⁹; *nípa adíreoh íb* 'ye will not regret' *Wb.* 25⁴⁹.

Collection: *Ó Máille, Ériu vi.* 69; *Laws vi.* 87. In the *Laws*, if the text has been correctly transmitted, *bes* with a pronoun seems to be used in a plural sense also; e.g. *tíre bes-da nésam* 'the lands which are nearest to them' *IV.* 142, 6; cp. 206, 7, v. 408, 7.

SUFFIXED PERSONAL PRONOUNS (*pronomina suffixa*)

428. Suffixed pronouns are those attached to fully stressed words. They are found:

- A. after certain verbal forms,
- B. after prepositions:

A. SUFFIXED PRONOUNS AFTER VERBS

429. 1. The most numerous class consists of pronouns of the third person attached as direct object to the 3 *sg.*, absolute flexion, of an active verb in the indicative. To the verbal ending is added *-i* for the 3 *sg.* *masc. neut.*, *-us* for the *fem. sg.* and the plural of all genders. Examples: *comallaid-i* 'fulfils it' *MI.* 94⁴¹; *beirthe* 'bears it, applies it' 42⁴⁷, from *beirthe berid*, fut. *beirthe* *Wb.* 23¹⁹; *meití* (for *meití-th-i*) 'prides himself' 27²⁹ (*meitid*); *foilsí foilsí* 'he sent it (*masc.*)' *Thea. II.* 242, *Arm.* (*foilsí*); *ar-i* 'it killed him' *ZCP.* XIX. 156; *gegní* (*ms. geigní*) 'he slew him' *Ériu II.* 34, 6 (*gegní*); *mórtus* 'magnifies her' (*mórald*), pret. *mórtus* 'magnified them' (*mórtals*) *Féil.*; *íthús* (for *íth-thús*) 'eats it (*fem.*)' *MI.* 102¹⁵ (*íthid*); arch. *íll-us* 'there are' *Cam.* 38a (*Thea. II.* 246, 27); *seigns* 'he cut them down' *Ált. ir. Dicht. I.* 17 § 11 (*sealgt*); *íurru* 'she will wound them' *Corm.* 1082 (*Laud*).

Deponent verbs always assume active forms when followed by a suffixed pronoun; e.g. *fíríánichthe* 'justifies him' *Wb.* 2²⁸ (*fíríánigíth(r)*); pret. *meití* 'she praised him' *RC.* XI. 446, 64; *seaxs* 'he followed them' *Íbél. XX.* 264 (*seachtíth(r)*).

In *subaigíthús* *SP.* (*Thea. II.* 294, 2) from *subaigíth(r)* 'delights in . . .', *-us* seems to refer to *áin* *masc.* 'art', just as in the later language infixed *-a-* can be used for the masculine.

In any of the above instances, however, the pronoun may be infixed by means of *ne* without altering the meaning; cp. *nos-ð-guð-sam* § 416.

430. 2. Pronouns of all persons are often used in a dative sense after **títh*, the 3 sg. absolute form of the present indicative of the substantive verb, which occurs only in this combination (§ 779). Thus *títhut*, 'est tibi, thou hast'; 3 sg. masc. *títh(a)l*, fem. *títhus*; pl. 1 *títhunn* (also *títhlunn* SP.), 2 *títhub*. Further, *bíthl* 'he possesses', lit. 'there is wont to be to him' (consuet. pres.) Laws iv. 326, 13; ipv. with 1 sg. *bíthom-sa* Fél. Epil. 403 (L); subj. *bethum-sa* *ibid.* 383 (P). The pret. *boi*, *hai* takes over -ð- from the present: *baithum* (also *baithlum*), *baithut*, *baithl*, *boithus*.

baín 'she had' Za tr. Hss. i. 37, if correct, is unique.

After other verbs the use of suffixed pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons as direct object is confined to poetic language. Examples: *neithlum*, *neithlut* (or *nóit*?) 'extols me, thee' (*nóit*) IT. i. 261, 22, ZCP. xi. 91 § 2; *sástum* 'satisfies me' *Ériu* ii. 63 (*sásaid*); *sóerfadut* 'it will free thee' LU 6322 (*sóerfald*); *medarsot* 'it confused thee' LL 287'16 (*medrals*). The frequently occurring form *alnstum* 'may he protect me' from *anls*, *s*-subjunctive of *alngld*, has led to the spread of -s- to many verbs which themselves do not form an *s*-subjunctive, such as *snáldstum*, -*slunn* 'may he protect me, us', *sóersum* 'may he free me', etc., (in religious verse and 'rhetorics').

431. 3. Apart from the 3 sg., the only forms of the verb to which a pronoun may be suffixed are 3rd plurals in -ð, 1st plurals in -mi, and the 1 sg. future in -a. After these, however, the pronoun is exclusively 3 sg. masc. or neut., and the form is not -l, but -lt (= -ld); this may have originated in the 3 pl., through assimilation of the pronoun to the personal ending. Examples: *gonlt* 'they slay him' Anecd. iii. 58, 2 (*gonalt*); *gébtl* 'they will take him' Wb. 26'8 (*gébalt*); *ístalt* 'they shall eat it (masc.)' ZCP. xii. 391 § 13 (*ístalt*); *guðmlt* 'we ask it' Wb. 15'18 (*guðmi*); *gébalt* 'I shall accept it' LU 7071 (*géba*); *premtlt* 'I will try it' Corm. 1069.

B. SUFFIXED PRONOUNS AFTER PREPOSITIONS

(CONJUGATED PREPOSITIONS)

432. After prepositions (for the forms of which see § 819 ff.) the pronouns of the first and second persons are reduced to -m, -t, -n, -b (= ß). The quality of these consonants varies, except that of -b, which is always palatal. Here -b represents, as usual, the labial spirant; but -t and -n (-nn) are always lenited, and -m (-mm) mostly so. Lenited m is certain only after do, where it is never written double, and where the lenition still survives in some of the modern dialects. In Old Irish m may also have been lenited after dl, where mm is likewise never found.

Only pronouns of the third person have a different form for the accusative and dative cases. Masculine and neuter are identical in the singular, and all three genders in the plural. The singular forms emphasised by som are mostly masculine, though occasionally also neuter (e.g. and-som 'there').

CONJUGATED PREPOSITIONS WITH THE ACCUSATIVE

Both the simple and the emphatic forms are given. Old forms which occur only in later sources are marked *.

433.	fri 'against'	la 'with'	tri, tre 'through'
sg. 1.	frimm	lem(m), lim(m), leim, lium(m)	trium
	frim-sa, frium-sa	lem-sa, lim-sa lium-sa	
2.	frit(t), friut(t)	lat(t)	
	frit-so, frit-su	lat-so, lat-su	trint-su
3.	m.n. fris(s)	leiss, les(s), lals(s) ¹	trilt (trilt)
	fris-som, fris-slum	le(l)som, le(l)s-som, lalsom	trilt-som, trit-som
f.	frie	lee (lee Wb. 14 ³⁷ , 188 24 ¹¹) le-si Laws. II 372, 5	tree (trée Sg. 25 ¹⁴)

¹ letha = O.Ir. *leth(s) ZCP. xx. 401.

pl. 1.	frinn frin-ni, frin-nai	hin, leinn, lenn hin-ni, hin-nai	trinn-ni
2.	fríb fríb-si	lib lib-si	tríb
3.	fríu fríu-som	leu, léu, leo ¹ leu-som, leo-som	tréu, tréu, tree

¹ *Isthm. Thea.* II. 341, 4 (*Arm.*); 313, 1; *Otia Mercatorum* II. 86 § 3, etc.

	eo 'to'	eter 'between'	im 'about'
ag. 1.	euccum-sa	etrom, etrum	immum
2.	eucut, eucut-su	^o etrut	immut
3 m.n.	euc(e)i (-som), eucaci	etir, itir	imbi (immi)
f.	eulce, eucac		impe
pl. 1.	eucunn	etron(n) etrunn, etrun-ni	immunn
2.	euc(e)uib, eucuib-si	etruib	immib
3.	euceu	etarru, etarro	impu, impe

434. Other conjugated prepositions less frequently attested in the earlier *ms.* are

amal 'as': ag. 1 *samlum-sa*, 3 *masc. neut. samléd, samlith, samlaid*; pl. 3 *samlaið-som* *ML*. 57⁴5. Later attested: 2 ag. *samlut*.

cen 'without': ag. 2 *cenut-su*, 3 *masc. neut. cone, conae*; pl. 2 *cenuib-si*, 3 *cenaið* *ML*. 20⁴4.

sech 'past, beyond': ag. 3 *masc. neut. sechas*; pl. 3 *seceu*. Later attested: ag. 1 *sechum*, 2 *sechut*, 3 *fem. secece*; pl. 1 *sechuun* (*ms. -uad*) *LL*. 123⁴4.

tar, dar 'over, beyond': ag. 2 *torut-su*, 3 *masc. neut. tarals*; pl. 1 *torunn, torun-ni*, 3 *talraiu*. Later attested: ag. 1 *thorom-sa, thorum-sa*, 3 *fem. talree*; pl. 2 *toraið*.

Cp. also poetic *dessum, desom* 'on my right', *tuathum* 'on my left' *Thea.* II. 357, 359.

CONJUGATED PREPOSITIONS WITH THE DATIVE

	435. <i>de</i> 'to'	<i>dí</i> 'from'	<i>ó, úa</i> 'from, by'
sg. 1.	<i>dom</i> (Wb. Sg.), <i>dam</i> (Ml.)	<i>dím</i>	(h)úadm(m) ¹
	<i>dom-sa, dam-sa</i>	<i>dím-sa</i>	(h)úadm-se
2.	<i>duít, dait, dait,</i> <i>díí²</i>	<i>dít</i>	(h)úait
	<i>duít-slu, de(i)t-slu³</i>		(h)úait-slu (h)úait-su)
3. m.n.	<i>dó, dáu (dáu)</i>	<i>de (de Ml. 69³)</i>	(h)úad (also (h)úaid Ml.)
	<i>dos(s)om</i>	<i>de-som</i>	
f.	<i>dí</i>	<i>dí</i> (probably <i>dí</i>)	<i>úadí (húade Ml.</i> <i>58³4)</i>
	<i>dísi, dísi</i>		<i>úadí-sí</i>
pl. 1.	<i>dún(n)</i>	<i>dín(n)</i>	(h)úalm(n), rarely (h)úan(n)
	<i>dún-ní, dún-nai</i>	<i>dín-ní</i>	(h)úan-ní
2.	<i>dúib</i>	<i>díb</i>	(h)úalb
	<i>dúib-sí</i>	<i>díb-sí</i>	(h)úalb-sí
3.	<i>do(a)ib, duab</i> (Arm.), <i>dóib</i>	<i>dúib, díib, díb</i>	(h)úa(i)díib
	<i>dóib-som, duab-</i> <i>sem, dóib-som</i>	<i>dúib-som, díb-som</i>	<i>úadíib-som,</i> <i>húadíib-som</i>

¹ Archaic *dím*, 2 *dít*, 3 masc. *oed* (Cam.); pl. 1 *du-sí*, 3 *dúib*.² *duít* is the commonest form in Wb. and Sg., *dait* in Ml.; besides these Wb. and Ml. have *dait*, Wb. and Sg. *dít*.³ *duít-so* Sg. 208³, *dít-so* Wb. 6³7.

436. Other conjugated prepositions less frequently attested are

a 'out of': sg. 2 *essíut* (RC. xiv. 189), 3 masc. neut. *ass*, as (arch. *es*, e.g. RC. xxv. 346 § 2), fem. *essi éssi*, also *esse* (Ml.), emphatic *essi-sí*; pl. 3 *es(s)ib, éssib*.

se 'with' (arch. only): 3 sg. masc. *cone Éria* xii. 32 § 39, neut. *cona* ZCP. viii. 310, 24; 3 pl. *condaib* Auraic. 954; cp. § 830.

fiad 'in the presence of': sg. 1 *fiadam* (?) *Thes.* ii. 291, 4;

- pl. 2 *fiadib*, *fiadib-si*, 3 *fiadib*, *fiadaib*. Later attested :
 ag. 1 *fiadum*, 2 *fiadut*, 3 masc. *fiado*, *fiada*.
- iar 'after' : ag. 2 *farmut*, 3 masc. neut. *farum* ; pl. 3 *farmalb*
 (IT. III i, 70 § 23).
- is 'below' : ag. 1 *is(s)um* (e.g. *Thes.* II. 357), 3 masc. *issa*
 (*Ériu* VII. 160 § 1a) ; pl. 1 *isunn* (ms. -*und*, LL 123*1),
 3 *issalb* (*Togail Troi* 1399).
- oc 'at, with' : 3 ag. masc. neut. *oc(s)a*, *oc(s)a*, fem. *occi*
 Sg. 7*2, *occal* ML. 67*23, *occae* 89*16, *ocae* 41*3 ; pl. 1
ocunn, 3 *occalb*. LU supplies ag. 1 *ocum* *ocom*, 2 *ocut* ;
 pl. 2 *occalb*.
- ós, úas 'above' : ag. 1 *úasum* (*Thes.* II. 357) ; pl. 3 *óalb* (Wb.),
 (h)úas(s)alb in later mss. In these we also find ag. 2
húasut, 3 masc. neut. *úaso*, *úasa*, fem. *húaise*, *úase* ;
 pl. 1 *úasunn* (ms. -*und*, LL 123*2).
- re, ri 'before' : ag. 1 *rium-sa*, 3 masc. neut. *riam*, fem. *remi*,
remi-si ; pl. 3 *remalb*. Later attested : ag. 2 *riut* (LU) ;
 pl. 1 *rium*, 2 *reulb* (IT. II i, 14, 374).

CONJUGATED PREPOSITIONS WITH BOTH ACCUSATIVE AND DATIVE

437.	for 'on'	i 'in, into'	ar 'for, on account of' (rarely found with dat. pron.)
ag. 1.	<i>form</i> <i>form-sa</i> , <i>forum-sa</i> (ML.)	<i>indium(m)</i> <i>indium-sa</i>	<i>airium</i> <i>erum-sa</i>
2.	<i>fort</i> <i>fort-su</i>	<i>indist</i> <i>indist-su</i> ¹	^o <i>airist</i> , ^o <i>aurut</i> <i>erut-su</i>
3.	D m.n. ^o <i>for</i> f. <i>fuiri</i> , <i>furi</i> A m.n. <i>foir</i> , <i>fair</i> <i>foir-som</i> <i>foir-som</i> f. <i>forrae</i>	<i>and</i> <i>and-som</i> ² <i>indi</i> <i>ind</i> <i>ind-som</i> , <i>inte</i> <i>inte-si</i>	<i>airiu</i> <i>airi</i> ^o <i>airre</i> ³

¹ *indist-siu* ML. 107*15.² *ansom* Sg. 151*4.³ *airri* ms. (SR. 404).

pl. 1.	feran (furan) fern-ni, forun-ni (Ml.)	indfann indfnn-ni	erunn, eronn
2.	fuirib, fo(i)rib fu(i)rib-si	indfb ¹ indfb-si	airib airib-si, eruib-si, airiu(i)b-si
3.	D fer(a)ib feraiB-som	indfb indfb-som, <u>indfb-som</u>	*airib
	A ferru ferru-som	intu intu	airriu, erru, <u>erru</u> airriu-som, erru-som, erriu-som

¹ indfb Wb. 693.

Further, *fo* 'under': ag. 3 dat. masc. neut. *fou* Ml. (fó 37'14), acc. *foi*; pl. 3 dat. *foib*. Later attested: ag. 1 *foam*, 2 *fout* (monosyll.) SR. 1734, 3 fem. *foæ*; pl. 1 *founn* (vs. -und, TBC. 3578).

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS

AND THE GENITIVE OF PERSONAL PRONOUNS

438. For possessive pronouns the old genitive of the personal pronouns is used. The forms are accordingly uninflected. They stand in unstressed position before the noun they qualify, and the emphasizing particles (if any) follow the latter. Should the noun be preceded by an attributive adjective, the personal pronoun is placed before this also; e.g. *tri-a n-ulle m-bethald* 'through their whole life' Tur. 71.

A possessive pronoun qualifying the verbal noun of a transitive verb almost invariably represents the objective genitive (§ 260, 1).

A. UNSTRESSED POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS

me (m), *do* (t), *ar*, *lar*, *a*

439. The 1st and 2nd singular have the forms *me* *mu*, *do* *du* (arch. *to*, e.g. Thes. II. 250, 16; 255, 14), both leniting. For the interchange of *e* and *u* see § 101.

After prepositions ending in a vowel, and after *for*, these forms are replaced by *m* and *t* (always unlenited); e.g. *dom(m)* *dot*, *dim(m)* *dít*, *im(m)* *ít*, *frim(m)* *frit*, *lam(m)* *lat*, *form* *fort*, etc. After *tar* *dar* both forms (*m* and *mo*, *t* and *do*) are found.

Before a vowel (and in later texts before lenited *f*) the short forms *m* and *t* may be used also after a preposition ending in a consonant, or even without any preceding preposition at all; in the latter case *t* (and doubtless *m* also) may be lenited.

Examples: 1 ag. *mo ehland* 'my children', gen. *mo ehlande*; a mu *ehimdlu* 'O my Lord', later written *ammo*, hence with unlenited *m*; *mo béssí-se* 'my manners', acc. *mo béssu-sa*; *sech mo chomács-sa* 'beyond my contemporaries'; *im ehuimring*, *rem ehuimring* 'in, before my captivity' (lit. 'binding'), but *as-mo ehuimring* 'out of my captivity'; *dumm imdídnaad* 'for my release'; *form náimtea* 'upon my enemies'; *tarm cheann* 'for me' ML 72⁴¹¹ (cp. Wb. 7⁴⁵), beside *tar-mo cheann* ML 88⁸, *tar-mu cheann* 76⁹; *mo ert* and *m'ert* 'my rank'; *messe m'óinur* 'I alone'; *m'óisítu* 'my confession' (*foisítu*) ML 46¹²; *oc m'ingraimmaim-se* 'at my persecution' = 'persecuting me' 33⁹.

Before *m*-later sources occasionally have *-mo*, *-mu* instead of *-m*; e.g. *for-mu mod* 'in my way' SP. (cp. KE. XLVIII. 56).

2 ag. *do ehland* 'thy children'; *ae dú gúldí-slu* 'praying to thee'; *ít ehoimthecht* 'in thy company'; *dut menmaim-slu* 'to thy mind'; *fort ehuinn* 'on thy head'; *do imchomare* 'inquiring after thee', beside *t'estírgs* 'thy resurrection', *tassu th'óenar* 'thou alone', *oc t'adrad-se* 'at thy adoration' = 'adoring thee'. In ML the silent vowel is occasionally written; e.g. *tó eredig* 45⁴³ for *t'eredig* 'thy cup'; to *fortacht-su* 45⁴⁷ 'thy help' (*fortacht*), gen. to *fortachtí* 55¹⁹ beside *fortachtas* 108¹.

440. 2. 1 pl. *ar**, 2 pl. *far**, *for**; also *bar** (*b* = *β*) after prepositions ending in a vowel or *-r*, even where the vocalic (or *-r*) auslaut is not original. The *f* is never lenited. For *di-ar** instead of *do-ar**, see § 832; for *innar** (with *i**) see § 842.

Examples: 1 pl. *ar m-bréithre* 'of our word'; *ar n-irnígde-ní* 'our prayer'; *iarnar n-stargnu* 'after our recognition' =

'after we were recognized'; *díar feirbthetu-ní* ($f = \beta$) 'for our perfection'; *innar eridhu-ní* ($c = g$) 'in our heart'.

2 pl. *far n-dígal-sí* 'your punishment'; *for n-étach* 'your clothing'; *os far n-ingrim* 'as your persecution' = 'persecuting you'; *íhar cumactu-sí* ($c = g$) 'in your power' beside *hífar n-írnigdh-sí* 'in your prayers'; *debar tinceose* ($t = d$) 'for your instruction' beside *debar firtánugud* ($f = \beta$) 'for your justification'; *arbar seire* 'for love of you' beside *arfar feirbthetu* 'on account of your perfection'.

441. For all pronouns of the third person the form *a* (§ 48) appears, but with varying effect on the following initial, viz.

- leniting* *a* for the 3 ag. masc. neut.,
- geminating* *a* (Mid. Ir. *a h-*) for the 3 ag. fem.,
- nasalizing* *a* for the plural of all genders.

After *imm-* we occasionally find *e* instead of *a*: *imne eáirt* 'round about' (Thes. II. 248, 7); also after *í* and *for* in archaic texts: *ine ehuís* 'in his foot', *faire cheumessam* 'on his neighbour' Cam. 37d. The prep. *fe* often appears as *fu* before *a*, or fuses with it to give *fo* (§ 61): *fua cheosa* beside *fe cheosa* 'under his feet' Ml. 89¹⁴, 15; similarly *é* for *é-a* (§ 62). *do-a* or *du-a* usually becomes *día* (*das* once in Arm., Thes. II. 241, 13). Beside *oo-a*, Sg. and Ml. have *oo(e)o*; e.g. *atá oo scribunt* 'he is writing it' Sg. 213⁴. For *inna* (with *i*) see § 342.

Examples: *a ingen*, emphatic *a ingen-som* 'his daughter'; *a ingen* (Mid. Ir. *a h-ingen* and so pronounced in Old Irish also), emphatic *a ingen-sí* 'her daughter'; *a n-ingen*, emphatic *a n-ingen-som* 'their daughter'.

a thabart 'the giving of it'; *a tabart* 'the giving of her'; *a tabart* ($t = d$) 'the giving of them'.

día bráthair ($\beta = \beta$) 'to his brother'; *día bráthair* (unlenited, originally geminated β) 'to her brother'; *día m-bráthair* 'to their brother'.

a maois ($m = \mu$) 'his sons'; *a-mmáic* or *a maois* 'her sons' and 'their sons'.

442. The proleptic use of these pronouns, anticipating a following genitive, is common (cp. § 421); e.g. *a masse in cheirp* 'its, the body's, beauty' Wb. 28*25. They may also anticipate a relative clause: *is ed a erat fritamm·lurat* 'that is the (lit. 'its') length of time they will hurt me' Ml. 33*1. Furthermore, the neuter possessive is used with verbal nouns, like the infixed pronoun (§ 422), to denote that the action has already been mentioned; e.g. *ma ad·ced torbe inn-a thee[h]t*, lit. 'if ye should see benefit in its going', i.e. 'in so going' Wb. 11*22.

B. STRESSED FORMS OF POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS AND OF THE GENITIVES OF PERSONAL PRONOUNS

443. Stressed forms of the possessive pronouns are very rare, because in predicative construction they are nearly always replaced by the preposition *la* (or *do*) with suffixed pronoun; e.g. *is llimm-sa* 'he is mine'. Plural or dual forms with the force of partitive genitives are somewhat more frequent.

1 eg. Indeclinable *mui* (i.e. *mui*) renders Latin *meus* and *mei* (*tuoi*) Sg. 200*10, 209*7; emphatic *mulse* 'meam' Wb. 1*3; cp. *mui me mace*, *mui me ingen* 'mine (is) my son, mine my daughter' Anecd. III. 28, 18 (cp. ZCP. XII. 439). It can take the article: *inna-mmui-sa* 'mea' (pl. neut.) Wb. 18*13.

2 eg. *taí*, not found in the Glosses and only rarely elsewhere; e.g. *is and nað·bí mui na taí* 'it is there that there is neither mine nor thine' LU 10848; cp. Corm. 532.

1 pl. *cechtar nathar* (probably *náthar*) 'each of us two' Wb. 20*26, Thea. II., 293, 13 (SP.) beside *cechtar nár* *ibid.* 294, 2; *nechtar náthar-al* (with mark of length) 'one of us two' LU 1433; *cia nathar* 'which of us two?' Anecd. III. 27, 18.

2 pl. *seithar-al* 'vestram' Wb. 1*2. Later sources have also a monosyllabic form *indala sar* (probably *sár*) 'of one of you two' Trip. 158, 8.

nechtar íathar 'either (acc.) of you two' IT. I. 336, 13 seems to be a later adaptation.

444. For all pronouns of the third person, singular and plural, the form *ai*, *is* is used; e.g. *is ai talam ocus muir* 'His

are earth and sea' *Inram Brain* i. 15 § 27. It is also found with the article: a *n-ai* 'his, theirs', gen. *ind ai*, gen. pl. *lana n-ai*, *lana n-ás*, etc.

On the other hand, the use of inflected plural forms in *ML*, where *ae* is translated by *all* and *uis* by *allh*, is a Latinism. No less artificial is the use (also in *ML*) of an unstressed possessive pronoun before such plural forms in order to distinguish 'his' (predicative) from 'theirs': e.g. *á all gl. (solacit ae) ae* (*reacri*) 92¹⁰ (cp. also 75¹); a *n-all gl. (ae cupiditas dominorum ae) ae* (*ae*) (*deterant*) 121¹³. But the combination of the unstressed with the stressed possessive pronoun in relative clauses (§ 597c) is a genuine Irish construction.

The same form is used as partitive gen., especially dual, in *indala n-ai*, *nechtar n-ai* 'one (masc. fem. or neut.) of the two' (*n-áhl Wb.* 25¹⁴, scribal error?); *cechtar n-ai* 'each of the two' (Beside these we also find *nechtar áe*, *cechtar áe*, apparently with the prep. *dí*; scarcely with the pron. (*á*)*áe* § 479). In the plural both *ai áe* and (*h*)*é* (*h*)*é* occur; e.g. *na áe* 'one (none) of them' *Wb.* 12³³, with the proclitic form *na* (stressed *ai*), elsewhere used only as an adjective (§ 489 b); *áen n-ai Laws* v. 314, 9; each *ai* 'each of them' *Met. Pinda.* iii. 382, 12 beside *na hé Thea.* ii. 29, 38, *ZCP.* iii. 452, note 7; each *hé* each *é*, each *háb(-som)*, neut. each *n-é Wb.*; cp. *cech é* (rhyme: -e) *Fianaig.* p. 12 § 13. *ML* and *Sg.* have *ae* throughout. In both these sources so little trace of its genitive meaning survives that the pronoun may be repeated after it with the prep. *dí*; e.g. *cechas díb ML.* 146², each *hae díb Sg.* 74⁴ (without *ae*: *cech dhb ML.* 72²⁷, *cách díb* 42⁷).

ANALYSIS OF THE FORMS OF THE PERSONAL PRONOUNS

445. The drastic reduction which the personal pronouns have for the most part undergone and the frequent levelling which has taken place between them make it impossible to reconstruct their earlier forms with any degree of certainty. The following analysis is partly based on a comparison with the *Britannic* forms.

Where in original Indo-European the nominative had a different anlaut from the oblique cases (e.g. *Lat. ego*: *mihí*, *me*, etc.), this difference has not survived. As a rule there is no longer any trace of lenition of the anlaut.

THE 1 AND 2 SG.

446. The nominative of the 1 sg. pronoun has taken over the stem of the oblique cases. The form *mé*, emphatic *méise*, has been identified with

the Greek accusative *με* (which, however, could go back to **mei*). This suggestion is supported by Gaul. *te*, probably 'thee', on the obscure inscription in Rom (Dottin no. 82); for the long vowel in *mé* see § 44b. It is doubtful whether 2 sg. *tū*, emphat. *thessu*, goes back to *tū* (= Gk. *εἶ*) or *tō* (= Lat. *tu*, O.Slav. *ty*, OE. *þu*); if to the latter, the short vowel in *tessu* may be due to the influence of *messe*. Britanno forms seem to fluctuate between *it* (W. *it*) and *i* (O.Bret. *i*, later *te*); should the latter represent merely a shortening of the former, *i* may point to Old Celtic **yo*. But the vocalism of the Britanno personal pronouns has been levelled (1 sg. W. *mi*, Bret. *me*) to a degree that permits of no definite conclusion.

In the genitive the 1st person has been modelled on the 2nd. Proclitic *me* unites like *do*, whereas in Welsh nasalization persists after *fy* (< *my*), which seems to point to an apocopated genitive *meu*; cp. O.Slav. *meno*, Avest. *meno*. The earlier vocalism may survive in the Irish proper names *Dál Ma-druid* (ZCP. viii. 206, 18, 24) and Ogam *mucor ma-nalo* (Macal. iii. p. 181). Beside the shortened forms—Ir. arch. *te*, later *do* (§ 178, 2), and t. W. *dy*, and also apparently Gaul. *te* (ZCP. xiv. 11)—we find in Middle Welsh the stressed form *teu* (and 1 sg. *meu* modelled on this), which goes back in the first instance to Brit. **teu*. The latter doubtless corresponds to Skt. *tēu*, Lith. *tuč*, IE. **teme*; cp. O.Slav. *tebe*. In that case, one would expect **toi* (and **moi*) in Irish. *toi* may have been attracted to the 3 sg. *ai*; but the *u* in *mu* is difficult to account for. Could there have been at one period a form **toi* which had developed under the influence of *tū*, and in turn gave rise to a form *mu*, where *u* remained unchanged owing to the preceding *m*?

From the suffixed forms after prepositions it is evident that the 2 sg. had a palatal vowel in the dative and -u in the accusative, though there has been some levelling here also; cp. *dult*, *falt* as against *frut*, *frut*, *lumm*, *torut* (but also *fril* and conversely *cut*, *larmut*, etc.). Probably the nominative form *tu* had spread to the accusative; the dative may have had the diphthong found in Gk. *oi*, Skt. *ai*, O.Slav. *ii*. As to the corresponding forms of the 1 sg., there is no definite evidence. The contrast between *dom* and *dult* may indicate that the dative once had neutral or a-quality consonance. But the same thing is found in the accusative also (perhaps owing to the influence of the 2 sg.). And parallel forms like *lumm*, *lumm*, *lumm*, with neutral, palatal and a-quality *u*, indicate the extent to which levelling has taken place. As infixed pronouns, *m* and *t* are hardly ever palatal (only once -*dht*- § 414, and in Wb. *nachim*-, *nachit*- § 418).

Suffixed and infixed *t* seems to have been always voiceless in Old Irish, although *d* is often found in the later language. Thus for the later bardic language the Ir. Grammatical Tracts (ed. Bergin) p. 9 § 20, when dealing with the possessive pronouns, prescribe *do-t*, *a-t* (= O.Ir. *H*) before vowels, but *do-d*, *ad* before consonants; and some at least of the modern dialects which retain these composite forms apparently always have -*d* before a consonant (cp. Bergin, *Stories from Keating's History of Ireland*, p. 84). The modern pronunciation of the suffixed pronoun after prepositions (§ 433 ff.) differs in the various dialects: Munster always has -*t* (*dult*, *ast*, etc.); Donegal always -*d* except in *teat*, *ort* (= O.Ir. *fort*); Connacht (outside Aran) -*t* in

monosyllables (*dui*, *taui*), -*d* in disyllables (*asa*, *lennad*), etc.¹ In later use, even the infixed pronoun is written *d*; e.g. *ni-d-ahmin-ni* 'I do not reckon thee' ZCP. viii. 361. But in these instances *d* seems to have come from the possessive pronoun *da*.

447. The emphasizing particles 1 *sa*, *sa*, 2 *so*, *sa*, *sin* are identical in form with the demonstrative particles (§ 475), and it is quite possible that *sa* literally means 'I here' and *sa* 'thou there'. On the other hand, since enclitic forms of the personal pronouns are used as emphasizing particles in Britannie, and also in Irish for the 1 and 2 pl., *sin* (*sa*, *sa*) may have had a different origin. A form like *as-hir-sin* 'thou sayest' could go back to **ihere-sin*, **berasa*. The fortuitous coincidence of the last element with the demonstrative particle (*i*)-*sin*, *so* (§ 475) may in turn have led to the use of the similar particle *sa* to emphasize the 1 sg.

THE 1 AND 2 PL.

448. The stressed forms of the nominative *ni* and *si* (from **nei*) correspond to the Britannie: W. *ni*, *chwi*; Bret. *ni*, *c'houi*. That the *s* of *ni* was formerly present in Britannie also is uncertain, but quite possible, for earlier *se-* generally became *n-* in Britannie. In these forms the *s* has been prefixed to initial *n* and *w* of the stem which was originally confined to the oblique cases of both pronouns (Skt. *as*, *as*, Lat. *nos*, *vos*, etc.). The origin of this *s* is obscure; perhaps it arose through wrong separation where the pronouns were immediately preceded by a verbal form (such as 1 pl. in -*nos*). The *i* is equally obscure. Primary forms like **nte*, **ute* would account for it, but there is no support for them in other languages; for the parallel with the O.Slav. dual *vi* 'we two' and the ON. genitive *vár* 'our' is somewhat remote. Analogy with the nom. pl. of *s*-stems in -*i* (-*ci*) is conceivable.

The same forms, shortened in enclisis, serve as emphasizing particles for all cases. *ni*, however, is usually replaced by -*ni*, *ni*, the secondary form resulting from lenition. *si* (earlier **nei*) gives a lenited form **fi*, which, with loss of the vowel, becomes -*b* (= *β*), as in *si-b* 'ye.'. The vowel of the first element is short, as in the emphatic form *ni* and sometimes also in *ni* (by dissimilation *ni*, etc.); but it would be unsafe to conclude from this that the vowel was originally short. Palatal *β* (written *b*) is also the form of the 2 pl. dative and accusative after prepositions, e.g. *dáb*, *ib*. In this position the 1 pl. has -*n*(*n*), the quality of which fluctuates just like 1 sg. -*m*(*m*), e.g. *dán*(*n*), *dán*(*n*) and *án*(*n*), *frin-ni*, beside *frin-ni*, etc.

On the other hand, -*n*(*n*) and -*b*, as infixed pronouns, are hardly ever palatal (there are a few instances of -*án*-, -*áb*-, § 414; in Wb. *nachín-nachib*-, § 419). Before vowels (i.e. in syllabic enclitic) the earlier sound *f* is occasionally found instead of *b*, e.g. *doí-ama* 'which may defend you'.

¹ According to information kindly supplied by T. F. O'Rahilly.

449. As to the stressed genitive forms, it is uncertain whether *nár* and *sár* have been shortened from *náthar* (or *náithar*) and *seithar* or are of independent origin. *náthar* (*náithar*) and *seithar* resemble the Lat. adjectives *nostr*, *vester* (substantival gen. *nostr*i, *vestr*i), Gr. *ἡμέτερος*, *ἐστέρος*, and the Irish *nostr*er substantives in *-áir* (§ 286). They may be old neuter forms—'ours, yours'—which were first used as possessives in predicative construction and eventually confused with the earlier genitive. The shorter forms *nár* and *sár* (see *sar*) may be related to the Germanic possessives and genitives without a dental, such as Goth. *unsar*, *unseara*, *imour*, *imseara*, ON. *ádr*, *sár*. In Britannie no stressed genitive pronouns of similar formation are preserved.

Of the proclitic forms, *far** (*-har**, *far**) has evidently the same origin as *sár*. Various explanations of the *f* are possible. Either it represents the earlier anlaut *sw*, without prothetic *s* as in *náithar*, *nár*; or initial *s* was lost early, as in all proclitic words (§ 178); or *far*, lenited form of **sear*, has been generalized.

It is probable that 1 pl. *ar** has the same relation to *nár* as *far** to *sár*; perhaps W. and Corn. *on* 'our' is also connected. Accordingly it has been suggested that *seithar* *n-ár* (*n-áithar*) is the correct division; cp. *seithar* *n-ál*. But this seems excluded by *éin náthar*, for *éin* never causes nasalization. In *ar**, then, assuming its derivation from *nár* *n-* to be correct, the first *n* must have been dropped, possibly by dissimilation.

THE 3 SG. AND PL.

450. The nom. sg. (*h*)*é*, *él*, (*h*)*ed* corresponds to Goth. *is*, *ei*, *its*; cp. Lat. *is*, *id*. The *s* in the masculine form might be explained as having been taken over from an original oblique case, such as gen. **esjo* (Skt. *asya*), to replace *i*, as in Osc. *es-idum* beside *is-idem* 'the same'. But the emphatic form *hé-som* (not **isom*) is against an original short *s*. That the vowel has been lengthened by analogy with the plural form is possible, but not probable. On the evidence of Skt. *asy-dm* 'this', a nominative form **ei* (Ir. *é*) might be postulated; but *é*, unlike *si* does not lenite. A basic form **ei-s*, with secondary masc. suffix *-s*, would account for the absence of lenition, but its existence is, of course, uncertain (Sommer, *Glotta* v. 258).

The neut. *ed* lenites, as is clear from the lenition after the interrogative pronoun combined with it, *ed*, *ed* 'which?' (§ 437), and also from the fact that the form of the anaphoric pronoun after *ed* is nearly always *én*, not *sén*. This, together with the retention of *-d*, suggests that at one time a neutral vowel (*-i*?) was appended; cp. Goth. *it-a*.

The nom. pl. (*h*)*é*, for all three genders, appears, from the evidence of W. *ey*, to go back to the diphthong **ei*; but the form is difficult to analyse. It has been suggested that this may really have been the original IE. form of the nom. pl. masc.

451. Accusative. In the acc. sg. masculine and neuter one would expect as basic forms **in*, **id* (**en*, **ed*?), which would give Celtic **in*, **i* (**en*, **e*?).

The masc. form is well preserved in the Best. infixed pronoun *en* 'him' (also 'it'). In Irish, when suffixed to prepositions, both the masculine and neuter forms have merely the effect of a front vowel; cp. *Ind, feir, eifr, leis* (beside *leas*, with neutral *e* by analogy with *ass* 'out of him, it'), *tarais, trift, samlaid*; after original vocalic *a*udant, *faí, imhí, aifí, eusc(a)í, ceis(a)e, seithe*; so too after verbs, *beirfidh, etc.* When infixed, the pronoun becomes *a*, with nasalization after the masculine and lenition after the neuter (cp. § 177), the same form being used for accusative and dative. After the negative, as well as after the *íd* of class C, the vowel has been lost in this position also, the only trace of the pronoun being the nasalization or lenition of the following initial.

The suffixed accusative feminine appears as *-e*, which unvoices a preceding voiced stop and geminates *-r*: *impe, infé, ferr(a)e, aife*. So too in *eisce*, *eisce*, as shown by the later language, *c = k*, whereas in the remaining forms, except the 3 pl., *c = g*. This points to a preceding stage *-as* (which would have given *-es* after an old vowel), possibly from **skas*, cp. OHG *ska*, acc. sg. of nom. *siu, ei, si*. Elsewhere, however, we find simple *-s*: *fria, tree, lee* (these may contain the old *-as*); *sece* is modelled on *eisce*, since *sk* before *i* does not become *k*.

The suffixed acc. pl. is *-u* (sometimes *-o* after non-palatal consonants and after *c*), which has the same effect on preceding consonants as the fem. sg. *-e*: cp. *impe (impe), infu, eucus* with *co = k* (whence, by analogy, *seecu*), *ferra, etarra (etarra), aifru eru*; further *friu, treu tree, leu leo, tairia*. Accordingly *-u* goes back to *-su* and represents an original masculine form, earlier **se* from **skas* (possibly **skas*). In ML it is occasionally replaced by the dative form *-a*(*ib*): *canab, samlab*, and even Wb. 4³⁵ has *farrab* where *ferru* would have been expected; cp. *suidb* for *suidu*, § 480.

When infixed, both the fem. sg. and the pl. (all three genders) are reduced to *s*, after the *d* of class C and after *nach-* to *n*. The latter has probably developed from the form with lenited initial. Perhaps the vowel of the 3 pl. indicates that earlier *š* had not become *s* in this position (cp. § 469), which would have made it all the easier for the plural form to fall together with the fem. sg. On the other hand, the suffix *-us* after verbs (§ 429) has *u*-quality in the fem. sg. as well as in the plural. The loss of the vowel after *s* may be due to the influence of the infixed form. Infix *s*, both sg. and pl., may or may not cause nasalization, whereas *n* always geminates. Originally nasalization was confined to the acc. sg. fem., gemination to the acc. pl.; but the two pronouns, owing to their identity of form, were completely confused.

452. Dative. The conjugated preposition, masculine and neuter, is apparently expressed by the preposition alone in some instances; in others there seems to have been an ending *-u*. Cp. *for, de* (also *dé*), and possibly *and* (see § 842). The same explanation might also be given of *dé*, and might appear to be reinforced by the short *e* in *dé-mom*. But there is another form *déu* (Inram Brain i. 17 § 32), *dén* (Arm., SP., ML 32²⁴), of which *dé* may be a regular development. *fo* (= *fó*) occurs but once in ML, otherwise always *for* *fú*. The final consonant clearly shows *u*-quality in *tarum*; cp. also *-u, -o* in *s*(*l*)*rfa, findo, fuso*. But in other forms it is neutral, e.g. in *es as*; also

in *hām*, where, however, the neutral quality may be secondary. The by-form *hāid* (ML), beside *hāid*, is undoubtedly secondary, modelled on *hāim*, *hāit*, or the pl. *hāidib*. It is uncertain whether *-u* represents a pronominal form (dative) or was originally an adverb = Skt. *ā* 'thereto', etc. (see Walde-Pokorny 1. 25 f.).

The feminine form is *-i*: cp. *ūdi*, *a(l)ai*, *oo(a)i*, *remi*, *indī*, *fu(l)ri*; further *di* (from *de* and *di*). There are a number of possible basic forms: **jāi*, **aejāi* (Skt. *ayajī*), **caī* (Goth. *icai*), etc. In ML the ending *-e* begins to spread from the accusative; e.g. *hāide*, *esse*, *oosse*, also *ūa(l)ae*. The emphatic form *diad* stands in the same relation to *di* as *doosam* to *dā*, and *messe*, *tesse* to *mā*, *tā*.

The plural has the universal ending of the dat. pl., *ǝ'* preceded by a vowel. Neutral consonance is rare before this vowel, e.g. *for(a)ib* (possibly after the sg. *for*), palatal more frequent, e.g. *ūa(l)idib*, *a(l)aiib*, *indib*. No evidence as to the original quality is supplied by *aīrib*, *diib*, *ooaib*, *remib*, *ōaib*, *hāa(a)ib*, *foib*; nor by *ūa(a)ib*, where *a* may be secondary (§ 109). Possibly from IE. **eibh₂r* (Skt. instrumental *ābh₂r*); cp. the Gaulish dat. pl. *eto* ZCP. xv. 381, which, however, is uncertain.

453. Genitive. Stressed form *ai*, *āe*; proclitic *a*, earlier sometimes still *e* (æ). The location after the masculine and neuter points to a final vowel, the gemination after the feminine to *-e*, the nasalization after the plural to *-a* (from *-m*). The Brittonic forms agree with Irish in the singular: W., and Corn. masc. fem. sg. *y*, Bret. *e* (fem. *he* with the *h* of the nominative *hi*); but not in the plural: W. *en*, Bret. *ho*. The stressed (and hence fuller) form Mid.W. *eāwe*, fem. *eidi*, has been taken to be an extension of **eid*, which is itself referred back to **eojo*, fem. **eoje*, = Skt. *ayaj*, *ayajā* (Pokorny KZ. XLVI. 286). But this, while phonetically possible, hardly accounts for Ir. *ai āe*, more particularly the *a*; for it is doubtful if *a* had replaced *e* in proclitics early enough to allow of its becoming firmly established in the stressed form also. There is the further possibility that an older form is preserved in the *ē* which still occurs in the plural (each *hē*, etc.); as a plural form this *ē* could go back to **eāwe* = Skt. *ājam*, Osc. *eāwe-k* 'of these'. But it would be more in keeping with Irish phonology to regard *e* (a) as derived from *āe*, and pl. *ē* as due to the influence of the nom. pl. form.

454. In the fem. sg. (all cases) the shortened nominative form *gi* serves as emphasizing particle. *seem* ('whence *seem*, *slum*, etc.), which is used for the masc. neut. sg. and for all three genders in the plural, is the Irish (uninflected) equivalent of Skt. *samāḥ*, Gk. *hade*, Goth. *sama* 'the same'.

THE INFLECTED PRONOUNS OF CLASSES B AND C

455. In class C the lenited *d* (fuller form *id*) is really a separate particle (§ 511); only what follows, or once followed it represents the pronoun. The

vowel in *-da-m -da-m*, *-da-t -di-t*, *-da-n -da-n*, *-da-b -da-b*, etc., is the remnant of the final of the particle (for the form *-da* in *fem.* and *pl.*, see § 451). Particle and pronoun, however, have been completely fused in Irish.

It is quite otherwise with the *d* of class B. This is always unlenited, and the loss of the nasal in *tot-*, *at-* (pronounced *tot-*, *at-*), for *cem*, *em* + pronoun, points to *t* as the earlier initial (§ 397). The most probable explanation is that the forms of this class derive from another pronoun of the 3rd person, the IE. demonstrative stem *to-* *te-*. In the forms of the 3rd person the masc. eg., nasalizing *d* (rarely *da* after the *a* of class A), goes back to IE. **tem*, Celt. **tes*; the neuter, leniting *d*, to IE. **to-*, Celt. **to* (cp. Ir. *tá* 'you'); the plural, geminating *da*, to IE. **tons* (whence **ts* in the first instance), possibly also to *fem.* **ts*. The *fem.* eg. has probably been attracted to the plural form (**ts*), although its vowel may go back regularly to that of earlier **dā* (< **tim*); cp. *gen. pl. ina*, § 449. The use of *d* for *t*, which was regular after a former nasal, may have spread from this to other positions. Mid.W. *ny-t* 'not' (before vowels), 'is not', and similar forms seem to contain the same pronoun, which has, however, lost all meaning.

The above explanation presupposes that the pronouns of the 1st and 2nd persons *dem*, *dot*, *den*, *deb*, etc., have arisen by analogy with those of the third person, on the model of class C. A similar analogical extension is found in the suffixed pronouns *strum*, *strom*, *struth*, *asint*, *fuirib* (and *forum*, *forun* in ML.), which have taken over the vowel of the last syllable from forms like *airtum*, *imnum*, etc., where the preposition originally ended in a vowel.

INTERROGATIVES

Strachan, Ériu i. 6 ff.; Vendryes, MSL. xiii. 396 ff.; Bergin, Ériu xii. 205 ff.

456. The forms of the interrogative pronoun (in direct and indirect clauses) fall into two classes:

(a) An unstressed or weakly stressed form *ce*, *ei*, *cia*, invariable in gender and number;

(b) A more fully stressed form *cía* 'who'?, with neuter *eid*, *eed* 'what?' (cp. also § 502), and plural *ciúiné*, probably for **cía ata n-é*, lit. 'who, what (is it) that they are?'.

The 3 sg. pres. ind. of the copula is never expressed after these pronouns.

457. Both classes may refer to a following substantive (or personal pronoun) in the nominative, class (a) chiefly in stereotyped phrases. In this construction the *cía* of (b) is

confined to the masculine, the feminine being expressed by *ce-sí* (*sessí*), *el-sí* (with appended personal pronoun). The latter form and the neut. *eed*, *eid* lenite.

Examples: *cia airm*, *cairm* 'what is the place?', where?'; *boside eisd airm* LU 3346; *cia dú* (fem.) 'where?'; *el cruth*, *el erud* ZCP. vii. 480, Wb. I. 24*9, also *ce*, *cia chruth* (masc.) Wb., Sg. 'what is the manner?', how?'; *cia indas*, *eindas* (neut.) 'how?'; *ce méit*, *cia-mméit* (ML) 'what is the amount?', how much?'; *cia*, *ce*, *el flu* (Ascoli Gloss. cccxxii) 'what is the worth?', in what degree? how greatly?'; *cia airt* (*eret*, *erat*) 'what is the duration?', how long?'; *cia gnim* (masc.) 'what is the deed?'; *cia*, *ce*, *el hé* 'who is he?'; *eisí ehomairle* 'what is the advice?'; *eed torbe* (*ceatorbe*) 'what is the profit?'; *eid ehení* 'what is the gender?'; *ass-indet eíné cumas[h]te* 'he expounds what are the powers' 6*9.

Instead of *eíné* the form *eisí*, *eíné* is sometimes found, especially in legal texts; e.g. *eis n-déibh* 'what are the thefts?' ZCP. xii. 346, 26; *eíné trí m[a]ic* 'which are the three sons?' Laws v. 436, 1. Here *-a-* seems to represent, not the singular relative form of the copula *as*, but rather the infixed personal pronoun 3 pl. (§ 415) which is used to characterise the plural (cp. *ní* § 796). Cp. also *eis lír* 'how many?' (*lí* 'as many as' § 372).

458. Class (a) may be combined with verbs both as subject and object. It has the effect of a conjunct particle, taking conjunct or prototonic forms (§ 38, 2b). In this position it can also function as the indefinite pronoun 'whoever, whatever'; here it requires the subjunctive when the verb is in the present tense. Examples: *cia-beir* 'who carries?' LL 12*46; *cia-roig*, *ce-roig* 'what (how far) does it reach?'; *cia-acca* 'whom didst thou see?'; *cia-(r)rice*, *ce-(r)rie*, *el-rie* gl. *quid ergo*, *quid igitur*, etc., lit. 'to what does it come?'; *cia-termala* 'whatsoever he may have consumed' (pres. subj. with *-ro-*) Laws v. 520, 3. It is often found with verbs of going (which can govern the accusative): *a n-mad-fetatar cia-luid* 'while they knew not whither she went' Imram Brain i. 17 § 31; *cia-tiasam* 'wherever we go' Thes. ii. 299, 30.

Where the interrogative pronoun is used with the verb 'to be', the stressed form of the latter rather than the copula (§ 774) would be expected, for the pronoun itself is a predicate.

Both forms, however, are found; e.g. *cía-tai-slu* 'who art thou?' LU 6307; *cía-bhith* 'whoever it used to be' Mon. Tell. 129, 19; *cía-bé a-mmét* 'whatever be its (fem.) amount' ML 61²⁸; but also *clp cruth* 'howsoever' Wb., *clb cenél* 'whatever be the nation' Wb. 3²⁰. Hence it is sometimes doubtful whether *clpé* should be analysed as *cl-pé* or *clp é*. Cp. also *Immos-coemoreuir ceptar hé* 'she asked them who they were' Corm. 1069 (Laud) beside *cía-báitar do bésa* 'what were thy habits?' Tec. Corm. § 7.

Note also the combinations *clp cía* 'whoever it may be' Ériu xii. 34 § 44; *clp can* 'whencesoever may be' Anecd. iii. 26, 1.

In the rare instances where the pronoun combines with infixed personal pronouns it has the form *clch-*; e.g. *clchib-forudreth* (read *-roí-*) 'what has been done (lit. caused) to you?' LL 252²⁴ (to *is-fera*), cp. IT. iii. 237, 62; *clche-brata* 'who plunders them?' LU 5563.

The parallel *clta-brata*, *clta-bair*, etc., TBC. 289 f. seems to be a later development.

459. Class (b) does not combine with verbs; instead, it takes absolute (relative) forms; e.g. *cía rannas dúib* 'who (is it that) divides for you?' LL 113¹²; *clé as déntí* 'what is to be done?' Wb. 12⁴¹, ML 51⁸.

460.

OBLIQUE CASES

Apart from the acc. sg. (§ 458), there is a predicative genitive *coich* (in later MSS. occasionally *cóich*) 'whose?'; e.g. is *inverb coich* in *mug* 'it is uncertain whose is the slave' Sg. 209³⁰. In some texts this form is also used for the nom. masc. 'who?'.
 Other oblique cases occurring in glossed Latin texts are rendered in Irish by the uninflected interrogative pronoun followed by the appropriate case of (a) a non-interrogative pronoun when the Latin interrogative is substantival, (b) the qualified noun when it is adjectival. Examples: *ad quem?* gl. *cía du neuch* (from *nech* 'someone', § 489) ML. 16⁹; *in quibus?* gl. *cía isnaib-hí* (from *an-i*, § 474) 49¹³; *quem?* gl.

clinní-sin (from *intí-sin*, § 476) *Theo.* II. 227, 30; *de quo* (*solacra*) ? gl. *cl-de* (*de* 'of him' § 435) *Sg.* 3·9; *quam caritatem* ? gl. *ce seire* *Wb.* 14¹¹⁵; *in quibus malis* ? gl. *clá* ! *n-olcath* *ML* 23²²; *ex quo nominatio* ? gl. *cl ó ainmnid* *Sg.* 207²³, etc.

The above forms are doubtless mostly Latinisms, since no such construction is found in original Irish texts. On the other hand, the frequent use of *cl ó fut* (from *foit* 'length') in *ML* to render *ex quo* ? (beside *cl fot* gl. *quatinus* *ZCP.* VII. 480, in accordance with § 457) suggests that the rudiments of a similar construction existed in Irish also. In early examples however, the preposition is not followed by a second pronoun; *cp. calr* (*coir* *Wb.* I. 19¹¹⁰) 'what for, why ?', *Mid. W. pyr.* with the prep. *air*, *ar* (§ 823); *can* 'whence ?', *W. pan.* with the *an* of § 483.

The analysis of *ce-, clá-dane* 'what for, wherefore ?' is uncertain; *cp. cedone rigne* 'wherefore (or wherefore, then,) prolixity ?' *Wb.* 8¹¹⁶ (*cp.* 2¹¹⁰, 6¹⁴); also *clá-pu-dane dín indarpe gairte* 'why (then ?) should we expel the gentiles ?' 19¹¹⁴ (*cp.* 7¹¹⁶). It probably contains the prep. *do*. The *-no* is explained by Pedersen (*II.* 301) as a reduced form of dat. *ag. nesech* (from *ní* 'something'), since in *ML* 47¹ (101¹⁴) *cl-er-nlu (-nee)* renders *quasi ex rem* (*cp.* the full form *clá ar nesech* gl. *ad quid* ? *Sg.* 217²³). But these may be artificial forms invented in *ML* for the purpose of differentiating the neuter. Could *cedone* have developed from *ce-do-dane* by haplogy ? For *dane* see § 200.

The *calr* which is often placed before independent interrogative clauses is probably a different word from *calr* 'what for ?'. From *Lat. quare* ? *Cp.* the similar use of *calat*, § 36.

In Irish the sentence is as a rule so arranged that the interrogative is in the nominative; e.g. *clá ní sunn* 'who is here ?' *lit.* 'who (is it) that is here ?' *LU* 5123; *ní-tuathar eíd frísa-sennar* 'what it (*tuán*) is sounded for is not understood' *Wb.* 12¹⁴⁶.

461. Indefinite 'whosoever, whatsoever, all that' may be expressed, not merely by *ce cl clá* (§ 458), but also by

(a) *cecha-, cacha-*, conjunct particle before verbs; it is always accusative in construction and requires the subjunctive in the present tense; e.g. *cecha-taítre* 'whosoever thou mayst give' *Zu ir. Hss.* I. 20, 15; *cacha-err* 'whichever he may slay' *Sg.* 12²⁷; *cecha-spert* 'all that he said' *Anecd.* II. 63, 14 (H).

Later it is occasionally followed by^{*}nasalization; e.g. *cecha·n-déssinn* 'whatever I might do' *Liadain and Culcithir* p. 24, 18. But *cechid·eirt* (read -*apert*) *RC.* xi. 442, 7 is isolated and perhaps erroneous.

(b) *sechl*, used before the nominative of personal pronouns or substantives, e.g. *sechl é*, *sechl sí*, *sechl hé* 'whichever he, she, it is' (or with the subjunctive of the copula: *sechl-p* (*sechl-b*) *hé*); plural *sechitát húb* *ML.* 69¹⁸, *sechitát n-é* *Thes.* ii. 25, 38 (cp. *citné*), *sechit húb* *ML.* 101⁴, 102². When it is used with a substantive the personal pronoun may or may not be inserted; e.g. *sechl hé* *bás sôn* 'whatever death that may be' *Wb.* 13¹; *sechlp hé dán* ('art') 13³; *sechit húb lestrál* 'whichever vessels they be' *ML.* 101⁴; but also *sechlp grád* 'whatever be the grade' *Wb.* 10¹⁸. The pronoun is consistently omitted in the expressions *sechl dá* 'wherever', *sechl cruth* 'howsoever' (arch. *salchl crud* *Wb.* i. 23²²).

I sechl réib gl. in quibus rebus *ZCP.* vii. 482 is probably a Latinism.

462. *co·*, geminating conjunct particle, means 'how?', '(of) what sort?', 'wherein consists?'; e.g. *co·hbha mé fechtas* 'how will my expedition be?' *LU* 4528; *co·accl in sláig* 'how soest thou the host?' *ibid.* 4530.

Instead of *co·* with the pres. ind. of the verb 'to be', *cete cete* (*cette*) is used (sometimes also in the sense of 'where is?'); plural, with verbal ending, *ceteet, ceteet ceteet*; genders are not distinguished. Examples: *cete in firinne* 'of what sort is the righteousness?' *Wb.* 4²³; *as·bera ceteet* (*ms. ceteet*) *mé básal-sa* 'he shall say what (sort) my manners are' 9¹⁷.

In ancient maxims, when *co* has the meaning 'where?' before other verbs, it is followed by *-da-* (probably *dá* 'place'); e.g. *cofu·acsotha creid sech díadha* 'where does every poor man seek to buy?' *Bürgschaft* p. 21 § 81.

INTERROGATIVE PARTICLES

463. 1. The conjunct particle in precedes direct and indirect questions which are not introduced by an interrogative pronoun. It nasalizes a following consonant but remains itself

unchanged, except before *b* where it usually becomes *im-* (but *in-biam* 'shall we be?' Wb. 15¹). Examples: *in-coceram-ni* (*c- = g-*) 'do we destroy?' Wb. 2²⁰; *as-rubart i-mbei* 'he asked (Ir. 'said') whether there was' Ml. 43⁴1. Before a vowel Wb. has *in-*, Ml. and Sg. *in-n-*; e.g. *in-lintsamlammar-ni* 'do we imitate?' Wb. 11¹⁶; *in-n-fírr* 'wilt thou slay?' Ml. 77¹⁰; *in-n-acl* 'seest thou?' Sg. 15⁶.

hi-pridehatai Wb. 13¹³ is probably an error for *in-*. For the form of an attached infixed pronoun, see § 413; for *in* with the present tense of the copula, §§ 798 (797), 803; for the negative, § 823.

Nasalization also appears after the negative *nád*; e.g. *in-nád-n-accal* 'seest thou not?' Ml. 17¹⁷ (cp. Wb. 5²¹); sometimes even after the copula: *in-dat m-briathra* 'is it the words?' Ml. 44⁹⁻¹⁰. Hence such questions have the appearance of nasalizing relative clauses (§ 504 a).

In Ml. *inni nád* is repeatedly found; e.g. *inni nád-n-lmraí* 'does he not consider?' 114¹⁵, lit. 'is it something, that he does not consider?', since *ni* is probably the neuter of *nach* (Fedorson II. 257 f.).

Indirect interrogative clauses may be preceded by *dás*, contracted from *do fias*, 'to know, ascertain (if)' (Bret. *daouaf*), particularly in a context where one would not normally expect an interrogation to follow; e.g. *fe híth precepte dáib dás* *in-duccatar fe híth* 'because of preaching to them to know if they may be brought under the faith' Wb. 9¹⁹ (*-duccatar* nasalized form of *-tuccatar*).

464. 2. In alternative questions 'is it . . . or . . .?', 'whether . . . or . . .?', *in* may be used before each member (e.g. Wb. 2⁶⁻⁶). More often, however, the second alternative is introduced by (leniting) *fa*, *fá*, *ba* (= *be*), *bá* (§ 48). Examples: *con-feiser . . . in dúit íáin fa do nach aílú* 'till thou know . . . whether it is for thyself or for another' Sg. 209³⁰; *im foethrób (-chróib ms.) bá éhian* 'whether it be just now or long ago' 151².

If this is the copula *ba* used in a modal sense, the lenition after it is secondary (due, perhaps, to the influence of *na* 'or'), as *ba* (copula) geminates.

For alternative questions in a concessive clause see § 910.

465. 3. Negative questions expecting an affirmative answer can be introduced, not only by *in* with the negative, but also by *ca-ni* (rarely *ce-ni*, *ci-ni*) 'nonne', which is reduced to monosyllabic *caim* before pretonic *ro*. Examples: *caim·aeccal* 'seest thou not?' *MI.* 25^b14; *ci-ni glé ilb* 'is it not clear to you?' *Wb.* 12^a4; *caim-ro-neibad* 'has he not been sanctified?' 2^a4.

466. ETYMOLOGY OF THE FORMS OF THE INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN, ETC.

The principal form of the interrogative pronoun, *cia* (shortened *ce*, *ci*), corresponds to *QW. qui* (modified in *Brct.* to *pien*, in *Corn.* to *pyar*) and points to **q^uei*. In vocalism it differs from *O.Lat. nom. sg. quai* (later *qui*), and resembles rather the Doric adverb *qai* 'where?'. The differentiated neuter is nearly always *cid* in *MI.* and *Sg.* (*cid*, *Sg.* 39^a2); in *Wb.* mostly *ced* when followed by a substantive or personal pronoun (§ 457). The parallel feminine form *ce-si* in this construction suggests that *ced* (*cid*) has arisen from fusion with the personal pronoun *ed* (in *cia gnim*, too, *mas. é* could have fused with *cia*). Hence it is not certain that the *-d* in *cid* represents the old ending found in *Lat. quid*, etc. There is the further possibility that the ending is due to the analogy of, rather than to fusion with, *ed*.

It is difficult to decide whether *cia* originally ended in a vowel or not. The Brittonic forms *lenite*, e.g. *W. gwy bynnag* (from *gynneg*) 'whoever', *Brct. pïen leunec*. In Irish the gemination caused by proclitic forms before verbs (§ 458, *op.-cia-b-luifera* 'whatever he may have used' *Laws v.* 480, 9-10) may have the same explanation as that caused by pretonic prepositions (§ 243, 2). Before substantives the usage varies: *cia-mmeit* beside *cia chruith* (but also *ci chruith*). The latter might be explained as due to analogy with *in chruith-so* 'in this way'; but there was no such model for *cia chuim* 'when?' *MI.* 18^a2, 61^a8, *Trip.* 262, 13. Perhaps originally there were alternative forms, with vocalic and consonantal (*-s*) accent, the second of which may have been the masculine nominative.

The form *ciab-* before infixed pronouns (§ 458) may have been modelled on the *neg. nech*, which in the same position is used for *ne* (§§ 862, 863). The *gen. ecich* is also a secondary development, perhaps modelled on *neich*, *gen. of nech*, *neut. ní* (§ 489), or *edich* (§ 490), which may have suggested the long vowel (in *edich*). The vocalism may be due to the old accent *q^u*. On the other hand, *cecha·cacha·* (§ 461 a) looks like a reduplicated form; *op. Lat. quiquis, quidquid*.

ce· 'how?' and 'where?' is possibly connected with *Mid. W. cw*, *owd* 'where?' (and *Skot. kù, lùkù* 'where?', etc.). But the formation of *ete* (= *d*) is obscure; its resemblance to *ait*, *náite* (§ 867) is probably superficial.

The earlier form of *sech* may have been *sa(l)sh*, the *s* being taken over from the preposition and conjunction *sech* (§§ 863, 862). The primary form, however, remains obscure. The *-a* of the interrogative particle *in* has been taken to be an old negative (*Pedersen* I. 391).

ARTICLE, DEMONSTRATIVES, AND ADVERBS OF PLACE

THE ARTICLE

467. Most forms of the article are based on a stem *sindo-*, *sindō-*; only the nom. acc. sg. neuter has the shorter form *sō*°.

The Brittonic forms go back to the same stem: O.Bret. and Corn. *an*, *en* and doubtless also OW. *ir*. *sindo-*, *-d* would appear to be an expansion of the shorter neuter form. The relation of the article to the demonstrative *sin* (§ 475 ff.) and to *sund* 'here' (§ 483), as well as to Gaul. *eo-sis* 'this' (acc. sg. neut.), is still quite uncertain. For the most recent conjectures, cp. Pokorny, IF. xxxix 217 f.; J. Müller, *IdZ.* xxi. 8f.

As the article is always proclitic, the initial *s* has been lost (§ 178, 1); it remains only in the accusative and dative after prepositions originally ending in a consonant, where it combined with the final consonant to give *ss*: *a* 'out of', *eo* 'with', *fri* 'against', *i* 'in, into', *lar* 'after', *la* 'with', *re* 'before', *tar* 'across', also after *eo* 'to', *fri tre* 'through'; e.g. acc. sg. *is(s)in*, neut. *issa* 'into the', dat. *is(s)in(d)* 'in the'; acc. pl. *isna*, dat. *isn(a)lb*. After *for* 'on' forms with and without *s* occur: *forsin* and *forin*, *forssa* and *forna*, etc. After *etir* 'between' the plural *etir inna* ML. 58°11 and *etir na* 18°24 are attested.

After the prepositions originally ending in a vowel *do*, *di*, *fo*, *o na*, the vowel is lost as well as the *s*; thus *do-n(d)*, *di-n(d)*, *o-n(d)*, etc. After *eo* we find both *ecoin(d)* and *ocon(d)*, after *imm* both *immin* and *immun* (*immūan* Arm. 18°1 = Thez. II. 242, 15).

In medial position the *nd* has everywhere become *nn* in our period, e.g. *inna*. After prepositions the *i* has been syncopeated, leaving no trace of palatalization, and *nn* simplified to *n* even after vowels: *eo-n(a)lb*, *fri-sna*, *do-n(a)lb*, *o-n(a)lb*.

In a few instances archaic *-nd-* is still preserved: nom. pl. neut. *indā* Wb. I. 20°5, *Filargius* Gl; *dundalb* Cam. 38a; *dendlb* (ss. -334) AU. 726.

Occasionally the initial *i* of disyllabic forms is dropped in absolute anlaut also: *'na* beside *inna* (§ 114). *i-* is likewise

dropped in a few examples where monosyllabic forms after *r* precede a numeral: *etar-ā-di rainn* 'between the two parts' Sg. 2nd, cp. 45^b19; *far-ā-čendellb* 'according to the same formation' Sg. 90^b2, similarly 201^b6.

For *da* (*dā*) in place-names as the remnant of archaic 'ada, for *inda* (gen. *pē*), see Pokorny, ZCP. xiv. 279 f.; cp. *ibid.* xx. 368.

Where the old final syllable of the article has disappeared, *-ad* is reduced to *-a* before most consonants. The *-d* remains only before vowels and lenited *f*, *r*, *l*, *n*, in Wb. sometimes before lenited *m* and *b* also. In the acc. sg. masc. fern. *-d* is dropped before vowels too, for here it was followed by the *n* of the ending (in *n-* from *ind-n-*).

With lenited *s* (pronounced *h*) final *d* combines to give *-s*; but *s-* or *ś-* is still written, although it is really contained in the *-s*; e.g. *int salim* 'the Psalms' ML 30^a9. Similarly the nom. sg. masc. appears as *int* before vowels, this being due to the *s* of the old ending *-as* (whence *-as*); e.g. *int athir* 'the father' from **ind(s)s a...* (*indh a...*).

468. Paradigm:

SINGULAR		
	masc.	neut. fem.
N	<i>in</i> , <i>int</i> (before vowels)	<i>aⁿ</i> <i>indⁱ</i> , <i>int</i> (before <i>ś</i>)
A	<i>in^a</i> , <i>-sin^a</i>	<i>aⁿ</i> , <i>-saⁿ</i> <i>in^a</i> , <i>-sin^a</i>
G	<i>in(d)ⁱ</i> , <i>int</i> (before <i>ś</i>)	<i>inna^s</i> , <i>na^s</i>
D	<i>-(s)in(d)ⁱ</i> , <i>-(s)int</i> (before <i>ś</i>)	<i>-(s)in(d)ⁱ</i> , <i>-(s)int</i> (before <i>ś</i>)
PLURAL		
	masc.	fem. neut.
N	<i>in(d)ⁱ</i> , <i>int</i> (before <i>ś</i>)	<i>inna^s</i> , <i>na^s</i>
A	<i>inna^s</i> , <i>na^s</i> , <i>-sna^s</i>	
G	<i>innaⁿ</i> , <i>naⁿ</i>	
D	<i>-(s)nab</i> , rarely <i>-(s)na</i> .	

Before all cases of the numeral *da* the article has the form *in* (*-n*, *-sin*).

There are sporadic instances of *-nab*, not only before non-palatal consonants (§ 159), but also before palatal; e.g. *arnab geintb* Wb. 2^a15 (cp. § 168). From examples like *donaballab*

(§ 159), *húnafothakill* *ML*. 54¹⁸, *hónamaíðnað* 69⁵, with assimilation of -ð to a following labial initial, the form without -ð spreads, though it is still very rare in our period; e.g. *forana* *hull* *Sg*. 212¹³, *ðona-hi* *ML*. 46⁷, *hónai gabálf* 54²⁵.

Very exceptionally *inna* is used as *nom. pl. masc.*; e.g. *inna foris* 'the foundations (!)' *ML*. 63⁶; *inna drúng-sea* 'these troops' *Fél. Epil.* 285.

Scribes are not always accurate in distinguishing forms where the final consonant varies according to position. Thus before dentals they often write *d*, which, however, is not to be pronounced; e.g. *dind tréðin* 'of the three things' *Sg*. 2¹⁴; *ind dærsengud* 'the excelling' 40¹⁰; *ind ða* 'the two' *Vienna Bede* (*Thes. n.* 33, 21). Or *d* is left unchanged before *t*, e.g. *dund sli* 'to the seed' (instead of *sunt*) *ML*. 44¹⁰; or omitted altogether, e.g. *in suln* 'the words' 37¹⁰. Or *t* appears in the wrong position, e.g. *ðint almr* 'in the time' (instead of *ðind*) 14¹³, etc.

469. The flexion is substantially that of the *a*-*ð*-stems, the *gen. sg. fem.* in -*a* probably representing the earlier ending -*ða* (§ 293).

The *acc. pl. masc.* in -*a* instead of -*u* perhaps reinforces the conjecture (§ 451) that in the final syllable of a protoic word *ð* never became *d*, but developed like medial *ð*.

Similarly the *gen. pl.* in -*a* seems to indicate that in this position -*ðu* had not been shortened to -*ða* (§ 93b).

The only explanation of the *nom. acc. pl. neut.* in -*a* (geminating) would appear to be that the -*a* of the feminine ending (originally -*ða*) has spread to the neuter.

SYNTAX OF THE ARTICLE

470. The article stands unstressed before its noun or, if this is preceded by an adjective, before the adjective (*ind hull dæmi* *ML*. 60¹⁶). It is not used with a vocative.

It is used before nouns (a) which do not of themselves denote an individual person or thing or a group which is felt as a collective unit, (b) which are not defined by a following genitive or by a possessive pronoun. It indicates that, of the things which the substantive can denote, a definite one or a definite part is intended. Thus *macc* 'a boy' or 'son' (indeterminate); *in macc* 'the (particular) boy we see, of whom we speak, whom I have already mentioned', etc. But *me macc* 'my son', *macc Domnall* 'Domnall's son', *macc ind fir-seo*

'this man's son' are definite without the article. Examples: *gaíme Ad(a)im* 'of the works of Adam' Wb. 13⁴15; *rán na crúche* 'the mystery of the Cross' 8⁵5; *altóir íad ídíl* 'the altar of the idol' 10⁶6. Where *macc* by itself denotes 'the Son (of God)', thus approximating in meaning to a proper noun, the article may be omitted, e.g. *ML*. 128¹15-16, Wb. 26²2.

On the other hand, the article is often used to indicate an individual person or thing that is determinate for the speaker (or author) but hitherto unknown to the characters of the narrative and to the hearer (or reader). Examples: *eo·n·acca ara ehind in fer* 'he saw a (lit. 'the') man in front of him' *LU* 4932 f.; (the angel said) *airm i·fuirtis in torc arimhad and in·rrulmtis a praintech* 'where they should find a (Ir. 'the') boar, there they should put their refectory' *Thes.* II. 242, 4 (Arm.).

The article is usually omitted, not only before proper names, but also before such expressions as the following:

(a) *ésc(a)s* 'the moon', *grían* 'the sun', *ec(a)is* 'the Church', *geinil* 'the Gentiles', *fálthi* 'the Prophets', *apstíl* 'the Apostles', *déini* 'mankind', also *dúine* 'man' (as a species).

(b) *ainm aiall thríuin* 'the name of a certain hero' *Sg.* 96⁴4; *rad dé* 'the grace of God'; *corp dúini* 'man's body, the human body' (generic) 12²29, as against *lasn eíngid in·báge*, *Dagán* 'with the champion of battle, Dagán' *Fél.* Sept. 13.

471. On the other hand the use of the article is obligatory when the substantive is made determinate by means of a defining relative clause. Examples: a *foréall de·heram* 'the testimony we give' Wb. 26²21; *dúnd ois nad·chalthi each túarí* 'to the folk that consume not every food' 6¹11; *isind huillu labramar·ní* 'in all that we say' *ML*. 31²23. But *fe bésad ár treubir crenas tír dia chlained* 'after the manner of a prudent man who buys land for his children' Wb. 29²23 (the relative clause does not particularize but designates a type); *la·mmaecu nacha·róchlat* 'with children who cannot take care of themselves' 19¹15 (i.e. children in general; *lasna maeu* . . . would mean 'with those children who . . .').

472. Before ordinal numerals the use of the article is optional; e.g. *cétnae accuis—accuis alle—tris accuis—in e(h)eth[ramad] accuis* 'the first, second, third, fourth cause' *ML*. 118^o12-18.

Further, expressions which are normally found without the article (§ 470) may take it when a further degree of definition is connoted. Thus the moon rising at the moment of the sun's setting is called a *n-déscas* in *Thea*. II. 21, 37. Here the use of the article is most common when a determinate thing has already been mentioned or is felt to be generally known. Examples: *foraib gnaíab inna preceptóre* 'on the deeds of the preachers' (which have just been specified) *Wb.* 5^o5; *tre thindascul inna n-dánas in spírito do chách* 'through the bestowal of the (well-known) gifts of the Spirit on every one' 21^o2; *fe básad fir téte do cháth, ar gaibid-side céil for bás in tain téte don cháth* 'after the manner of a man who goes to battle, for he expects death when he goes to the battle' 9^o3.

In other instances the function of the article seems to be different. Thus in *don gentilidh* 'to the Gentile' (as type, not individual) *Wb.* 2^o4 and *donab gentilidh ML*. 67^o2 (as against *do gentilb Wb.* 2^o17, etc.) it doubtless serves to emphasize the substantival use of the adjectival form in *-ida*. In *á cenéle á-doine* 'mankind' *Wb.* 5^o16 (cp. 7^o13, 21^o22, 21^o11, 26^o13) the article shows *cenéle á-doine* to be a determinate whole and excludes the possibility of its meaning 'a kind of men'. It always accompanies *uile* (except with proper names), being here used even before words whose plural is normally found without the article in a general sense; cp. in *tain de-n-airbhtar in boill uilí fri esingnimu . . . tairbhtar súilí fri déilesin maith* 'when all the members are subdued to good deeds . . . the eyes are forced to see (the) good' *ML*. 25^o23 (in *boill uilí* with, *súilí* without the article).

There are instances, however, of words normally determinate in themselves taking the article for no apparent reason; e.g. *cumseugud inna gréne* 'the movement of the sun' *ML*. 118^o12; *din Mumu* 'from Munster' *LU* 4645. Cp. *assin folud apprisee inna colno ara-raítmair* 'out of the brittle substance (consisting) of the flesh which we have received' *Wb.* 9^o10, where the appended genitive is appositional (similarly 7^o9).

A substantive qualified by a possessive pronoun can never have the article before it. Often, however, especially in poetry, a following adjective may be linked with it by the article. Examples: *húas mo lebrán ind línach* 'above my lined booklet' *Sg.* 203 (*Thes.* II. 290, 7); *it riched a-rathach* (*sic leg.*) 'into Thy gracious Heaven' *Fél. Epil.* 466; *la tabeas in gill inn-a don in ceina* 'with restoration of the pledge to the (lit. 'its') same place', i.e. 'to the place where it had formerly been' *Laws* V. 422, 8. So too after other definite words: *Mag Febuill a lindsothach* 'the white-flowered M.F.' *ZCP.* IX. 340 § 3.

The syntax of the article has not yet been adequately investigated. Collections made primarily for the purpose of illustrating its special uses from the standpoint of comparative linguistics do not suffice to give a complete picture. For this it would be necessary to collect and examine in detail all examples of the noun with and without the article in one of the longer texts or in a corpus of glosses; poetic texts, where the article is omitted much more freely than in prose, are unsuitable for this type of investigation.

473. The nom. acc. sg. of the neuter article may be used without a substantive before a leniting relative clause (§ 495) in the sense of 'that (which), what'. Examples: *a for-chongair* 'what he orders' *Wb.* 5²³; *is fáss dán-ní a predehlime* 'void for us is what we preach' 13¹⁴. Cp. also *nebschretem a n-ad-ladar* (= *·fiadar*) 'not to believe what is declared' 27¹⁰ (where syntactically a genitive would be expected after the substantive). Sometimes the prevocalic form *an-* is used before the particle *ro*; e.g. *an ro-scribus* 'what I have written' 20¹⁸ beside regular *a-rru-pridchad* 'what has been preached' 14²³. *a** may be separated from the relative clause by partitive *dí . . .* (*do . . .*, etc.); e.g. *a n-du inmedaib ocus frithelrendib fo-daimi* 'what of afflictions and injuries thou sufferest' *MI.* 55¹¹. Its use after a preposition, in place of normal *an-f* (§ 474), is very rare; e.g. *do-farget* (*sic leg.*) *a-rru-ferar ar-a-ferthar fris* 'he offers what he has given for what is given to him' *Laws* V. 502, 22. Here it may even follow a preposition which governs the dative: *ní-tabeir dí(e) as a n-gatass* 'he does not give a fine for that (lit. 'out of that') which he steals' *Ir. Recht* 22 § 24²; *farman bechias* 'on what is not certain' *Bürgschaft* p. 20 § 60, where *a* has been elided (cp. *ZCP.* XX. 244 f.). It is petrified in *ar-a** 'in order that' (§ 898), *dí-a**

'when, if' (§§ 889, 903), and probably also in *eo*°, *con*° 'until, so that' (§ 896 f.), all of which originally belonged to the principal clause but have come to be used as conjunctions of a subordinate clause.

Before a nasalizing relative clause *a*° without a preposition means 'while, when' (§ 890).

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

THE ARTICLE WITH *i*

474. With the forms of the article may be combined a deictic element *i* (*hi* § 25) which is always stressed (cp. Gk. *otrois*-f): nom. masc. *int-i* (rarely *int-hi*), fem. *ind-i* or *ind-hi*, neut. *an-i*; gen. masc. neut. *ind-i* or *ind-hi*, fem. *inna-hi*, etc. The combination is used:

1. Absolutely, in principal clauses as antecedent of a relative clause immediately following, i.e. 'he (she) who, that which'. Examples: *donaib-hi gnite* 'to those who do' Sg. 156^b7; *ind-i frisa-n-drbrath* 'she to whom has been said' 220^a10; *frecre dondi as-robrad* 'an answer to what has been said' Wh. 3^a31.

A similar use of *i* after a noun with the article is found sporadically; e.g. *ata-rachtatar* (-*tar* *ms.*) in male *hi* *re-classe* and 'the boys who had been struck down there arose' LU 4890 (collection: KE. xlviii. 52 f.); cp. § 471.

2. With personal names, to indicate that they have been mentioned already; e.g. *int-i Abimelech* 'the said Abimelech'; *fordann David* 'on him, David' MI. 52.

Its use with an appellative is quite exceptional: *ind-i fir* 'of the (above-mentioned) husband' Laws v. 518. But in *in duine in chainchomraic hi* 'the man of that friendliness (mentioned in the text)' MI. 61^a3, *-sin* has probably been omitted after *i*. In later *ms.* proper names are occasionally preceded by the article alone instead of by *int-i*, etc.

Among the Britanno dialects Mid.W. *gas-it* 'there, *ja*' seems to be the only example of deictic *i* (with addition of *-j*).

THE ARTICLE WITH *so*, *sa*, *se*,

sin, *tae*, *neut*, *isn*, *isn*, etc.

475. 1. Adverbs of place may follow a noun with the article. Combined thus with the article (which in this construction

may be used more freely than in §§ 470 ff.), they represent the adjectival demonstratives of cognate languages.

(a) Present place and time are expressed by the enclitic particles *so* and *sa*, (always with unlenited *s*-, § 231, 6), after palatal anlaut usually *so*, *seo*, and *sea*; e.g. in *leber-so* or *-sa* 'this book', *ind libuir-so* or *-seo* or *-sea* 'of this book', etc.

In continuous speech *-so*; *-se* frequently refers to what follows; e.g. a *cetharde-se* 'these four things which I shall now mention'.

When it refers to something which follows in writing, *sis* 'downwards' is often added; e.g. in *salm-se sis* 'the Psalm following here below'.

(b) In this latter sense its counterpart is enclitic *-sin* (likewise with unlenited *s*-), which is never really deictic but always refers anaphorically to something already mentioned; e.g. a *cetharde-sin* 'those four above-mentioned things'.

-sem for *-sin* Thes. 1. 4, 25 is probably a mere scribal variant.

When the substantive is followed by a qualifying word, these particles stand after the latter if it is an indefinite genitive or an adjective, but before it if it is a noun with the article. Examples: *forp cendim mifr-sin* 'on that kind of metre' Sg. 9¹³; in *guim n-dasal n-adamra-so* 'this high, wonderful deed' (acc.) PH. 3673; but *den dñim mifr-sin lona poethach* 'to that great mass of the sinners' Wb. 9⁴⁵. In examples such as *rún ind foreill-sin* 'the mystery of that testimony' 29⁷, *-sin* refers to the second element.

(c) Distance of place or time is often expressed by *taill*; e.g. in *fer taill* 'the man there, yonder man' as against *in fer-so*; *int Sarra thaill* 'that Sarah (mentioned in the Old Testament)' Tur. 62; *ind nathir (nathir ms.) humaithe thaill* 'that brazen serpent (of old)' Tur. 129.

A similar meaning is expressed by *neut* (probably = *neut* 'near thee'); e.g. in *tegdais n-neut* 'yonder house' (acc.) Wb. II. 33⁴; cp. also Sg. 9²², 202³.

It occurs after a personal name without the article in *cosmall tri h-Ainli* *neut* (read *ms.*) 'like Ainli there' TBC. 3163. Later also *sucut*; shortened *dt. sdt*.

Other isolated examples of a demonstrative particle without the article, like *separthae-se* 'this forbidden thing' MI. 69²¹, appear to be scribal errors.

(d) Other adverbs, however, may be used in this construction; e.g. in *ri tús* 'the king above'; in *tuisil oisheanae* 'the remaining cases'.

2. To emphasize the demonstrative, stressed *f* (*hf*) is placed before the particle; *so*, etc., is then always replaced by

-siu. Examples: *in fer* (h)í-siu 'this man', *in fer* (h)í-sin, *in fer* (h)í thall; *int* Alaxander hí-sin Wb. 28²⁰; *and raim* immedónach hí-sin *ind* atrethado 'from that internal part of the possessor' Sg. 198¹³.

SUBSTANTIVAL FORMS

476. 1. The forms with *i* may all be used as substantives: *int*-í-siu, *ind*-í-siu, *an*-í-siu 'this one', 'the following one'; similarly *int*-í-sin, *int*-í thall, *an*-í t(h)as 'the above' ML 117⁶. Examples: *as*-beir-som anisiu 'he says this' Wb. 12²¹, ML 94⁶; *isindisiu* 'in this', pl. *isnaib*-hí-siu; *mogae indisiu* 'servi (pl.) huius'; *indí riam* 'of that (which goes) before' Wb. 17²¹; *indí ar* chlunn 'of that (which is) ahead' 28¹¹.

477. 2. The following forms are also used substantivally: *so* (*in so*) and *se* (*in se*) with the same meanings as in § 475 (a); *sin* (*in sin*) and *su(l)de* anaphorically as in § 475 (b).

Here *so*, *se*, *sin* are always stressed; *so* and *sin* are indeclinable, but *se* has dative *síu* (§ 480).

su(l)de is declined as an *io-íd*-stem, except for the (nom.) acc. sg. neut. form which is *sod(a)in*. Beside these stressed forms there are enclitic and shortened forms: *síde*, nom. acc. sg. neut. *sén* and *sáde* (also *de*, Pedersen II. 152), *ón* (where the loss of the *s*- was originally due to lenition). The stressed forms occur almost exclusively after prepositions (§ 480); the nominative only in *el su(l)de* 'said he' (Strachan, *Ériu* I. 5, cp. § 408); the dative unaccompanied by a preposition only after comparatives, e.g. *móo suidiu* 'more than that' Wb. 24⁶.

There is another form *el-su(l)de*, neut. *el-dod(a)in*, which is rarely found outside the Glosas. This serves to introduce a somewhat independent relative clause, especially one that contradicts or qualifies a preceding statement; e.g. *as*-berat *as* *n-dia* cloine mae, *clodin* *as* *gá dalb* 'they say that the Son is a God of iniquity, which (however) is a lie on their part' ML 21¹¹. The glossators use it to provide a literal translation of the Latin relative, for which Irish has no equivalent (§ 492 ff.), and even give it adjectival functions; e.g. *cluidiu* *n-dath* gl. *guam colorum* ML 79¹⁰, *clodatm* *oín* *quod* *actum* Sg. 41¹. (In *clodin* and *clatr anisiu* ML 127⁴ the relative clause is given

a new subject). This is obviously an artificial construction combining the demonstrative *su(i)ðe* with *af* 'because' (§ 505), i.e. *Lat. quod* in another sense (*af*=*id* *quod* only in ML. 29*10).

SYNTAX OF THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

478. A. In *so* or simple *so*, more rarely in *se* or *se* (Sg., ML.), and in *sín* or *sín* are used as neuter subject (or predicative nominative) and object alike. Examples: *Is af ind remalsndis in so* 'this is the predeclaration' Tur. 24; *Is hed for n-alum in sín* 'that is your name' Wb. 5*17; *Id in so* 'this here (is) a withe' LU 4744; *labraid in spirut noib in so* 'the Holy Spirit says this' ML. 115*2; *ni-tuccus-sa in sín* 'I did not understand that' 91*1. Where the demonstrative is the object, an infixed pronoun (3 sg. neut.) may be used as well; e.g. *at-her-sam in so* 'he says this' 124*3; *da-gnu-sa sín* 'I do that' Wb. 14*26.

In the first two examples cited above, *si* and *hed* do not refer to *in so*, *in sín*, but anticipate the predicates *ind remalsndis* and *for n-alum* (§ 815). Originally this applies also in such sentences as *hit hé sín inna ranna all as-rubart tús* 'those (lit. 'that') are the other parts which he has mentioned above' Sg. 22*3, *It hé se inna brinþra* 'these are the words' 4*12. But where the demonstrative stands immediately beside a personal pronoun the two words coalesce to some extent, since in such sentences there is no clear-cut distinction between subject and predicate, and since, further, the plural pronoun (*h)é*, even when it predicates a singular subject, requires the plural of the copula. This coalescence is clearly shown in § 480. Hence the demonstrative may actually occur twice: *Is [s]i in so ind rún in so* 'this is the mystery' Wb. 13*16 (cp. ML. 86*3).

Neuter here Sg. 201*3 (as against *ed se* 206*2) shows assimilation of the *s* to *a* (§ 139).

479. B. The other anaphoric pronoun is unemphatic, enclitic, and used for all genders: sg. masc. *síðe*, fem. mostly (or always ?) *aðe* ('ðe), neut. *són* and *ón*; pl. (all genders) *síð*, *að* ('ð) and *síðe*, *aðe*. Examples: *as-berð síð* 'the latter (sc. Isaiah) said' ML. 16*10; *Is torþe són (oid ed ón)* 'that (even

that) is profitable' Wb. 12²⁴ (23³¹); *hatar carait fressaig adl* 'these were faithful friends' ML. 31³; *sosceáine as-n-índedat 'díl* 'the gospel that these set forth' 42⁷; *is é síde ro-d-áinnad* 'it is he that need to know it' Sg. 209²⁵. When used as object *sín ón* may, and the other forms must, be combined with an infixed pronoun. Examples: *ní-thabuf duit ón* 'I do not put that for thee' Sg. 173² beside *níon-laimemmar-ní ón* 'we dare not (do) that' Wb. 17⁸; *nís-n-áirim sídíl* 'I do not reckon these' Sg. 205². Cp. also *téit ón* (lit. 'he goes that') 'he goes thus' LU 5072 (cp. § 422).

For *sí* + *ad* Wb. writes *sí-ad*, Thes. II. 13, 41 *sí áda*. For *síde*, *sídíl* we find *sede* Wb. 2²¹, 24³⁷, *saidal* (read *saidl*) Thes. II. 13, 33; *síd* Wb. 2¹⁴, 30²⁸, Laws IV. 176, 26 is probably a scribal error. The use of *ón* is rare (four examples as against 90 of *sín*) in Sg., where we even find *ed sín* (11¹⁴, 71¹⁶) instead of the otherwise universal form (h)*ed ón*. Wb. and ML. generally have *ón* after an emphasising particle with *s*; e.g. *is céru dífib-sí ón* 'that is master for you' Wb. 5437 (Hesse, KZ. XLVI. 1 f.).

480. C. After prepositions the neuter forms acc. sg. *se* (not *so*), dat. *síu*, and acc. dat. *sín* are used. Examples: *ar-se* 'therefore', *ce-se eesse* 'so far', *corriect-se* 'so far', *la-se lasse* 'while' (§ 391), *ceumtha-se* 'apart from this'; **ar-síu* 'therefore' (*aisíu* Wb. 1¹²), *de-síu* 'hence', *hí-síu lssíu* 'here', *re-síu* 'before'; *ar-sín*, *cessín*, *fo-sín*, *fri-sín*, *la-sín*, *fri-sín*; dative *dí-sín*, *do-sín*, (h)*í-sín*, *far-sín*, *re-sín*. *síu* may be replaced by the adverb *sund* 'here': *do-sund*, 'thereto', *ó-sund* 'therefrom', *dí-sund*, *hí-sund*, *far-sund*. Conversely *síu* 'at this side' and (although more rarely) *sín* 'there', i.e. 'at the said place' (Sg. 9¹³, 191²; Anecd. I. 73 § 214) occur as adverbs without a preposition.

The other anaphoric pronoun *su(l)de* is also used after prepositions, where it has the following forms: acc. masc. *su(l)de*, fem. *su(l)dí*, neut. *sod(a)ín*; dat. masc. neut. *su(l)díu*, fem. *su(l)dí*; pl. acc. masc. *su(l)díu*, dat. *su(l)díb*. Examples: *do súdín* (masc. neut.), *ar sód(a)ín*, *amál sód(a)ín*. In the plural, however, *su(l)díb* often appears in place of the accusative, e.g. *la súdíb*, *fri súdíb* beside *la súdín*, *fri súdín* (Collection: Strachan, Trans. Phil. Society, 1903-6, p. 243, note 3; cp. § 451).

Further, any of the pronouns of §§ 478, 479 may be used

after a conjugated preposition (§§ 432 ff.) which is introduced by the copula. Examples: *Is éé in so* 'it is for this' Wb. 27²⁰; *Is airi in sin* 'it is therefore' Sg. 213¹; and often is *samlid in sin* or *sin* 'it is like that' ('thus'). Occasionally conjugated preposition and demonstrative are not even contiguous; e.g. *niba samlid éé-ém-sa mo thúald in sin* 'it will not be so that I shall protect my people' Ml. 37²⁰. But where there is no periphrasis, such combinations are still rare—e.g. *fuirí sídli* (instead of *for súdli*) Sg. 199⁵, *ant sin* (for *i-sin*) Ml. 36¹—although later they become common.

481. (In) *so* and (in) *sin* are also found as accusative after the equative; e.g. *Wriúthir in so* 'as eager as this (following)' Wb. 27¹⁹; *deamúthir sin* 'as certain as that' Ml. 131¹². *sin* is dative in *máa sin* 'greater than that' Sg. 150¹, genitive in *i ndiad sin*, *i ndigaid sin* 'after that' Ml. 75⁸, 71¹¹; it may be preceded by a possessive pronoun, e.g. *a flus sin* 'knowledge of that' Wb. 10²⁷.

The genitive forms of *suidé* are always enclitic and require a possessive pronoun. The regular forms are: ag. masc. neut. *sídli*, fem. *síde*, pl. (all genders) *adé*; but *adli* also occurs as the plural and *ade* as gen. ag. masc. neut. Examples: *a lres sídli* 'that man's faith'; *a síléa ade* 'that woman's beauty'; *a sare ade*, 'love for those'; but also *a m-bés adli* 'horum mos', *a bés ade* 'that man's custom'.

For *adé*, *adli* we occasionally find *lde*, Ml Wb. 4³⁹, Thes. II. 251, 6, also *'de* Wb. 1³ (*dé* 26²⁰); for *sídli* Ml. 112²⁰ has *saidli*.

482. *so* is certainly identical with the first element of Gaul. *so-sin* and *so-sio* acc. ag. neut. (the latter perhaps also nom. ag. fem.) 'that'. It may be explained by assuming that beside neuter **so* (§ 455) a by-form **so(d)*, modelled on the nom. ag. masc. **so*, fem. **ed* (Skt. *as* *ed*, Gk. *é* *é*), had developed. Similarly *so* from **sio(d)* (cp. Gaul. *so-sio*), contrasting with Skt. *tyat* 'this' (masc. *tya*, fem. *tyá*). The ending of *su(l)de* (**sodio-*) recalls the adjectival suffix (§ 348); but the forms are never adjectival, and the *-i-* does not appear in neuter *sod(a)in*, the last element of which seems to be *-din*. All that can be said about *sin* is that it must have lost a following palatal vowel, and hence does not correspond (at any rate exactly) to Gaul. (*so-sin*; for the ending cp. Gaul. *lost*, which apparently means something like 'furthermore' (ZCP. xvi. 287). In (*so*, *sin*) looks like the petrified article, although the neuter form might have been expected.

'that the person may be the same' Sg. 189². When used with a feminine noun, it occasionally lenites: *is inonn eífall* 'the sense is the same' Ml. 77¹, 114¹, Sg. 144¹, but not in Ml. 76¹³ or Wb. 7¹⁰: *eorop inonn cretem* 'that the belief may be the same'. That it is a petrified form of the numeral *eín* with the article (*s-* in *sinonn* from wrong division of *is-inonn*) is shown by the other cases, e.g. gen. *inna éna méite* 'of the same size' Sg. 203²⁸.

When it is used substantively a second *eín* is added. Examples: nominative after *is*: *is hínenn eín*, 'it is one and the same', *is sinonn n-énn* Sg. 198⁵; without *is* but with the pronoun *ed*: *ed'nóndenn* Sg., *ed'nunn n-eín* Ml. 70¹; acc. pl. *inna éina éina-sa* 'hoc eodem' 70⁴.

(b) 'The same (as the aforesaid)' is expressed by the regularly inflected numeral adjective *eéinn(a)s* 'first' (§ 393) which, however, in this sense comes after the noun with the article; e.g. *a folad eétnas* 'the same substance' as against (a) *eétnas folad* 'the first substance'; *forssa sunu eétnal* 'on the same words' Ml. 133².

485. '-self' is expressed by a great variety of uninflected forms which, except when they accompany a noun with the article (or a proper name) or form the subject of a clause, are combined with a personal or possessive pronoun. They all begin with *f* or *c* (possibly a dialectal variation). The *e* of forms in *-éin* is long; its quantity fluctuates in forms in *-e(s)sin* (as is clear from the metrical evidence), presumably also in those in *-e(s)sine*, *-eissas*. The *i* of forms in *-is(s)in* may be long, though the mark of length is never found. The syllables *fa-*, *ca-* are unstressed.

Collections: Pedersen, *Aspirationen i Isak* p. 93 f. (Wb.); Strachan, ZCP. iv. 483 (Sg.).

A	B	C	D
sg. 1 <i>féin</i>	<i>fadéin</i>	<i>céin</i>	<i>cadéin</i>
2 <i>féin</i>	<i>fadéin</i>		
3 masc. neut. <i>fé(l)ssin</i> , <i>fé(l)sín</i> , <i>féinn</i>	<i>fadé(l)sín</i> , <i>fadéne</i> (Fél.)	<i>césin</i>	<i>cadésin</i>

A	B	C	D
fem. fê(l)sine, fêisine, fêis(s)in, fëssin	fadisin, fadëssne		
pl. 1 fêssine	fanis(s)in		canisin
2 fêis(s)ne, fêsin	fadëssne, fadisin		
3 fêis(s)ne, fêis(s)ne,	fadê(l)sine, fadëssne	eêssne	cadëssine cadëssne,
fê(is)sin	fadësin, fedësin		cadësin

Examples: *caraid eesin* 'he himself loves'; *da-berid-si fêssne* 'ye yourselves give it'; *don chrunn fêsin* 'to the tree itself'; *mê fêin* 'I myself'; *frinn fanisin* or *frinn fessine* 'against ourselves'; *far m-brúthir fadisin* 'your own brother, *vester ipsorum frater*'.

It may be more than mere coincidence that no examples with *e-* are attested for the second person (sg. and pl.). The form *fêssine* seems to occur only in (later ?) poetry. In *Aurakept na n-Eosa* 459 the singular for all persons is given as *fadëin*, the plural as *fadësin*. -In Mod. Ir. *fêin* has become the universal form.

alle, alalle, indala, etc.

486. (a) *alle* 'other', which chiefly occurs in adjectival use after a noun, is declined like an adjectival *io-stem* (§ 354); e.g. acc. pl. *friu all* 'other men'. The only irregular form is the nom. acc. sg. neut. *all* (*all*) (but gen. sg. *alll*, dat. *alllu*, like the masculine). For the meaning 'second' see § 394.

As a substantive it is found only with the article or *nach* 'any': int *alle*, ind *alle*, a *n-all*; *nach alle*, neut. na *all*, na *hall* (§ 25).

(b) Otherwise the substantival form is masc. fem. *alalle*, neut. *alall* (the latter followed by lenition, § 232, 7), or, with dissimilation, *aralle*, *arall*. This form is always used without the article (acc. pl. masc. *alalllu*). It is stressed on the second syllable and is the result of a fusion of two identical elements, as may be seen from the open gen. sg. fem. *ala-alle* ML 51*5 and the gen. pl. *ala n-alle*; Sg. has also nom. pl. *ala-all* (but Wb. and ML *alall*). The archaic spelling nom. *allall* RC xi.

446, 52 (and acc. sg. fem. *allall* *ibid.* 43) with *-H-* suggests that the fusion originated in the neuter.

On the rare occasions when the form is used adjectivally in this sense, it precedes its noun; e.g. *ala n-alle n-doine* 'anteriorum (sc. hominum)' *ML.* 54²¹.

allall also means 'some, certain' (*quidam, aliqui*), and in this sense is common as an adjective; e.g. *alall thriu* 'of a certain hero' *Sg.* 96⁴; *alall lain* 'something different' 6²⁴.

497. (c) 'The one' as opposed to 'the other' is rendered *ind-ala*, both elements of which are invariable in gender and case. Examples: *indala fer* (nom.) . . . *alalle* 'the one man . . . the other'; *dondala lucht* . . . *dond lucht allu* 'to the one group . . . to the other group' *Wb.* 16²⁰; *indala-mmud* 'one of the two ways' (mod. masc.) *ML.* 45¹¹; *indala ehlas* 'the one choir' (clm. fem.) 138¹. Without the article: *il ala lecuinn Saul* 'by one of Saul's cheeks' 55¹.

A possessive pronoun cannot be used with it; cp. *indara* (= O.fr. *indala*) *lám* (acc.) 46 'one of his hands' *LU* 5012 f.

Substantival 'the one of them' is usually *indala n-al* (§ 444), which is also invariable and retains *n-* in all cases, e.g. as genitive *Wb.* 4¹³. It occurs, however, without either article or *n-* in *ala al* *ZCP.* xv. 316 § 10, 354 § 42.

The plural 'some . . . others' is rendered by *alall* . . . *alall*, or may be expressed by the neuter sg.: *arall díb* . . . *arall* *LU* 5017; *all* . . . *all* *Fd. Prol.* 23 f.

'Every other' is *each-la* (from *each ala*, written *each la* *ML.* 19¹); e.g. *each-la sel* . . . *in sel alle*, *each-la céin* . . . *in céin n-all* 'the one time . . . the other', 'sometimes . . . sometimes'. *each-la* (*each-la*) by itself (i.e. without complementary *alle*) means 'one out of every two', e.g. *ZCP.* ix. 170, 17-18.

(d) 'The other (masc. fem.) of two' can also be expressed by a *chéile*, a *séilig*, lit. 'his, her fellow'. The vocalism of *éile* is often transferred to the masculine substantival pronouns of (a) and (b): *aréile*, *nach é(í)le*.

The quantity of *éile* is attested by *Wb.* 6¹⁵, 6¹⁸, 13⁵. The later form *é(í)le*, which is not confined to the masculine and represents perhaps a blend of *alle* and *éile*, is already found in *ML.*: *i n-éithrí* 'in pilgrimage' 137⁷, *éithríngi gl. caelona*, 48²².

488. *alla*, pretonic *ala*, corresponds exactly to Lat. *alica*, Gk. *ἀλικα*, Goth. *alja*. The *li* of the neuter recurs in the composition form *all* 'second' (§ 394); cp. also *all-aldeht* 'on another night' IT. II. II. 124, 121 (but *al-anman* 'other names' ML. 48*34, *all-thir* 'another land' Trip. 174, 14, *allithre* 'pilgrimage', etc.). In the other Celtic languages, apart from compounds like Gaul. *Allo-broges*, W. *allfre* 'another country' and 'exiled', *li* is more frequent; e.g. Gaul. *allor* 'second' masc. (ZCP. XVI. 299), Bret. *all*, and W. *arall* 'another' y *all* 'the other' (where the stem is doubled as in Ir. *allie*), as against Bret. and Mid.W. *all* 'second' (= Ir. *alle*). The Irish forms would appear to represent the earlier distribution of *l* and *li* (probably < *la*). The next *all* with palatal ending and lenition of the following initial may correspond to Lat. *ali-* in *aliquid*, *alicunde*, etc., if this really represents **alli* with simplification of *li* on the analogy of *alica*.

nech, ni, nach, na, nechtar

Ascoli, Supplem. period. dell' Archivio Glottologico Italiano I. 77 ff.

489. (a) Nom. acc. *nech*, neut. *ni*, gen. *neich*, dat. *neuch* *neoch* means 'someone, anyone, something, anything'; with the negative 'nobody, nothing'. A special form for the neuter dative *niu*, *neo* (cp. § 460, once with negative prefix *du* *neph-ni* ML. 69*7), which is confined to ML., is probably artificial.

The plural is supplied by *alalli*, *arall* (§ 486 b).

nech is also used to support a relative clause; e.g. *comained neich* for *chanat* 'fulfilling of that (of all that) which they teach' Wb. 29*11.

(b) When used as an adjective meaning 'any', the word is proclitic and appears as *nach*, neut. *na* (geminating). Apart from nom. acc. neut. *na* and gen. fem. *nacha*, the whole of the singular usually has the form *nach* for all genders, and the only trace of the former flexion is its effect on the following initial; e.g. acc. sg. masc. *nach* *n-alle*, fem. *nach* *raimn* 'any part', gen. fem. *nacha* *raimne*. The gen. masc. *nach* *baill* Sg. 5*5 is quite isolated.

The plural occurs only in negative clauses (*alalli* is used in positive clauses): nom. neut. *nibat nacha arm all* 'let it not be any other arms' Wb. 22*14; acc. masc. neut. *ni étade . . . nacha slóglussu i nacha síde gl. nullas indutias adeptis est* ML. 111*19-20; dat. (without ending) *hé nach mindaib* 'nullis insignibus (cumulari)' 35*16.

The adjectival and substantival neuter forms are often combined: *na-nni*, *na ni* 'anything whatever' (cp. gen. sg. masc. *nach netch* RC. VIII. 50, 4). For *na še*, *na hē* 'one (none) of them' see § 444.

Accordingly, a relative clause may be preceded by either *ni* (§ 474), *ni* ((a) above), or *naani*; from these a hybrid form *auni* has developed as early as ML. 80*13.

(c) 'Either (of two)' is *nechtar*, with the pronoun of the 3rd person: *nechtar de* or *nechtar n-ai* (§ 444) with petrified *n*, e.g. dat. *ē nechtar n-ai*. It is not used as an adjective, being always followed by a genitive.

cāch, *each*, *cech*, *cechtar*

See Ascoli *loc. cit.* (§ 489).

490. (a) 'Everyone' is expressed by nom. acc. dat. *cāch*, gen. *cāich*. It takes the article only when it is defined by a relative clause, and even then not invariably; e.g. in *chāich cretes* 'of everyone who believes' Wb. 2*11. The substantival neuter is supplied by *each ni*, *cech ni* (lit. 'every something').

(b) The adjectival forms are *each* (with short *a*), *cech*, the first being the usual form in Wb. and Sg., the second in ML. They are used for all genders and are indeclinable in the singular, apart from gen. fem. *eacha*, *cecha* (*eachs* Thea. II. 255, 4) and the exceptional gen. neut. *calch* Wb. 5*3. The initial always remains unlenited, even after leniting prepositions; e.g. *do each* or *cech*, etc.

Plural forms, which are of rare occurrence, mostly end in *-a*: acc. masc. *cecha oīna* 'all individuals' ML. 56*20; nom. fem. *cecha deithlīnea* 'all cares' Wb. 3*30.; gen. *cecha sólnmech* 'rerum omnium' ML. 91*12; dat. *hi eacha persanaib* 'in omnibus personis' Sg. 208*11 (cp. Wb. 16*27). But forms without any ending are also found: acc. *sech cech riga* 'beyond all kings' ML. 84*1, dat. *ē each tharmmorenib* 'from all endings' Sg. 43*3.

Before numerals it has a distributive function: *each oīa* 'every single one', *each da* 'every two', *each eddeor* 'every five men'. For *each-la* (instead of *each ala*) see § 487 (c).

This form is also used before the genitive of the personal pronoun 3 pl. (§ 444). But the two elements tend to coalesce, so that in ML. and Sg. the neuter is *each-as*, *each-as* (Wb. 12⁴⁶ still *each n-as*); but after a preposition *fri each n-as* Sg. 28⁸.

(c) *eachtar* 'each (of two)' is always substantival and indeclinable, e.g. *eachtar in-da rann* 'each of the two parts' Sg. 74⁵. With a pronoun of the 3rd person the form is either *eachtar n-al* with petrified *n-* (except *Thes. II. 249, 11*) like *nechtar n-al* (§ 489 c), or *eachtar do* (as genitive ML. 31²³).

In ML. *eachtardae* has become one word, which is not only combined with *dlib* (§ 444), but actually inflected as an adjective in order to render Lat. *utroque*. Thus *inna eachtardal* 'utroque' 122⁹, in *léshaire eachtardae-se* 'utrumque luminare' 121²³; similarly adverbial in *eachtardid* (= in *eachtardid*) 'utrobique' *Thes. II. 26, 37*. This use, although in origin doubtless a Latinism, is found in the later language also.

491.

ON THE FORMS *each*, *nech*, ETC.

The word *each* (declined as an *a*-stem), *OW. pep.* points to **g^heg^hea*. It may correspond to Lith. *kšts*, O.Slav. *kak* 'of what sort?'; since *kšts* also has the indefinite meaning 'any'. But it could also have arisen from a combination of the (interrogative and) indefinite pronoun **g^heh*, with an adverbial form of the same stem; cp. perhaps *Leah. fr-ud* as 'wherever'. The shortening in proclitic *each* is regular. The by-form *each* does not correspond to *Bret. pep.* which represents shortened **pep* = *each*. *eachtar* is probably modelled on *nechtar*, but does not of itself suffice to explain *each* (beside *nach*); this may have been influenced by *each* 'whatever' (§ 481 a).

nech, unstressed *nach*, *Britann. nsp.* obviously goes back to **ne-g^hea*, and its original meaning was doubtless 'no-one'. After it had become usual for the verb of the sentence to be also negatived (cp. vulgar English 'I didn't see nobody'), the original negative force of *nach* may have ceased to be felt, and thus the word could come to be used as 'any'; cp. Lith. *ad-kas* 'something' or O.Fr. *neul* 'anyone' in conditional sentences. Neuter *ni*, pretonic *na* with gemination, is peculiar, suggesting as it does a basic form **ni-g^h* instead of **neg^hod* (or **g^hid*) which one would have expected. It is true that *-d* disappeared very early (§ 177), and a parallel instance of the loss of a final vowel is furnished by Gaulish *-s* (= Lat. *-que*, *ZCP. XVI. 237*), though this word, unlike *ni*, is always enclitic and unstressed. The length of the vowel (as against *nach*) is quite regular in Irish (§ 44 b); its quality (*-i* instead of *-e*) may be due to the influence of *an-i* (cp. *Zimmer, KE. XXX. 455 f.*). *nechtar*, too, implies a basic form ending in a guttural.

It is probable that *nechtar* and *sechtar* were originally neuter nouns, like the other substantives with this termination (§ 395); hence the nasalization, at first confined to the nom. acc. But when these words had ceased to be associated with gender, *n-* came to be used after the remaining cases and eventually spread to *indata n-ad* (§ 487).

RELATIVE CLAUSES AND PARTICLES

Pedersen, *KZ.* XXIV. 340 ff., especially 373 ff.

492. RELATIVE PARTICLE AFTER PREPOSITIONS

Strictly speaking, Irish has a relative particle in one construction only: where a preposition is required to express the relation of the antecedent to the remainder of the relative clause. In this construction the preposition at the beginning of the clause is followed by an element which has the same form as the acc. sg. neut. of the article (§ 468), i.e. *-a* or *-sa* according as the preposition originally ended in a vowel or a consonant: *ar-a*, *dl-a*, *oe(s)-a*; *cosa*, *fris(s)a*, *lasa*, *tresa*; *fora* beside *forsa*, but only *etara*, *etira*. In its relative function this element is invariable in gender, number, and case.

Before *a* the prep. *do* becomes *di*, thus falling together with the prep. *di*. Beside *fo-a* we also find *fua* and *fo* (probably *fó*), e.g. *ML.* 35¹⁶, 18; for *ó-a* also *ua* and *ó* (cp. § 114). Instead of *i* with the relative particle simple *i* is always used.

For *fris* the (late) legal MSS. often have *frist* (e.g. *Laws* I. 268, 15-16, 19), which probably represents an earlier form *frise*.

The same formation appears in the conjunctions *dia* 'if, when', *ara* 'in order that', *eo* *con* 'until, so that' (see § 473).

Before the *d* of infixed pronouns and before the 3 sg. *-d* and *-b* (*-p*) of the copula, (*s*)*am-*, (*s*)*am-* is replaced by (*s*)*im-*, (*s*)*im-*, except in *dian-*, *fean-*, *oan-*; e.g. *arim-d* *epur* 'for which I say it', *arim-p* 'in order that it may be'. Where the copula forms constitute a syllable the vowel is elided; e.g. *airndib*, *airndip* 'so that it may be'; *airmbad* 'so that it might be', pl. *airmthi* *airmdthi*. A similar elision sometimes takes place before the substantive verb *buid*—e.g. *fris-m-buid* *Sg.* 202³

beside *tresa-m-m* Wb. 23^b5—and before infixed pronouns (§ 413). In poetry it occurs before other verbs also; e.g. *mí fris-tarddam* 'something to which we can give' SP. (Thea. II. 293, 19); *las-luid* 'with whom (he) went' Fél. June 15; *ees-tiagat* 'to which they go', *ibid.* Epil. 58.

These combinations are conjunct particles, causing the stress to fall on the first preposition of a following compound verb; for examples see § 38, 2c and d.

If they are followed by the negative *na* (*nach-*) or *naon*, the relative particle is dropped. Examples: *duna-rnucthæ* 'to whom should not have been born' Thea. II. 241, 9 (Arm.) (positive *dia-*); *eena-kfat* 'with which there are not' Ériu I. 218 § 2; *asmacha-tuesd* 'out of which he would not have brought them' ML. 125^b7; *dinascon-m* 'from which is not wont to be' 85^b7; *oid arna* Sg. 198^b3; similarly *arna-* 'in order that not', *eonna-* or *eona-* (§ 146) 'that not'.

493. When the relative clause stands in any other relation to its antecedent, its relative character can be shown in one or other of the following ways:

1. The 3rd persons of simple verbs, absolute flexion, and in the earlier period the 1st pl. also, have special relative forms. The other persons are preceded by the verbal particle *no* (§ 538, 2b), which has the same effects on the following initial as a preposition (see § 5 below).

Only in poetry can *no* apparently be dispensed with; e.g. *sia saidhri saighe* 'whose riches it is that ye seek' Fél. Prol. 162.

2. Negative relative clauses employ the negatives *náid*, *ná* (before infixed pronouns *nách-*), also *nadoon*, *nadheon*, instead of *ní*, *níon* (§§ 863, 864).

3. The infixed personal pronouns have certain forms which occur only in relative clauses (class C, §§ 413, 418). But in the first and second persons their use is optional, and even in the third person it is consistent only where the non-relative form belongs to class A (§ 411). Cp. *noíon-norta-ní* 'who strengthens us' Wb. 6^d11 (class C) beside *ronn-íe-ní* 'which has saved us' 21^b8 (A); *donalbhí frissid-n-óireis* 'to those

who used to injure him' ML 39*20 (C) beside *neich frit-curethar chéill* 'of anyone who worships him' 41*16 (B).

Collection: *Strochan, Ériu* i. 153 f.

4. The pretonic prepositions *im(m)·* and *ar·* have disyllabic forms in relative clauses: *imme·* or *imma·*, *ara·* (arch. *are·*).

In several examples, however, *ar* is found before *ro*, the stress then shifting to the next element; e.g. *lnt aitérgud ar-ro-dérgastar* 'the plan which he has planned' Wh. 4*13 (i.e. regularly from *ara-ro·* in accordance with § 117). In other positions *ar* and *im* are rare, being found chiefly in ML; e.g. *is bed ar-thá in so* 'it is this that remains over' Wh. 39*13 (usually *is bed in so ara-thá*); *ré im-réid* (perhaps *·imréid*, see § 6 below) 'a time when he might think' ML 41*4.

Occasionally relative clauses have *reme·* for *remi·* (§ 351 B) and *farma·* for *farmal·*, *farmu·* (§ 349 B). For *assa·* instead of *as·* see § 534.

5. The pretonic prepositions, the verbal particles *ro* and *no*, the negative particles, and the forms of the copula are followed by either lenition or nasalization of the following initial. Hence the classification into

A. *leniting*, and

B. *nasalizing* relative clauses.

6. The use of pretonic forms of compound verbs in a relative clause of either of the above classes is rare. Examples: *dl nach thérthéir* 'of what is denoted' (*to-fa-rind·*) Eg. 58*13; *nach díeatar* 'anyone who has eaten' *Ériu* vii. 146 § 2; *inill teigaba* 'of him who has committed' *ibid.* 142 § 9; cp. ML 38*22. For the use of such clauses in reply to questions see § 33, 3a.

A. LENITING RELATIVE CLAUSES

494. 1. Their use is (a) *obligatory* where the antecedent is felt as the subject, and (b) *optional* where it is felt as the object, of the relative clause.

For later extensions of their use see § 506.

495. 2. As regards the form of these clauses, the following points should be noted:

(a) The pretonic prepositions and the verbal particles *ro*, *no*, to which no infixed personal pronoun is attached, as well

as the negative *nād*, lenite the following initial. Examples: *din gaim for-ehomnacaur* 'to the deed which happened' *ML*. 113⁴; a *n-ad-ahiam* 'that which we see' 112¹³; *innani imne-churetar* 'of those who carry' *Wb.* 5⁵; *ind hull doini re-chreisset* 'all men who have believed' *ML*. 60¹⁶; *is hed in so no-chairigur* 'this is what I reprimand' *Wb.* 11⁴; *sillab nad-shuindi* 'a syllable that does not express' *Sg.* 25¹³.

The lenition is, of course, absent in the cases mentioned § 231, 3 and 4. Further, the initial of the copula is not lenited after *ro* and *na*; e.g. *inti rope magister* 'he who was magister' *Wb.* 13^{12a}; *napo chenél* 'which was not a kindred' 5¹⁴.

For infixed *d* before vowels and *f* in such relative clauses, see § 425.

(b) The special relative forms of the simple verb remain unlenited in *Wb.*; e.g. *bíd húaíhad creitíes* 'it will be a small number that will believe' 4⁵; *fersnahí comalnatar* 'on those who fulfil' 20⁴; a *cáms* 'what we suffer' 13⁷ (here *c* = *g* because preceded by *a*ⁿ).

In *ML*. they are sometimes lenited after the forms of *inti*; e.g. *indí chomallaité* 'those who fulfil' 114⁷. In *Sg.* lenition has become widespread (except after *a*ⁿ); e.g. *císl aimser derb thechtas* 'what is the definite time that it has?' 26⁶. Even here, however, *ní file* is never lenited, § 780, 2.

Lenition of a pretonic preposition is very rare: *in ní chon-daigí* 'the king whom thou seekest' *Thes. II*. 236, 5; similarly *ML*. 57¹⁴.

(c) The absolute forms of the copula, whether specifically relative or not, lenite the following initial. Examples: *and as chetarsne* 'that which is contrary' *Wb.* 17²⁷; *do rétaib ata chosmailli* 'of things that are similar' *ML*. 51⁸; *níp hé-som bes foreann* '(provided) it is not it (masc.) that is the end' *Sg.* 169¹; *indíí beta thulesí* 'those who shall be chosen' *Wb.* 4⁴⁰; *ba hed ón ba cheir* 'it were that that were proper' 10⁹; *nech hed chare* 'anyone that was a friend' *ML*. 29¹⁶; *béití chumtaichtaib gl. figendí* 102¹⁰ (see § 717).

496. 3. When, as sometimes happens, the principal clause contains no antecedent, the relative clause can itself function as subject of the former. Examples: *at-tá immurgu as-béir*

'there is, however, (something) that I will say' Wb. 32²²; *gonas géntair* ' (he) who slays shall be slain' ZCP. XI. 86 § 40; *ra-féir as lá* 'the majority (lit. 'what is more') knows it' Wb. 23²¹.

When the concept expressed in the relative clause is felt as the subject, the relative verb is always in the third person. Examples: *is mé as apostaí gainte* 'I am the apostle of the Gentiles' lit. 'he who is the apostle of the Gentiles is I' Wb. 5¹⁷, *bad stad con-féi* (sg.) 'let it be ye that shall be indulgent' 6¹, *is sib ata chomairpí* 'it is ye that are heirs' 19²⁰. The examples in ML of a different construction, such as *no-thoráingiar gl. na fíadara* 126¹⁹, are Latinisms.

B. NASALIZING RELATIVE CLAUSES

497. 1. These are used:

(a) When the antecedent designates the time at or during which the content of the relative clause takes place; e.g. *inna aimsire m-béite-som láind fegnam* 'of the time they are in the service' ML. 28¹⁸.

Hence they are also used after those temporal conjunctions that are really petrified case-forms of nouns or substantival pronouns: *in tain*, *in tan* 'when' (lit. 'at the time that'), *eáin* and *céne* 'as long as' (from *élan* 'long time'), *aⁿ* 'while, when' (as distinct from *aⁿ* 'that (which), what', which is followed by a leniting relative clause), *la-se lasse* 'while' (§ 480); but apparently not after *re-siu* 'before' (§ 895), at least in the earlier period.

Here also belongs *óre*, (*h*)*óire* 'because, since', genitive of *hár*, *ús* 'hour' and thus originally temporal in meaning.

498. (b) When the antecedent designates the manner or degree of the content of the relative clause. Examples: *sechl chruith dand-rén* 'whatever be the manner in which I may be able to do it' Wb. 5¹⁸; *is sí méit in sin de-n-ládnagar in díthnád* 'that is the extent to which the consolation is bestowed' 14¹⁵.

Accordingly they are also used after *amail* (arch. *amail*) and *féib*, *féib* 'as' (oblique cases of *samail* 'likeness' and *féb* 'quality').

Here, too, belongs the construction described § 383, where a neuter adjective used in periphrasis with the copula defines the modality of the following clause; e.g. *arndip malth n-airlethar a muntir* 'so that he may well order his household,' lit. 'that it may be good how he orders'.

499. (c) When the antecedent is the verbal noun of the verb of the relative clause, a very common idiom. Examples: *farsint soirad sin rond-sóer*, lit. 'after that deliverance whereby he delivered him', i.e. 'after he had thus delivered him' ML. 52; a forcital *ferndob-canar* 'the teaching that (in Irish rather 'how') ye are taught' Wb. 3^o23; *1 n-aimsr in tindnacul* *sin da n-écomnacht dia inni Saúl* 'at the time of that deliverance whereby God delivered that Saul' ML. 55^o1.

500. (d) When the antecedent supplies the concept that constitutes the predicative nominative of the relative clause. Examples: *eid dréallnide m-bes chechtar in da rann* 'though each of the two parts be corrupt' Sg. 302^o3; *plebs dei asdan-berthe-nl* '(it is) *plebs dei* that we used to be called' ML. 114^o7. The same construction appears in *ol-dán* 'than I' after comparatives (§ 779, 1), lit. 'beyond what I am', 3 ag. pret. *ol-gh-ból*, etc., although here the antecedent is not expressed.

501. (e) Optionally (in place of a leniting relative clause, § 494) when the antecedent is felt as the object of the verb of the relative clause. Examples: *it hé sidi as-gh-bér síis* 'it is these (things) that he mentions below' Wb. 10^o13; *dun chách á-gaibde* 'to everyone they seize' ML. 76^o16.

502. (f) Less frequently, when the antecedent specifies the source or cause of the action contained in the relative clause. This relation is normally expressed by *ar-a'*, but after *eid* the present construction is occasionally found; e.g. *eid no-m-betha* 'wherefore shouldst thou be?' Wb. 4^o24. The meaning here may be a development of (b).

Further, with the verb *tá-* (§ 779, 2) in the sense of 'to be vexed with someone'; e.g. *is hed dáthar (d = nasalized t) dom* 'that is why people are vexed with me' Wb. 21^o9, pret. *is hed ro-m-both dom* 23^o24, etc.

The causal conjunctions *fo* *bith*, *dég* and *ol* (§ 905) are followed by a nasalizing relative clause, just like (*h*)*óre* 'because', which, however, was originally temporal in meaning (§ 497, 1).

503. (g) Such clauses are often used without an antecedent as the complement of verbs (or verbal nouns) of saying and thinking, and also of possibility; further, as subject clauses after expressions like 'it happens', 'it is clear, possible, necessary, important', etc.; and generally in all contexts where the complement of the principal clause can be more conveniently expressed by a second clause than by a noun. In such constructions they are no longer relative clauses in the strict sense. Their use after *aht* 'save that' (§ 908) belongs here.

A relative clause of this kind, when introduced by a neuter pronoun (*hed*, *in so*) in the principal clause, has more of an explicative function; e.g. *had nertad dúib in so as-n-éirid* 'let this be a strengthening for you, that ye will arise again' Wb. 25^o26. The use of an introductory pronoun is obligatory when the relative clause represents a member of the principal clause connected with the latter by means of a preposition; e.g. *isindí ardam-reichibís-se* '(it is clear) in that thou hast guarded me' Ml. 74^o7. So, frequently, *arindí* 'for the reason (that)'.

504. 2. The form of these clauses is characterized by the following special features:

(a) Except when followed by an infixed pronoun, the pretonic prepositions (including *ro* and *no*) and the negative *ná*, *ná* nasalize the following initial. Examples: *éce do-n-éomnacht* 'because he has imparted' Wb. 1^o1; *in tan ara-Bégthar (B = nasalized l)* 'when it is read out' 9^o3; *a-nno-n-derbid* 'when ye prove' 22^o24; *ní nád-m-bia* 'not

that there will not be ' 13⁴17; *arna-tomentis na-m-bad rath* 'lest they should suppose that it is not a grace' 12⁴21.

Sometimes, however, the initial of the copula is not nasalized after the negative; e.g. *Wb.* 16⁴4, 18⁴9.

(b) If there is an infixed pronoun with the relative form, *n* is inserted before the *d* of class C; for details see § 413.

In *am(al) ā-dānā-fārdā ašamm* 'as a noun signifies it' *Sg.* 20⁴12 the double nasalization is very peculiar, more especially as the word *amal* lenites, e.g. *am(al) chon-dagam* (= *chon-ā-dagam*) 'as we ask' *MI.* 107⁴8. It is probably a scribal error.

(c) Nasalization of the relative forms of simple verbs, except the copula, is usual (though not quite consistently shown) in *Wb.*; in later sources it is found more regularly. Examples: in *tān m-bis* 'when he is' *Wb.* 17⁴3 (beside in *tān bis* 28⁴28, where, however, the *m* may have been dropped between *n* and *b*); *amal ā-guiddēs* 'as he prays' 24⁴19; *hōre dōte* (for *tēte*, *d* = nasalized *t*) 'because he goes' 11⁴7; *fo bith ā-dēnālgedar* 'because he unites' *Sg.* 172⁴4.

Collection of the examples without nasalization: *Herts, ZCP.* xx. 253.

(d) The absolute forms of the copula in relative use nasalize the initial of a following stressed syllable. Examples: *eāln has m-bēo* 'so long as he is alive' *Wb.* 10⁴23; *do thaidbsln as n-irēs* 'to show that it is faith' 19⁴14; *ol at ā-ēmōtha* 'because they are opportune' *MI.* 121⁴15.

In the later Glosses *n* occasionally appears before unstressed words; e.g. *as n-dl thalam* *MI.* 68⁴4.

DISCREPANCIES IN THE USE OF RELATIVE CLAUSES

505. 1. A nasalizing relative clause can be replaced by a formally independent (i.e. principal) clause in almost every instance, even after conjunctions like (*h*)*ōre*, *amal*, *fo bith*, etc.; e.g. *hōre nī-ro-lmdībēd* 'because he had not been circumcised' *Wb.* 23⁴25. This is not possible, however, in the constructions described §§ 499, 501, nor after a neuter adjective in periphrasis with the copula (§ 498). Non-relative forms are especially common in clauses containing the copula; e.g. *amal is . . . Wb.* 14⁴17; *in tān re-po mīthich* 'when it was time'

19⁴⁷ (beside in tain re-m-be mihig 31⁴⁹); ol is ameln 'since it is so' 6⁴⁸; is derb is fir én 'it is certain (that) it is true' 25⁴¹⁰.

Altogether distinct from this is the use of a non-relative form in the second of two parallel relative clauses, a construction found in many other languages; e.g. amal as tobegín grán . . . ons is laithe hollbgedar 'as the sun is prior . . . and it is the day that makes clear' ML 85¹¹. ní instead of ná(d) in the second clause occurs particularly often. Collection: Strachan, Ériu 1. 153, note 4; cp. further Wb. 10⁴¹¹.

Subject and object clauses (§ 503) can also be introduced by conjunctions like araⁿ, eoⁿ, eia; see §§ 897d, 898, 909.

506. 2. In the later Glosses relative forms are more freely used, and a certain amount of confusion between the two types of relative clause is noticeable.

Thus in ML. re-sfu, ri-sfu 'before', which elsewhere is never followed by relative construction, occurs once with a nasalizing and once with a leniting relative clause: resfu do-n-diahtla 'before they came' 104⁴⁵, risfu ad-etheth 'before he saw' 38⁴⁹.

So, too, an adverb or adverbial phrase used in periphrasis with is or ní, which elsewhere is invariably followed by a formally independent clause, is found with a nasalizing or a leniting relative clause. Examples: is amne as colr 'it is thus that it is fitting' ML 114⁴⁹ (cp. Wb. 2⁴⁴, § 383 *supra*); with a leniting clause: ní fris ru-chét 'it is not with reference to it that it has been sung' ML 64¹³, is dó thucad 'it is for this that it has been cited' Sg. 45¹⁹.

Leniting in place of regular nasalizing relative clauses also occur; e.g. eíd dían 7 eían ne-thélsinn 'though I went fast and far' ML 41⁴⁹ (cp. 19⁴¹¹, 22⁴¹⁴); do-adhadar as choms(udligthe) '(it) is shown to be a compound' Sg. 207⁴⁹. Even after conjunctions which normally do not take the relative construction a relative clause is occasionally found; e.g. eo for-chengrám-ní 'that we should order' Wb. 11^{16a}; eí ara-rubartat bluth 'though they have enjoyed' ML. 91⁴¹; similarly ma 'ra-rubart bluth 112⁴⁵.

507.

GENITIVAL RELATION

Irish has no special form for the genitive of the relative. Genitival relation is expressed by one or other of the following constructions:

(a) The clause simply appears in the non-relative form, as in § 505, 1; e.g. *staát réte hie, ní réid a m-brith fri corpu* 'there are things here which it is not easy to refer to bodies' (lit. 'not easy is their reference to bodies', aⁿ being the ordinary possessive pronoun) *Wb.* 13⁴.

(b) If the substantive to be defined is the subject of the clause and the predicate is an adjective, the copula has the relative form but the genitival relation remains unexpressed. Examples: *don bráthir as éirí meann* 'to the brother whose mind is weak' *Wb.* 10⁴1; *is éad as maam serc la tuistidí* 'that is what is most loved by parents', lit. 'love (of which) by parents is greatest' *ML.* 99⁴5.

In poetry the possessive pronoun *a* can be appended to the copula (cp. (c) below); e.g. *na líle as-a fortrín talinn* 'of the fests whose radiance is mighty' *Fél. Prol.* 330; *ata (= ata-a) n-aídhil briga* 'whose vigours are vast' *Íbid. Epil.* 34.

(c) If the substantive is a predicative nominative, the possessive pronoun is always inserted between the relative form of the copula and the substantive itself. Examples: *fir as-a e[h]athach* 'of the man whose trespass it is' *Laws v.* 500, 13 (*HL* 2.15); *in gilla-sa ata (= ata-a) chomrama óen-aídche so ule* 'this lad whose fights of a single night all this is' *LU* 9155; *bennachais in rig bá (= ba-a) galsced* 'he blessed the king whose armour it was' *LU* 5048.

Substantives (without a preposition) which in themselves are non-predicative are brought into predicative construction by means of a special relative clause. Thus the clause 'he whose name is in the superscriptions' appears as 'he that it is his name (predic.) that is in the superscriptions': *Intí as-a slann his isnaib titlaib* *ML.* 2⁴3; cp. also *Zenobí ata (= ata-a) seól re-e[h]iotha* 'of Zenobius whose tidings have been heard' *Fél. Aug.* 24.

Another construction, in which the object is left in its own position, the genitive remaining unexpressed (as in b), occurs, so far as is known, only

in later examples (with a negative verb); e.g. *gal . . . na-cumethis curaid coméith* 'a spear which heroes could not move' *Togail Troi* (ed. Stokes) 1730.

(d) If the substantive to be qualified by the gen. is itself governed by a preposition, the relative particle (*s)a* (§ 492) attached to the preposition can function as the genitive of the relative, but is then separated from its noun by the verb. Example: *lasna cumachtgu fo-a-m-biat . . . máim* 'by the mighty, under whose yoke they are' *ML* 59⁴⁷ (non-relative: *bíit fo-a máim*). Here too, *l'* is used without the relative particle; e.g. *mór n-ingen i-rraha fáim charde* 'many (are the) maidens in whose friendship thou hast been' *IT*, III, 482, l. 254. The lenition (*charde*) in this and other examples is noteworthy as being, to some extent, an indication that the substantive is dependent on a preceding word.

(e) If the pronoun is itself the predicate, the verb is put in relative form and is followed by both the unstressed and the stressed forms of the possessive pronoun (§ 444). Examples: *éidich as-a aí* 'of each person whose (property) it is' *Laws* IV, 314, 15; *intí bess-a hní Cassel* 'he to whom Cashel will belong' *Anecd.* III, 63, 14.

Collections illustrating the above constructions: *Pedersen, KZ.* XXXV, 339 f.; XLIV, 116 f. Similar constructions are occasionally found where a relative pronoun is available. Examples: *nech súigtheor ló daingen dó* 'anyone to whom is established a strong place' *ML* 87¹⁵ (instead of *dó-a-súigtheor*); *ní-fál ní nód-tal me díigthe-as fáir* 'there is nothing on which my law does not touch' *Sg.* 26²⁷ (instead of *forma-tal*).

508. An amalgamation of relative constructions similar to that in § 507 (c) is also found when a superlative is taken out of the relative clause and placed in front of it in periphrasis with a relative form of the copula (§ 383). Here, however, against the rule in § 498, the second relative clause remains a leniting one. Examples: *innani as deg ro-chreitiset* *Wb.* 31⁶ 'of those who have best believed' (non-relative: *is deg ro-chreitiset*, with nasalized *c*); *as maam ro-éachostar arsidetaid* 'who has most followed antiquity' *Sg.* 208¹⁵.

This recalls the *MLW.* construction in *y uric wyaif a parai* 'the woman whom he loved most', where *wyaif* is actually lenited as though it were an attribute of *parai*.

ANALYSIS OF THE RELATIVE CONSTRUCTIONS, ETC.

509. (a) In all three Britanno languages, where the antecedent is felt to be the subject or object of the relative clause, the verb of the latter is preceded by a limiting particle *a*; e.g. Mid.W. *y gar a parai* 'the man who loved' or 'whom she loved' (*parai* limited form of *carai*). The Irish limiting relative clauses, too, can be explained by assuming that a non-palatal vowel once stood, not at the beginning of the clause, but enclitically after its first element, whether this element was a preverb (preposition, negative particle) or the verb itself. After consonants and non-palatal vowels this vowel was lost, but its effect has survived in the lenition of the following initial. After palatal vowels it has remained as *-a* (§ 94) in *Imme* (*Imnia*), *ara* (*ara*) § 493, 4; further in *rel. berde berte* beside non-relative *berit* 'they bear', *gudme* beside *gudmil* 'we pray', *téte*, pret. *luide*, beside *téit* 'goes', *luid*, etc.; cp. also *file* beside *fil* (§ 780, 2). For a more detailed analysis of the relative verbal forms see §§ 508 ff. This vowel cannot, however, correspond to Britanno *a*, if the earlier form of the latter was *-ai* (probably with silent *h*), which is the usual spelling in the Old Welsh computus (ZCP, viii. 408 i. cp. Ifor Williams, Bull. Board Celt. Stud. iii. 245 ff.). A different vowel is suggested by the Gaulish 3 pl. rel. *dupicentis*, Dottin no. 32, where it is uncertain whether the form should be analysed as *dupicenti-is* or whether the last *i* is merely a glide. Possibly *e* is also contained in the MSd.Bret. rel. 3 ag. of the copula *'e-e*, should the ending here be really old and not merely modelled on *as* 'is'. If it be permissible to infer that the oldest Celtic form was *je* and that the *j* was lost very early, we are at once reminded of the IE. noster of the relative, **jod* = Skt. *jai*, Gk. *i*.

510. (b) The problem of the nasalizing relative clauses may be approached from two angles. One hypothesis, starting from § 492, is that an element *-as**, identical in form with the noster article, could also be used in relative construction without distinction of accusative and dative, i.e. as a petrified particle. This element, like that in § 509, could be attached to a preverb or, in the absence of such, to the verb itself. It now becomes necessary to assume that the *a**, which was regularly lost after vowels, was suppressed in other positions too, so that when the vowel of the particle was also dropped, nothing remained but the nasalization. (It is unlikely, however, that the ending *-a* in *beras*, rel. form of *berid* 'bears', etc., is a survival of this *a**, for such verbal forms are not confined to nasalizing relative clauses; see § 507). This would well explain forms of the copula like *as**, pl. *ata**, etc. After simple verbal forms, where the connexion with the following word was not so close, *a** would have been completely lost. Then, in order to prevent confusion with the limiting relative clauses, the initial of simple verbs was nasalized by analogy with the nasalization of the initial of the stressed syllable in compound verbs (i.e. § 504 *c* arose by analogy with *a*). It will be remembered that somewhat later, in limiting relative clauses, lenition of the initial of simple verbs was similarly borrowed from the compound verbs (§ 495 b).

The other hypothesis, advanced by Pedersen (KZ. XXXV. 394 ff.), starts from the forms last mentioned (i.e. with nasalization of the initial of simple verbs). This nasalization, however, Pedersen regards, not as the survival of a relative, but as due in the first instance to the ordinary effect of a preceding acc. sg. or neuter nom. sg. Such expressions as *in taln* 'at the time that' could contain either an accusative (with nasalization) or a dative; hence in *in taln in-ñis* (§ 504 c) *in* came to be felt, not as the effect of a preceding accusative but rather as the sign of a relative connexion. The same would apply to *arndip malth n-airlethar* (§ 408) and similar cases. From such phrases the use of the nasal could have spread as a mark of certain relative constructions. Its appearance after preverbs and the copula would be a secondary development. Similarly the insertion of a vowel (or *an*) between the prepositions listed in § 492 and the nasal would be due to analogy with the article; originally the preposition had been followed directly by a nasalizing relative clause, (there is, in fact, no relative particle in 1° 'in which').

Both of these explanations are somewhat forced. The first, for example, would lead one to expect relative verbal forms in *-it* rather than *-in*. But the second is still less convincing. At any rate it is evident that there has been confusion between various types of clause. The use of conjunct or prototonic verbal forms after the conjunctions *ar-a*°, *di-a*°, (*eo*°), which really belong to the principal clause, and after prepositions with the relative particle *-(s)a*° is clearly modelled on those verbal forms in which the preposition appears in loose composition with the verb; thus *ara-m-bear* 'in order that he may bear' and 'on account of which he may bear' is modelled on *ara-m-bear* 'that he may use' (from *ar-bear*), etc.; for prepositionless *a*° 'that (which)' and 'when' takes absolute or deuterotonic verbal forms after it, and so do the prepositions employed as conjunctions, *é* 'since, after', and *eo* (without °) 'so that'.

511. (c) In both types of relative clauses, as well as after the above-mentioned conjunctions with *a*°, a further element *d* is added before infixed pronouns (§ 413) and certain forms of the copula (§§ 794, 799); where an originally following vowel has been lost, we find the fuller form *id*. This element is also found after *cia* 'though' and *ma* 'if' (§ 426), and is certainly contained in *nld*, the negative used in relative clauses (§ 505); cp. the neg. 3 sg. of the copula *nand* (*nand*, *nan*), pl. *nandat* (§ 797), where relative *-a-* is inserted.

The Britannie dialects have a verbal particle corresponding phonetically to this element: Mid.W. *yð* (*y* before consonants), Corn. *yð* (*yð*, *y*), Mid.Bret. *ez*. This particle is generally found before a verb not preceded by a negative in any clause, principal or subordinate, where the relative particle *a* (§ 509) cannot be used (except for a few types of clause which tolerate no particle). Infixed pronouns may be attached to it, e.g. Mid.W. *y-m gelaer* 'I am called'. It no longer has any meaning; but that it formerly had some kind of relative function may be inferred (a) from OW, *ies-id*, Mid.W. *yeyd*, later *eydd*, where it is used after the 3 sg. pres. ind. of the verb 'to be' to characterize the

relative form (unless, indeed, *-gd* has here developed from *-(g)a*, cp. § 509); (b) from a few rather inconclusive passages in Mid.W. poetry where it seems to be used like *a* (Loth, *Remarques et Additions à l'Introduction to Early Welsh* de Strachan, p. 69 f.). The Irish *-d-* after *cln* and *ma* is doubtless the same particle. It is true that Mid.W. *cyt* 'although', neg. OW. *cinnit*, has *t*, not *z*; but in Welsh the infix or affix *t* (§ 456), which had lost all meaning, came to be used so widely that even before verbs *d* *gd* (before consonants) appears beside *y(d)* (Strachan, *Introduction to Early Welsh* § 91). The Mid.Bret. form *ma's* (with *z* < *d*) shows that in this position Britanno had originally a particle with *d*. In Irish (1)*d* has completely fused with the infixed pronoun and the copula; that it originally had a relative meaning may be conjectured, but cannot be proved. Hence its etymology remains uncertain. Connexion with Skt. *ida* 'here' has been suggested; on phonetic grounds one might also consider Gk. *ōv*, which in Homer means 'and', but in Cyprian is further used to introduce a principal following a subordinate clause.

THE VERB

Collections: (1) *Grammatica Celtica*,² p. 425 ff., verbal forms in the Glosses; supplemented from later mss. by Stokes, *Kuhn's Beitr.* vi. 459 ff., vii. 1 ff. (2) Pedersen n. 459 ff., comprehensive list of forms drawn from a wide range of sources (supplemented by Thurneysen, *IF. Ann.* xxxiii 32 ff., and Kuno Meyer (Foster), *ZCP.* xviii. 305 ff.); reprinted in *Pod.*² 334-403 (as a rule without references) together with many additional forms.

For the verbal system as a whole, cp. also Bandiā, *BC.* xl. 104 ff.; Strachan, *ZCP.* n. 489 ff., iii. 474 ff.; for the forms in -r, Dottin, *Les Désinences Verbales en r en Sanscrit, en Italique et en Celtique* (1896); for the deponent forms, Strachan, *Trans. Phil. Society* 1891-94, p. 444 ff.

GENERAL

512.

OMISSION OF VERB

A finite verb is contained in most Irish clauses, including every clearly dependant clause. In addition to clauses where the copula is left unexpressed (§ 818), and replies to questions (where the verb can be supplied from the preceding interrogative sentence), the verb is also frequently omitted in the following types of clause:

(a) Peremptory commands; e.g. *a cenna dona druifib ocus dona fíledaib* 'off with the heads of the druids and the poets!' *ZCP.* iii. 5 § 15; *a Héirinn dúib-sí* 'get ye gone out of Ireland!' (do introduces the prospective agent) *ibid.* 4 § 9; *in comram do thairisem beus no in muceo dó rainn*, lit. 'the contest for abiding or the pig for division', i.e. 'on with the contest or let the pig be divided' *Sc.M.* § 11.

(b) Descriptions; e.g. *cúlmonga* (-as ms.) *foraib*, *brúit dandí impu uil*, *tanastaidí* (-de ms.) *óir inna m-brataib*, *cúarsaith chréduimí foraib*, etc., 'long back-hair upon them, green cloaks about them all, gold clasps in their cloaks, bent shields of bronze upon them' *LU* 7086 ff.; *tairmchell corn ocus eufbrend* 'passing round of drinking horns and portions' *IT.* i. 67, 4.

Collection: Bandiā, *ZCP.* ix. 312 E.

513.

POSITION OF VERB

In prose the finite verb always stands at the head of its clause. Apart from pretonic prepositions and similarly used adverbs (§ 384), it can be preceded only by conjunctions, interrogatives, relative (*s)a* after a preposition, negative particles, and infixed personal pronouns; further by *bés* 'perhaps' (§ 384). If any other word in the sentence is brought forward for emphasis, this is usually done by means of a special clause beginning with *is* 'it is' or *ní* 'it is not'; the remainder of the sentence forms a separate clause, even when the copula is omitted in the first clause, as in *tol ehoine for-ghanat* '[it is] the will of the flesh that they teach' *Wb.* 20*20.

In the Brittonic dialects the verb normally occupies the same position in prose.

A freer word order is found in Irish poetry and also in non-metrical 'rhetorical' prose, which preserve two archaic features:

(a) The first preposition of a compound verb may stand alone at the head of the clause, the remainder of the verb following later (*traced*). Examples: *dui rig de-ree riasat* 'from the King who has created the (celestial) spaces' *Inuan Brain* § 48 (in prose: *de-riasat ree, from to-ree-are-with re*). The negative particle may be similarly separated from the verb: *each réi nad-aa mainib miasat* 'any object which shall not be estimated according to its value' *ZCP.* xi. 94 § 22. An infixed pronoun remains attached to the first element: *na-m-choimmedu coime* 'the Lord cherishes me' *Sg.* 204 (*Thes.* ii. 290, 11); *for-don-fige Brigte bet* 'on us be Brigit's prayers' *Thes.* ii. 348, 89.

(b) Simple and compound verbs may be placed at the end of their clause; the former then have conjunct flexion (§ 542), the latter prototonic forms. Examples: *ónehalrde len Eilg n-áragar* 'one peace-treaty is established throughout Ireland' *O'Dav.* 768 (*ad-egar*); *finia for oíl euldegar* 'hereditary land is claimed back' *Laws.* iv. 28, 14 (*cp. Ériu* xii. 198). Sometimes the verb has a suffixed pronoun referring to an object already expressed; e.g. *libru Solman sear-us* 'the books of Solomon, he followed them' *BO.* xi. 254, obviously a blend of two constructions: *libru S. seachtar* and *libru (nom.) S. sear-us*.

A peculiar feature of such clauses is that a conjunction or negative particle standing at the head of them has a (meaningless) form of the copula attached to it. Examples: *eseo temmuin m-belgaig m-bung* 'although I reap blistered seaweed' *Corn.* 1069 (*eseo* lit. 'though it is'); *diam frithe logha (sic lap.) fe thúsathb comairser* 'if thou find a wail thou shalt inquire throughout the territories' *O'Dav.* 488 (*diam* 'if it be'); *ba sedursan napa díb himaib comairse comairse* 'it was a great pity that he did not come to battle with two whole hands' *LL* 123*2; *apairad nach Fergus mac Leth (m. -le) luid* 'also that F. m. L. did not go' *Gld.* 7. *Cp. Berghin, Ériu* xii.

197 ff., who suggests (p. 211) that the construction with the copula may have started from examples with *ní*, which could have been taken to be either the simple negative or *non est*.

For examples of the verb standing in the interior of a clause in Mid.W. poetry, see Henry Lewis, *Bull. Board. Celt. Stud.* iv. 149. In the Gaelish inscriptions the verb as a rule comes after the first stressed word in the clause (usually the subject) or at the end of the clause. But the relative form *duigheantú* (§ 509) stands at the head of its clause.

VOICE

514. Verbal forms are divided according to their meaning into **active** and **passive**. In active verbs two types of formation are distinguished, which are called (following the terminology of Latin grammar) **active** and **deponent** flexion; the latter corresponds to the middle voice of other Indo-European languages. The active and deponent flexions, however, always fall together in the imperfect indicative, past subjunctive and secondary future, in the 2 pl. of all tenses and moods, and in the 3 sg. imperative.

The deponent flexion is dying out; thus the absolute forms of denominative verbs in *-áir*, *-áir* (§ 524) are more often active than deponent. Indeed, there is hardly a single well-attested deponent that does not occasionally show active inflexion. For the gradual disappearance of the deponent flexion in the later languages see Strachan *op. cit.*

In a few verbs the deponent flexion is limited even in the early period. Thus *ní-eil* 'sees', *do-féil* 'looks at' have deponent flexion only in the subjunctive (§ 609); *dáinid* 'admits', *can-tee* 'can', *do-éarnaig*, *for-cumaig* 'happens', *sáidid* 'sits' only in the preterite indicative (§ 605); and *com-are* 'ask' only in the preterite indicative and the subjunctive (§ 619). Conversely *re-dáinethar* 'hears' has an active preterite (§ 607).

The Irish passive, unlike the Latin, has a different formation from the deponent. An intransitive verb may be used in the passive in impersonal construction; e.g. *tiagar* 'let people, someone go', lit. 'let it be gone', *re-beth* 'people have been', etc.

MOODS

515. The Irish verb distinguishes three moods :

1. Indicative,
2. Imperative, or mood of commands and prohibitions,
3. Subjunctive.

USE OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

For details see Strachan, 'On the Use of the Subjunctive Mood in Irish', *Trans. Phil. Society* 1896-8, 225 ff.

516. The subjunctive is commoner in subordinate than in principal clauses. Its chief uses are :

(a) In both principal and subordinate clauses to denote that a particular action is willed, wished, or commanded, e.g. in final clauses (§ 896 ff.). Here its use is distinguished from that of the imperative in two points : (1) The imperative is excluded from dependent clauses ; cp. *bad* (ipv.) *bad do-gnoid* (pr. subj.) 'let it be that that ye do' *Wb.* 5²³⁰ (where the 'doing' is also included in the command). (2) In principal clauses the present subjunctive is used for commands where immediate compliance is not contemplated, e.g. in legal rules. Here it corresponds to the Latin imperative in *-to* ; e.g. *sehra-siu gl. liberato* *MI.* 61¹⁵ as against *non-séer-ai gl. cōactus* 46²⁶. So too in the other persons ; e.g. *imb i cén fa i n-accus beo-sa nicon-ehloor . . .* (subj.) 'whether I be far or near, let me not hear . . .' *Wb.* 23⁴¹ as against *flag-sa* (ipv.) 'let me go (at once)' *MI.* 58⁶ ; *sén dé don-té for-don-té* 'God's blessing lead us, help us' *Thea.* II. 298, 29.

In the irregular I eg. *do-futhris-sa, do-dúthris* 'I would fail' (see § 824) the subjunctive is apparently transferred to the verb of wishing itself, as in O.Lat. *utim* (cp. Wachernagel, *Vorlesungen über Syntax* I. 60 f.).

517. (b) To indicate uncertainty. Thus in the older language it is regularly used after *bís* 'perhaps' ; e.g. *bís níp áill do dainib* 'perhaps it is not pleasing to men' *Fél. Epil.* 417. It may also be used in indirect questions ; e.g. *ac*

communissimam cum illo gl. dúis indip fochunn lece dó a indarpe 'to see if perchance his expulsion may be a cause of salvation for him' Wb. 26²⁷. In conditional and concessive clauses the subjunctive is obligatory when the conditioning or conceded action lies in the future, and usual when the action is deemed to occur at an indefinite time (see §§ 902 f., 909 ff.). It is very common in indefinite relative clauses ('whoever, whatever, whenever', etc.); e.g. *ar-cessi do neoch bes moidach* less 'he pities whomsoever he pleases' Wb. 4¹⁹; *cech (ms. chech) irnigde do-n-gneid* 'every prayer that ye make' 5²⁰; in *tan Imme-romastar naeh neib* 'whenever any saint sins' (pr. subj. with *ro*) Ml. 51¹⁸. Here the indeterminate nature of the subject, object, etc., invests the entire action with a measure of uncertainty to which Old Irish is extremely sensitive. Similarly after negations; e.g. *ní-tabir dia forn-ní fochúth . . . nad-fa-chemolsam* 'God puts not upon us (any kind of) suffering which we cannot endure' Wb. 14¹⁵ ('can' is expressed not by the subjunctive but by the prep. *-com-*, § 533); and even (*ne commotius in se*) *quam modus patitur . . . (windictur) gl. acht amal fund-lé* 'but as it endures it' Ml. 32². So too after *co* 'until' the subjunctive may be used to denote that the event, while expected, is not absolutely certain; e.g. *indnaldid sund co-tis-(s)a asind fid* 'wait here till I come out of the wood' LU 5414, though here the imperative in the main clause may have affected the mood of the subordinate clause. Under this heading also falls the use of the past subjunctive in subordinate clauses to indicate doubt or impossibility (§ 520, 2b).

(c) After *acht* in the sense of 'if only', 'provided that' (§ 904).

(d) After *reidn* 'before' (§ 895).

518. (e) In nasalizing relative clauses which serve as subject or object (§ 503), except after verbs of saying and thinking. Examples: *eun-le eid a cumachtas n-doindae n-da-n-ema in duine* 'even human power is able to protect a man' Ml. 74¹⁴; *is écen dam nonda-ges dait-slu* 'it is necessary for me that I should pray for them to Thee' 21⁹. Clauses dependent on expressions of saying and thinking, and on *ní*

nád 'it is not that . . . not', are put in the indicative unless the sense of the dependent clause itself requires the subjunctive. Examples: as-berat heretic as n-ed dechur ta[d]badar isindisín 'heretics say that this is the difference that is shown therein' *ML*. 24²⁵; do-ruménar-sa rom-sa dia 'I thought I was a god' 49¹³; ní nád-m-bia eid cumseagud donaib peethachaib 'not that there will not be even a change for the sinners' *Wb.* 13¹⁷. For examples with the subjunctive see § 520, 2.

TENSE

519. 1. In the indicative five senses are distinguished by means of stem-formation or inflexion:

1. The present, for present and universal or indefinite time. In narrative prose it is very frequently used as historic present, but not after ní 'not' and hardly ever after co- 'so that' (cp. however *LU* 4907).

The verb 'to be' has a special consuetudinal present bíid 'is wont to be, is continually' (rarely 'remains (for a time)', e.g. *LU* 5220), as against atá (ad-tá) 'is (now)' (§ 784). For other traces of this distinction see § 537.

It is not quite certain whether is-*finnadar* 'gets to know, finds out' (as against is-*finnir* 'knows') can occasionally mean 'is wont to know' (e.g. in *ML* 59¹⁰⁹).

2. The imperfect or iterative preterite (formerly called secondary present) denotes repeated or customary action in past time. Examples: dú-táigis cucum in tan no-m-bílan hí sóinmigi 'they used to come to me when I was in prosperity' *ML*. 109¹; dúnd ídhairt ad-oparthe 'for the offering that used to be offered' *Wb.* 15²⁰; ní-laimthe-som do dúscud co-n-dúscod a éenur 'no one ever dared to wake him until he awoke of himself' *LU* 4911; nos-fethed-som a e[h]lucho colléte, fo-cherded a hithróit 'he went on with his play still, he kept throwing his ball' *ibid.* 5004 f.

In the *Vita Tripartita* the imperfect is sometimes used to denote simultaneous action, as in Latin; e.g. a n-do-ad-chaired im(mun)s) Pátraile at-connaite a fair comme comdeus bús dí 'turning back, however, P. saw his sister was near to death' 12, 8. This is probably a Latinism, as is also its use in a descriptive passage (*Atl. MC.* p. 37, 20.23 — 120, 31.34).

3. The simple preterite denotes a past action or state which is not characterized as repeated. For the differences in meaning introduced by prefixing certain particles, see § 530.

4. The future indicates a future action, and also action completed at a future point of time (*futurum exactum*). An example of the latter is : *In tan nq-scairub frisna hulli deithidnea domaindi* 'when I shall have parted from all worldly anxieties' (gl. *cum vacuero*) *MI.* 43·23 (Collection : Strachan, Trans. Phil. Society 1895-8, p. 232 § 4).

5. The secondary future (also called the past future or conditional) is found in both principal and subordinate clauses. Its uses, which may be compared with those of the Romance conditional, are as follows :

(a) To denote an action which, when viewed from a definite point of past time, lay in the future (Lat. *dicturus erat* or *fuisset*). Examples : *Is diim-sa tahrrehet ad-ciehitis genti per me* 'it is of me it has been prophesied that Gentiles would see per me' *Wb.* 7·2 ; *as-bert Fiacc . . . nand-rigad* (sec. fut.) *con-tised* (past subj.) *Pátrios* 'P. said he would not go until (= unless) P. should have come' *Thea.* II. 242, 6 (Arm.).

(b) In a modal sense, with no temporal limitation, to indicate that under certain conditions something could occur (*potential*), or—still more frequently—that something would, should, or could happen (with the neg. : would not happen, etc.) or have happened under certain conditions which, however, remain unfulfilled (*modus irrealis*) ; the conditions may be either expressly stated or merely implied. Examples : *mad* (past subj.) *áil dúb cíd accaldam neich dúb da-rigénte* (sec. fut.) 'should ye desire even to converse with any of them ye would be able to do it' *Wb.* 13·3 (*potential*) ; *ni-tibértais* (sec. fut.) *piana foralb manl esérsitis* (past subj.) 'punishments would not be inflicted upon them if they did not rise' *MI.* 16·7 (*unfulfilled condition*) ; *fu-ñisain-se* (sec. fut.) *matís* (past subj.) *mu namit dda-gnetis* (past subj.) 'I should have endured (them) if it had been my enemies that did them' 73·1 ; *du-nethar tria rose sñi ne-labraistís* 'through their eye is understood what they would say (if they spoke)' 55·10 ; *fa-didmed alened* 'acht dōnd-ecmaing ansin' 'nature would suffer it save that that (other thing really) happens' (= if that

did not happen) Sg. 137^b6. A somewhat similar use is found in sentences like *no-didlastais* (*nodidlastais* ms.) *finnae* *for* *usciu* 'they (the swords) would split a hair on water (if used for that purpose)' LU 7701.

The secondary future is also employed frequently in negative or interrogative clauses to refute a false supposition. Examples: *ni-digned Daid* . . . 'D. would not have done . . . ' Ml. 14^b4; *cia salmscribdiid con-lected sôn* 'what palmist could have done that?' 14^b6; *non* . . . *significat* . . . *illud gl.* and *hua-n-almunichfide* 'that by which (one might expect) it would be called' Sg. 30^a1, *cia ragas* (fut., O.Ir. *regas*) and . . . ? *cia no-ragad* (sec. fut., O.Ir. *-regad*) *acht mad* (past subj.) *messe* (ms. *-si*) 'Who will go there? Who should go but I?' (lit. 'unless it were I'), i.e. 'nobody else shall go' LU 7052 f. Cp. Sg. 138^b1: '*nutritor* *et ex eo nascubatur* '*nutritrix*' gl. *no-gigne[d]* 'it would have arisen' (but has not).

Collection: Baandâ, BÜ. xxxm. 324 ff. In the later language the secondary future encroaches on the domain of the past subjunctive.

520. II. In the Imperative there is no distinction of tense.

III. The subjunctive distinguishes only two tenses:

1. The present, as subjunctive corresponding to the present and future indicative; for examples see § 516 ff.

2. The past subjunctive (sometimes called the imperfect subjunctive, although it has no special relation to the imperfect indicative; formerly *praesens secundarium*). It has the following uses:

(a) Preterital, as subjunctive corresponding to the preterite and imperfect indicative. Examples: *to bésad fir trebuir crenas tîr dia chladund eid rislu ro-bûê* (pr. subj.) *eland les, is samlid ar-robert-som ar n-íeo-ni eid rislu ro-belmmis* (past subj.) *etir* 'after the manner of a prudent man who buys land for his children even before he has children, it is thus that He has planned our salvation even before we existed at all' Wb. 29^a23; *as-rubart dia hi recht* . . . *ara-sechitis a thimnae* 'God

had said in the Law that they should follow His commandments ' MI. 125*2. For an example as subjunctive of the imperfect see LU 5160.

(b) In some subordinate clauses it is used, without temporal limitation, as subjunctive of the secondary future in order to qualify an act or state as hypothetical, doubtful, improbable, or unreal. Examples: in subject and object clauses: *dicunt alii* *bed n-aínm do dorus sainredach* 'others say it was the name of a particular door (but that is improbable)' MI. 131*3; *as-berat alaíllí combad du déthriub no-téad* (read -ed) *á n-Jacob* 'some say that "Jacob" applies to the two tribes' 34*6; *dóig linn bed n-aíult proter quas ocs combad chircunflex for súidín* 'we deem it probable that it (the accent) may be the acute except (on) *quas*, and that it may be the circumflex on this' Sg. 30*8. To denote unreality: *ní-táit díá fo tairéire comid-chumssaiged* 'God does not undertake a promise that He should alter it' MI. 109*5; *ní nád-th-bed ar se dí chorp act atá de* 'not that it is not therefore of the body (as might be supposed), but it is of it' Wb. 12*22; *Æurípides ab Æuripo* (ms. *Æuripo*) *nominatus est gl. ar lss ed laithe in sin re-á-génair-som* (pf. ind.), *ní aírindí re-á-genad-som* (past subj.) *lind lue-sin* 'for that is the day on which he was born, not because he was born in that place' (false supposition) Sg. 31*6.

In this sense it is common in conditional and concessive clauses: 'if (although) that should happen or have happened'; for examples see §§ 519,5(b), 902, 909. After *amal* 'as': *re-pridhad dúib céssad Crist amal ad-ecthe no fo-rórad dúib amal bíd fiadib no-crochthe* 'Christ's passion has been preached to you as though it were seen, or it has been announced to you as if He had been crucified before you' Wb. 19*6. Similarly *is eumme . . . bíd ídolde* 'it is the same as though it were an idol-offering' Wb. 10*4, etc.; *ní lugu imme-folagl sonartai du neuch in eotlud indas bíd súide garait no-sessed* 'not less does sleep produce strength to a man than if he were to sit for a little' MI. 135*13.

In final clauses where the verb of the principal clause is in the present tense, its use approximates to that of the present subjunctive with *ro* (optative, § 531, 3); they are in fact interchangeable. Examples: *occasionem damus vobis gloriandi pro*

noibis gl. combad (past subj.) *snini* for *moldem-si* i. e. *ce-n-érbarid-si* (pr. subj.) . . . 'so that we might be your boast, i.e. so that ye may say . . . ' Wb. 15⁴⁶; *ad omnibus se abstinet* gl. *armbad iriamu de don béalth* 'that he might be the reader for the victory' 11⁷, beside *is dō bar thineose ara-n-dermaid a n-dō-gulam-ni* 'it is to instruct you, that ye may do what we do' 16²⁴.

It is also found, though very rarely, in general relative clauses after a present indicative in the principal clause; e.g. *mulieres in ecclesiis tacent* gl. *ar is insu in ball dō thinehos(e)* *neich as-berad cann* 'for it is impossible that the member should correct what the head might utter' Wb. 13¹⁹, cp. 9²⁰. Here the normal tense is the present subj. (§ 517).

In *ML* the Latin gerundive is generally rendered by *bed* with the verbal of necessity, e.g. *bed airillti* gl. *ad promerendum* 22²²².

For further modifications in meaning effected by prefixing certain verbal particles see § 530 f.

TENSE STEMS: 'STRONG' AND 'WEAK' VERBS

521. The tenses and moods of normal verbs are formed from five different stems, the first three of which include both the active (or deponent) and passive forms:

1. the present stem in the present and imperfect indicative and the imperative;
2. the subjunctive stem in the present and past subjunctive;
3. the future stem in the future and secondary future;
4. the active preterite stem in the preterite indicative, active and deponent;
5. the passive preterite stem in the passive preterite indicative.

522. According to the way in which these stems are formed, two main classes of verbs can be distinguished, for which the terms 'strong' and 'weak' verbs are borrowed from the grammar of the Germanic languages.

Strong verbs are without exception primary, never derived from nouns or adjectives.

Weak verbs are for the most part denominative. Their main characteristic is the formation of an *s*-preterite (§ 672 ff.) and an *f*-future (§ 635 ff.).

Originally the stem final of weak verbs was always either neutral (*a*-quality) or palatal (*i*-quality), but the distinction is to a large extent obscured owing to secondary changes in the quality of the consonants (§ 158 ff.). Yet it remains sufficiently clear to afford the basis of a twofold classification of weak verbs: weak *a*-verbs and weak *i*-verbs.

The difference between these three types is most clearly seen in the active 3 sg. pres. ind., conjunct flexion. Here a weak *a*-verb has the ending *-a*, a weak *i*-verb *-i*, and a strong verb no ending; e.g. *-môra* 'magnifies', *-lē(l)ei* 'leaves', *-beir* 'bears' or *-ben* 'strikes'.

There are some cases of fluctuation between strong and weak flexion, which are discussed below under the separate tense stems. In *do-gra* 'chooses' and *fo(a)ld* (with *i*-flexion) 'passes the night' the weak flexion is confined to the present stem, in *gonald* 'wounds, slays' to the present and subjunctive stems (but cp. § 534 for the conjunct 3 sg. pres. ind.). *seochid* (later *seuchid*) is itself a strong verb, but its compounds are inflected as weak *i*-verbs.

522. The weak *a*-verbs may be compared to the Latin verbs in *-dre*, the Gothic and Old High German in *-ōn*, the Greek in *-ōv*, etc.

In the *i*-verbs a number of different formations appear to have fallen together (in some of them *-i-* may stand for earlier *-ē-*, cp. Vendryes, *Mélanges Linguistiques* Pedersen p. 287 f.). Besides denominatives this class also contains examples of old causatives with the *a*-grade of the root (Brugmann, *Grundriss* n² ill. § 163); e.g. *ro(l)thid* 'sets in motion' beside *rethid* 'runs'; *fu-lug(a)i* 'conceals' beside *la(l)gid* 'lies' (*√ Ir. leg-*), cp. Goth. *lagjan* 'to lay'; *ad-sa(l)di* 'holds fast' (simplex *suldim* att 'I reduce the swelling' LB p. 99) beside *sa(l)did* 'sits' (*√ sed-*), cp. Goth. *saſjan* 'to set'; *im-lūandi* 'agitates' beside *luid* 'he went'; with lengthening of the vowel, *sā(l)did* 'thrusts' (if not formed like Lat. *sēpire*). In addition, a small number of primary deponents have adopted this flexion:

sechtthír 'follows', Lat. *sequitur*, Gk. *íwros*; *ar-sissedar* 'nititur, innititur', *fo-sissedar* 'protecta, confames', Lat. *sistit*, Skt. *tiṣṭhati*.

A few of the *a*-verbs also are certainly primary; e.g. *an(a)id* 'stays' (literally 'breathes'), Skt. *anāti* 'breathes'; *ad-ella* 'visits', probably from *-elaa-*, of which the non-present stem *el-* serves in the Britannic dialects as subjunctive of the verb 'to go', cp. Lat. *ap-pell-ere*, (or, as others suggest, Gk. *laíwv*).

FORMATION OF DENOMINATIVE VERBS

524. 1. By far the commonest method of forming verbs from nouns and adjectives is by adding the suffix *-ag^h* (after palatals *-ig^h*), the resulting verb being inflected as a deponent of the *i*-class. This method is used by the glossators to render any given Latin denominative by a corresponding Irish formation. The suffix is not limited to any particular shade of meaning.

In the examples which follow the denominative verb is given in the 3 *sg. conjunct*.

From adjectives: *lobur* 'weak, ill' : *·lobur(a)igedar* 'weakens' and 'is weak, ill'; *ár* 'fresh, green' : *·ár(a)igedar* 'uirt'; *imd(a)e* 'numerous' : *·imd(a)igedar* 'is numerous'; *béa* 'living' : *·béaigedar* 'vivifies'; *fallus* 'clear' : *·falligedar* 'clarifies, makes clear'; *séim* 'thin' : *·sé(l)migedar* 'attenuates'; *alle* 'other' : *·alligedar* 'alters'; *amr(a)e* and *adamr(a)e* 'wonderful' : *ad·amr(a)igedar* and *·adamr(a)igedar* 'wonders at'.

From nouns: *fogur* 'sound' : *·fogur(a)igedar* 'sounds'; *debuith* 'strife' : *·debuithigedar*, *·dephthigedar* 'contends, fights'; *cruth* 'shape' : *·cruth(a)igedar* 'shapes'; *su(l)de* 'sitting' : *·su(l)digedar* 'sets'; *gáin, gó* 'lie, falsehood' : *·gu(a)igedar* 'lies, falsifies'; *éan* 'necessity' : *·éan·éanigedar* 'necessitates'; *ainm* (*n*-stem) 'name' : *·ainmnigedar* 'names'; *airmthú* (*n*-stem) *féid* 'honouring' : *·airmthúigedar* *féid* 'honours'.

On the analogy of forms which, like the last two cited, have *n* before the suffix, *n* has been inserted in other formations also: *sonairt* 'strong' : *·sonairn(a)igedar* 'ualet, conualescit';

mreacht 'motley' : *mreacht(a)igedar* 'varies, diversifies'. With *coimdmnigedar* 'dominatur', from *coimdmu*, (gen. *-ded*) 'lord', cp. the abstract *coimdmnacht* (§ 260).

This formation is common to all the Insular Celtic languages. In earlier forms the Britanno dialects have *h*, a development of intervocalic *a*, before *-ep* : e.g. O.Bret. *lenkacen* (< *-hacens*) gl. *acua*, from *len* 'pointed' ; OW. *scenelapint* gl. *leuant*, from *scenu* 'light' ; here, therefore, the full form of the suffix is *-ep*. The Irish form could also have contained *a*, since lenited *a* before an unstressed vowel completely disappears. Hence it is doubtful if these verbs can be compared with Lat. *renigere*, *mitigare*, etc. On the other hand they are closely connected with the Irish nouns of agency in *-(a)ige* (§ 263, 2).

525. 2. Simple denominatives of the *a*- and *i*-conjugations, formed without any further suffix, are also fairly numerous :

(a) Transitive *a*-verbs from adjectives, the largest class ; e.g. *már*, *mór* 'great' : *mára*, *móra* 'magnifies' ; *soir* 'free' : *sofra* 'frees' ; *marb* 'dead' : *marba* 'kills' ; *gian* 'pure' : *giána* 'purifies' ; *barr* 'short' : *berra* 'shears' ; *eert* 'right' : *con-certa* 'corrects' ; deponent, *comlán* 'complete' : *comalnadar* *-athar* 'fulfils'.

(b) *a*-verbs from nouns ; e.g. *nert* 'strength' : *nerta* 'strengthens' ; *rann* 'part' : *ranna* 'divides' ; *cenn* and *for-cenn* 'end' : *for-cenna* 'terminates' ; *croch* 'cross' : *crocha* 'crucifies' ; deponent, *ciall* 'sense' : *fo-ciallathar* 'takes heed of'.

(c) *i*-verbs from nouns ; e.g. *rád* 'speech' : *ráid* 'speaks' ; *cenn* 'end' : *-cinn* gl. *fini* and *defini* ; *dorn* 'fist' : *durn* 'strikes with fists' ; *slend* 'indication' : *sluind* 'indicates, names' ; *im-folang* 'cause' : *im-folang(a)* 'causes', (which has a strong passive *im-folangar* in MI.) ; *dál* 'share' : *fo-dál* 'divides, pours out' ; *rim* 'number' : *ad-rim* 'counts', *do-rim* 'enumerates' ; *seól* 'tidings' : *do-seól(a)* 'explores' ; *toib* 'side' : **ad-toib*, *at(t)toib* 'adheres' ; *seib* 'possession' : *do-aisib* (*to-ad-seib*) 'assigns' ; deponent, *cor* 'throw' : *-cu(l)rethar* 'throws, puts'.

From an adjective : *soib* 'false' : *-soib* 'falsifies, deceives', which may be modelled on *at(t)toib*. *ad-fir* 'substantiates' is probably derived, not from *fir* 'tree', but from the noun *fir* 'cath establishing the truth'.

THE VERBAL PARTICLE *RO* AND OTHER SIMILARLY USED PREPOSITIONS

Strachan: On the use of the particle *ro-* with preterital tenses in Old Irish (collection of examples), Trans. Phil. Society 1893-8, p. 77 ff., esp. 346d. p. 328 ff. (*ro* with the subjunctive); Action and Time in the Irish verb, 1894. 1899-1902, p. 408 ff. Zimmer, KZ. xxxvi. 463 ff. Thurneysen, KZ. xxxvii. 52 ff. Sarcow, Irako Studier (1900) p. 25 ff. and KZ. xxxviii. 174 ff. Pedersen, KZ. xxxvii. 219 ff., xxxviii. 421 ff.

526. The particle *ro*, *ru* is in origin a preposition (= Gk. *πρός*, etc.). With some verbs it still retains this function, and does not then differ from other preverbal prepositions (§ 852).

More usually, however, it serves a different purpose. It combines with nearly all simple and most compound verbs to characterize modifications of meaning which other Indo-European languages express (to some extent at least) by special verbal forms. The use of other prepositions for this purpose is less frequent; see § 532 ff.

For *r-* in place of *ro* in hiatus see § 532, *ra* for *ro* § 52, *ro-*, *ró-* in the preterite §§ 179, 538.

POSITION OF *ro*

527. In compound verbs the position of *ro* may be either (a) movable or (b) fixed.

(a) Movable *ro* always comes after the last pretonic preverb, whether this be a preposition or a conjunct particle. Hence when the preposition comes under the accent owing to the addition of a conjunct particle in front of it, *ro* shifts its position accordingly. Examples: *im·ruí-d-bed* 'has been circumcised', neg. *ní-ro-im-dí-bed*; *as·r-in-gab-sat* 'they have exceeded', with *ní*d: *nad·r-es-a-gabsat* Ml. 122⁴⁸; *con·r-es-an* 'has ceased', interrog. *in·ru-chum-a-an*; *in·r-ús-láatar* 'they have entered', with *ní*d: *nad·r-ind-ús-láatar*.

Movable *ro*, which thus always stands in the second place, usually remains unstressed after a conjunct particle (other than *ní*d), rarely after a preposition (§ 39). For its leniting effect see § 234, 2. If there is an infixed pronoun, this generally comes

after the preceding particle, and *ro* follows fully stressed (similarly after *nā*); more rarely *ro* remains unstressed and is followed by the pronoun (§ 410).

(b) Fixed *ro* has an invariable position, normally after the other prepositions and immediately before the verbal stem. Examples: *do·ru·ménar* 'I have thought', neg. *nícon·to·r·ménar*; *as·ru·bart* 'has said', neg. *ní·é·r·bart*, similarly *remí·é·r·bart* 'has said before'; *do·á·r·bas* (*-ad·ro·*) 'has been shown', neg. *ní·tá·r·bas*.

But in verbs compounded with more than one preposition, where the last of these begins with a vowel, *ro* is sometimes placed before it. Examples: *da·r·úa·ríd* 'has remained over' *ML*. 44²⁰, neg. *ní·de·r·úa·ríd* 31⁶; *da·n·fo·r·s·aile* (*fo·ro·as·aig·*) 'has delivered us' 125⁹; *do·r·é·cachtar*, *do·r·é·catar* (*é < ex*) 'they have looked at', 3 ag. prototonic *con·da·de·r·cacha* *LU* 7057; *nícon·de·r·as·rachtar* (*as = é, < as*) 'they have not abandoned' *ML*. 57¹²; *fo·r·acab* (*-ad·gab*) 'has left' 37¹⁰, past subj. pass. pl. *arna·fa·r·cabbis* *Wb.* 31¹³. Also before *-cum·*: *do·fo·r·cho·calsam* 'which we have taken over' 21⁴, *tu·e·r·c[h]om·lassat* (*cu·ro*) 'they have gathered' *Wb.* I. 7⁷.

528. There is no general rule governing the distribution of fixed and movable *ro*; see the examples of both before the preterite in Strachan, *loc. cit.* Movable *ro* is more frequent, and occurs with compounds of every kind. Fixed *ro*, which is doubtless the older of the two, is found especially, though not exclusively, with compounds of strong verbs. Sometimes both types are found with the same verb; e.g. *ní·ru·tho·gaitsam* (*thégaitsam* *ms.*) 'we have not deceived' *Wb.* 16²² beside *ní·m·tho·r·gaith* *ML*. 38¹³, subj. *ní·to·r·gaitha* *Wb.* 25⁶, etc.; *fo·indarid* 'subintravit' 3⁶ beside *nad·r·indúaldatar* *ML*. 24¹¹ already cited; *do·r·lat·aí* 'has turned, translated' (*uertit*) 3⁷ beside earlier *do·intarráe* (*-ro·soí*) 54³; *nad·ru·chum·gab* (*-cum·uas·gab*) 'that he had not extolled himself' 20⁷ beside *con·n·úa·r·gab* 37¹⁵; *isindí ar·n·dam·róichlis·se* (*ró* from *ro·fo·*) 'in that thou hast guarded me' 74⁷ beside pf. pass. pl. *ar·fo·r·chelta* *Wb.* 4³⁷. Cp.

do-ro-sat Sg. 31² beside more usual *do-to-r-sat*, perfect of *-tuism* 'creates', where the prepositions were wrongly felt to be *to-to-* instead of *to-u-* (+ *-sem-*); pres. ind. deuterotonic *do-tuism*, see § 849.

529. When stressed *ro* is added to the prep. *for*, this is sometimes treated as if it consisted of *fo+r*, infixed pronouns and the stressed *ro* being inserted before the *r*. Examples: *fo-ro-r-bris* 'whom he had defeated' ML. 67²24, to *for-brissi*; *fo-da-ro-r-senn* 'who has put an end to them' Wb. 11²27, to *for-senna*, beside *for-ru-m-chen(n)ad-sa* ML. 127²10; *hó bu-ro-r-balther* § 592; *fo-ro-r-bart* (*-bairt* mss.) 'has grown' Féil. Prol. 173 beside 3 pl. *for-ru-bartatar* ML. 101²10, etc.

ro-for has regularly become *rór* in *do-rórpai* 'has arrived' Sg. 196²8 (pres. *du-tórbán* ML. 61²22). *du-rurgab* 'has raised, arisen' (ML.) does not contain the preposition *for*; the pres. *du-furgalb* is based on a false analysis of prototonic **turgalb* (vb.n. *turbál*), from *to-ro-uss-gab-* (cp. § 849). The usual perfect *túargab* is a different compound with the same meaning, *to-uss-gab-* (vb.n. *tusbál* KZ. XXXI. 245, Arm.) with *-ro-*; it in. turn has 3 pl. *do-túargabsat* ML. 96²1.

MEANINGS OF THE VERBAL PARTICLE *RO*

530. 1. It indicates that an act or state is perfect, completed.

It gives perfective force to the preterite indicative and past subjunctive, both of which without it have the force of a simple past. The indicative is thereby enabled to distinguish a perfect (with *ro*) from a narrative tense. The pluperfect, on the other hand, is not distinguished from the perfect.

Examples: *as-bert* 'says', *as-ru-bart* 'has said' and 'had said', *as-ro-brad* 'it has (had) been said'; *ni anmaircide cia do-ru-rmáthe* (past subj.) *la nollscríbenda* (*noimscríbenda* mss.) 'it is not unfitting that it should have been reckoned with the sacred writings' Hib. Min. p. 3, 86 f.

In the course of the ninth century *ro*-forms come to be used in narrative also.

With the imperfect (iterative) *ro* denotes action repeatedly completed in past time.

For examples see Starchan, *RC.* xxiii. 201 f. Cp. also Ériu vi. 134, 19 f.; *IL.* i. 96, 14 f.

With the present indicative and subjunctive in general clauses of universal time, *ro* denotes action which has been completed at the time that another action takes place; e.g. *amal du-n-erbarar fíobas hl ealmmi . . . farsindí ro-m-bí hl rigí* 'as a bow is reduced to crookedness . . . after it has been straight' *ML.* 99⁴¹. This use is frequent in legal rules; e.g. *ma ro-ora flaith stótu ture[h]laidís díles (dílas ms.) trian na sét iar n-éaib na flaitha dom e[h]h[u] mani-ro-metha fersin eile eanl-ro-biaitha eisir* 'if a lord has given "chattels of subjection", a third of the chattels is forfeit to the client after the death of the lord if there has been no failure (in his duties) on the client's part, even though he has supplied no food-rent at all' *Laws II.* 202.

Where the present subj. is used as subjunctive corresponding to the future, *ro* gives it the force of a future perfect (*futurum exactum*). It then represents an action completed in the future as contrasted with another future action; e.g. *día n-d-r-balam-ní ní-bís nesh* 'if we shall have died, there will be no one . . .' *ML.* 107⁴⁴.

On the other hand, *ro* is not added to the future indicative to form a future perfect. The only apparent example, *maniretma* 'if it shall not have broken' *ML.* 89⁴¹, is a misspelling for the subj. *maní-ro-má*; for *ma* is never used with the future, and in any case *maní-d* would have been expected before an indicative.

The conjunction & followed by *ro* means 'after', without *ro* 'since' (§ 509).

The constant use of *ro* with the subjunctive after *roia* 'before', *aéit* in the sense 'provided that', *eo*⁴², *con* 'so that' (with negative, 'unless') is probably an extension of this perfective function, though here *ro* does not necessarily denote completed action.

In conditional sentences *ro* is never used with the subjunctive of unfulfilled condition. 'If this happened that would happen' and 'if this had happened that would happen' or 'have happened' are not distinguished in Irish.

531. 2. *ro* expresses possibility or ability; e.g. *as-ro-b(a)ir* 'he can say' (*as-beir* 'says'), *as-ro-harr* 'it can be said'; *ní-de-r-génat* 'they will not be able to do'; in *tan nad-r-ingab* 'when he could not avoid'; *ní du-rónad* '(to do-*gní*)' 'something that he could do'.

3. *ro* converts the hortative subjunctive into an optative; e.g. *da-ro-lgea dia doib* 'may God forgive it to them' Wb. 31*2. It is also frequently used in final clauses, as a rule to express a wish rather than a purpose or command; but this difference is easily obscured, so that in the course of time the use of *ro* spreads to every kind of final clause. Even in a principal clause subjunctives with and without *ro* may stand side by side, especially in verse, e.g. *Thes. II. 299, 29*.

In *is tair deit ní t-di-r-le lat*; *luma n-lmeab* 'it is meet for thee that thou shouldst not visit him; avoid him' Wb. 39*20, *ní-táirle* is a subordinate clause in sense though not in form. The sentence is constructed as though '(I wish) thou shouldst not visit him' were an independent clause.

In principal clauses a jussive subjunctive never has *ro* when positive, but *ro* is found sporadically in prohibitions; e.g. *ním-de-r-saige fri áathad*, *nom-dinsea im(margu) fri sochaide* 'do not waken me for a few, but waken me for many' LU 5119. With the imperative, however, it is not used, either in commands or in prohibitions.

4. In subordinate clauses *ro* may or may not be used with a generalizing subjunctive; similarly after *cia* 'although'.

5. Its use is likewise optional after *cia* 'that' with the subjunctive in subject clauses (§ 909) such as '(it is fitting) that this should happen'.

In 4. and 5. there is no evidence of any difference in meaning between clauses with and without *ro*.

There are also sentences such as *is éen con-á-á-r-bastar* (*áidibastar* acc.) 'it is necessary that it should be shown' Sg. 211*10, where likewise *r(o)* has no special meaning. It would seem that *ro* had gradually come to be felt as nothing more than a mark of the subjunctive (except after *má* 'if').

For *ro* with the stem *M-* of the substantive verb and in the secondary future of the copula see §§ 776, 809.

OTHER PREPOSITIONS USED IN PLACE OF *ro*

532. With certain verbs other prepositions supply the functions of *ro*.

1. *ad*. In composition with *com* alone most verbs whose stem begins with a consonant infix *ad* directly after *com* whenever *ro* would be required. Examples: *con-galb* 'contain': *con-acab-*, from *·ad-gab-*; *con-beig* 'breaks': *con-abbeng-*; *con-certa* 'corrects': *con-alcert-*; *con-scarn* 'destroys': *con-ascar-*; *con-midethar* 'determines, settles': *con-ammed-*, etc. Further, the double compound *con-dieig* (*-di-sug-*) 'seeks, demands' has pf. *con-altecht*, prototonic *·comtacht*. The 3 pl. of this verb is once (Wb. 8'14) written *con-oltechtatar*; similarly *con-mell* 'grinds' has pf. *con-n-omalt* LU 9072 beside *con-ammelt* Corm. 883 (L). This seems to suggest that at one time the prep. *oss- uss-* could also be used in this way.

The use of *ro* in such compounds is rare; e.g. *con-ro-dalg-*, pf. of *con-delga* 'compares'; *co(n)-runes*, pf. of *con-nessa* 'tramples' ML 102'5. On the other hand, *ro* appears regularly before vowels; e.g. *con-airlethar* 'consults', pf. *con-r-airlestar* 125'1, etc.

533. 2. *com*. Instead of *ro*, the compounds of several primary verbs, most of them with roots ending in *g*, infix the prep. *com* before the verbal stem; in the reduplicated preterite (§ 638) this usually assumes the form *coim-*, *cóem-*.

Thus all compounds of *orgid* 'strikes, kills': e.g. *fris-oirg* 'injures': *fris-com-org-*; *do-imm-uirg* 'restrains': *do-im-chem-org-*; *do-fúairg* (§ 855 A) 'crushes': *do-comorg-*. Further, *do-rig* 'strips': *do-com-rig-*, pf. *do-coim-arralg* (*-rarralg*); *do-nig* 'washes': *do-com-nig-*; *fo-loing* 'sustains': *fo-com-long-*, pf. 1 sg. *fo-cóem-allag* (*-lallag*); *as-toing* 'rejects': pf. *as-euitig* (*at-euitig* ZCP. x. 47 § 22, xvii. 153; pass. *ad-euitecht*).

Verbs without final *g*: *as-ren* 'pays', *do-ren* 'pays (as penalty)': *as-*, *do-com-ren*; *for-fen* 'completes', *im-fen* 'encloses': pf. pass. *for-cund*, subj. act. *im-eua* (*-cu- < com-u-*, § 830); *fo-ben* 'damages, lessens': past subj. pass. *·fochmaide* (*-m- < -mb-*) Ériu xii. 42 § 53; *ad-lét*, *in-lét* 'relates' (pl. *ad-fiadat*): pf. *ad-eu(a)ld*, prototonic *·éeld*, perfective subj. 1 sg. *ad-eus*, prototonic *·éelus*; *to-air-fed-*

'drain (water)': perfective subj. pass. *do-alre(h)estar* Laws IV. 214, 3 (where all that remains of *com-* is *c*, cp. § 108).

Occasionally *ro* replaces *com-*. Thus *do-being* 'levies' has the forms *-to-e-longat*, 3 sg. subj. *-to-e-bair* ZCP. xiii. 21, 28 f., 3 sg. *-to-e-al-b* Laws I. 182, 24, etc., beside *do-cum-baig* 'he can levy' Laws iv. 328, 18 (see § 530), subj. pass. *-to-chmatar* (*m* < *mh*) O'Dav. 1330. Cp. further *hó-r-marta* 'with which they have been slain' ML. 34¹³ beside *as-com-art* 'has been slain' 36²², and pass. *do-r-ind-nacht* Wb. 20¹⁵ beside *do-d-com-nacht* 'has bestowed'. In *far-ro-chuid* 'confects eat' ZCP. vii. 479, beside *for-cuid* Tur. 48, *ro* has been added to *cum* (cp. ML. 121²⁴).

534. 3. A few simple verbs take other prepositions:

luid 'drinks' (subj. *lús-* § 765) has *ess*.

lithid (or rather the supplementary $\sqrt{\text{ed-}}$) 'eats' has *de-fe-* (§§ 689, 766).

milgid 'milks' has *to-ess-*: pf. 1 sg. *do-ommalg*, pass. *do-omlacht* (AU. 732).

sa(l)luid 'sits' and *la(l)gid* 'lies' have *de-en-*: pf. *do-essid*, *dessid*, *dellig* 'has sat, lain'; perfective subj. 3 pl. *-deilset* Laws iv. 78, 9.

tengid 'swears' has *to-com-*: pf. *du-cuilig* (cp. *as-cuilig*, § 533).

4. In some common verbal concepts perfective meanings are expressed by verbal stems (some with, some without *ro*) belonging to different roots:

berid 'bears': *ro-uc(e)-* (weak *i*-flexion) § 769.

do-beir in the sense of 'brings': *to-uc(e)-* (always without *ro*); in the sense of 'gives': *to-r(o)-at(t)-* (i.e. *-ad-d-*), present *do-rati*, prototonic *-tarti*, cp. §§ 50, 759.

-cuirethar and *fo-ceird* 'throws, puts': *ro-lā-* (§ 762).

gat(a)id 'takes away, steals': *tall-, tell-* (*so-ell-*), but cp. § 764.

táit 'goes' (1 sg. *tiagu*) and *do-tét* 'comes': *di-cued-* (*di-com-fed-*) and *to-di-cued-* (§§ 769, 770). A few compounds of *táit*, however, form their perfect from the narrative tense *luid* with *ro*, e.g. *in-r-da-laid* 'has gone in', *nicon-im-ra-ldatar* 'they have not trodden' Tur. 65; but even in these *ro* is attested only with the preterite.

535. Finally there are a number of verbs in which perfective and non-perfective forms are not distinguished, the same form being used in both senses.

(a) Verbs compounded with the preposition *ro* never take a second *ro* in perfective forms where the two *ro*'s would come together. But when such forms are preceded by a conjunct particle, verbs compounded with *ro* and another preposition divide into two classes: (1) those which prefix another *ro* to the entire compound, and (2) those which have no second *ro*. Examples: (1) *do-ro-choini* 'despairs': pf. *do-ro-choim*, but neg. *ni-ru-de-r-choim*, similarly *as-ro-choill* 'determines'; (2) *ad-roillil* (*-ro-ail*) 'earns': pf. 3 pl. *ad-roilliset*, neg. *ni-á-rilset*; similarly *do-ro-gaib* 'commits', *do-roimnethar* 'forgets', *im-roimnethar-rul-mnethar* 'sins'. The difference between the two classes recalls that between movable and fixed *ro* (§ 527).

Collection: *Sarawak*, KZ. xxxviii. 185. For *da-rugab*, where *-r-* was no longer felt to be *ro*, see § 529.

(b) No difference is shown in any of the compounds of *gnin* 'knows' (e.g. with *ess-*, *ailh-*, *en-*)¹, or in those of *-le(e)* (§ 549) such as *t-le* 'comes', *r-le* 'reaches', *ar-le* 'finds', *con-le* (*-cumuing*) 'is able', *do-cumuing* 'happens', *for-cumnuicir* 'happened' and 'has happened'; nor in *fe-lámadar* and *ar-folmáthar* 'is about to', *da-futharcair* 'wishes, wills' (also used as preterite), *fe-fáir* (pret.) 'he found' (§ 763), nor, it would seem, in *fe-gab* 'find'.

The same applies to the prototonic forms of *ad-éi* 'sees' (§ 761, but cp. § 536). The deuterotonic perfective forms have a different stem in pf. *ad-con-dáirc* 'has seen' and pres. *ad-ro-dáircar* 'can be seen' Sg. 172·2, Laws i. 230, 11. But in LU 6213 we find prototonic 1 sg. act. *ni-áiretu* 'I cannot see' occurs (read *-áin*! cp., however, 2 sg. fut. with the Mid-Ír. spelling *ni-m-áirccha-sa* 6098), where *áir-* seems to stand for *ár-* (*ad-ro-*).

The compound *ro-éi* does not appear to be old; cp. *ni-rochám gl. ni-áircu* above, *ipf. pass. ro-éitheu* (read *-e*) 'it could be seen' Laws iii. 84, 5.

¹ so *romi-arguailis gl. ut . . . pro-nunciant* ML 1898 would be an exception if *-r-* = *ro*; but the prep. may be *er*, cp. the noun *árgan* Fd. Feb. 24, or the form may be a scribal error for *-arguailis*.

Here also belong *ro-fítir* 'knows', *ro-clu(l)nethar* 'hears', *ro-lálmethar* 'ventures', 'dares', *ad-co-la* 'obtains', where *ro* and *co(m)* have a different function (§§ 543, 544).

(c) *ro* is apparently sometimes absent after adverbial preverbs formed from adjectives (§ 384); e.g. *mad-génatar* 'blessed are . . .', lit. 'well have been born' *ML* 90^o12; *dlá n-úile-marbae-siá* 'if thou shalt have exterminated' 77^o12. But in some examples *ro* is found after *caín·cetu·* (§§ 384, 393), and even after *mad·* (*LU* 8385).

536. Two verbs, *ro-clu(l)nethar* and *ad-cl*, mark the narrative tense (the preterite without *ro*) by prefixing the conjunction *co*" (literally 'so that', § 897b): *co-cúal(a)s* 'he heard', *co-n-accas* 'he saw', but only when they are not preceded by some other conjunct particle (e.g. *ní-cúal(a)s* 'he did not hear' and 'he has not heard').

537.

ANALYSIS OF THE *ro*-FORMS

The three principal meanings of *ro*, those numbered 1-3 in §§ 530 and 531, are all covered by *OW. rþ* also. They thus represent a comparatively early development, the history of which can only be conjectured.

Used with verbs of motion, the *IE. prep. *pro* meant 'forward, farther'; but in some languages it occasionally came to have the meaning 'up to the end of'. That this happened in Celtic is evident from the compound *ro-sáig* 'reaches' beside the simplex *sáigid* 'goes towards, goes with (in speech)'. Hence with other verbs the particle might well be employed to denote completed action. The same applies to the similarly used preps. *ad*, lit. 'thereto, thereunto', *com*, lit. 'together, completely', and *as*-*ó*- 'out' in *as-ó*-.

Such particles, expressing completed action, are not suitable for use in composition with a true present. On the other hand, there is no reason why they should not be compounded with present forms when these denote action that may occur at any time, e.g. in the statement that a person is in the habit of completing a particular action. As it happens, Irish gnomic literature has preserved a few instances where *ro* and similarly used prepositions express the consuetudinal present; e.g. *do-r-airngarat níd-chomallat*, *ro-collat níd-leat* 'they (women in general) promise what they cannot fulfil, spoil what they cannot repair' *Ten. Corm.*, § 18, 90. 92 (*ro* in the sense of 'can' is occasionally omitted after the negative); *can-aitig* (see § 532) 'it (always) demands' *Triads* §§ 77, 78; *as-com-ren* 'he (always) pays' *Laws IV*. 322, 34. The same thing is found in Old Welsh also (see *Loth, RC. XIII*. 56 ff.).

From this the meaning 'he is able' to complete the action' could have developed. It may be noted that *ro-bī* 'can be', *neg. nī-rub(a)l*, has the stem of the *consecutival present* (§ 519, 1), though here *ro* is added to emphasize the potential force. Presumably then the meaning 'can' originated in the present tense. In Lithuanian and Lettish the prep. *pa-* is employed in very similar fashion to give both perfective and potential force to a verb; see Endzelin, *KZ.* XLV. 46.

It has been suggested that the original use of *ro* in clauses expressing wish and purpose was to express the idea that the desired object might be attained. But since it is precisely in the imperative and the hortatory subjunctive that *ro* is absent, the starting-point is more likely to have been provided by the potential meaning. 'Would that he could do that!' or 'would that that could happen!' is merely a more diffident way of saying 'may he do that!' or 'may that happen!'; and the use of *ro* in this sense may well have been first established in clauses expressing a wish as contrasted with clauses expressing a command. With the spread of this use, *ro* eventually acquired the general function of stressing the notion of uncertainty that attaches to the subjunctive (§ 517).

THE VERBAL PARTICLE *NO, NU*

538. The particle *no, nu* is used only with simple verbs which are not preceded by a conjunct particle (§ 38, 2) or by *ro*. It does not modify the meaning of the verb.

1. It always precedes the *ipf. ind.*, the *secondary fut.*, and the *past subj.*, which are, therefore, always conjunct in form (§ 542).

Before forms of the copula it is omitted or sometimes replaced by *te*, see §§ 806, 809. Before other verbs it is omitted only in poetry.

2. With other verbal forms it is used:

(a) To support an infixed personal pronoun (§ 410 c); e.g. *car(a)lī* 'they love': *no-m-charat* 'they love me'; *gəgəin* 'he wounded': *no-s-gəgəin* 'he wounded them'; *sofr* 'deliver': *no-n-sofr-nī* 'deliver us'.

For *ro* instead of *no* with the stem *h-* see § 776.

(b) Before non-relative forms to construct relative clauses, the initial of the verb being then either lenited or nasalized (§ 493, 1). Examples: *is ed no-chairigur* 'that is what I blame'; *in tain no-m-berid* 'when ye bear'.

This particle is undoubtedly the same as *Mid.W. nu*, which serves to introduce a principal clause (and has no apparent meaning). Cp. *Hittite nu*, which likewise introduces a clause.

NUMBER

539. The Irish verb has retained only two numbers, the singular and plural; dual subjects take a plural verb.

Very exceptionally a singular verb is found with a dual subject; e.g. *farrmí foidh dá macc* 'two boys followed' *Trip.* 302, 16 (see ZCP. xx. 369 ff.).

A singular collective may take a plural verb also; e.g. *ní-fhíotar muintir nime* 'the community (*família*) of Heaven do not know' *Wb.* 21⁴¹. The copula sometimes agrees with the predicate instead of the subject; e.g. *is leor dá preceptóir l n-*m*ollis* 'two preachers in a church are (lit. 'is') enough' 13⁴⁹.

PERSON AND PERSONAL ENDINGS

540. (a) The active and deponent flexions distinguish three persons in the singular and plural.

The 2 sg., besides denoting the person addressed, may also be used for impersonal 'one', e.g. *ML* 68⁴⁸.

(b) The passive has a special form for the 3 pl. All the other persons have the same form, which is used alone for the 3 sg. and with infixed personal pronouns for the 1st and 2nd persons sg. and pl. Thus the passive forms of the present and perfect indicative of *car(a)id* 'loves' are as follows:

PRESENT

sg. 1. <i>ne-m·charthar</i>	pl. <i>ne-n·carthar</i>
2. <i>ne-t·charthar</i>	<i>ne-b·carthar</i>
3. <i>carth(a)ir, ·carthar</i>	<i>car(a)ir, ·cartar</i>

PERFECT

sg. 1. <i>ro-m·carad</i>	pl. <i>ro-n·carad</i>
2. <i>ro-t·carad</i>	<i>ro-b·carad</i>
3. <i>ro·carad</i>	<i>ro·cartha</i>

A few OW. survivals show that in Brittonic a 3 pl. pass. was once distinguished from the other persons.

(c) Simple verbs (in absolute flexion, § 542) have special relative forms in the third person, and generally in the 1 pl.

also, which are used in the dependent clauses described §§ 495, 504. Hence the number of personal forms of the absolute flexion may in some tenses be no less than nine.

541. The personal endings are grouped according to similarity in five main classes :

1. Pres. ind. and subj., fut., *s*-pret., the 1. sg. and the plural of the act. and depon. ipv. and the whole of the pass. ipv., the singular of the *t*-pret.
2. The 2 and 3 sg. of the act. and depon. ipv.
3. Ipf. ind., past subj., secondary fut.
4. Suffixless pret. ind. and the plural of the *t*-pret.
5. Pass. pret. ind.

The forms of the personal endings are discussed later under the various tenses.

542. ABSOLUTE AND CONJUNCT FLEXION

In most tenses and moods the personal endings have two forms, to which the names 'conjunct' and 'absolute' have been given by Zeuss.

The conjunct flexion occurs :

1. In all verbal forms compounded with prepositions.
2. In simple verbs :
 - (a) after the verbal particles *re* (§ 526 ff.) and *ne* (§ 538) ;
 - (b) after the conjunctions and particles listed in § 38, 2 under the name of conjunct particles ;
 - (c) in the archaic examples where the verb stands at the end of its clause (§ 813 b).

The absolute flexion is confined to simple verbs in positions other than the above-mentioned. It alone has relative forms with special endings (§ 566 f.). In the deponent and passive, absolute relative forms are always outwardly the same as the corresponding non-relative personal forms of the conjunct flexion ; ep. §§ 570, 577, etc.

Examples : absolute *berid* 'bears' ; conjunct *de-beir* 'brings' (prototonic *-tabir*), *as-beir* 'says', *ni-beir* 'does not bear', *lana-m-beir* 'with which he bears', etc.

DEUTEROTONIC AND PROTOTONIC FORMS

543. The verbal accent and the interchange of deuterotonic and prototonic forms in compound verbs have been described § 37 ff.

For the various forms assumed by prepositions when compounded with verbs see § 819 ff.

In a number of verbal compounds the accent remains on the same syllable throughout:

(a) Certain verbs compounded with one preposition drop the preposition wherever prototonic forms are required, i.e. after conjunct particles, in the imperative, and in replies to questions (§ 38, 3a); hence the stress invariably falls on the stem syllable. Examples: *re-cluinethar* 'hears', *re-fíthir* 'knows' (and *re-fínnathar* 'gets to know'), *re-laimethar* 'dares'; but negative *ní-cluinethar*, *ipv.* 2 *sg.* *cluinte*, in reply to a question 1 *sg.* *fetar* (RC. XXVI. 50). The same process is found in the alternation between *ad-ágathar* and *·ágathar* 'fears'; *atá* (*ad-tá*) and *·tá* 'is' (§ 777); *pret.* *fo-fúair* 'he found', *pass.* *fo-fríth*, and *·fúair*, *·fríth*.

In the earlier period *lam-* 'dare' could apparently be used without the preverb, *cp.* *laimh-saí gl. audemus* Wh. I. 15-20, *pret.* 2 *sg.* *límair*, *Alt. Ir. Dicht.* i. 41 § 25. But also 1 *sg.* *pres.* *ru-laimur* Wh. I. 17-21.

(b) Other compounds avoid the shift of stress by repeating at the beginning one of their prepositions wherever deuterotonic forms are required. Thus *·tuil* (*fo-tad-*) 'falls' after conjunct particles, otherwise *do·tuil* (later *du·tuil* *Thea.* II. 293, 21, as if compounded with *to* and *fo*); *·fúasna* (*fo-ces-*) 'disturbs' and *fu·fúasna*; *·ingalb*, *·imcaib* (*icem-ces?*) 'avoids' and *imm·ingalb*.

Optionally: *·túscan(n)a* (*fo-tad-*) 'begins': *in-túscana* beside earlier *do-túscana*; *·túmhella* 'surrounds': *im-túmhella* beside *do-túmhella* (but also substantive *túmhascann* 'beginning' *Sp., ipv.* *imthímheall-su* Ml. 28^a10, etc.); *·dúthrascail* (*de-fo-*) 'wishes': *do-dúthrascail* beside *do-fúthrascail*, *de-fúthrascail*.

544. In *ad-co-ta* 'obtains' (where *ad* represents prototonic *en*, § 842) the prep. *co(m)* appears only in the deuterotonic forms. Thus *pres.* *ad-cota*, *pass.* *ad-cotar*, *pret.* *ad-cotad(a)e*, *pl.* *ad-cotatsat*; but prototonic *pres.* *·éta*, *pass.* *·étar*, *pret.* *·étad(a)e*, *pl.* *·étatsat*, etc.; *vb.n.* *ét* (*é < en*).

545.

NON-FINITE FORMS

In close association with the verb three substantival forms occur, which like all substantives are stressed on the first syllable (§ 36) :

1. A verbal adjective formed from transitive verbs only, having the force of a past participle passive (§ 714 ff.).
2. A verbal of necessity (§ 717 ff.) in predicative use.
3. A verbal noun (§ 720 ff.).

THE PRESENT STEM AND ITS FORMS

546. 1. The weak verbs, being much the more numerous, are dealt with first. According as their verbal stem ends in *a* or a palatal vowel (*i*) (§ 522), they are divided into :

A I. *a*-presents,

A II. *i*-presents.

For examples see § 523 ff.

547. A III. A third class is made up of verbs with vocalic auslaut in the root syllable (hiatus verbs) ; in hiatus the quantity of the vowel fluctuates (§ 47). Examples : *bliid* 'dies' (-*bá* IT. III. 53 § 98, pl. 3 -*baat* ZCP. XIII. 374, 28) ; *rliid* 'rows' (*lunn-rá* 'voyages') ; *snliid* 'swims' ; *seiliid* 'vomits' ; *srliid* 'throws' ; *hliid* 'is wont to be' (consuetudinal pres., for flexion see § 784) ; *clliid* 'weeps' ; *ad-cl* 'sees' ; *gnliid* 'does' ; *lhiid* 'imputes' ; *de-sh* 'deserves' ; *clb(a)id* 'subduces' ; *ad-nol* 'entrusts' ; *con-cl* 'guards' (also deponent *con-bathar*) ; *sbl(a)id* 'turns' ; *as-lul* (-*lei* ZCP. VII. 482) 'escapes' ; **de-lul* (3 pl. *di-luat*) 'looses'.

In a number of these verbs the hiatus is not original. Some have lost *-i* : e.g. *ad-cl* (pret. pass. *ad-cess*), and probably *di-su* (cp. acc. pl. *slig-lussu* 'indutias' ML 111¹¹⁹) ; perhaps also *bá-* (cp. *bás* 'death'). In *sbl-* and (*com-*)*bl-*, the *s* comes from *du*, *su* (they were thus originally *i*-verbs). Stems with *-t* seem to have dropped a following *u*. *orelid* is by origin a compound of IE. $\sqrt{d}h_{2}t$ (Skd. *drad* *dadādan*), but is inflected like an *i*-verb (cp., however, § 678).

548. 2. The strong verbs have five separate present-stem formations.

B I. The largest class is composed of verbs whose present stem is identical with the general verbal stem (the root) except that the personal endings were originally preceded by the thematic vowel, in some persons *e*, in others *o*. Accordingly this class is characterized by the interchange of palatal and neutral quality in the final consonant of the stem, in so far as the original quality has been preserved.

There are apparently no deponents in this class; *ad-gládathar* 'addresses' seems to have belonged originally to **B II**.

Examples: *berid* 'bears', *ceidid* 'conceals', *feidid* 'leads', *geidid* 'feeds, grazes', *meidid* 'grinds', *rethid* 'runs', *techid* 'flees', *agid* 'drives', *alid* 'rears', *canid* 'sings', *ceidid* 'digs', *cingid* 'steps', *dringid* 'climbs', *lingid* 'leaps', *org(a)id* *oroid* 'slays', *aingid* 'protects' (conjunct *-anish*, root *aneg-*), *réidid* 'drives, rides', *fiag(a)it* 'they go' (3 sg. *téit*, § 591), *ad-fiadat* 'they tell' (3 sg. *ad-fét*, § 592).

In this class may also be included, so far as Irish is concerned, such verbs as show a stem that was originally confined to the present but has been taken over by other tenses. Examples: *ibid* 'drinks' (pl. *ebait*), with present-stem reduplication = Skt. *pibati* (fut. *-iba*, pret. 3 pl. *as-ibset*, etc.); *naidid* 'binds', with the present suffix *-sc-* (cp. vb.n. *naidm*, but pret. *nenaisc*); further, a number of verbs with *as* like *ad-greinn* 'persecutes' (pret. *-gegrainn*), *as-gleinn* (*-glinn* *ML* 70·12) 'discussit', *fo-gleinn* 'learns', *do-seinn* 'pursues', arch. *ro-gleinn* 'finds room in'. Since the last verb corresponds to *W. gwna-* (subj. *gwno*, inf. *gwnu*) and is cognate with *Gk. χωράω* (fut. *χώρασαι*), *Ir. -eun-* goes back to a primary form *-pda-* (cp. *KZ. LXIII* 114 ff.). Further, since *-greinn*, for example, is paralleled by *O.Slav. gřędę* 'I go, step' and *Lat. gradior*, etc., both *n*'s, before and after the *d*, were originally characteristic of the present-stem formation.

seuidid 'plays (a musical instrument)' beside *seinnim* 'sound, note' (Skt. *śravati* 'sounds') has been attracted by the other *seun-*.

In *dringid*, too, = Skt. *dṛṇkati* 'fastens', the nasal was originally confined to the present (as in **B III**).

Definite traces of non-thematic flexion in the present are found only in the root *es-* 'to be' (§ 791 ff.).

548. B II. The second class consists of verbs in which the final consonant of the root was originally palatalized in all persons of the present stem. But there has been so much levelling of forms between this class and B I that a clear-cut distinction is often almost impossible.

Most of these are verbs that originally had the present suffix *-je-/-jo-* (or according to others *-t-/to*); cp. Skt. *pad-gu-ti* 'sees', Lat. *capio, capis, capta*, etc. Roots with *-an-* have *-an-* (*-on-* after *n* § 80), which goes back to syllabic *-n-*. But *gu(l)idid* (√Ir. *gad-*) corresponds to Gk. *ροῖω*, and hence originally had a suffix *-aje-/-aje-*; other verbs whose present stem is formed in this way are inflected like A II, see § 523.

The clearest examples are verbs with radical vowel *a* or *u* (from *o*); e.g. *a(l)rid* 'ploughs' (Goth. *arjan*), *da(l)mid* 'admits', *ga(l)bid* 'takes', *ga(l)rid* 'calls', *gu(l)did* 'prays'.

To this class belong most of the strong deponents: *gainithir* 'is born' (Skt. *jāyate*); *re-laimethar* 'dares'; *do-melnethar* (also *-melnethar*, by analogy with *re-cluinethar* 'hears' ?) 'thinks', Skt. *medhayate*; *midithir* 'estimates, judges'.

Other verbs too, e.g. *nigid* 'washes', undoubtedly belong here, but the difference between them and B I verbs has been largely obliterated (cp. also § 583). It will suffice to mention two groups which have lost (by analogy with B I) the palatalization in the 1 and 3 pl. and in the passive. First, three verbs with interchange of *a* and *e* as described § 83a:

saidid, *-said* 'sits', 2 sg. *saidi* (ipf. *-sadded*, etc.); 3 pl. *sodati*, pass. *sedair*.

laidid 'lies', 3 pl. *con-legat* (Finnag. p. 30, 30).

salgid, *-salg* 'makes for, seeks', 1 sg. *salgim*; 3 pl. *segati*, *-segat* (1 pl. *con-degam*, with *con-di*), pass. *segair*, *-segar*.

Second, the compounds of *le(e)-* like *ro-le(e)*, *rice* 'reaches, comes', *de-le(e)*, *-lee* 'comes', *ar-le(e)* 'finds, discovers', *con-le(e)* 'can'. All these have 1 sg. *-le(e)im* *-le(e)u*, 2 *-le(e)d*, pl. 1 *-eo(e)am*, 3 *-eo(e)at*, pass. *-eo(e)ar*. As prototype of *con-le(e)* the (archaic) form *-cum(a)le* is rare (Ériu vii. 142 § 15, ZCP. viii. 308, 31). The usual form *-cum(u)lag* *-cumalag*, pass. *-cumungar* *-cumangar*, has been modelled on *-ful(a)lag* 'supports' (§ 590), since the two verbs already had identical endings in forms like pl. 1 *-cumcum*, *-fulgigam*, 3 *-cumat*, **-fulgigat*. Hence also the v.b.n. *cumang* beside *cumac(e)* and the decomposed *ad-cumalag* (beside *ad-cumac(e)*), *do-cum(a)lag* 'happens', 3 pl. *do-cumungat*, *-tecmungat*, v.b.n. *tecmang*, and prot. 1 pl. *-tecmadgesem* (with weak formation) Féil. Éph. 7.

The passive of *ad-guid* 'involves (as surety)' is *-aledithir* with unstressed stem; the palatal consonance is probably due to the influence of the v.h.n. *afode* (as opposed to *gu(l)de*) which, like *folgde* 'begging', has the *a*-grade of the root (*gað*, not *geð*).

So too, beside *bruinnid* 'springs forth, flows' (which must not be confused with the weak *i*-verb *bruinnid* 'smelts') and *de-brüinn* ML. 81^o14 (cp. § 48), 3 pl. *de-brünnest* ZCP. viii. 564, *de-aprannest* ML. 39^o2 (with *te-ss*), the by-form *de-a-aprannest*, with palatal vowel, occurs Sg. 209^o20, and the rest of the verb is inflected as though the present stem were *brann-*. Cp. v.h.n. *brüinn* Corm. Add. 180; subj. 3 sg. *de-bré* § 617; fut. *de-bibré* § 637.

550. Certain present classes are characterised by a non-radical nasal.

Marstrand, *Observations sur les présents indo-européens à nasale infixe en Celtique* (1924); Marie-Louise Sjoestedt, *L'aspect verbal et les formations à infixe nasal en celtique* (1928).

B III. In a small group, inflected like **B I**, a nasal is infixed before the last radical consonant which is always *d* or *g*.

Cp. Lat. *te-na-ge*, *teŋgi*, *teŋus*; Lith. *ti-na-pà*, *tipti* 'stick to', Skt. *ti-na-pāti* 'swears' (√ *ti-p-*), etc.

Examples: *di-n-gid*, *for-di-n-g* 'oppresses'; *bo-n-gid*, *·boi-n-g* 'breaks, reaps'; *as-dloi-n-g* 'cleaves'; *fo·loi-n-g* 'supports'; *in·loi-n-g* 'unites, occupies'; *to-n-gid*, *·toi-n-g* 'swears'; *roi-n-did* 'reddens'.

A number of these verbs also show present forms without *n*, in some cases with a curious change of vowel. In the compound *to-aith-bong-* 'dissolve' the variation is explicable: the v.h.n. *taitibech* could have developed regularly from **t(i)aith-bog*; it rhymes with *cúimrech* 'binding' (con-rip-), and this may have given rise in turn to forms like 1 sg. pres. indic. *de-aithibech* Sg. 22^o2 (corresponding to con-ring), pass *taitibegar* beside *taitibongar* (so too in other tenses: pres. subj. pass. *to-aithibestar*, Bürgschaft p. 30 § 81; *taitibecti* 'enodanda' ZCP. viii. 483). Other compounds of this verb may have followed suit; e.g. *to-bong-* 'levy', 3 pl. *·toitget* Laws v. 254, 2, etc., 3 sg. *a-subj. ·to-nd-b* (§ 533); so too *de-cum-baig* (*to-cumbaig* H. 3. 18) Laws iv. 326, 18 'he can levy' is probably to be traced back to *-biŋ* (cp. § 186 a). Other forms are more difficult to explain. Thus *as-teŋg* 'refuses' has v.h.n. *a(t)tech*; similarly *fre(t)tech* (with *frich-*), *díithech* (with *dí-*), and *é(t)ithech* 'perjury'; the source of the *-e-* in these forms is obscure, unless it be the effect of the hitherto unascertained prefix of the last word. In addition, we find pres. 3 sg. *-e(t)ig* Laws v. 78, 11 (cp. *ibid.* 238, 20), pass. *-e(t)egar* (*aic leg.*) 119. 3; cp. perfect *as-cu(t)ig*, *du-cu(t)ig*, § 533 f. Note further a *fo-choim-deb* 'what it can support' Bürgschaft p. 26 § 72 beside *·fochoimŋing* Laws iv. 314y

(pr. subj. 3 pl. *to-da-comisset* Laws III. 18, 20 beside 1 pl. *-fochemolsam* Wh. 14915). Apparently the entire group of verbs with *-eng-* (orig. *-u-n-g-*) have such *by-forms* in *-ip-* when the stem is unstressed.

On the other hand, compounds of *dingid* with *ar* or *com* + *uss* have forms like *ar-utuing* 'refreshes', *com-utuing* 'builds, decorates', *pass. ar-utungar*, etc., with non-palatal *-i* (= *-d-*) by analogy with *tong-* (cp. v.h.m. *rumtisch*, like *etotisch* 'covenant').

551. B IV. The present stem ends in a non-radical *n* which was originally always neutral in quality.

In this class the formation is identical with that of Greek verbs such as *ἐκιδέω*, *-εργα*, except that the short vowel of the plural (*ἐκιδέ-μεν*) has been taken over by the singular also (§ 594).

Examples: *ben(a)ld* 'hews, cuts' (Mid. Bret. 1 sg. *benaff*, Lat. *per-fines* 'perfringas'); *eren(a)ld* 'buys' (Skt. *kriṣṭi*); *fen-* in *im-fen* 'encloses', *ar-fen* 'shuts off', *ad-fen* 'requires', *for-fen* 'completes'; *glen(a)ld* 'sticks fast' (W. 1 sg. *glynaf*); *len(a)ld* 'follows, adheres to' (Skt. *lindti*); *-tuidmen* 'makes fast' (*to-di-men-*, but wrongly resolved in deuterotonic *do-uidmen*, cp. Skt. *vinśti* 'fires'); *ren(a)ld* 'sells'; *then(a)ld* 'takes away' (= Lat. *tollo*, < **tolāō* ?); *ern(a)ld*, *-ern(n)* 'bestows'; *sern(a)ld*, *-sern(n)* gl. *serere* (*serius*), *sternere* (cp. W. *sarreu* 'to strew, pave'), and *studere*. *denalt* 'they suck' Trip. 142, 13 probably also belongs to this class.

In most of the forms with *-en-* the *e* goes back to IE. *i*; *-le-* in *len-* to *j* (§ 215). So too *ren-* has *re-* < *r*, if both *le* and *ern(a)ld* go back to the same original verb (Gk. *εἰργαῖν*), cp. ZCP. XVI. 273; but it is inflected like verbs with radical *i* (§ 756), doubtless attracted by *eren(a)ld*. In *sern(a)ld* various roots, IE. *ser-*, *ster-*, also *spor-* (?), appear to have fallen together; its vocalism has been taken over from the subj. *-sara*, as has that of *ern(a)ld* from *-era*.

Furthermore, compounds of the substantive verb tend to model themselves on those of *ben(a)ld*, with the result that some forms of the present have the initial *b* of the other tense stems (§ 783). Examples: *t-es-banat* 'they are lacking' beside *t-es-tat*, 3 sg. *t-es-ta*, *do-es-ta*; *con-cēlt-bani* 'thou consentest'; *ecu-ben* 'touches'; *fris-ben* 'heals'; *du-lōr-ban* 'peruenit'.

Similarly *do-adbanar* 'is shown' Corm. 756, *do-n-adbanar* Thea. II. 4, 33, for earlier *do-ad-badar* (*to-ad-fēd-*).

552. B V. In a few verbs, apparently inflected like B IV, it is clear from the preceding vowel that the *a*-quality was not original.

Thus *ara-šrin* (see § 423) 'decays', pl. *ara-šrinat*; *ad-guin* 'knows' and other compounds of *-guin-*, e.g. 1 sg. *asa-guinalm* Sg. 146³16; further, *de-lin* 'flows', pl. *-linat*, although the weak perfect *de·ru·lin* occurs as early as Ml. 64¹18 (=b.n. *tuile*). Deponent: *ro·finnadar* 'gets to know' (§ 519, 1) beside the preterite-present *ro·fīfir* 'knows, knew'.

Inflected wholly like B I are: *marn(a)ld*, *-malrn* 'betrays' and *at·balil* (§ 423) 'dies', pl. *at·ballat* (with *ll < le*). In the last verb single *l*, taken over from the subj. *at·bela*, occasionally appears in the indicative, e.g. 3 sg. prototonic *-epil*.

ro·clu(l)netar 'hears', pl. *-cluinetar*, has palatal *n*.

This class probably started from verbs which contained the present suffix *ag. -neu-*, pl. *-nu-*, but took over *-nu-* in the singular also. If the Gaulish verbal form *liest* (Dottin no. 44) belongs here, *-ne-* may perhaps = *-nē < -neu-*, IE. *-neu-*. For the verb 'to hear', Skt. *śṛṇu-* would lead one to expect a stem **šlīnu-* in Celtic; probably this stem was the model for *guin(u)-* and was also responsible for the transformation of the earlier present stem **ai-n-d-* (Skt. *viaditi* 'finds') into **uindēu-*, Ir. *finn-* (cp. also W. *gwns* 'I know'). On the other hand, **šlīnu-* itself did not survive; instead, the present of this verb took over the root *clu-* from other forms and adopted the flexion of the deponents in § 549 (see KZ. XL 58, LXIII. 115 n.4). Obviously there has been confusion between the *ne-* and *nu-* classes: with *ara-šrin* compare Skt. *śṛṇoti* 'breaks'.

CONFUSION BETWEEN THE VARIOUS PRESENT CLASSES

553. The boundaries of the above eight stem formations are very easily and very often obscured.

(a) Distinctions characteristic of a particular class are lost by mutation of quality in consonants (§ 158 ff.). For example, neutral quality in the last consonant of the stem is characteristic of A I and B IV, but this is often changed to palatal quality through syncope of a preceding front vowel. Thus the passive of *fo·līna* 'fills up', *fo·līntar*, has regular neutral *n*; but in the prototonic form the loss of *i* makes the group *ln* palatal, and the resulting form *-fallinītar* has the appearance of A II. Similarly 3 pl. pass. *-bentar* (B IV), but with *fo·fo-*: *du·fulbūntar*, and so on.

Conversely, palatal consonance (especially in A II and B II) is very often changed to neutral. For example, *ad-ágarthar* 'fears' looks as though it belonged to the *a*-flexion; but syncopated forms such as 3 pl. pass. *·áigder* show that it is an *i*-verb, hence that the *g* was formerly palatal throughout and has only become neutral through the influence of the preceding *d* (§ 166 a). So too *fo-daimet* 'they endure' has prototonic *·fedmat*. The verb *gaibim* 'I take', when compounded with *to-ro-* and *fo-ad-*, gives regularly *do-roghaim*, **fo-áebaim*; from such forms neutral *b* can spread to other compounds, e.g. *imm-ingabaim* 'I avoid' Sg. 50^b8, as though it were an *a*-verb, ipv. *imma-n-ámcab* Wb. 30^a20 beside *imcaib* 28^a24, etc.

554. (b) In other ways, too, confusion may arise between the classes. That B II is no longer rigorously differentiated from B I has already been noted (§ 549). But B IV and B I have also influenced one another. Instead of *·beir*, conjunct 3 sg. of *berid* (B I), there are frequent instances of *·ber* (with *-ra*) by analogy with *·ben* (B IV); so too ipf. *·berad* instead of *·bered*. Conversely, the verb *far-fen-* 'complete' (B IV) has 1 sg. *for-fium*, formed like B I (*·biur*). *gonaid* 'wounds, slays', which otherwise is inflected as an *a*-verb in the present (§ 522), has the strong 3 sg. conjunct *·goia*, e.g. LU 5504, Zu ir. Hss. i. 57, 12, pass. *·gonar Flanaig*. 24, 16. For *do-instan(n)a* 'begins' (*a*-verb) Wb. 17^a8 has *do-inscann-som* (if the text is correct).

Again: *car(a)im* 'I love' (A I) and *ga(i)rim* 'I call' (B III) differ in the quality of the *-r-*. But this difference disappears in the subjunctive stems *cara-* and *gara-* (§ 507), and hence an indicative form *cairim* occasionally appears (Wb. 23^a12). Beside *maraith* 'remains' Sg. 203 (Thes. ii. xcii) we find the conjunct form *·mair* Wb. 3^a15. Beside regular *do-aith-minedar* (B II) 'reminds' ML 136^a11 we find *du-n-aithmenadar* and pass. *for-aithmentar* 'is mentioned' ML 52, with the flexion of A II and a vocalism that properly belongs to the subjunctive only.

In general the following paradigms give only regular forms which are characteristic of their class.

1. FLEXION OF THE PRESENT INDICATIVE

A. ACTIVE

555. Paradigms of the larger stem classes, A I and II and B I, are given first, the remaining classes being discussed subsequently (§ 589 ff.). The examples selected are: A I *mór(a)id* 'magnifies'; A II *léid* 'leaves, lets go.'; B I (and III) *berid* 'bears' and, for forms with unstressed stem, the compound *tabair* 'gives, brings' (deuterotonic *de-beir*).

556.

ABSOLUTE FLEXION

	A I	A II
sg. 1	<i>mór(a)im(m)</i> (<i>marbu, gene</i>)	<i>léim(m)</i> (<i>áillu, tibu</i>)
2	<i>mór(a)i</i>	<i>léi</i>
3	<i>mór(a)id</i> <i>-(a)ith</i>	<i>léid</i> <i>-ith</i>
rel.	<i>móras(s)</i>	<i>léces(s)</i>
pl. 1	<i>mórm(a)i</i> (<i>predehimmi</i>)	<i>léimi</i>
rel.	<i>mórm(a)e</i> (<i>predehimme</i>)	<i>léime</i>
2	<i>mórh(a)e</i>	<i>léithe</i>
3	<i>mór(a)it</i>	<i>léit</i>
rel.	<i>mórd(a)e mórt(a)e,</i> <i>móralte -ate -ite</i>	<i>léide léicte, léite</i>

557.

CONJUNCT FLEXION

sg. 1	<i>·mór(a)im(m)</i> (<i>·caru</i>)	<i>·léim(m)</i> (<i>·ráidiu, ·bágu</i>)
2	<i>·mór(a)i</i>	<i>·léi</i>
3	<i>·móra</i> (<i>de·foirne</i> § 99)	<i>·léi</i>
pl. 1	<i>·móram</i>	<i>·léeam</i>
2	<i>·mór(a)id</i> <i>-(a)ith</i>	<i>·léid</i> <i>-ith</i>
3	<i>·mórat</i>	<i>·léest</i>

558.

B I

ABSOLUTE

CONJUNCT

		Stressed	Enclitic
sg. 1	bíra (ergo, melim)	-bíur (-canim)	-tabur
2	bíri	-bíir (-eim, -rethi)	-tab(a)ir
3	berid -ith	-beir (-ber § 564)	-tab(a)ir
rel.	beres(s)		
pl. 1	berm(a)í	-beram	-taíbrem
rel.	berm(a)s		
2	*beirthe	-berid -ith	-taíberid -ith
3	ber(a)it	-berat	-taíbret
rel.	berd(a)s ber(a)s		

THE PERSONAL ENDINGS

Windisch, *Kuhns Beitr.* viii. 450 f.; Zimmer, *KZ.* xix. 119 f.; Thurneysen, *Abd.* xxviii. 115 ff.; Meillet, *RC.* xxviii. 369 ff.; Bergström, *Hermathena* xxiii. 54 ff. Generally: Brugmann, *Grundriss* II³ 3, p. 588 ff.

558. The earlier form of some of the personal endings is difficult to ascertain. First, because in Irish and Brittonic the vowels of the old final syllables have mostly been lost, and the number of corresponding verbal forms hitherto provided by Gaelic inscriptions is very small. Secondly, because the exact form and distribution of the endings in primitive Indo-European are still uncertain, so that attempts to reconstruct the Irish forms are devoid of any sure basis, there being too many possibilities to choose from.

It will be best to begin with the conjunct flexion of B I, where the source of the endings is fairly clear. Some of them can be traced back to the Indo-European secondary endings, thus 3 sg. -beir to *bherat, Skt. *ipf.* *d-bharat*, cp. Gk. *ἵ-φαρ*. The 3 pl. still has -at in archaic forms: *tu-tháget* 'which come', *tu-cemet* 'which shed' Cam. 38b (for later *de-tháget*, *de-cemet*), *ni-anget* 'they do not protect' ZCP. viii. 330, 9. These forms point to -ant, cp. Gk. *ἵ-φαρ*; Irish -t is here, as in all 3 pl. forms, to be pronounced *d*.

2 pl. -th, -id presumably comes from -de; cp. Gk. *ἵ-φαρε*, *ἵ-φάρε*, O.Slav. *berde*, Lat. *ipv.* *legite* (from -ete).

1 pl. -am (arch. -melam ZCP. xvii. 195 note 20) is never written with -m before the Middle Irish period. In the Féilire it rhymes four times with a lenited, and only once with a geminated sound (Frol. 124, Epil. 87, 98, 214, as against Oct. 11). Hence it seems that lenited -m was gradually replaced by unlenited, probably through the influence of the absolute ending -emet. The vowel before the m was e, as in Gk. *ἵ-φαρ-ε-μεν* (Dor. -μεν); and so was the lost

vowel of the ending, as is shown by the neutral quality of *m* (cp. Lat. *-māe* < *-moe*). There is no means of discovering whether the vowel was followed by a consonant, such as *s*; cp. the Sanskrit primary ending *-maḥ* (-*h* < *-s*), secondary ending *-ma*. It is possible that Gaulish *-morcuno* and *-princuno* (Dettin, no. 82) are 1st plural forms.

560. The 2 sg. *-hr* points to an ending with *i*. This can be traced to the secondary ending *-es*, if we assume that *-es* became *-e* (§ 78); cp. Gk. *ἑ-φει*, Lat. *hēis* (from *-es*), etc. Others suggest that it represents original *-ei*, which they take to have been a primary ending on the evidence of Lith. *red-i* 'thou leadest' (reflexive *vedis-i*) and Gk. *φειεις* (where *-s* is secondary); but this ending is never found together with a 2 sg. ending *-i*. Undoubtedly the ending *-ei* in *stai* (§ 778) and *imme-rat* (§ 560) could be more easily derived from *d + i* than from *d + is*; but since the absolute and conjunct flexions are no longer distinguished in verbal stems in *-s*, it is possible that *-ei* has been taken over from the absolute forms. In B I, beside the forms without an ending like *-hr*, *-ēim*, *ad-greim* (with *-s* instead of *-i* by analogy with other persons), *Wig. 46-adit*, we find forms with *-i* like *-reithi*, *-craet* (*-craet*), *-echaimi* ML 64*4, *ars-āem* Thes. n. 253, 14. These are probably due, not so much to the influence of the absolute flexion, as to confusion with B II (§ 562), where the ending had remained after *-i*.

561. In the form of the 1 sg. that shows a clear difference from the absolute flexion—*Mur*, *-sun*, *-diung*, *fo-lung*, etc.—the final consonant has *u*-quality, pointing to a lost *-u*. This *-u* is preserved after *i* (§ 94), and accordingly appears in A II, in hiatus-verbs in *-i* (A III), and in B II: *-rēdiu*, *46-gniu*, *-gūdiu*, etc. It obviously goes back to *-ō*, the Indo-European thematic primary ending (cp. Lat. *ferō*, Gk. *φωω*), which was confined to the pres. ind., the pres. subj., and the future; in Irish (and Britannic), however, it has spread to the preterite also (§§ 674, 685), where it replaced the earlier secondary ending.

562. A number of the endings in the absolute flexion can be explained as having come from the primary personal endings, which differ from the secondary endings by an added *-i*. Thus 2 sg. *-id*, *-id* could go back to *-e-i* (Skt. *śīdasi*, cp. Dor. *śīdēs*), and 3 pl. *-(a)it* to *-o-ai* (Dor. *φωοει*, cp. Bret. *knowe*). Further, 2 sg. *-i* is not incompatible with an original *-e-i* (Skt. *śīdasi*).

In 1 sg. *-i-m(m)* and 1 pl. *-m(m)i* the *m* is often written double after vowels, and hence is probably always unlenited. The former undoubtedly corresponds to the non-thematic primary ending IE. *-mi* (Gk. *-μῖ*); its starting-point is, therefore, to be sought mainly in B IV and V. The 1 pl. may go back to *-mei*, thus corresponding to Skt. *-masi* (the by-form of *-maḥ*). The doubling of *m* is probably due to the influence of the copula, where 1 sg. **as-mi*, pl.

**es-mai* (?) gave **emmi*, **emmeni*, whence Ir. *am(m)* with loss of palatalization (§ 148), pl. *ammi*. In Brittonic *-m-* in the 1 sg. remained single, and was therefore lenited; here *-am* *-am*, (from *ā-mi*) was generalized as the ending of the 1 sg. present. In Irish, *-(i)m(m)* is not confined to the absolute flexion; it often occurs in the conjunct also, not merely in those verbs where the *h*-form with *-a* has by regular phonetic development become identical in both absolute and conjunct, but also in B I; e.g. *fer-amim* Wb. 8^v8, *de-amr-channam* 8g. 60^v12, beside *fer-am* Wb. 10^v12. The form in *-is* (absolute and conjunct) appears mainly in verse, where it is found even in verbs whose present stem does not contain *-i-*; e.g. *dingin* 'I step' (otherwise B I) FHL 732; *míd-athgninu* 'whom I do not know' (otherwise B V) *Liadain and Ceirithir* p. 16, 4.

563. The 2 pl. in *-is* (*-de*) happens to be but rarely attested in the pres. ind.: *salgthe* FdL Prel. 122, *fealsgthe-si* ML 20^v12 (deponent); but it is often found in the subjunctive and future: *sáraigthe*, *súibte*, *be(t)the*, *bede*, *comalláide*, *céide*; *feinibthe*, *techtfaide*, *gigiste*; hence the Old Irish form is not in doubt. It may point to earlier *-de*, but no corresponding primary ending is found in cognate languages; most of these do not distinguish a primary and secondary ending in the 2 pl. (Skt. has primary *-tha*, secondary *-as*). Latin *-is* goes back to *-as* with short *a*.

The OHG. 1 pl. pres. in *-mte* bears a certain resemblance to **-de*. If Lith. *-a* (with reflexive, *-as*) has been correctly traced to *-ā*, Ir. *-is* might represent an expanded form of this ending.

564. A further problem is presented by 1 sg. *bira*, *dagu*, *tangu* *tongu* (also *-o*, particularly after *-p* in the stem syllable: *eggo* ZCP. xm. 106, cp. § 101), as opposed to conjunct **bir*, etc., which, as already noted, has itself an original primary ending. Here the absolute forms can only be explained by assuming that some element, doubtless a consonant, has been dropped after *-u*, earlier *-ā* (< *-ō*). The same thing occurs in the *ā*-subjunctive (§ 600): beside conjunct **ber*, which has developed regularly from **Merōm*, **beran*, we find the absolute form *bara*, where the retained ending also suggests that some fresh element (*-r*?) had been added.

565. The above facts have led Pedersen (§ 802 L) to reject the view that the difference between absolute and conjunct flexion is connected with the interchange of primary and secondary endings in Indo-European. He suggests instead that, just as the relative 3 sg. of the copula *as(s)* comes from the form **es-t* (with secondary ending) + a relative particle, so too absolute *is(s)* contains the same form **es* (not **esi*) with the addition of the subject pronoun 'is 'he' (cp. Lat. *is*); and the same applies to all 3 sg. forms in *-is*, *-ō*, e.g. *berith*, *berid* from **beret is*, subj. *beret is*, etc. The subject pronoun had been added—to some extent proleptically—wherever the verb stood at the head of a non-relative clause, except in the imperative,

which does not distinguish absolute and conjunct. It is true that a final *-s* would well explain the absence of lenition after the copula *is(s)*, despite its close connexion with the following word, whose initial should normally have been lenited after a basic form **si*. Pedersen's suggestion might seem to derive further support from the rule that where (in archaic language) a simple verb does not stand at the head of its clause it has the conjunct flexion (§ 512). But since compounds in similar position have prototonic forms, the explanation of this may be rather that the preceding parts of the clause act as a preverb requiring conjunct flexion and prototonic forms.

Pedersen draws the further conclusion that the other absolute endings are likewise due to the addition of the appropriate personal pronouns. But this is contradicted by the form of the endings themselves, which in no way resemble the Irish or the Indo-European personal pronouns (e.g. *him*, *him*, *him*, *him*, *him*). The forms that result from combining Irish verbal forms with affixed subject pronouns are seen in the present tense of the copula (§ 792). On the other hand, certain absolute endings could be well explained by assuming that *-s* alone, not *-is*, has been affixed; thus 1 sg. *him*, *him*, and perhaps the 2 pl. in *-is*. As for the other endings, it is impossible to decide whether they once had final *-s* or not; but the absence of lenition after the copula 3 pl. *it*, as after the singular, suggests that the 3 pl. ending also had *-s*. It may be taken for granted that the gemination after preverbs goes back to the same element (*s*, whence *s*), which was affixed to the first word of the clause, whether that word was a verb or not. Its use in this position may have been assisted by the gemination after *ní* 'not', which presumably had a different origin (§ 243, 2).

At all events, it is open to question whether Pedersen is right in analysing *is(s)* and *him* as **si-is* and **him-is*, or whether the division should not be rather into **si-s*, **him-s*, so that the absolute endings would still be based on the Indo-European primary endings. On the other hand, a syllabic form of the affix, though more likely *ss* than *is*, is perhaps indicated by pret. pass. absolute *breith(s)* beside conjunct *-breith* (§ 712), if the first form is based on the masculine nom. sg. *-tos* (so too the active 2 pl. *-is* could go back to *-is-ss*). That all absolute forms once had *-s* is not certain. In the singular of the suffixless preterite, for example, where the same forms are used for absolute and conjunct (§ 688), the absolute form may have lost *-s*, and this is perhaps suggested by the gemination after *ba* 'it was' (§ 242, 1). On the other hand, it seems improbable that a final *-s* was formerly present in all the absolute personal endings in *-r* (dependent, passive, preterite plural). It is uncertain, though not impossible, that the *s*-element goes back to the nom. sg. of a pronoun of the third person which came to be used as a petified particle to open a clause. In connexion with the absolute endings, therefore, much remains doubtful.

566. Among the relative endings, the 1 pl. *-m(m)s* is consistently distinguished from non-relative *-m(m)* in *Wh.* only. In *ML* there are some instances of *-m(m)s* in relative clauses also; e.g. in *tan m-hinnid* 'when we are' 1894 (see Pedersen, *EZ.* xxxv. 376).

In the 3 pl. the vowel before *-t* should have remained only when it stood in the old third syllable, e.g. in *predchite*. But the influence of the non-relative form in *-it*, *-ait* has caused the vowel to be frequently retained in the second syllable also; e.g. *techtite* Sg. 71'3 (*techtid* 'possesses') beside *techte* (for *techt'de*) Wb. 2'11; *sluindite* Sg. 70'5 (*sluindid* 'designates') beside *sluinda* (for *sluind'de*) Ml. 139'4. For the spellings *retae*, *rethae* (*rethid* 'runs'), see § 137.

In later sources *-mae*, *-dae* *-dae* are also written *-ma*, *-ta* *-da* (§ 99).

567. In the relative endings *-ma*, *-ta* a relative particle has coalesced with the final of the verbal form; cp. Gaul. *daptimāis* (§ 509). In the 3 sg. pres. ind. *-e* is found only in the irregular verb *tēte* 'who goes' (§ 769) and in *ite* (§ 789); but it is the regular ending of the *t*-preterite (*berite*, § 684) and the suffixless preterite (*lakte*, *gluka*, § 695), and may also be contained in the relative pres. pass. *breth(a)e* (§ 712 f.). On the other hand, where the absolute 3 sg. ends in *-ā* (*-āh*), viz. in the pres. ind., the *ā*-subj., and some of the future formations (§§ 633, 646 ff., 653, 655), the relative form ends in *-e(s)*; e.g. *beres*, subj. *beras*, fut. *bēras*, etc. Sarnow (Iroke Studier, § 111) offers the ingenious explanation that *beres* has been formed to correspond to 3 pl. *berite* by analogy with the copula, where sg. *as(s)* (from **ast*.) corresponds to pl. *ata* (preterite for **ate* < **astā*.). It may be objected that monosyllabic *as* seems to go back to the conjunct form **ast* + relative particle, whereas disyllabic *ata* looks as if it were based on the absolute form; but Pedersen (§ 546) disposes of this difficulty by assuming that originally in those relative clauses where the relative particle represents the subject (as it invariably does with the copula), the verb was always put in the singular, and that the plural forms accordingly belong to a later stratum of formation. The distinction found in the copula between relative and non-relative 3 sg., the one with palatal, the other with neutral *-e(s)*, appears again in the *s*-preterite (**sder(a)s* : *sderas*, § 674) and in the *s*-subjunctive (*šās* : *šas*, § 620).

568. In A I the retention of *-a* in the 3 sg. conjunct points to earlier *-at* (cp. stressed *-at* § 778). That the *a* was formerly long in the absolute form also is suggested by Britannie forms such as Mid.W. *Manychant* 'shines', O.Br. *feriot* 'redolet'. In the other persons the Irish forms afford no information about the earlier quantity; nor do they reveal whether *ā* had contracted with a following vowel, or whether, on the model of the non-thematic verbs (Gk. *lōrā-s*, *lōrā-s*), the personal endings (or some of them) were added directly to the *ā*. In the plural, verbs with stressed *a* have disyllabic forms: *-taam*, *-tām*, *-taat*; but whether verbs with suffixed *a* formerly had the same inflexion is uncertain; perhaps Gaul. *bicartmā* (Dottin no. 53) is a 3 pl. of this kind. It is usually taken for granted that in the open forms *ā* originally stood between the *s* and the thematic vowel; but the possibility that the latter was added directly to the *s* must also be reckoned with. Forms like OW. *tadfenit* — O.Tr. *sluindid* 'designates' (conjunct *-sluindī*) suggest that in A II also there were forms with a long vowel, 3 sg. conjunct *-it*; but in other Britannie forms,

such as Mid.W. *ní aráid* 'does not', the ending goes back to *-i(i)f*, which would likewise give *-i* in Irish. The 3 pl. *-lfe-at* may correspond to forms like Mid.W. *dywel-gat* (from *-at*) 'they will say', but the Irish ending could equally well come from *-ant*. Accordingly there may have been confusion between different formations. Cp. also the flexion of MID (§ 784) and *de-gni* (§ 589).

In the 1 and 2 sg. there is no difference between absolute and conjunct forms in A I and II. In the *i*-verbs this identity is the result of normal phonetic development. In the *a*-verbs it is doubtful whether the 2 sg. ending *-(a)i* represents the regular shortening of *-at* (cp. *-tal*, *-ral* § 590), for in the *a*-subjunctive, which doubtless had the same ending, we find *-(a)s*. If *-(a)s* represents the normal development, A I must have taken over *-i* from the other stem classes for the purpose of differentiating the indicative from the subjunctive; the same applies to *-(a)i* in B IV (§ 594). For a different explanation, see Pokorny ZCP. xii. 427 ff.

B. DEPONENT

569. In the absolute flexion deponent forms are outnumbered by active by-forms. Of the *a*-deponents, for example, apart from the 2 sg. *folaithe* 'thou rulest' ML. 82⁴⁵, only relative forms are found with deponent flexion; e.g. 3 sg. *labraithe* 'who speaks', pl. 1 *labraim(m)ar*, 3 *labratar*. Hence a complete paradigm is given only for the more numerous *i*-class (*su(i)digidir* 'places'). To this is added (§ 571) a set of attested forms illustrating the conjunct flexion of A I, and a conjunct paradigm of *(de)-moinethar* (*-mulinethar* ML.) 'thinks' for B II.

570.

A II

	ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
sg. 1 (<i>midir</i> , B II)		<i>-suidir</i> (<i>-cuirir</i>)
2 <i>suidithe</i>		<i>-suidithe</i> (<i>de-muicidithe</i> , <i>-erisidhe</i>)
3 <i>suididir</i> (<i>midir</i> , B II)		<i>-suidedar</i> (<i>-airidhe</i>)
rel. <i>suidedar</i> (<i>airidhe</i>)		
pl. 1 <i>suidim</i>		<i>-suidim</i> (<i>-airimmar</i>)
rel. <i>suidim</i>		
2 <i>suidithe</i>		<i>-suidid</i> , <i>-ith</i>
3 <i>suiditir</i>		<i>-suidiget</i> , <i>-eddar</i>
rel. <i>suidiget</i> <i>-eddar</i>		

571.	A I (CONJUNCT)	B II (CONJUNCT)
sg. 1	·moter 'I praise'	·moinur (re-lammar)
2	·labrithar 'thou speakest'	·mointer (§ 139)
3	·labrathar, ·meladar	·moimethar (enclit. -minedar, -menadar, § 554).
pl. 1	·comalnammar 'we fulfil'	·moimemmar
2	·comalnid	*·moimid, -ith
3	·labratar	·moimetar

For the interchange of *ā* and *ā* (*ā*) in the endings, see § 129.

THE DEPONENT PERSONAL ENDINGS

572. Endings characterized by *r* in the middle voice (to which the Irish deponent corresponds) and the passive are found not only in Celtic but also in the Italic dialects, as well as in Tocharian and Hittite, apart from traces in lesser known languages such as Phrygian. But it is evident that originally these endings did not occur in all the persons (as in Tocharian, except for the 2 pl. ipv.). In the present indicative of Hittite the *r*-ending (-*ri*) is universal only in the 1 sg.; in the third person (sg. and pl.) it is optional, in the second (sg. and pl.) rare. Hence the absence of forms with *r* in the 2 pl. of both Irish and Latin is probably not accidental; in Irish the 2 pl. deponent has the same form as the active.

In the 1 and 2 sg. the absolute and conjunct forms are identical. Whether they were always so, or whether a former difference between them has been levelled out, it is impossible to determine.

573. 1 sg. -*ar* (also -*or*, §§ 101, 102, 9) goes back to the same basic form -*or* as Latin -*or* (*aquor*, *gradior*).

574. 2 sg. The ending -*tar* (-*der*) is doubtless connected with the 2 sg. ipv. in -*de* (-*de*) (§ 564). Possibly *r* has been added in the indicative and subjunctive by analogy with the other persons, and is not part of the original 2 sg. ending. If so, the -*de* may go back to *-*de* and thus correspond to the Sanskrit middle secondary ending -*dhā*, provided the *ā* here has been correctly traced to original *i* (Wackernagel, *KZ.* xxx. 307).

575. 3 sg. absolute -*dir* -*dir*, pl. -*dir*; conjunct -*tar* -*der*, pl. -*tar*. It is characteristic of these forms that the vowel before *ā* (*ā*), *i* is never

elided. From this, as well as from the retention of *d* in the *s*-preterite, and the *s*-subjunctive in *-star* (§§ 575, 621), it follows that in these endings *t* and *r* formerly stood side by side, and that *r* was followed by a vowel, palatal in the absolute, neutral in the conjunct (see § 112). It has been assumed, doubtless correctly, that the conjunct forms go back to *-tro*, *-atro*, and have arisen from a combination of the middle secondary endings *-to*, *-ato* (Gk. *-to*, *-ato*) with an *r*-ending (although no conclusion as to the quality of the lost final vowel can be drawn from *du-fubledor* 'elips' Thea. II. 24, 34 beside *du-fubledor* ML 30*10). If so, the starting-point was probably the 3 pl. Here, beside *-ato*, there was an ending *-ro* (Skt. *ipf. d-daḥ-ra*, KZ. XII. 311), but the *r* of this ending did not stand in any close relation to the *r* of the first person and of the passive; for *-ro* was the middle form corresponding to an active 3 pl. in *-r*. The union of *-ato* and *-ro* could have given *-atro*, and a singular ending *-tro* could have been formed to correspond to it. It is doubtful if there are any parallel formations in other languages, though Italic passive endings such as Ocs. *sekre-fer* 'accratur', Marrocinian *fer-star* 'feruntur' could have come from *-tro*, *-atro*. In the relative form of the third person (sg. and pl.) a relative particle may have fused with the *-o*.

There are two possible explanations of the palatalization of the absolute endings *-tir*, *-tir*. It may be traced to the middle primary endings with final diphthong (Gk. *-ra*, *-ra*, beside 3 pl. Skt. *-rā* < *-rai*, e.g. *daḥ-rā*) ; in Celtic this diphthong would have become *-t*. This explanation would exclude the possibility that the absolute forms at any time contained *-r* (cp. § 565). Alternatively, the palatal quality may have been taken over from the active forms.

576. 1 pl. *-mir* and *-mar* (after palatal consonants *-mer*). The *m* is generally written double after vowels, and hence was unlenited ; this is doubtless to be explained by attraction to the absolute ending of the active. The vowel before *m* often remains unelided even when it stands in the second syllable (e.g. *moimenmar* in the paradigm), presumably owing to the influence of the 3 pl. in *-star*, *-star* ; but it is not consistently retained as in the 3 pl. form.

The conjunct ending is found with the archaic spelling *-mor* in *tris-brademor* *nl-dagademor* *gl. aporademor*, non *dentademor* Wh. I. 15*22-23, which doubtless preserves the earlier vocalism. Similarly Latin *-mar* in *aqui-mar*, etc., goes back to *-mor*. Absolute *-mir* appears to have lost a palatal vowel after *r*, or may be due to analogy with active *-mi*.

C. PASSIVE

577. Active and deponent verbs have the same formation in the passive. For the use of the two passive forms, see § 540 b.

ABSOLUTE

A I		A II	
(ACTIVE)		(ACTIVE)	(DEPENDENT)
sg. 3	mórh(a)ir (príchídir)	léithir	suidigthir
rel.	mórtar (príchíther, -íder)	léiether	suidigther
pl. 3	mór(a)ítr, mórt(a)ir	(midítr B II)	suidigtr
rel.	móratar, mórtar	*léctar, léictar	suidigter

CONJUNCT

gen. form	·mórtar (-foir- eníther) ; dep. fo·cáltar (§ 136)	·léiether (de·rés- calíther, fo·éistsíder)	·suidigther
3 pl.	·móratar, ·mór- tar (-foir- eníther) ; dep. ·comalnatar	·léctar (-aír- léictar)	·suidigter (-dírrudiged- dar)

B I

ABSOLUTE		CONJUNCT
sg. 3	ber(a)ir	gen. form ·berar (-berr, -ber)
rel.	berar	
pl. 3	bert(a)ir	·bertar (du·aíbétar)
rel.	bertar	

578. The ending *-ar* or *-ir* (with neutral quality in the preceding consonant) is found only in the indicative and imperative of strong verbs—for conditions in the smaller stem classes see § 593 f.—and as a by-form in the *s*-subjunctive (§ 630). The vowel of the syllable preceding conjunct *-ar* is not elided; e.g. *do·formagar*, *con·utagar*, *·cumangar*, *do·adhadar*, *du·fuissemar*, *fo·álagar*.

At first sight this seems to show that the vowel in *-ar*, *-ir* is not old, that the ending *-r* was once attached directly to the final consonant of the stem (*·canar* < **canr*), and that originally a vowel, neutral in the conjunct and palatal in the absolute form, must have come after the *r*. The by-form (*as*)-*berr* beside (*as*)-*berar* could be explained in this way, since normally no

vowel should have developed between the two *r*'s. Yet such examples are not conclusive, for between identical consonants even an original vowel may disappear (cp. § 116). Further, the theory that the vowel before *-r* is secondary would make it necessary to assume a great many analogical formations; thus *r* immediately before *r* should have disappeared. On the other hand, in forms of B IV verbs, like *lm-di-benar* (§ 594), the suffix *-na-* unquestionably has an old vowel.

Accordingly most scholars hold, doubtless correctly, that the vowel before *-r* is inherited, and that the consistent retention of the stem-vowel is analogical. The only form that can have supplied the model for this is the active 3 sg., where in forms like *de-femalg*, *·cunmalg*, *de-fuhalm*, *lm-diben*, etc., the vowel, since it stood in the final syllable, was naturally always retained. On the other hand, *lm-folagar* 'is caused' ML 31*10, beside more frequent *-folangar* 44*10, 71*8, 88*15, 123*5, 143*4, and *amal du-n-esmar* 'as is shed' 44*1, beside *du-esmar*, *de-n-esmar* 56*12, are more likely scribal errors than examples of regular syncope, especially as the second form when syncope might have been expected to end in *-sar*. The spelling *fo-m-·c(h)erlor* ZCP. xv. 361 (from *fo-celrd* *-celrd* 'puts') suggests that the vowel before *r* was originally *o* (cp. Eisekers, *Streitberg-Festgabe* p. 190 ff.; otherwise Edith F. Claflin, *Language* xm. 30 ff.). It is impossible to ascertain from the Irish forms whether or not *a* (neutral) vowel has been lost after *-ar*. Absolute *·(a)r* is doubtless to be explained like *·dir* in the deponent.

In cognate languages, too, we find *-r* endings without as well as with *-i*. In Brittonic the former have entirely superseded the latter; e.g., W. pres. ind. *·dr*, subj. and imp. *·(A)r*, Mid.W. subj. and fut. *·(A)ur* (Mid. Bret. *·aur*). Only Old Welsh prose and Middle Welsh poetry still show forms (pres. and fut.) in *-ar*, *·atar*, *·oſſſor*, *·Aſſſor* (also *·aur* by analogy with *-sar*); pl. *·(A)onur* (from *·atar*). In Italic we find, e.g., Umbr. *fer-r* 'feratur', Osc. *kanat-r*, 3 sg. pl. subj. of active **kanat-i-d* (meaning uncertain). Similarly in Hittite *·akhiſari* 'is recited' (3 pl. act. *·akhiſarri*), middle *·stari* 'sits down', imp. *·stara*.

579. In forms with the more frequent ending *·ther* (*·der*), *·thar*, absolute *·thir* (*·dir*), a vowel originally standing in the second syllable is nearly always elided; elision often occurs, too, in the 3 pl. in *·ter* *·tar*, absolute *·tir*. This characteristic difference between passive and deponent shows that in the former the vowel between the dental and *r* is inherited. The quality of this vowel is, of course, often conditioned by the preceding consonant-group (cp. § 153). After a retained vowel palatal quality predominates; cp. forms like *predchidir*, rel. *predchider* (but *·táthar*, § 778), *notatir* 'notantar' 8g. 28*11. Only in the relative and the 3 pl. conjunct is *·tar* commoner than *·ter* (except in stems in *i*, like *de-gniter*, § 589).

A few archaic forms in *-áir* are found (Stokes, *K.E.* xxxvii. 280 ff.), not only in *i*-verbs like *i-n-éigáir* 'whence is cried out', but also in *a*-verbs, e.g. *meáthair* 'who is praised'. It is unlikely that these are to be equated with certain exceptional Mid.W. forms such as *Remáir* 'is kept (upon)'. It is also very doubtful if they furnish proof that the passive ending *-ar* has been added to forms in *-i* (Macstrander, *Caractères Indo-européen de la Langue Irlandaise*, p. 99 f.). Here it may be only a special way of representing the vowel between palatal and neutral consonance (§ 102, 4). But at all events these forms suggest that the *á* was palatal, and if this was the earlier quality, *-ar* after vowels in the plural must have spread from the position after neutral consonance, a development which could have been assisted by the distinction between *-áir* and *-ear* in the deponent. In that case the endings must be separated from W. *-ar*. It is, of course, conceivable that the development was just the converse, and that already in the archaic period the palatalized dental had spread from the one position where it was regular (after a syncopeated palatal vowel) to other positions also. In W. *-ar* a vowel must have been lost after *-r*, and this may also have happened in Ir. *-áir*, *-ear*, etc.

For the interchange of *á* and *e* see § 128 f.; for *i* instead of *á* after *i*, n. 4, § 128.

2. THE IMPERFECT INDICATIVE

580. In prose this is always conjunct, since it is preceded by the particle *no* (§ 538) in the absence of any other preverb; where (in poetry) *no* is omitted, the same forms are used for the absolute. Active and deponent verbs are inflected alike. In the following paradigm the *a*-verbs are illustrated by an active verb, the *i*-verbs by a deponent.

A I	A II
sg. 1 <i>·mór(a)in(n)</i>	<i>·suídigin(n)</i>
2 <i>*·mórtha</i>	<i>·suídigthea</i>
3 <i>·mórad, -ath</i>	<i>·suídigid, -eth</i>
pl. 1 <i>·mórm(a)is</i>	<i>·suídigmis</i>
2 <i>*·móρθ(a)s</i>	<i>*·suídigthe</i>
3 <i>·mórt(a)is</i>	<i>·suídigtis, suídigádis,</i> <i>·rethitis</i>
pass. <i>·móρθ(a)s</i>	<i>·suídigthe</i>
3 pl. <i>·mórt(a)is</i>	<i>·suídigtis</i>

B I

ag. 1 ·berin(n)	pl. 1 ·beirmis (-erbirms)
2	2
3 ·bered (-berad § 554)	3 ·beirtis (-bertis)
pass. ·berthe (du·immairethe, ad·oparthe)	3 pl. ·beirtis (-bertis, do·fúaireitis)

581. The endings of the imperfect appear also in the past subjunctive and secondary future. The only example of the second person that occurs in our texts is 2 ag. *ne·tosngaschtalgetha* 'that thou wast wont to hang' ML 78^o3; *du·gnítha* 103^o16, from *do·gní* 'does', is shown by the context to be an error for subj. *du·gnetha*. But since, in the later language also, the flexion of the imperfect is always identical with that of the past subjunctive, the forms (2 ag. and pl.) inserted in the above paradigms may be taken as certain.

In B I and III it would seem that at one time the vowel before the ending was always *e*, even in those persons where the pres. ind. had *-o-*. Cp. 1 ag. *for·dinginn* 'I used to oppress' ML 115^o16 (in *fu·lungáin* 86^o13 the *a* (4, § 45) is due to the sound-group *-ung-*, § 166); 1 pl. *ne·télmis* ZCP. ix. 340 § 52, *imma·rélmis* Hib. Min. 79, 6; 3 *ne·feidtis* ML 54^o12. The form *·bertis*, beside *·beirtis*, is either modelled on B IV or is a faulty spelling. For the explanation of the neutral quality of *rtá* in *ad·oparthe* Wb. 15^o20, cp. § 164.

The endings *-tis* and *-mis* also contain an old palatal vowel, as is clear from the spellings *-itis*, *-fimmis* (in the secondary future). *aras·celtals* 'they used to rob them' ML 26^o19 (from *ar·cela*), if not a misspelling, has been modelled on the syncopated forms (*·caltals), where the neutral consonance is due to the elided *a*.

582. The above forms have not yet been satisfactorily explained. This is the only flexional type in which the passive 3 pl. falls together with the active. In the Britanniic dialects the personal endings show marked divergence from those of the other tenses in the singular only, not in the plural. Cp. Mid.W. *-æa* (with *a* from *á*), *-at*, *-ei* (*-á*), *-em*, *-æmā*, *-æt*; Mid.Bret. *-enn*, *-et*, *-e*, *-emp*, *-emā*, *-ent*.

The neutral *-s* (*-th*) of the 3 sg. active has been taken to represent the earlier middle secondary ending *-to* (Gk. *t-φ(ε)ρω*.) This may be correct, for in a flexion which is the same for deponent and active verbs there is no reason why middle endings should be excluded. In Britannic the dental final is rarely found; the chief examples of it are Mid.W. *gwyb(y)at* 'he knew' and *stecan(y)at* 'he recognized', and since the former belongs to the deponent *gdyr* 'knows', a middle voice origin is quite possible. If Ir. *-thar* in the present of the deponent goes back to *-tro*, the imperfect ending would represent a still older form of this, without *-r*.

The 3 sg. in *-thar* recalls the deponent ending *-thar* (*r*), but has a different vocalism. It may correspond to Mid.W. *-at*, but not to Bret. *-es*. The explanation of Ir. *-thar* as due to the influence of IE. *-thar*, the ending of the 3 sg. perf. act. (Kieckhefer, *IP*. xxxiv. 408 f.), is not convincing.

Pedersen (§ 605) has noted that certain of the personal forms look as though they contained the ending of the Indo-European active imperfect, but with unlenited (doubled) consonants: 1 sg. *-a(s)* from IE. *-m* (Skt. *i-āmaran*), which had become *-n* in Celtic; 1 pl. Ir. *-mís(s)* (Dor. *i-φ(ε)μιν*): 3 sg. Bret. *-es* (Gk. *t-φ(ε)ρε*). In order to give these forms in Celtic the IE. ending would have had to be followed by some additional element (which had a palatal vowel in Irish); but it is impossible to think of any element that could have caused gemination of a nasal and *s*. The *-thar* in the 2 pl. could also be regarded as a lengthened form of an earlier ending going back to original *-to* (Gk. *t-φ(ε)ρω*). To suggest, however, that the iterative or durative force of the imperfect was symbolically characterized by emphasizing or prolonging the final sound would be to advance an extremely unlikely hypothesis.

The origin of the 3 pl. in *-thir* might also be sought in a plural form of the Indo-European present participle (Gk. *φ(ε)ροντες*), with some affixed element. But this seems precluded by the use of the same form in the passive. The Hittite use of the participle in *-at* of transitive verbs as passive cannot be compared, since survivals of such participles in Irish, e.g. *car(a)s* 'friend', literally 'the loving' (Celt. stem *karant*), are active in meaning. The Irish passive singular in *-thar* may correspond to W. *-it*, Bret. *-es*.

3. THE IMPERATIVE

583.

A. ACTIVE

	A I	A II
sg. 1		(fulroim B 11)
2 <i>mór</i>		<i>léic</i>
<i>mórad -ath</i>		<i>léicid -eth</i>
pl. 1 <i>móram</i>		<i>léicim</i>
2 <i>mór(a)id -a(s)th</i>		<i>léicid -ith</i>
3 <i>mórat</i>		<i>léicet</i>

B I

sg. 1 blur	pl. beram
2 beir (ber, like B IV, cp. § 554)	berid -ith
3 *bered -eth (forcanad)	berat

584.

B. DEPONENT

Paradigms: A I, -comalnadar 'fulfils'; A II, suidgidir 'places'; strong verbs, re-clu(l)nethar (B V) 'hears'.

A I

A II

sg. 1	(águ)
2 comaln(a)lthe -de	suidigthe
3 comalnad -eth	suidiged -eth
pl. 1 (finnamar B V)	suidigem (*suidigmer)
2 comaln(a)ld -(a)lth	suidigid -ith
3 comalnatar	*suidigetar

STRONG VERBS: B V (= B II)

sg. 1	pl. cluinem *-emmar
2 cluinte (§ 139)	cluinid -ith
3 cluinéd -eth	cluinetar

585.

C. PASSIVE

A I

A II

B I

(ACTIVE)

(DEPONENT)

(ACTIVE)

gen. form mórthar	suidigther	berar, ta-barr
3 pl. mórtar	suidigter	bertar

586. The imperative does not distinguish absolute and conjunct flexions; and in compound verbs it is always stressed on the first element unless this is followed by an infixed pronoun (§ 38, 1).

There are not many examples of the 1 sg. Only *tiag-sa*, *tiash* 'let me go, I will go' is common. Cp. further *blur-sa*, Met. Dinds. m. 210, 18; *fuireim-si* (read -se) Bürgschaft p.

13 § 44, from *fo-r-is* 'finds'. Deponent: *águr*, *Ériu* i. 68 § 6, from (*ad*)-*ágathar* 'fears' (§ 543 a).

timser-sa LU 6093 is more likely to be an error for *fat. timser* or *-urr*.

The form *beir* as 2 sg. of the simplex (e.g. *Tec. Corm.* § 18; cp. *air-bir*, *tabair*, etc.) is less common than *ber* (e.g. *ML*. 38*28), with neutral final like *ben* (B IV).

In the 3 sg. of B I and III there is fluctuation between *e* and *a*; e.g. *ceingeth* *Thes.* ii. 248, 6; *bered*, *dinged* *Tec. Corm.* § 1 (38, 36); *fridoireed* *Wb.* 14*27; but *timmargad* *ML*. 136*8, *forcanad* *Wb.* 22*8, *comtangad* 31*15, *indnadad* 11*14 (2 sg. *indnite* 10*21, deponent). Since Middle Welsh and Breton have *-at* as the ending of all verbs, *e* was doubtless the older vowel in Irish too.

In the 1 pl. of deponent verbs only active forms occur in the Glosses: *seichem* 'sequamur' *Wb.* 26*6, *nú(a)llaigem* 'ploremus' *ML*. 114*3; cp. *cluinem* *Ériu* vi. 158 § 5. This, however, is accidental, as other texts contain deponent forms like *finnamar* 'let us know' *Ériu* ii. 102 § 10, etc., *fechleamar* *TBC.* 3077 (*fo-clallathar* 'heeds'), *na-hágumar* *LI.* 308*17.

587. In the 2 sg. and pl. active the Irish formation corresponds to that found in cognate languages. The 2 sg. had no ending; cp. *Lat. age, cantá, fuit*; *Gael. gabh, mair* *Dottin* no. 59, *de Dottin* p. 70; for other formations see §§ 583, 589. The 2 pl. had the secondary ending *-aí* (*Gk. εἰπετε*, etc.), and thus fell together with the 2 pl. conjunct of the present indicative. Further, all the remaining imperative forms, except the 3 sg. act. (and dep.) and the deponent 2 sg., are identical with the conjunct forms of the present indicative. This identity may be due to the example of the 2 pl., or it may represent a survival of the usage, preserved in Vedic Sanskrit and Old Iranian, which employs indicative forms with secondary endings to express commands or prohibitions (the 'injunctive'). For the 2 sg. deponent ending *-aíe* (*-aíe*), see § 574.

The 3 sg. act. and dep. apparently points to *-at*, with a neutral final vowel; hence it corresponds neither to *Lat. at* (*O.Lat. -at*) nor to *Skt. -at*. *Fraser, ZCP.* viii. 280, suggests an earlier ending *-atu*, comparable with *Goth. at-staij-atu* 'let him descend'. Since the same form is used for the deponent, the possibility has also been suggested that the ending is based on *-a*, a middle secondary ending which was not specifically imperative; cp. § 582.

588. In the 2 sg. ipv. of a few verbs, all of which have an *s*-subjunctive, the final of the root is dropped and, where the

verbal stem is unstressed, the stem vowel also (just as in the 3 sg. subj., §§ 627, 628):

at-réb (= ré) ML 126*3, com-ti-r NdL Aug. 26, 'arise', from $\sqrt{\text{reg-}}$, subj. stem *ress-*.

alc(s) ZCP. xv. 368 n.2, from ad-guid 'invokes (as surety)', subj. stem *gess-*.

no-m-ain 'spare me' BC. vl. 175, 31, from $\sqrt{\text{aæg-}}$, subj. stem *aness-*.

With a long vowel in the subjunctive:

tog 'choose', ZCP. xxx. 169, from do-goa (§ 522), subj. stem *göss-*.

taír 'come', from t-air-ic, subj. stem *iss-* (cp. § 627).

These forms do not come from the present stem but belong (like the s-subj.) to the IR. sigmatic aorist. It has been assumed, doubtless correctly, that a 2 sg. with the non-thematic ending *-s* was used in a hortatory sense; thus *-ré* theoretically < **reg-s-s*.

fo-réth- 'help', 2 sg. ipv. *fairéth* ZCP. xi. 92 § 10, probably had a 2 sg. **fetr*, with *to-*: **tofetr*, **tátr*. This last form subsequently gave rise to a verb *Mírim* 'I help', with long *o* as in the decompound. Cp. 2 sg. ipv. *to-n-tátr* LU 4220, pl. 2 *to-n-ford* LL 129*3.

PRESENT FORMS IN CLASSES A III AND B I-V

A III

588. The flexion of verbs in *-i* is generally modelled on that of *búid* (§ 784). Thus pres. conjunct: *-gnú* (§ 561), *-gní*, *-gníam*, *-gnúid*, *-gníat* (also *-gníam*, etc., § 47); pass. *-gníther*, pl. *-gníter*. Absolute: sg. 2 *gní*, 3 *gníth*; rel. *gnís*, pl. *gníte*. Ip. f.: sg. 1 *-gníin*, 3 *-gníth*, pl. 3 *-gnítis*; pass. *-gníthe*.

In the 1 sg. the ending fluctuates: *-dén(a)im* (*dé-gní-*), prototonic form of *do-gnú*; *-décu* Wb. 24*13, beside *frís-alcuim* Thes. II. 228, 31, to *ad-cú*; *ílim* Wb. 13*18, conjunct *-ílim* 10*1, *-ílu* IT. I. 106, 21; *ad-roíllín* 'I deserve' ML 75*11 (*ad-ro-áil-*).

For *-acastar* as pass. of *ad-cú* see § 609

In the 2 sg. ipv. act. *déne* 'do', *eugne frímm* 'help me' ZCP. viii. 175, *dé(l)cece* 'see', the final vowel suggests that these forms are subjunctive, though stressed on the first syllable like the imperative. Cp. *da-gné* 'do it' *Imram Brain* I. 42,

15 (where, however, some mss. have *da-gni*). Other verbs occasionally follow their example: *cuire* 'throw' *Thea*. II. 19, 36 beside the regular deponent form *cuirthe* *ML*. 56⁵; *ceannaice* 'condemn' *ML*. 23¹² (*cean-nessa*).

The 2 sg. *ipv. ceas* gl. *intende* *ML*. 69⁴, from a verb with subj. stem *ceas-* (pass. *as-ceas* 44⁴, √*oid* ?), seems to combine this formation with that of § 438. *tale dam-sa a kg* 'give me the reward for it' *ML*. 39³² probably does not belong here, but is the same as *dale* *LU* 373, *dald* *LL*. 281⁴⁶ 'give', which may be connected with *lle* 'hither' (§ 433).

clú 'weeps' has a divergent flexion: 3 sg. rel. *clás* (*clayil*). *Fél. Epil.* 350; *ipf. -ciad* *Imram Brain* I. 47, 6; *ipv.* 2 sg. *ná-cl* *ibid.*

590. Apart from these, most of the attested forms are of verbs in *-e-*: absolute 3 sg. *sóid*, rel. *soas*; conjunct sg. 1 *con-im-chiáim*, 2 *-soi*, 3 *con-oi*, *-óid*, prototonic *-com(a)í*, deponent *con-cadar* *-comathar*; pl. 1 *do-intám* (**-iad-soam*), 2 *con-óith*, 3 *-soat*, enclitic *con-teat* (**-to-soat*), *-comthoet* *Sg.* 163¹; *con-out*, enclit. *-com-at*; pass. *-soithar*; *ipv.* 2 sg. *act. tol*.

as-luí, *-loí*, with enclitic stem *con-áil* *-comlái* (*com-ad-*) 'stirs' *Ériu* XII. 20 § 25, *-ascomlái* 'sets out', pl. *as-luat*. Deponent: *to-llúir* 'I fly', 3 pl. *to-luatar*. *Ipf.* 1 sg. *no-lúfan* 'I used to fly' *Imram Brain* II. 291 § 11; 3 *as-luad*.

Verbs in *-s* are inflected in the conjunct like *at(t)á* (§ 778). Thus 1 sg. *im-ré* *LU* 3015; 2 (rel.) *imme-raí* *Imram Brain* I. 19 § 37; 3 *in-láa* 'inserts' *LU* 5175 (read *-lá* ?), pl. *in-last*; *ipf.* 3 sg. *im-raad* *Imram Brain* I. 29 § 61.

colla 'go' (miswritten *collas* *LU* 5991) seems to be 2 sg. imperative of *con-slá* 'goes'.

B I

591. In the 3 sg. present and imperative of *tíagu*, *-tíag* 'I go' a different stem appears: pres. absolute *téit*, rel. *téte* (§ 509, later spelt *téde*, hence *t = d*), conjunct *-tét* (written *-tét* *Wh.*, § 54); similarly *ipv.* *tét*. For *-tét*, *-tét* 'comes', from **-to-thét*, see § 179. Only the compound with *com* and *en*

has prototonic 3 sg. *·coméitig* Wb. 22¹³ (beside deuterotonic *con-é-tét* Sg. 197¹⁷, 203²²) and ipv. 3 sg. *·coméitged* Wb. 10⁷.

The same stem appears in 2 pl. *for-téit-si* Wb. 14³ (but *con-éitgid* 23²⁶), and in *taít* 2 pl. ipv. of *de-tét*. For the loss of the ending see § 110.

For the etymology of *tét* see § 769.

592. Apparently on the model of the 3 sg. conjunct of this common verb, ending in non-palatal *-t* (= *-d*), verbs in *-d* (= *-ð*) and *-dā* make present forms with the ending *-t^a*, which, however, is not confined to the 3 sg. but spreads to the 1 and 2 sg. also.

This is easy to understand in the compound that supplies the perfective forms of *tét* (§ 534): 3 sg. *do-cuat*, *·dichet*; with *to-*: *·tuldichet*. But the ending *-t^a* is also found in compounds of *fedid*, *·fedid* 'leads': *do-fet* (Imram Brain i. 13 § 21), *do-dī-at*, 1 sg. *do-dīut* beside *assa-fūd* Sg. 221⁴; ipv. 3 sg. *du-m-fett* ZCP. vi. 258, 1. From *ar-eat* 'injures', beside ipf. (rel.) *ara-ehóid* (with *oi* ?) ML 83², *-d* has spread to the verbal noun *erchóat*, *erchót* (cp. W. *ar-gy-wedd* 'harm'), and thence to the adjective *erchóitech* (Mod. Ir. *urchóideach*) 'harmful'.

rethid 'runs': *do-farmórat* 'follows', *do-fúarat* *·dīurat* 'remains over', *du-starrat* 'includes', *con-tetarrat* 'comprehends', beside *in-reith*, *fo-reith*; probably also 1 sg. *fo-timmedirint* 'suffice' Sg. 185³.

ad-fiadat 'they relate', pass. *ad-fiadar*: 3 sg. act. *ad-fét*, *in-fét*, *do-ad-bat*, *as-ind-et* (cp. pass. *do-adbadar*, *as-indedar*, also *as-indethar* ML 90¹⁸, cp. Sg. 70¹³), sg. 1 *as-indiut*, 2 *do-adbit*; ipv. 3 sg. *at-fét* Anecd. iii. 52, 20. The 1 sg. pres. *ad-fét* Imram Brain i. 15 § 29 is not certain: one ms. (ZCP. xviii. 414) reads *ad-fiad*, which may correspond to later *·fiad*.

riadait 'they ride, drive': 3 sg. *·rét*, *im-rét*, *do-rét*, beside *Imma-rétid* Imram Brain i. 17 § 33, etc.

✓*sed-*: sg. 3 *ar-néat*, *·aírneit* 'expects, sustains' (3 pl. *ar-néitheit*, see § 846), 1 *ar-néut-sa* Wb. 14¹⁸, 23²⁷ beside *in-néuth* Thes. ii. 42, 11 (ipv. 3 sg. *indnaded* § 586); also *ta-n-aurnat* 'bows himself down' Thes. ii. 253, 5.

Further, *i-in-fet* 'inspires', *do-n-infet* (*f* < *se*), 1 pl. *do-n-infedam*; 3 sg. *lase ara-n-neget* 'when he prays' *ML*. 41^b1 (§ 846), 3 pl. *ar-neigdet*, 2 pl. *ipv. irnigdd* *Wb.* 22^b8 (cp. *guidd*); *-dithat* 'a pledge is forfeit' *Laws* v. 398, 400, from *di* and *-tuit* 'falls'. The origin of *for-darret gl. illustrat* *ML*. 78^a8, beside deponent preterite *for-darretur gl. iustrant* 133^b8, is uncertain.

The peculiar form *4 re-selthet* 'after it has come to an end' *Mon. Tell.* 130,28, 140,13, perfective present of *seothid* (*seuthid*), if it has been correctly transmitted, has apparently been influenced by the compounds of *tith*.

B II.

593. The absolute flexion is for the most part the same as in A II; e.g. 1 sg. *gu(i)dim(m)* *gu(i)diu*, 3 sg. *gu(i)dd*, rel. *gu(i)des(s)*; pl. 1 *guidmi*, 3 *gu(i)dit*, rel. *gu(i)te*. Similarly *ipf. ne-gu(i)dm(n)*, etc.

On the other hand, the conjunct 3 sg. pres. act. shows a marked divergence from the weak verbs in that it has no final vowel: *-galb*, *-gair*, *-daim*, *-guid*, etc., like B I and III.

In the remaining forms, too, there is confusion with the flexion of verbs without *i*. The 2 sg. seems, indeed, to have the ending *-i* consistently: *-daimi*, *-fogbat*, *con-rigi*, *du-rigi*. But in the 1 sg. beside *-daimim*, *-galbim*, *-gu(i)dim* *-guidiu*, *for-con-grimm*, *con-gairiu*, *taceru* (with *to-ad-*), the forms *-gaur*, *for-con-garar* also occur, and in the plural *du-airrgerat* *ML*. 87^b15, with neutral *r*, beside *-gairim*, *-gairat*. So too in the passive, particularly where the stem is unstressed: *de-fur-cabar*, *for-con-garar*, *ipv. cotab-ucabar*, beside *-galbther*. In a verb such as *nigid* 'washes', 1 sg. *do-to-nug -much*, pass. *-negar*, the only remaining trace of the *-i*-present is the appearance of *g* instead of *b* for IE. *g^w* (§ 184a). Cp. also § 549.

For the deponent ep. the paradigm in § 571.

B IV

594. Present conjunct: *-cren(a)dm* (for *-flun* like B I, § 554), *-cren(a)i*, *-cren*; 3 pl. *-crenat*; pass. *-crenar* (like B I), pl. *-crendar*, *-crentar*. Absolute: *cren(a)dm*, *cren(a)i*,

cren(a)id, rel. crenas; 3 pl. cren(a)it, rel. crenid(a)e; pass. cren(a)ir. Ipf. 3 sg. -crenad. Ipv. 2 sg. cren, 3 *crenad (stat-air-bined ML 88'10); pl. 1 crenam, 2 cren(a)id; pass. crenar. Similarly 3 sg. pres. fo-sern(n), pass. -sernar; ipv. 2 sg. ernn Thes. II. 257, 11, sérnna gl. stude ML 56'12.

The 3 sg. pres. -eren, from *erend, shows that in Celtic the suffix-form -ad, which originally was confined to the plural (as opposed to -ed in the singular; Gk. *ἐμμεναι*, -*εμεν*), spread to the singular also. This is confirmed by the Britannie 1 sg. in -*de*: W. *prynaf*, Mid.Bret. *benaff*.

cren(a)id has a 3 sg. ipv. eriad Tec. Corm. § 1, 41, formed from the subjunctive stem (§ 611). Similarly in 3 pl. ipv. -eipist ML 73'7, aipleast 104'2 (from at-baill 'dice', § 552), the palatal consonance points to formation from the subjunctive stem; cp. at-bela § 597. cosrad 'studeat' ML 124'5 and easrid 'studete' 68'15 also recall the subjunctive stem sera-, but have non-palatal -er-, as though they went back to a basic form without a vowel co(m)-er-; cp. the vb.n. coisir 'stadium' ZCP. VII. 484.

As a result of the confusion of compounds of the substantive verb with B IV (§ 551), some verbs of this class can form a separate consuetudinal present modelled on bidd, -bi (§ 784); e.g. hó bu-rorbaithir (bu- = fu-) 'when it has been completed' ML 15'6, from for-fen (cp. ACL. III. 230, 146), like hó ru-bithir; tinbi 'is wont to slay' IT. II. 185, 289 (*to-ied-ben-*); possibly even the simplex benaid: 3 sg. rel. bids (bis) RC. XVI. 48 § 95 (but cp. Ériu XI. 150 f.).

B V

595. Attested forms include: pres. ag. 1 -gnin(a)im (poetic -athgninu § 562), 3 -gnin; pl. 3 -gninat; pass. -gnintar, pl. -gnintar (= -gnindar).

3 sg. ro-finnadar, pl. -finaatar; pass. -fintar, pl. finnatar. Ipf. 3 sg. -finnad. Ipv. (always without ro) 2 fint(a)e, 3 finnad; 1 pl. finnamar.

ro-clu(i)nethar is inflected like B II, cp. § 584.

STEM AND FLEXION OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE

596. The subjunctive stem is contained in the present and past subjunctive. There are two formations :

- I. the *a*-subjunctive,
- II. the *s*-subjunctive.

The *s*-subjunctive is formed only by strong verbs whose root or verbal stem ends in a dental or guttural stop or spirant, or (in the present and preterite) in *nn*. It is attested for about fifty verbs altogether.

All other verbs have the *a*-subjunctive.

The strong verbs *agid* 'drives' and *ad-glīdathar* 'addresses', despite the roots in *-g* and *-d*, have the *a*-subj. Later forms of *ad-glīdathar* with *-s*, like 1 sg. *conld-arīssar* LU 3032, are secondary formations modelled on the *s*-preterite.

Both types of subjunctive are independent of the present stem; only where this is identical with the general verbal stem does the *a*-subjunctive resemble it. They are clearly descended from the Indo-European *aorist*.

In Latin also, a few archaic forms such as *adveniat* subj. of *advenio*, *assigat* subj. of *assigo*, and *tuist* beside *tollo*, show that the *a*-subjunctive did not originally belong to the present stem.

I. THE *a*-SUBJUNCTIVE

597. The stem is formed by adding an originally long *a* to the general verbal stem; the former quantity of the *a* is attested by the conjunct 3 sg. in *-a* < *-ā*. Accordingly the formation is the same as that found in the old Italic present subjunctive.

In the weak *a*-verbs (A I) the *d* of the subjunctive has fused with that of the stem final, so that the subjunctive stem (*mōra-*) is indistinguishable from the present stem. Somewhat clearer traces of the *-ā-* are found in A II (cp. Lat. *fini-a-t*, *mon-a-t*).

To the B I present class belong such subjunctive stems as *ber-a-*, *cel-a-*, *mel-a-*, *can-a-*, etc. (cp. Lat. *fer-ā-*, *can-ā-*).

In B II the subjunctive stem is distinguished from the present stem by (a) the absence of palatal quality in the final consonant and (b) the appearance of the normal instead of the reduced grade of the root; thus gab-a-, gar-a-, dam-a-, gen-a- (to gainthir), men-a- (to -moinethar, -muinethar).

Those verbs of B IV whose present stem ends in -ea- have a subjunctive stem in -ia-, whether or not the -e- goes back to original i: bla-, eria-, fla-, gla-, ha-, ria-, ūla-, (§ 611).

ern(a)id, sern(a)id, marn(a)id -mairu, and at-baill have subjunctive era-, sera-, mera-, bela-, inflected like B I.

In the past subj. pass. -serne Wb. 1878 a has been taken over from the present stem; cp. the regular 3 sg. pres. subj. act. -sara Laws iv. 318, 13, etc.

For B V see § 612.

1. THE PRESENT OF THE a-SUBJUNCTIVE

598. A. ACTIVE

	A I	A II
	ABSOLUTE	
sg. 1	móra	léca
2	mór(a)e	léce
3	mór(a)id -(a)ith	lécid -ith
rel.	móras(s)	léces(s)
pl. 1	mórm(a)id -(a)dmimí	Míemí
rel.	mórm(a)e (labraimme)	Míeme
2	móρθ(a)e	Míethe
3	mór(a)it	léit
rel.	mórd(a)e -t(a)e, mór(a)íte	lé(t)ede -te, léite

599. CONJUNCT

sg. 1	·mór	·léic
2	·mór(a)e	·léce
3	·móra	·léca
pl. 1	·móram	·lécem
2	·mór(a)id -aith	·lécid -ith
3	·mórat	·lécit

600. STRONG VERBS (B I)

	ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
sg. 1	bera	-ber
2	ber(a)e	-ber(a)e
3	ber(a)id -(a)ith	-bera
rel.	beras(s)	
pl. 1	berm(a)id	-beram
rel.	berm(a)e	
2	berth(a)e	-ber(a)id -(a)ith
3	ber(a)it	-berat
rel.	berd(a)e bert(a)e	

601. B. DEPONENT

A paradigm of the absolute flexion is given only for the largest class, the weak *i*-verbs.

A II

	ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
sg. 1	*suidiger (eriadaigear)	-suidiger
2	suidigther	-suidigther
3	suidigidir	-suidigedar
rel.	suidigedar	
pl. 1	suidigmir	-suidigmer
rel.	suidigmer	
2	suidigthe	-suidigid -ith
3	suidigitir	-suidigetar
rel.	suidigetar	

602. A I**B**

	CONJUNCT	
sg. 1	-comalnar	-menar
2	-comaln(a)ither -(a)lder	-mentar (§ 139)
3	-comalnathar -adar	-menathar -adar
pl. 1	-comalnammar	-menammar, -menmar
2	-comaln(a)id -(a)ith	-men(a)id -(a)ith
3	-comalnatar	-menatar.

603.

C. PASSIVE

The same paradigm covers both active and deponent verbs, which have identical forms in the passive.

A I	B	A II (DEPONENT)
ABSOLUTE		
sg. 3 mórth(a)lr	berth(a)lr	suidigthir
rel. mórthar	berthar	suidigther
pl. 3 mórt(a)lr, mór(a)ltir	bert(a)lr	suidigtir
rel. mórtar, móratar	bertar	suidigter
CONJUNCT		
gen. form ·mórthar (·comalnithar)	·berthar	·suidigther
pl. 3 ·mórtar, ·móratar	·bertar	·suidigter.

604. In most of the persons the endings are the same as those of the present indicative. Owing to the change of quality and the loss of unstressed vowels, most forms of the subjunctive of weak *a*- and *i*-verbs are no longer distinguishable from the indicative.

The conjunct 1 sg. active has no ending. On the analogy of Latin it must have formerly ended in *-āz*, which disappeared in accordance with § 93. But such a basic form accounts only for *·ber* and *·mór*. It does not explain **·lāis*, no-fold Wb. 23⁴1, *conf·árim-sa* 14⁴17 (*ad·riml*), *araz·de-r-lind* 10⁴14 (*de·slindl*), for an ending corresponding to Lat. *-iam*, *-am* would have remained as *-e*; hence A II must have been levelled under the other classes. From them it also took over the *-a* of abs. 1 sg. *Mesa* and conj. 3 sg. *·Mesa*. For the absolute 1 sg. ending *-a*, see § 564 f.

The deponent ending after neutral consonance is *-ar*, in the absolute as well as the conjunct forms (abs. *labrar* Wb. 12⁴36); it corresponds to Lat. *sequ-ar*, from *-ār*. After palatal consonance it becomes *-er*; of the absolute form there happens to be only one example, and this has the unusual spelling *erladaigear* Ml. 106⁴6 (§ 87), possibly influenced by the active

ending -*ae*; but *ep.* the regular forms *gaimigfer* *Wh.* 14*0, *adhartagfer* *MI.* 37*12 in the future.

In the 2 *sg.*, absolute and conjunct forms are identical both in the active and the deponent. For the ending -*e*, -*ae*, later also -*a* (§ 99), see § 568. In deponent -*mentar*, -*tar* for -*ther* after neutral *n* is regular.

In the 3 *sg.* passive, strong verbs invariably have the ending with *tā*, so that subjunctive *berth(a)lr*, -*berthar* is clearly distinguishable from indicative *ber(a)lr*, -*berar*.

2. THE PAST OF THE *g*-SUBJUNCTIVE

605. Active and deponent are not distinguished. The weak *a*-verbs and the strong verbs are each represented by an active verb, the weak *i*-verbs by a deponent.

	A I	B	A II
<i>sg.</i> 1	-mōr(a)ln(n)	-ber(a)ln(n)	-suidigin(n)
2	-mórtha	-bertha	-suidigthea
3	-mórad -ath	-berad -ath	-suidiged -eth
<i>pl.</i> 1	-mórm(a)ls	-berm(a)ls	-suidigmls
2	-mórth(a)e	-berth(a)e	-suidigthe
3	-mórt(a)ls (-intamllis)	-bert(a)ls (-tomnllis)	-suidigtls (-redastls)

PASSIVE

<i>gen. form</i>	-mórth(a)e (-comainlde)	-berth(a)e	-suidigthe
<i>pl.</i> 3	-mórt(a)ls	-bert(a)ls	-suidigtls

606. The flexion is identical with that of the imperfect indicative (§ 580 ff.). In A I and II no difference survives between subjunctive and indicative. In strong verbs, on the other hand, the neutral quality of the last consonant of the root, due to the effect of the old -*ā*, is frequently shown in the spelling.

FORMS OF THE *a*-SUBJUNCTIVE IN CLASSES A II-III AND B IV-V

A II

607. A number of verbs in this class, particularly such as are not denominative but are formed with the *o*-grade of the root and the suffix *ej^h*-, do not conform to the paradigm. In forms where the subjunctive vowel *-a-* is retained, it comes immediately after the final consonant of the verbal stem, and this consonant is not palatalized. But where the vowel has been syncopeated, the subjunctive shows the same palatalization as the indicative. In both cases the subjunctive has *o* for the *u* (< *o*) of the indicative.

Examples: *do-lugi* 'forgives': subj. 2 sg. *du-logae*, 2 pl. *du-logaid*, but pass. *du-leigther*; *-eufrethar* 'puts, throws': subj. 3 sg. *-eorathar*, past *-corad*, but 2 sg. pres. *-coirther*, 3 pl. past *-coirtis*; *ad-suidi* 'holds fast': subj. 2 sg. *ad-sode*; *-seifi* 'falsifies': subj. 3 pl. *-seibat*; but *in-tuigther* 'inductor': subj. *in-tolethar*.

Where the verbal stem is unstressed its final consonant may or may not be palatalized. Examples: *do-lugi*: subj. sg. 3 *-dilga* Ml. 30²³, 46¹⁵ beside *d-a-ro-lgea* Wb. 31², sg. 2 *-de-r-iaig[e]* Ml. 21⁷; *con-tuill* 'sleeps': subj. (with *-ad-*, § 532) *-comtala* (ms. *-tala*) LU 5649.

Forms like *imme-ráda* Wb. 23²⁴, etc., 3 sg. subj. of *-rádi*, may also be classed here, though verbs with *-d-* have forms without palatalization even in the indicative: *im-rádaim*, *im-rádat*, etc.

Collection: Pokorny, KZ. XLIX. 75 ff. The development of these forms may be due in part to the influence of the *a*-preterite.

A III

608. (a) Among the verbs in *-i*, *gnid* 'does' agrees with *bid* in all the forms with stressed stem. Thus conjunct pres. *-gnéu* *-gnéo*, *-gné*, *-gné*; *-gnem*, *-gneith* *-gneid*, *-gnet*; pass. *-gne(i)ther*, pl. *-gnetar*. Absolute: 3 pl. rel. *gnete*. Past sg. 1 *-gnea* *-gneann* (*-gnén* Wb. 10¹⁸, see § 45), 3 *-gneith* *-gned*; pl. 1 *-gnemmis*, 3 *-gnetis*; pass. *-gneithe*.

But where the stem is unstressed it is inflected as though the *n* were the final of the root. Thus with the prep. *de*: pres. *-dén*, *-dén(a)e*, *-déna*; *-dénam*, *-dén(a)id*, *-dénat*; pass. *déntar*, pl. *-dénatar*; past 3 sg. *-dénad*, pl. *-dént(a)is*, etc.

In this position most of its forms had by regular development become identical with the *a*-flexion, which was then analogically extended to the few divergent personal forms.

Cp. *fo-gní* 'serves': subj. 3 sg. *-fogna*, pl. 1 *fo-gnem*, 2 *fo-gneith*, etc. *éid* 'weeps' has past subj. 3 pl. *-ceith* Wb. 10^b.

609. (b) The compounds of *-ei* 'sees' have deponent forms: pres. sg. 1 *ad-ear*, with enclitic stem *-accar*, 2 *-alcéithir* *-alcéithir*, *-déicidir do-éalcéithir*, 3 *-accadar* *-accéithir*; pl. 1 *-décammar*, 3 *-accatar*. Past sg. 1 *-acclann*, 3 *ad-ceth ad-ced*; pl. 2 *ad-cethe*, 3 *-accallis*. Passive pres. pl. *ad-ceter*; past sg. *ad-cethe*.

In the passive, when the stem is unstressed, an *a*-subjunctive appears instead, which presumably represents the earlier formation: pres. sg. *-accatar*, *do-éaccatar*. But the form *-accatar* is also used as indicative Wb. 25²⁸, 26¹², Trip. 206, 6 (deuterotonic *ad-céithir*). An active 2 sg. *for-aleis* (*forais*, *forais* mss.) occurs Laws iv. 18, 21. The deponent flexion is doubtless due to the influence of *re-cluinethar* (§ 612).

610. (c) Forms from verbs in *-o* include sg. 2 *-see*, with enclitic stem *du-intae* (**-ind-see*), 3 *do-intá* (**-ind-see*), 2 pl. *-tintáith*; past 3 sg. *-impád* (**-imb-éand*), etc.

But *foid* 'spends the night' has 3 sg. *-fa* Laws iv. 318, 2, 10, Ériu xii. 34 § 44 (from **acc-é*), past *-fiad* Liadain and Cuirithir 20, 6. The relation of the isolated subjunctive 3 sg. *re-bria* 'he may spoil, destroy' O'Dav. 300, pass. *re-briathar* (*sic*, not **-brethar*) *ibid.* 287 and 314, Laws iv. 100, 7, v. 168, 15, to pres. ind. *bronnáid* (A I) 'spoils, destroys' is obscure; cp. Marstrand, Observations sur les présents indo-europ. à nasale infixée, p. 26 ff.

ro-lá- (§§ 534, 762): sg. 1 *-ral*, 3 *-rala*, like A I.

bá- 'die' : 3 pl. **-baat** ; past 3 ag. **-baad**, **-báad**.
as-luf : 3 ag. **as-loa**, **-éla** ; past 1 ag. **as-loia**, **fa-luinn**,
 3 pl. **-élaithis**.

B IV

611. Pres. conjunct ag. 1 **-eréu** (like **-béu**, § 787), 2 **-erie**,
-erieae, 3 **-eria** (with enclitic stem : **-be**, to **benaid**) ; pl. 1 **-eriam**,
 3 **-eriat** (enclitic **-bet**) ; pass. **-erether**. Absolute : 3 pl. rel.
erete ; pass. ag. **erethir**, pl. **erethir**. Past : 3 ag. **-eriad** (enclitic
-bed, **-bath**), 3 pl. **-erethis** ; pass. **-erethe**, pl. **-erethis**.

B V

612. **ara-chrin** : 3 pl. (with **-ro-**) **maní-aure(h)riat** Laws
 iv. 318, 20 ; past 3 ag. **ní-archriat** Liadain and Cuirithir 20, 7,
 pl. **ar-id-rochriethis** Ml. 85'1.

The attested subjunctive forms of **-gnin** are : pres. pass.
asa-gnoithir Sg. 180'2 (probably modelled on **re-cluinethir** ;
 the pl. **-en-ggnatar** 209'13 is possibly indicative) ; past 3 pl.
 act. **remí-ergnathis** Ml. 19'8 (cp. p. 346 footnote). In later mss.
 there are forms like 3 ag. act. **-althgné** (read **-gne**) LU 5870,
 past at **-gnead** 10323.

re-clu(i)ethir has pres. **-cloor**, **-cloithir**, **-cleathar** ;
-cleammar, **-cloid**, **-cleatar** ; pass. ***-cloithir** (cp. **-gnoithir**) ;
 past 3 pl. **-cloithis**.

This is apparently formed from the stem of the old root-verb **leu-**
 (Sk. *leu-*, Gk. *leu-*).

THE s-SUBJUNCTIVE

Collection : Strachan, Trans. Phil. Society 1899-1902, p. 291 ff.

613. The stem of the *s*-subjunctive is formed by adding
 to the root an *s*, to which the final consonant of the root is
 assimilated.

Examples (B I and II) : **fedid** : **fess-** ; **rethid** : **ress-** ;
techid : **tess-** ; **aingid -anich** : **an(s)ss-** ; **laigid (leg-)** : **less-** ;
saidid (sed-) : **sess-** ; **dligid** : **dless-** ; **midithir** : **mess-** ; **gu(i)did** :
gess-, with the same ablaut as Gk. acc. *δίκωνος*, pres. *ροδία*.

614. In verbal stems which do not contain *-s-* the quantity of the vowel varies :

(a) Of the roots with *a*, *saigid* certainly has long *a* : *sáas-* ; cp. 2 sg. *re-sáis* *Thea.* ii. 28, 35 ; 3 pl. *fe-sásat* *Wb.* 8¹⁹ ; past 3 sg. *·sásad* *Sg.* 62^{b2}.

So also has *maidid* 'breaks' (intrans.) : 3 sg. *máis* *LL.* 332⁵⁶ ; cp. fut. *·mema* with *a* retained (§ 687). The similar retention of *a* in *·nema*, future of *nasoid* 'binds' (*√nad-*), and *·sela*, future of *slaidid* 'slays', points to subjunctive stems *nás-*, *slás-*.

On the strength of these instances it is safe to postulate *elás-* and *snás-* as subj. stems of *elaidid* 'digs' and *snaidid* 'carves', even though none of the attested forms has the mark of length.

615. (b) Some roots of the *i-* *ei*-series have *e*, *ie* ; e.g. *tiagu* (3 sg. *téit*) 'I go' : *téss-* *tiass-* ; *con-rig* 'binds' : *réss-* *riass-* ; *saigid* 'drips' : *snéss-* *sníass-*.

Of those with initial *f-* (from *w-*), *uid-* *weid-* (*re-filir* 'knows') fluctuates in quantity : eg. 3 *·fesar* and *·fiastar*, 2 *·féssar* *Fél.* Feb. 4, Oct. 24, pl. 3 *·fesatar* *Wb.* 26²³ ; past 2 sg. *·festa* 10¹⁰, etc. For others only forms with short vocalism are attested ; e.g. *ad-fét* *in-fét* 'relates', pl. *·fiadat* : 1 pl. past subj. *in-fesmaís* *ML.* 17⁴⁸ ; *do-fich* *·feich* 'avenges' (*√wik-wéik-*) : subj. pass. *du-fessar* 32²⁰.

e, *ie* is doubtless earlier, *i* having spread subsequently from the preterite pass. (*·fess*).

616. (c) The verbs of B III, which have a nasal before the final consonant of the root in the present stem only, apparently make forms with a long vowel.

for-ding 'oppresses' : *déss-* *díass-* (3 pl. pass. *·díassatar* *ML.* 39¹²) ; root *dhígh-* *dheigh-* (*Lat. fingere, fectus*).

fo-loing 'supports, endures' : *·löss-* (1 sg. *·lós* *ML.* 33², 62¹²) ; root *lag-* *leug-*. From this may be inferred *böss-* to *bongid* 'breaks', *töss-* to *tongid* 'swears', etc., though neither

the mark of length nor the diphthong *ái* is ever found. Cp. also *·old* 'lands' (with *ð* < *u*) : 2 sg. *·óis* LU 3489.

617. (d) Roots in which *-a-* is not confined to present forms likewise show a long vowel. Thus *·is* (from **iab-*) : *-iss-* ; *sennid*, *do-seinn* : *sêss-* (1 sg. *du-sés* ML. 61*16, past pass. *do-t-[s]êsta[s]* Ériu i. 200 § 25) ; *in-gleinn* 'investigates' : *glêss-* (2 sg. *in-glêis* ML. 140*7, cp. past 3 sg. *fo-glêsed* Ériu ii. 63 § 1). This *ê* is sometimes diphthongized to *ia* (through confusion with § 615 b) ; e.g. *in-greinn* 'persecutes' : past 3 pl. *·griastais* ML. 38*5 ; *lingid* 'leaps' : 3 sg. rel. *lías* 33*8.

do-tré O'Dav. 396, 426, 1209, subj. 3 sg. of *do-brúin*, points to a stem *brúss-* ; cp. § 649.

618. Where the final consonant of the root is preceded by *r* or *l*, a further development of *rs(s)*, *ls(s)* to *rr*, *ll* takes place. Thus *fo-eslrd* 'throws' : subj. stem *·cerr-* (e.g. 2 sg. *fo-esirr*) ; *orgid* 'slays' : *err-* ; *múgid* 'milks' (with *ú* < *ŷ*) : *mall-* (with strong grade of the root, cp. OE. *malcan*, Gk. *μυλάω*).

619. Deponent flexion is found in the following stems ; *midhthir* 'judges' : *mess-* ; *ro-ftthir* 'knows' : *fess-* (*físs-*) ; *√ed-* 'eat' : *ess-* (§ 766). Further, the preterite-present *·dúthraecair* 'wishes' has subj. eg. 2 *·dúthairser* LB 261*9, 3 *·dúthrastar*, pl. *ei[a]* *dutairsetar* (read *du-dúthairsetar* ?) ML. 56*7 ; and *·com-airc* 'asks' has 2 sg. prototonic *·comairser* Laws iv. 18, 18, O'Dav. 488 (cp. 1012), past 3 sg. *immo-chomairsed* ML. 20*18, 63*9 (present *-aro-* < **(s)rak-* for **prk-ak-* ; subj. *-ress-*, full grade, < **prak-s-*, cp. Lat. *preces*, hence the palatal consonance).

1. THE PRESENT OF THE *s*-SUBJUNCTIVE

620. In the paradigm *ss* is written after a short vowel, *s* after a long vowel ; in the MSS. no distinction is observed, see § 144 f.

A. ACTIVE

	ABSOLUTE		CONJUNCT
ag. 1	tiasu	·tias	·gess (-é-rus)
2	téi	·téis	·geiss
3	téi	·téi, ·té	·gé (-sá, -í, -ló)
		enclit. -4	enclit. *-g (-4)
rel.	tias (gess)		
pl. 1	tiasm(a)i	·tiasam	·gessam
rel.	tiasm(a)e		
2		·téid	·geissid
3	tias(a)it	·tiasat	·gessat
rel.	tias(a)e		

621.

B. DEPONENT

The only absolute forms quotable are ag. 2 *messer* Corm. 1135; 3 *estir* Wb. 6*24, rel. *mestar* Ml. 127*12. Conjunct (for by-forms with *fésu- fíase-* see § 615):

ag. 1	·fessur	pl. ·fessamar (-fiasmar TBC. 1193)
2	·fe(i)sser	·fessid
3	·festar	·fessatar

622.

C. PASSIVE

Active and deponent verbs are inflected alike.

	ABSOLUTE		CONJUNCT
ag. 3	gess(a)ir	gen. form	·gessar, ·messar
rel.	tiasar, gessar (mestar)		(du·indnastar)
pl. 3	·		·gessatar
			(for·diugullaiter)

623. The flexion of the *s*-subjunctive is identical with that of the *s*-preterite (§ 614 ff.) and, except for the absolute 1 ag. act., with that of the *s*-future (§ 602).

¹) The form *tiasid* LU 4764 is not old; but *nótreastu* Wb. 9*19 has been emended, doubtless correctly, to *no-tíastu* by Sarauw (Irish Studies p. 130). One would expect **tíastu*.

It is a mixture of thematic and non-thematic forms. The former have the same endings as the pres. ind. of B I. On the other hand, in the 3 sg. and the dependent 2 sg. the personal ending is added directly to the *-s* of the stem. (*s*)*at* has become *as* (2 sg. depen. *-as* < *-s-ter*), except in the old group *-at-* of the 3 sg. depen.; the vowel in *estir*, *-festar* is a secondary development. The development of *-as+e* to *-as-* is regular only where the final *-as-* of the stem goes back to *-is-*; where it has come from *-is-* (*-xs*) one would expect rather *-et-*; cp. *estir* 'outside of' from **eks*, *as-*, *fashtar* 'the upper part' from *fs* 'above'. But guttural and dental stem-finals are treated alike. In final position *-as* is lost (*-ré* for **-reas*, **-ret-s-t*). The absolute 3 sg. *éls*, *estir*, *as* contrasted with the conjunct, points to a lost palatal vowel, the relative form *tias* to a lost neutral vowel.

The thematic forms can be explained as old subjunctives of the *s*-aorist, like Homeric *épōneqes*, *elōve*, Skt. *daryas*, *siṣaṣa*. The non-thematic forms might be due to the influence of the *s*-preterite, where non-thematic flexion was original. But there remains the further possibility that they were originally forms identical with the aorist indicative, but used modally.

Pedersen (Kgl. Danske Videnskabsnes Selskab, Hist.-fil. Meddelelser III, 5, 1921, xxx, 2, 1933) has pointed out that in various languages, notably Italian and Lithuanian, stems in *s* with non-thematic endings appear as futures; e.g. Osc. Umbr. *fast* 'erit', Umbr. *farast* 'erest', Osc. *perisast* 'prohibebit', where a vowel (-i) seems to have been lost after the *-s* but none between *s* and *t*. This formation, if it is old (as Pedersen suggests), may also have had some influence on the flexion of the Irish *s*-subjunctive.

624. In the conjunct 1 sg. the forms attested for the Old Irish period—*tias*, *-is*, *-ges*, *-tes*—do not reveal the original quality of the *-s* (cp. the *u*-stem *mess* 'judgment'). But that it had *u*-quality, as in the *s*-future, is clear from *de-re-thusa* gl. *decidam* ML 23*23, misspelt for *-re-thus-sa* (from *dí-* and *-tuit* 'falls'), as well as from later attested forms like *-lius*, *-sius*, *-árus* in Patrick's Hymn (Thea. II. 367, 17), to *laigid*, *saidid*, *-érig* (*ess-reg-*), with the vocalism of *-liur*.

The palatal ending of *de-dúthris* Wb. 20*9, *de-futhris-as* 32*9, 'I would fail' (§ 616), is peculiar. This looks like a second sg. (cp. *dí-dúthris* Thea. II. 291, 10, which seems to be actually 2 sg.), and is perhaps a petrified form. The verb is usually dependent (§ 619).

The 2 sg. act. *de-fas* ML 40*9 (to *de-fich* 'avenges') is merely an inaccurate spelling of *-felas* (§ 66); cp. 3 sg. *ela tias* 23*23, for *théla*.

625. In the conjunct 3 sg. the stem final *+s+* and the personal ending has disappeared; only in Wb. is *-i* written after *-s*: *-tél*, *ad-sél* 20*2 to *ad-slig* 'induces' (§ 56). The

stem vowel has combined with a preceding vowel in *do-eol* 'he may go', from *dí-co-ness-* (§ 534, 4), in *ar-eol* *ML* 48⁴¹¹—cp. *indie* 3 sg. *rel. ara-choat* 'prevents, injures', *ipf. ara-choided* (with *ó* or *é*?)—and in *-tai* *Sg.* 26⁴⁷, *ML* 31⁴⁶, *pres. subj.* of *do-tét*, *prototonic -taft*, 'comes' (§§ 591, 770); cp. *fo-rroí* (§ 628).

Elsewhere *-i* is never found. A short final vowel, when stressed, is lengthened (§ 44 b); thus not only *-té* : *tiagu*, *-gré* : (*in*) *-greinn* (*gréss-*), *-ré* : *du-rig* (*réss-*, *riass-*), *-í* : *-le* (*iss-*), *-má* : *maidd*, *-ná* : *nascid*, *-sá* : *saigid*, *bó* : *bengid* and (*as-*) *beind*, *-lé* : *fo-leing*, *-tó* : *tengid*, but also *-ré* : *rethid*, *-fé* : *fedid*, *-gé* : *gu(l)did* (*gess-*); cp. *-fé* : *in-fét*, *ad-fiadat*.

626. Of all Irish verbal forms the most peculiar are those that are found here (i.e. in the conjunct 3 sg.) when the stress falls on a preverbal preposition, leaving the root syllable unstressed. The entire verbal stem is then often reduced to the initial consonant. This reduction is regular only where the stem vowel was originally short, but it is also found sometimes where the vowel was long; here it was doubtless mainly due to the fact that the two classes had fallen together in unstressed middle syllables, where long vowels were regularly shortened. In certain verbs (e.g. those with *-oag-*, *-oad-* in the *pres. ind.*) the *a*-future, where possibly the radical vowel had always been short (§ 609), may also have served as a model for the reduction.

Stems with original short vowel :

aingid, *-anle* 'protects' ($\sqrt{aneg-}$) : *subj. stem aness-*, 3 sg. *-ain* *LL* 251²⁵ (3 pl. *-anset* *Thea.* II. 301, 3).

ad-ar-rig 'repeats, amends' ($\sqrt{reg-}$) : *ath-clrr*, *-err* *Ériu* VII. 146 § 32, 172 § 2, *-aithir* 162 § 4 (*pass. -aithirrestar* *ML* 32⁴¹³).

-diur 'remains over' (cpd. of *rethid* § 592, *subj. stem ress-*) : *for-duair* (read *-diúair*) 'supersit' *ML* 23⁴⁷ (cp. *past subj.* 3 pl. *di-fúairsíis*).

cenden-féir *Thea.* II. 348, 4 belongs to *fo-reth-* 'succour'; but it rhymes with *néib* (*gen. sg. masc.*) and hence apparently contains the diphthong *éi*. Perhaps *foi-* has spread from the fut., where it is easier to explain; cp. § 600, also § 588.

seochid (later *seuchid*), subj. stem **seess-* (cp. *gess-*, § 613): *con·rei-se* 'until it has come to an end' LU 4673.

t-in-fet 'inspires' (§ 592): *t-ini-b* Wb. 4²⁷ (initial of root: *sw-*).

de-tuif (later *de-fuif*), prototonic *·tuif* 'falls': *·ted* ZCP. xviii. 403, *de-fot(h)*, with *-ro-*: *de-ro-th*, *·dereth* (with prep. *de-*) Laws. Cp. 3 pl. *·todsat*, *·totsat* (*t* from *tā* before *s*); past *con·dositis* Wb. 5¹¹ (with assimilation of *tā* to *s*, § 139); with *-ro-*: pres. 1 pl. *·torthissem* 32¹⁶; 3 *·torthaiset* Laws iv. 318, 20, *·dort(h)aiset* v. 390y.

The last two examples (roots *seich-* *t*, *tuif-*) could also belong to the class with original long vowel (IE. *-ei-*, *-eu-*; Ir. *-ē-*, *-ē-*).

627. Stems with original long vowel:

saiǵid (*sāss-*) retains the *-s*: *·cuintea* 'he may seek' ML 51¹⁸ (**cun-di-sa*).

But *téit* (*tiagu*), subj. stem *tāss-*: *con·di-t* Wb. 6¹, 7 (*con·étet* 'yields'), *de·ei-t* Laws iv. 192, 10 (*de·etét* 'tracks down, follows'); *in·dal-t* 'he may enter' Ériu ix. 29 (1 pl. *in·o-tsam* ML 16¹⁶). Cp., however, *con·imthā* (§ 656) from the same stem.

The compounds of *·le* (*iss-*) sometimes keep the stem vowel, sometimes drop it. Thus *con·r-le* 'meets': *con·rí*, prototonic *·comuir* (< *-sef*) Wb. 24¹⁷; cp. 1 pl. *·comairsem* Wb. II. 33⁹ (deuterotonic *con·risam*). *con·le*, *·cumuing* *·cumaing* 'can' (§ 549): *con·í*, prototonic *·cumal* ML 31¹⁹, 32^{15b} (*s* in accordance with § 166) and *·cum* 87¹³ (misspelt *·cu* 129⁶); cp. 3 pl. *·cumset* 39²⁶. *ad·cumaing*, *·cumaing* 'happens' has only *·ceui* Wb. 5³⁵, *·ceui* ML 15¹⁵, 22¹⁸, 121¹³, 122¹⁵; cp. past subj. *de·ceumaised* Wb. 5²⁶, pl. *·teumaistis* ML 102²⁴. So also *ar·le* 'finds': *ar·í*, prototonic *·airí* ML 30²⁴, cp. 14¹⁶, 27¹². Beside *taíri* 'he may come' SP., etc., *taí*, *de·mm·air* is common in poetry.

as·boínd, *·opaínd* 'refuses': *·op* ML 20¹⁶, *·eip* 42² (with palatal *p* = *b̥*, modelled on roots with palatal vowel), *as·ro-b* Ériu xi. 73 § 3; cp. 2 ag. *·ebbais* ZCP. iii. 454, 10.

bongid, subj. *·bē* Ériu ii. 210 § 33: *to·aíthi-b* *ibid.* vii. 162 § 5 (cp. pass. *to·aith-bestar* Bürgschaft p. 30 § 81), *·to·raí-b*

§ 533, and even *-toirb* Anecd. III. 24, 20 (cp. 2 sg. *-toirbais*); but *-combha* (read *-com-ba*) Laws IV. 334, 5.

fo-leing, subj. *fo-lé*, *fu-lé*: prototonic *-ful* ML. 32⁴⁵; cp. 1 pl. *-fulsam* Wb. 14^{2a}.

im-dag 'disregards': *im-de-red-eh* Laws V. 178, 3 (H. 2. 15); cp. pass. *cessair* (with *é*) ZCP. XII. 362, 2 = *éasair* *Códic Con. Fug.* p. 43, 1.

as-gleinn, *-eclainn* 'discontinues' (*gléss-*): *-ecall* ML. 56⁴⁸; *for-díuchlainn* 'devours': *-fordíucall* 36³²; cp. 3 pl. *for-díucallset* 4³².

But *in-greinn* 'persecutes': *arna-ingre* ML. 111⁶, with the vowel retained.

628. Since *w* is lost after vowels, and *-ow-* *-ow-* contract to *oi*, stems beginning with *f* (from *w*) often disappear almost completely in the 3 sg.: cp. *ar-coí*, *do-coí* (3 pl. *do-coíset*), § 625. The last form usually has prototonic *-dích -díg* (from *dí-c(om)-was-*, see § 108), e.g. Wb. 9²⁴, Thes. II. 349, 2; with *to-*: *-tudíg* ZCP. III. 453, 29 (R); less regularly *-decha*, e.g. Wb. 18³⁰ (cp. § 769).

fo-fích 'injuries': perfective subj. (rel.) *fo-ríof* Laws IV. 220, 12; cp. pass. *fo-rruastar* II. 396y, and past subj. act. *fo-réasad* (read *-soí*) *Corm.* 883 (Laud).

to-dí-fed- 'conduct, bring', 3 sg. pres. ind. *do-díat* (§ 592): subj. *du-dí* ML. 35³⁰; cp. past pass. *du-díastae* 45⁴.

as-ind ML. 23⁴², subj. of *as-ind-eí* (*-fíeí*) 'expounds' (§ 592), would seem to have lost the ending of the disyllabic preposition *ind(e)* as well as the verbal stem. But forms like fut. *ass-indé* ZCP. VII. 483 and 3 pl. subj. *as-indíset* ML. 23¹⁹ suggest that it is a scribal error for *-inde*.

629. Final *rr* and *ll* (§ 618) are not lost. Hence *orgid* makes 3 sg. subj. *-orr*, with enclitic stem *du-com-arr* ML. 85³, *-comar* 23⁴⁵, etc. (3 pl. *-orrat*, pass. *-orratar* ZCP. VII. 480); and *mílgid* (with *to-ind-uss-*) makes *-tíunmell* (mss. *tuismell*) 'he may assemble' (with false analysis *do-tíunmell*) ZCP.

xvi. 275, *du-innaðl gl. dlicent* (read *-int*) Ml. 50⁴¹ (cp. pass. *-meltar* TBP. 179).

630. In the passive, forms with stressed stem always in the earlier MSS. have the ending *-ar* (absolute *-ðr*), as in the pres. ind. of strong verbs; the only exception is rel. *mestar* Wb. 9⁴⁶, Ml. 24¹⁰, which has been influenced by the deponent form. On the other hand, where the stem is enclitic the ending is always *-tar*: *du-innastar*, *du-dlichestar*, *con-dárbastar*, *-furastar*, *-accastar* (§ 609). In later sources *-tar* is also common in forms with stressed stem: rel. *dlestar*, conjunct *-riastar*, *-nástar*, etc.

There are two examples of *-ar* in the passive: *ca-ni-fæssar* Ml. 24²², *con-fæssar* Sg. 209³⁰. In both cases, however, it seems probable that the scribe was thinking of the 2 ag. deponent.

2. THE PAST OF THE *s*-SUBJUNCTIVE

631. Active and deponent verbs are inflected alike; e.g. *re-fessinn* like *-gessinn*.

ag. 1 <i>-gessin(n)</i> (<i>-tássin</i> , <i>-séssinn</i>)	pl. <i>-gessm(a)ls</i> (<i>-rol-mssimmis</i>)
2 <i>-gesta</i>	<i>-gest(a)s</i> (<i>-orð(a)s</i>)
3 <i>-gessed</i> (<i>-bósad</i>)	<i>-gest(a)ls</i> (<i>-toisittis</i>)

PASSIVE

gen. form <i>-gest(a)s</i> (<i>ðo-imm-arðas</i>)	3 pl. <i>-gest(a)ls</i>
---	-------------------------

632. The endings are the same as those of the imperfect indicative of B I. For *t* instead of *ð* after *s*, see § 139.

In Ml. the ending *-ad* for *-ed* sometimes spreads to the 3 ag. from the *a*-subjunctive, and *-sinn* for *-iss* to the 1 ag.; e.g. *-bósad* 18⁴⁷ (*þengid*), *-orrad* 124⁴⁸ (*orgid*), *-séssinn* 41⁴⁵ (*-senn*). In the plural too, Ml. sometimes has *-mais*, *-tais* with neutral quality.

In the 1 pl. of the pres. subj. *-tássam* (not *-ssam*) occurs as early as Cam. *-iss* later becomes *-ðs* (§ 69).

STEM AND FLEXION OF THE FUTURE

633. The future stem is contained in the future and secondary future tenses. According to their formation future stems fall into two main classes, which in general correspond to the difference between weak and strong verbs.

I. Weak verbs have the *f*-future.

Most strong verbs have reduplicated forms, with a stem similar to that of their subjunctive. According as they have the *a*- or the *s*-subjunctive their future is either

IIa. the asigmatic or *a*-future, or

IIb. the *s*-future.

634. A few strong verbs adopt the weak future formation. They are:

(1) The compounds of *-ic*, fut. *-iefca*;

(2) Those of *-moinethar*, *-muinethar*, such as *do-moinethar* 'thinks', fut. *-moinfethar*, *-muinfethar*;

(3) Sometimes those of *em-*; e.g. *do-emfca* 'will protect' MI. 128³ beside *du-éma* 67⁵.

Conversely, the weak verb *car(a)id* 'loves' has a strong fut. *-cechra* (§ 648).

For the *ē*-future of certain weak verbs see § 651.

I. THE *f*-FUTURE

Collection: *Kloekers*, IP. xxvii. 325 ff.

635. The stem of the *f*-future has the suffix *-fa-* and is inflected like an *a*-subjunctive. Only the conjunct 1 sg. act. has *u*-quality (ending *-uó*).

In syllabic anlaut the *f* becomes spirant *b* (§ 130, 3). After consonants it is as a rule retained. In MI., however, it is occasionally replaced by *b*, especially after *s*; e.g. 2 sg. *do-nesba* 112³; 3 pl. *ar-túakhet* 126¹²; pass. 3 sg. *for-brisbedar* 51¹; beside act. *con-nesfa* Wb. 4¹⁵. After other consonants *b* is very seldom found; e.g. secondary fut. 3 sg. *-soirbed* MI.

53'6; fut. *cof-n-erba* gl. *confidet* 112'3 (pres. *erbi-*). For *f* < *b* in *atretea* (**ad-tretea*), fut. of *atreba*, and in *con-tifea*, fut. of *con-tibi*, see § 138; but we also find *atreba* ML 35'24, *-neibtea* Wb. 13'19.

Between unstressed vowels, *f* and *b* are used indifferently; e.g. *du-róscálfa* 'will surpass' ML 139'3 beside *du-róscálba* 89'12.

636. The vowel before the suffix *-fa-* was, of course, palatal in A II, so that here syncope results in a palatal sound-group (-*íáítea*). But in the *a*-verbs also (A I) palatalization generally takes place. Examples: 1 ag. *ainfa* (Wb. 14'8), sec. fut. 2 ag. *ainfeda*, 3 *ainfed*, to *-ana* 'stays'; 1 ag. *ad-e(i)llub*, to *ad-ella* 'visits'; 3 ag. *-soirtea*, to *-sodra* 'frees' (the same sound may be represented by *-sodra* Wb. 11'4; see § 87); fu-*céilltea* ML 90'15, to fu-*ciállathar* 'takes care of'; pass. fu-m-*áiríder-sa* 33'10, to fu-*tera* 'prepares'; sec. fut. 3 pl. for-*ceimnítis*, to for-*ceimna* 'terminates', etc.

Neutral quality is, of course, found where, through syncope of a preceding vowel, a neutral group has arisen. Examples: *-labrafammar* 'we shall speak' Wb. 12'4, from *-labar..*; *-samrafammar* 'we shall liken' 17'12, from *-samal..*; similarly *-comáinabadar* ML 46'20 (4 in accordance with § 45) 'he shall fulfil', from *comlân* 'fall'.

But apart from this special case, there are other instances too where the future of *a*-verbs shows the neutral consonance found in all the remaining tenses; e.g. 1 ag. dep. *-melfar* Wb. 9'22, pl. 3 *melfait* ML 69'1, sec. fut. 3 ag. *-melfath* 94'14, to *-meladar* 'praises'; *-eumsanfa* 80'5, to *con-esna* 'rests'; 1 pl. *con-delcfam* Wb. 17'10, to *con-delga* 'compares'; im-*time(h)álfam* ML 24'7, to im-*timchella* 'encircles', etc.

Further, neutral quality may appear even in original *i*-verbs whose final consonance had been depalatalized in other forms according to the rule in § 166. Examples: 3 ag. *-tuefa* Wb. 12'3, etc., 2 pl. *da-ucbaid* 21'12, to *-tue(a)í* 'understands'; *áthuehfam* (*ad-thach-*) 17'2, to *áthuehethar* buidí 'gives thanks'; *du-lugfa* ML 58'18 beside *du-lúichfea* 128'8, to *do-lugi* 'forgives'.

637. This formation, which is confined to Irish and is not found in Britannia, has not yet been satisfactorily explained. All the phonological evidence points to *f* as the original consonant, which remains after other consonants, becomes *b* (*β*) in syllabic anlaut, and may be either voiceless or voiced between unstressed vowels, thus corresponding exactly to *ð* (§ 123 ff.). This rules out the comparison, so frequently suggested, with the Latin future with *b* (Falcian *f*): *confido*, *monedo*, Falcian *carefo*, etc.; for here the *b* (*f*) goes back to IE. *bh*, which should have given *b* in Irish. The cases where, as a result of syncope, the labial came to stand after voiceless consonants, i.e. where *β* could have become *f* (§ 124), are too few to make it at all likely that *f* should have spread from them, and should be most firmly established precisely in the earliest sources. According to some scholars, Lat. *-b-* in the future and imperfect goes back to *-bhu-* (to the root of *fu*l, etc.), and Sommerfelt suggests (*Mém. Soc. Ling.* xxii. 230 ff.) that Ir. *-f-* is the result of *-βu-*; but he gives no other example of such a development. Nor does the Irish flexion with *-f-* correspond to that of the Latin future (but only to that of the imperfect). The isolated 1 sg. in *-ub* (but depon. *-far*) is certainly not a survival from an earlier flexion, but has doubtless taken its *u*-quality from the *s*-future, a development which was facilitated by the labial *β*.

It is impossible to ascertain whether the frequent palatalization of consonants in the *s*-verbs is inherited or has arisen by analogy with the *i*-verbs. At the same time it is noteworthy that such confusion should have occurred in the *f*-future only, and not in the *s*-preterite.

The Old Welsh future forms with *-hou-* (from *-ed-*), like *bristhou* 'he will break', *ceithhou* 'they shall weep', seem to offer a more promising line of comparison. But Ir. *f* points to *-su-*, not to *-s-* alone, which in non-compound words is lost between vowels. The theory advanced by Pisanì (*R. Accad. dei Lincei*, Ser. VI vol. iv (1933), 545 ff.) that *-s-* was added to the 1 sg. in *-ed* (< *-ed*), thus giving *-sed-*, is too artificial to be convincing. The Mid.W. 2 sg. pres. subj. *ceir(h)ych* may conceivably go back to an old (middle) personal ending with *-su-*, as in the Sanskrit middle ipv. in *-su-*, but it is impossible to establish any connexion between this and the Irish future. Nor are there any parallel instances which would support the assumption that at an earlier period Irish had forms with *-bea(f)-*, whence *-bea-*, and that *-s-* was syncope before *h* (from *h*) had become silent, so that *βh* gave *f*.

FLEXION OF THE *f*-FUTURE AND SECONDARY FUTURE.

638. It will be sufficient to give one active and one deponent paradigm of the *i*-conjugation (A II). Examples with neutral consonance are given § 636.

1. FUTURE

ACTIVE	DEPONENT
ABSOLUTE	
ag. 1 lélefa	suidigfa
2 lélefe	suidigfðer
3 lélefd -fith	suidigfðthir *-fðir
rel. lélefa(s)	*suidigfedar
pl. 1 lélefmmi	*suidigfmmir
rel. lélefme	*suidigfemmar
2 *lélefthe -fðe	*suidigfðe (fofnibthe)
3 lélefi	*suidigfðir
rel. lélefte	*suidigfetar

639.

CONJUNCT

ag. 1 -léleub (do-lugub, -predchob)	-suidigir (fo-slefar)
2 -lélefe (do-nesbe)	*-suidigðer
3 -lélefa (do-róselbea)	*-suidigfedar (-comálnabedar)
pl. 1 -lélefem	*-suidigfemmar (-labrafemmar)
2 *-lélefd (da-uebald)	*-suidigfd (-samfðid)
3 -lélefet (-eumgubet)	-suidigfetar.

640.

PASSIVE

Active and deponent verbs are inflected alike.

ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
ag. 3 léleððir -ðthir	gen. form -léleððer (-ðilgðthar, -predchabthar)
rel. léleððer	
pl. 3 léleððir	pl. 3 -léleððer -fetar
rel. léleððer -fetar	

2. SECONDARY FUTURE

641. Active and deponent verbs have the same flexion.

ACTIVE (AND DEPONENT)

sg. 1	·léicfin(n)	pl.	·léicfámmis
2	·léicfeda		*·léicfids -fíthe
3	·léicfed -feth (-cumcaibed)		·léicfíthi.

PASSIVE

gen. form.	·léicfíds -fíthe	pl. 3	·léicfíthi.
------------	------------------	-------	-------------

642. Since the inflexion is the same as in the *a*-subjunctive, *f* should properly be neutral in all positions except where, as the result of syncope, it comes immediately after a palatal consonant. But since this occurs in most of the forms, palatal *f* (or *b*) often spreads to such forms as keep the preceding vowel. Examples: 3 sg. *do-fuireilfa*, *do-aídlífa*; pl. 1 *do-aídlíbam*, 2 *cen-fedlaibid*, *-samlíbid*; pass. *-dílgibther*; sec. fut. 3 sg. *do-celschífd*, *du-aírcíbd*, *-cumcaibed* ML. 42'32 (beside 3 pl. fut. *-cumgabat* 54'19), etc.; and even conjunct 1 sg. *fo-dálb-sea* 78'10, *ne-prithchib* 45'8, cp. 53'8.

Conversely, however, neutral *f* or *b* in place of palatal occurs in isolated forms: 1 sg. dep. *-seithigíar* Thea. II. 5, 28; sec. fut. 3 sg. *do-a-lefad* Wb. 21'3 (more frequently *-lefed*). In pass. *for-brisbedar* ML. 51'1 *-dar* has replaced *-der*.

643. In ML. most of the short verbal stems remain unsyncopeated in the 1 sg. deponent: *fo-sisefar* 58'17, *iris-allefár* 38'10, *do-cuiríar* 3'1; but *ad-áichíar* 68'17, like *no-mollár* Wb. 9'22.

644.

A III

Most verbs with *-a-* and *-i-* have strong futures (§§ 648, 655). But *ad-roíthi* (*-ro-síi-*) 'deserves' has fut. 3 pl. *adid-roíthíet* ML. 61'20 (like A II).

adidid 'she will swim' LU 2363 is not an old form.

For the *c*-verbs, cp. eg. 2 *-solfe* ML 33·1; 3 *sóifid* BC. XXVI. 40·42; pass. *-cleidfáthar* ML 67·11, pl. *sóifidh* Wb. 26·21 (read *-of-* in all cases?). Forms such as *cot-n-óifáthar* (dep.) ZCP. XI 91 § 6 are less likely to be original.

A peculiar future is formed by *íod* 'spends the night', subj. *-fa* § 610; eg. 2 *-fha* IT. II. i. pp. 180, 186 f. (doubtless to be read everywhere with *i*), 1 *fha* Ériu II. 3, with suffixed pronouns *fíid-as* IT. III. 322 § 70; pl. 1 *-(f)hiam-ní* LL 274·7, 3 *fhaib* 116·6; pass. *fíidh* ZCP. VII. 595, *fíidh* LL 275·42. Cp. 3 pl. sec. fut. with *ro*: *-raifidís*, *-raifís* Laws v. 132 n. 3 (read *-raifidís*).

This formation may be based on a reduplicated future (with *ai-*) of the root *was-*, which, owing to the loss of the *-w-* (and the *-a-*?), had become obscure and was eventually attached to the *f*-future. Doubtless it would be rash to conjecture that an original **ais/a-* had by metathesis become **aia-*, which then gave *aid-*, *fí-* (§ 132), and that the starting-point of the *f*-future is to be found here; the long *i* is an argument against it.

as-*íuf*: eg. 1 *-éiub*, 2 *-éiufe*, etc.

IIa. THE ASIGMATIC FUTURE OF STRONG VERBS

Collection: Strachan, ZCP. III. 480 ff.

645. The asigmatic future is formed by those strong verbs that have an asigmatic subjunctive. Three main types of it can be distinguished:

1. the normal reduplicated formation,
2. the *f*-future,
3. the future of the present class B IV (type *crenald*), which diverges from 1. in flexion.

Besides the above there are a few isolated formations.

1. THE NORMAL REDUPPLICATED FUTURE

646. As in all Irish reduplicated formations, the reduplication syllable contains the first consonant of the root. The original reduplication vowel was clearly *i* (as in the *a*-future). Before an originally neutral syllable it is usually lowered to *e*, though there are exceptions (*did(a)ma-*). The flexion is identical with that of the *a*-subjunctive (§ 600) in all forms, including the conjunct I sg. active.

647. Examples :(a) Reduplication with *i* :

gainithir 'is born' subjunctive stem gena-, future stem gigne- < *gigewa- : 3 sg. gignithir, -gignethar, pl. gignithir ; sec. fut. 3 sg. -gigned.

daimid 'suffers, concedes', subj. stem dama- : sg. 2 -didmae, 3 -didma, pl. 3 -didmat (1 sg. -didam Rriu m. 138, 9, -didem LU 5232) ; sec. fut. 3 sg. -didmed Sg. 137^b5 (where the palatalization of -dw- is peculiar). The prototonic 3 sg. fut. -fuidema Ml. 56⁹ is either written for *-foidema (cp. § 660) or is an early instance of the *ē*-future.

ro-la(l)methar 'dares' : fut. 3 pl. perhaps nī-līlmatar Ml. 69^b3 (so Strachan emends ms. nī līb matar).

The interpolator in LU 3473, 3004 writes 3 sg. fo-līlmathar. Other late mss. (see Contrib. p. 474) have -līlmadhar, -līlmāthir, modelled on the *f*-future.

līuid 'drinks', fut. stem līa- (with contraction of the reduplication vowel, cp. § 658a) : sg. 1 līa, -līb, 3 -līa, 3 pl. lībait.

648. (b) Reduplication with *e* :

cand 'sings', subj. stem cana-, fut. stem *cechana- : sg. 1 -cechan, 2 -cechnae, 3 -cechna ; abs. rel. cechnas ; sec. fut. 3 sg. -cechnad.

By analogy with this the weak verb car(a)id 'loves', subj. stem cara-, has fut. 3 sg. -cechra, pl. cechrait, -cechrat ; sec. fut. 1 sg. -cechrainn.

ad-glīdathar 'addresses' : sg. 1 -gegallar (H < lī) LU 1489 ; 3 -gegallīdathar *ibid.*, -acellīdadar Corm. 1059 (Harl.).

In the reduplication the second *g* of *geglað- should have disappeared ; cp. § 126 and -cechlādar below.

do-gea 'chooses' (§ 522), subj. 3 sg. -gō : fut. 3 sg. do-gega, pl. -gogat ; sec. fut. sg. 1 -gegainn, 3 -gegad, 1 pl. -gegmaīs.

A III verbs :

bā- 'die', subj. 3 pl. -baat : fut. sg. 1 beba ZCP. xx. 197, -beb RC. xvi. 41 ; 3 bebaid, -beba ; pl. 2 bebthe (-thi ms.) Anecd. m. 59, 2 ; 3 -bebat ZCP. m. 461, 24 ; rel. 3 pl. bebthe (-de ms.) Wb. 25^b16.

rā- 'row' : 3 sg. do-rera ZCP. xl. 87 § 49, 97 § 57.

ad-co-ta, *-éta* 'obtains' (§ 544) : fut. 3 ag. *-étada* ML 129⁴⁵ (*-a-* from older *-e-*, cp. § 680), 1 pl. *-étatham-[a]* Cam. (Thea. II. 247, 23) ; pass. *-étastar* Trip. 118, 23, sec. fut. *-étaste* ML 43⁴²⁰, both modelled on the *s*-future (cp. pret. pass. *-étas* § 708).

gnid 'does' (subj. § 608) : fut. ag. 1 *du-gén*, *fu-gén* (< *-ge-gn-*), 2 *-génas*, 3 *-géna* ; abs. rel. *génas* ; pl. 1 *-génam*, 2 *-génid*, 3 *-génat*. With enclitic stem : ag. 1 *-digén*, 3 *-digena* ; pl. 1 *-dignem* (also *-dignem* ML 30⁴⁹⁰), 3 *-dignet*. Pass. *-géntar*. Sec. fut. 3 ag. *-génad*, 1 pl. *-génmís* ; enclit. 3 ag. *-digned*, pl. 1 (with *-re-*) *do-rigenmáis* (read *-génmáis*) LU 4638, 2 *-dignéte*.

After this model *con-sni* 'contends' has fut. 3 ag. **con-sína*, *-cosséna* LU 8791, pl. *lm-cossénat* (ms. *-cossénat*) TBC. 3088, cp. LL 95⁴⁴³ ; sec. fut. 3 ag. (with *ad-ro-*) *-aire[h]sénad* Laws I. 150, 18.

B V verbs :

-gula 'knows' (subj. § 612) : 3 pl. *-génat*, pass. gen. form *-géntar*.

ro-elu(l)uethar 'hears', subj. *-eloathar* (§ 612) : fut. 3 ag. *-cechladar*. The passive has *s*-forms : *-cechlastar* TBC. 3379, sec. fut. *-cechlastai* (read *-tas*) LU 7180, probably influenced by *ad-el* 'sees' (§ 655). In poetry we also find passive forms without *s*, e.g. 3 pl. (rel. ?) *cechlastar* LL 47⁴¹², and even active forms : 3 ag. *-cechla* 47⁴¹³, pl. *-cechlat* RC. xxvi. 42 § 222.

649. (c) *eb-* instead of reduplication :

ernald, *-ern* 'bestows', subj. *-era*, has future stem *ebra-* : 3 ag., with suffixed pronoun, *ebarthi* ML 46⁴¹², pass. *ebarthir* Wb. 32²⁷. As the root originally began with *p-* (Gk. *ροπαίνω*), *ebra-* must go back to earlier **píprā-* (§ 227 e).

Similarly *ebha-*, which serves as the future stem of *a(l)gld* 'drives', goes back to **píplā-*, if the comparison with Lat. *pellere* (Pokorny, IF. xxxviii. 115 f.) is correct : 3 ag. *-ebha*, rel. *ebhas*, pl. *ebhait* ; sec. fut. 3 ag. *-ebhad*.

Collection : Miscellany K. Meyer 83 ff. ; Marstrandec, IF. xxxviii. 194 ff.

But *eb-* has spread to other verbs also :

ailid, -ail 'rears' : 3 ag. -ebla (spelt -eabla Laws v. 200, 20 and n. 4, -ebla, -ai IT. I. 141, 18) ; pass. **ebaltair* (*ebélaír*, -*tar*, *ébehair* ms.) TBC. 537 ; sec. fut. pass. -*ebalta* BB. 397-16 (-*ebalta* RC. xvi. 154, 2).

airid 'ploughs' : 3 pl. -*ebraí* (-*ad* ms.) RC. xii. 106 § 160.

2. THE *ǃ*-FUTURE

650. In place of the radical *e* or *a* of the subjunctive stem a compensatorily lengthened *ǃ* (§ 54) appears.

This future, which later becomes widespread, is found in the Old Irish period with the following verbs :

(a) Verbs with *e* in the subjunctive stem :

berid 'bears', subj. stem *bera-* : fut. 3 ag. -*béra*.

Similarly *ceid* 'conceals' : fut. -*céla* ; *meid* 'grinds' : -*méla* ; *fe-géir* 'heats' : -*géra* ; *do-fuissim* 'generates, creates' (√*sem-*) : fut. pass. *do-fuissimhar* Wb. 4⁷ ; *di-em-* 'protect' : -*éma* (beside -*emfa*, § 634).

mara(a)id, -*maíra* (B IV) 'betrays', subj. stem *mara-* : fut. -*méra*.

at-baíid 'dies', subj. stem *bela-* : fut. -*béla*.

651. (b) Verbs with *a* in the subjunctive stem :

ga(l)id 'takes', subj. stem *gaba-* : fut. -*géba*.

ga(l)rid 'calls', subj. stem *gara-* : fut. -*géra*.

mar(a)íth, -*maí* 'remains' (§ 554), subj. stem *mara-* : fut. -*méra*.

By analogy with these the weak verb *gat(a)id* 'takes away, steals' (A I), subj. stem *gata-*, has fut. -*géta*.

The weak verb *scar(a)id* 'parts', subj. stem *scara-*, has fut. I ag. -*scairíub* ML 43²³ ; but its compounds *etir-scara* 'separates' and *con-scara* 'destroys' have -*scéra*.

(c) *gon(a)id*, -*goín* (§ 554) 'wounds, slays', subj. stem *gona-* : fut. -*géna*.

Forms like pass. -*gínothar* LL 238⁶¹ found in later sources do not appear to be old.

652. The flexion of the *ä*-future is the same as that of the *a*-subjunctive: *·bér, ·bér(a)e, ·béra; ·béram, ·bér(a)ld, ·bérat; pass. ·bértar, pl. ·bértar; absolute sg. 3 béraid, rel. béras, etc.; sec. fut. 3 sg. ·bérad; pl. ·bérmals, ·bért(h)a(e), ·bért(a)ls.*

The prep. *to-* when stressed before *-bér* has the form *ái-*: 1 *sg. ·tibér* (deuterotonic *do-bér*). The model was probably *do-gén, ·dígén* (§ 648), with the prep. *di-* (§ 831).

As a rule enclitic forms do not drop the *ä*; e.g. *·tibérm ML. 77'16, ·tibérad 97'10, ·tibértals 15'7, con-océba 20'5*. But since syncopated forms like *·tibre RC. xi. 12 § 20, ·tíbréd LU 3171*, are found in texts of not much later date, the absence of such forms from our sources may be merely accidental. Cp. also *·dígneá, ·dígneam, ·dígnét, § 648*.

3. THE FUTURE OF THE B IV VERBS

Collection: *Strechas, ZCP. iii. 481*.

653. (a) Clearly reduplicated forms:

*sg. 1 as-ríru-sa Wb. 18'14; 2 absolute lile (! msa, lile-sa, lile-sa, etc., emended by Stokes to lile) F&L Prol. 309, 311; 3 lileth Ériu v. 242, 178, as-riri Wb. 25'8, ML. 30'13, rel. liles Wb. 10'6; pl. 3 lile Trip. 180, 28, giulalt 'they shall adhere to' ML. 56'7 (from *gi-gl-); pass. as-ríther Wb. 1'3, do-riri(h)ur Laws iv. 20, 6 (H.3.17); sec. fut. 3 *sg. ·giulad LU 6822*.*

ara-chru (B V) follows the same pattern: 3 *sg. ·alrechfuri (ms. ·chíare) ZCP. xi. 88 § 8, pl. ara-chíurat ML. 59'9*.

654. (b) In the fut. of *fen-*, with *f- < w-*, the loss of *-w-* after *-ä-* has resulted in seemingly non-reduplicated forms. Thus the fut. pass. of *alfh-fen-* 'requite' is written *ad-fíther Wb. 20'7* and, perhaps more correctly, *ad-fíther Ériu i. 68 § 4*.

The future of *ben(a)ld* is modelled on that of *fen-* (as is the preterite, § 691a), making reduplicated forms with **bis-* instead of **bíð-* (from *bíð-*); cp. *sg. 1 cetch bliu 'whom shall I slay?' TBC. 3592, ata-bliu ZCP. iii. 216, 28, LL 119'40; 3 du-tó-bi ML. 96'7, ar-dí-bi LU 5573, rel. blas TBC. 2651; sec. fut. ·blad 2942, pass. fo-ind-a-r-palde ML. 26'1*.

If the absolute forms pres. 3 sg. *Med*, pl. *Med* Anecd. v. 28, 18, 29, 22 are not mistakes for *Med*, *Med*, they have been attracted to the future of the substantive verb (§ 728).

Similarly *de-rorban*, *-derban* 'hinders' (§ 852) : fut. 1 sg. *de-rorbia-sa* ZCP. III. 246 § 56.

4. SPECIAL FORMATIONS

655. The verb *-el* 'sees' (A III) has future stem *cich-* which, unlike the subjunctive (§ 609), has active flexion: 3 sg. *du-é-cigi* (misspelt *-cicicigi*) ML 111¹³, *-acēigi* Trip. 130, 18, pl. *-alcicēet* *ibid.* 158, 11; sec. fut. 3 sg. *at-cichēd* (*-eod* ms.) BDD. § 11, *-alcēged* Trip. 130, 17, *-acēged* LU 5336, 3 pl. *ad-cichētis* Wb. 7².

The flexion is the same as that of § 643. In the late poem printed Ériu vi. 122 § 6 the 2nd (not 3rd) sg. *condas-ciche* 'so that thou shalt see her' rhymes with *Lipht*, and hence is to be read *-cichi*. This may be evidence in support of a form III in § 643. The flexion would then correspond entirely to that of the A II presents. The 2 sg. *-aire(h)echa* § 636b is a later transformation.

The passive has a sigmatic formation (like the enclitic subjunctive) : *atat-chigestar* ML 59¹² (*at-chichestár* LU 2760 is more regular, since *ch* after a stressed vowel does not become *γ*). Sigmatic forms are, however, found in the active also: 3 pl. *at-chichest* Ériu III. 30 § 10; perhaps, too, 1 sg. *do-n-éuchussa* LU 1431, 1490 should be analysed *-as-sa* rather than *-u-see*.

clíd 'weeps' : fut. 1 rel. *cichme* LL 119¹¹; 3 *cichit* Anecd. v. 29, 22.

656. The verb 'to go' (§ 769), subj. stem *tíes-*, *tíass-*, has an unreduplicated future stem *rega-* or *riga-*, inflected like an *a*-subjunctive; e.g. 1 *-reg* Wb. 7¹⁵ beside *-rig* ML 67¹⁸; 3 *-rega* 28¹⁰ (absolute *regaid* Sg. 38¹) beside *-riga* ML 85^{1a}, Wb. 25³⁸; sec. fut. *-regad* ML 118⁶ beside *-rigad* *Thea*. II. 242, 6 (Arm.).

Before this stem the stressed vowel of the prep. *to-* assumes *e* or *i* quality; e.g. *-ti-rga* ML 121¹⁷ beside 1 pl. *-te-rgam* 107¹¹, as if *-torega-* had been transformed into *-terega-* before syncope took place.

The *i* beside *e* is possibly due to the influence of the numerous futures with *i*-reduplication. The solitary instance of *i* in *ad-rigad* Wb. 11*22 (cp. § 42) may be disregarded. For the origin of this formation, cp. § 768.

Compounds of *flagu* with two prepositions, however, have the *s*-future (without reduplication, § 661): *con-lm-thae* 'it will accompany' Wb. 12*4; *-inotsat* (*in-osa-*) 'they shall enter' 33*14.

III. THE *s*-FUTURE

Collection: Strachan, Trans. Phil. Society 1899-1902, p. 291 ff.; cp. ZCP. III. 474 ff.

657. The stem of the *s*-future is generally formed by reduplicating that of the *s*-subjunctive (§ 613 ff.). The stem vowel, being unstressed throughout, is always short when not elided.

The reduplication vowel is *i*. Only before stems with *a* is it usually lowered to *e*; e.g. *ma(l)did* 'breaks', subj. stem *mäss-* : fut. *mem.s-* (3 sg. *memaks*); *nascid* 'binds' : *nen.s-*; *sla(l)did* 'strikes' : *sel.s-* (1 sg. *-selos* or *-selas* *Lisdain* and *Cuirithir*, p. 20, 15.17).

But *ad-claid* 'hunts' has fut. 1 sg. *ad-clehtus* *Filargirius* Gl. (Thes. II. 48, 6; 362a).

In the remaining stems it always appears as *i*, even where the subjunctive stem contains *ö*; thus not only in

gu(l)did 'prays', subj. *gess-* : fut. *gigⁱ.s-*,
con-rig 'binds', subj. *räss-*, *riass-* : *-rihⁱ.s-*,
nigid 'washes' : *nimⁱ.s-*,
llgid 'licks' : *llhⁱ.s-*,
con-clieh 'dashes, tosses' : *-cliehl.s-*,
eingid 'steps', subj. *eüss-*, *eüss-* : *cliehⁱ.s-*,
for-ding 'oppresses', subj. *-däss-*, *-diass-* : *didⁱ.s-*,
tennid 'cuts' : *tithⁱ.s-*,
fo-gleinn 'learns' : *-gigl.s-*,
fo-celrd 'puts, throws', subj. *-cerr-* (§ 618) : *-cleharr-*;
but also in
bongid 'breaks', subj. *böss-* : *bib.s-*,
fo-loing 'supports', subj. *-löss-* : *-llh.s-*,
tongid 'swears', subj. *töss-* : *tith.s-*,
dlongid 'cleaves' : *didl.s-*.

658. FORM OF THE REDUPLICATION SYLLABLE

Besides the irregular retention of *ch*, *g*, and *d* before *l* in *cichl.s-*, *-gigl.s-*, *-didl.s-*, the following points should be noted :

(a) Verbs beginning with a vowel reduplicate with *i* alone :

orgid 'slays', subj. *orr-* (§ 618) : fut. *terr-* (flexion § 665).

ess-, subjunctive of the verb 'to eat' (\sqrt{ed} , § 706) : fut.

iss- (cp. § 113), which, however, by analogy with *fla-* (§ 647) is inflected like an *a*-subjunctive : sg. 1 *-is(s)*, 3 *issaid*, *-isa* (KZ. XLVIII. 59) ; sec. fut. 3 sg. *-issad* (RC. VIII. 58), pl. *-istais*.

(b) Roots beginning with *sl* drop the lenited *s* after reduplication (§ 216 ; elsewhere *sl* becomes *ll*, § 153 b), cp. *sel.s-* above (firt. of *sla(l)did*). So too *sligid* 'falls' : fut. *sif.s-* (3 sg. *sills*) ; cp. *fu-sills* gl. *damnablem uotis* Filargirius Gl. (Thes. II. 46, 23 ; 361).

(c) *seinnid* and *do-seinn* (\sqrt{sewn} , § 548), subj. *sēss-*, have regular *sif.s-*, with *f* from lenited *sw* : sg. 3 *sifs*, *-sib* (§ 667), 1 *sifsa* (§ 666).

(d) *saigid* 'seeks, makes for', subj. *sāss-* : fut. *siass-*, with *-s-* dropped : sg. 3 *sials* ZCP. IX. 455, 24 ; *-sla*, 1 *sesa* (from **siassa*) Bürgschaft p. 13 § 44, pl. 2 *-sesaid* LU 1850 ; sec. fut. 3 sg. *-ses(s)ed*.

659. (a) In roots with *f-* (subj. § 615) the initial *i* is regularly lost after the reduplication : *flass-*, *flass-* < **wiwess-*. Since *i* normally becomes *e* except where the stem syllable constitutes the final syllable (§ 106), the future and subjunctive forms fall together in most of the persons.

flēhid 'fights' : sg. 1 *-flus*, but absol. *fessa*, 3 *-fi* ; pass. *-fiastar* (trisyllabic, Flanaig. p. 36), but pl. *-fessatar*, aba. *fessaitir*.

in-fēt 'relates', pl. *-fiadat* : 3 sg. *-fi* (as against subj. *-fē*) ; sec. fut. *in-fessed* LU 11048.

ro-flir 'knows' : sg. 3 *-fiastar* (*tar* < *tr*) ; but sg. 1 *-fessur*, pl. 2 *-fessid*, 3 *-fessatar*. In some forms the confusion

with the subjunctive spreads still further; thus *·festar* as fut. Wb. 12*27.

So too *·fear*, subjunctive rel. pass. of *fíchid*, is later used as future, ZCP. III. 462, 6.

·mídlíthir 'judges' (subj. *·mídeas-*) has been attracted by these verbs and forms a future stem **mídeas-* instead of **mípass-*: eg. 3 con-*·míastar* (four syllables) Ériu I. 195 § 10, rel. *·míastar* Wb. 1*9; pass. *·míast(a)ir*, *·míastar* (trissyllabic, Fiannaig. p. 36, or deponent ?), rel. *·míastar*; but 1 sg. dep. *·mesur*, *·mesor*, pl. *·messimmir*, *·messammar*.

660. (f) Stressed *fo-* and *to-* before the reduplication syllable become *foí-* and *toí-*, *tóe-*, with loss of the reduplicator (§ 179); e.g.

·foí(l)stís Wb. 15*20, < **fo-lil..stís*, to *fo·loing*.

·foíchlúrr ML. 78*8 (*·foíchlur* LL. 251*20, with mark of length in MS.), deuterotonic *fo·eíchlúrr* *·eíchlúrr*, to *fo·eíldr*.

de·tóeth 'will fall' Thes. II. 248, 8, pl. *·tóetsat* LL. 112*40, 1 sg. *de·tóethus-sa* ZCP. VIII. 318, 5, etc.: pres. *·tuít* (*de·tuít*, *de·tuít*), subj. *·tod* (§ 626).

Cp. *·coem-* for *·com-* (§ 668) in *im·coemrus-(s)a* 'I shall ask' BDD. § 15 (Stowe MS.), to *im·com-airé* (subj. § 619).

FORMS WITHOUT REDUPLICATION

661. 1. Where the verbal stem is preceded by two prepositions, thus remaining unstressed in all forms, it shows no trace of reduplication (except in such forms as *de·tóeth*, § 660); the future is then identical with the subjunctive.

Thus simplex *·núis* 'I shall wash', fut. of *nígid*, TBC. 3625, but compounded with two prepositions *de·fo-nús* ML. 47*19.

ar·fúl-rig 'detains' (cp. *con-rig*, fut. *·rir'..s-*): 3 pl. *·fúlret*.

orgíd, fut. *·larr-* (§§ 658a, 665): eg. 2 *to-sa·imm-úrr* *Bürgschaft* p. 22 § 65a, 3 *de·ess-arr* Wb. 5*12, and similar forms; pass. *du·imm-arthar* ML. 90*9.

Cp. further *ar-utalag* (*-was-ding-*, § 550) 'refreshes' : 2 sg. *ar-utais* ML. 56'1; *du-fu-ðharealr* 'wishes' : 3 pl. *du-futharset* 54'28; *im-roimðethar -ruimðethar* (*-ro-mað-*) 'sins' : 3 pl. *im-roimset -ruimset* 54'23, 54'27; *ðo-fór-malg* 'increases' : 3 sg. pass. *ðu-fórmastar* 105'8 (cp. subj. *-fórmastar* 20'19). In the secondary fut. *ðu-fórmset* 35'17 the palatal quality more probably represents the influence of stems with a front vowel than a trace of the reduplication. *ðu-ðl-ðhestar* 'will be led' 30'25, to pres. act. 3 pl. *-ðl-ðdet* Sg. 8'8, sg. 1 *ðu-ðl-ðthim* ZCP. xv. 298 pl. 20 (*ðu-ðl-ð(om)-wæð-*).

tiagu 'I go' : 3 pl. *-inotsat* 'will enter' (§ 656) Wb. 33'14, like subj. *in-otsam* ML. 16'16; *ðu-ðeised* (probably = *-ðeised*) 'he would be able to go' LU 5919, like subj. (§ 625).

But *-indall* ML. 96'8, fut. 3 sg. of *in-ðling* 'cleaves', with only one prep., is a scribal error for *-indall*; cp. pass. 3 pl. *in-ðlloisættar* (ms. *indlloisættar*) TBC. 3428.

The reduplication is likewise obscured in the preteritic forms of *ro-salg* 'reaches', fut. stem *-siass-* (§ 658d) : sg. 2 *-róls* (dayl.) Sg. 229 (Thea. n. 290, 13), pl. 3 *-roisset* ML. 74'11; sec. fut. 3 sg. *-roisæd* 39'34. Similarly *con-ðesat* 46'13, to *con-ðeig* *con-ðalg* (*-ðl-æyg-*) 'demands'.

662. 2. In the following six verbs reduplication does not occur even where the stem is stressed; the future stem accordingly falls together with that of the subjunctive :

aingid, *-anleik* 'protects' : 3 sg. *-aln*; sec. fut. 3 pl. *-ansifis* TBC. 3557, etc.

la(l)igid 'lies' : 3 sg. *con-lee* (= *-læ*) Imram Brain i. 25 § 51, pl. *-lesat* (ms. *leasat*) TBC. 3449.

sa(l)idd 'sits' : 3 sg. abs. *seiss* SP. 8273 (illegible in Wb. 26'8); sec. fut. *-sesed* Mon. Tall. p. 140, 9, etc. Here also belongs deponent *ar-ta-nesamar* (for O.Ir. *arus-*) 'we shall await them' TBC. 3132 (*-næ-* < *-ne-fæss-*).

reg- : sg. 1 *atamm-res* ML. 31'14, enclitic *ad-er-rus* 89'3, *ðu-ðs-rus* 137'7; 3 at-ré ZCP. viii. 200 § 9; pl. 3 *-resat* IT. iii. 490, 372, etc.

rethid 'runs' : sg. 3 reiss LL 352-33, in-ré ML 113-7,
fu-ré Thes. II. 241, 13 (Arm.) ; pl. 3 f-a-rressat ZCP. XI. 92 § 10.
techid 'flees' : 1 sg. -tess (misspelt -téis LU 5747).

The 1 sg. absolute is not quotable ; it is therefore impossible to say whether it had the same ending as the *s*-subjunctive or the *s*-future. Some of these verbs also have a peculiar form in the 2 sg. 1pr. (§ 538).

FLEXION OF THE REDUPLICATED *s*-FUTURE

663.

1. FUTURE

A. ACTIVE

	ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
sg. 1	*gigsea (bilsea)	-gigius (fo-ilius)
2		-gigis (fo-iliis)
3	gigis (memais)	*-gig (-cich, -mema)
rel.	giges	
pl. 1	gigaim(m)i	-gigsem (-memsam)
rel.	*gigaim(m)s	
2	gigeste	-gigaid
3	gigsit	-gigset (fo-iliat)
rel.	gigsite	

B. DEPONENT

The attested forms of re-ñtir and midñtir as in § 659.

C. PASSIVE

sg. 3	mlastir	-rirastar, -ñlastar
rel.	gigestar, mlastar	
pl. 3	fessaitir	-didsiter, -fesatar
rel.		

664.

2. SECONDARY FUTURE

Act. (dep.) sg. 1 -ñisain, 3 -gigsed ; pl. 3 -memsaitis
(-didlastais LU, -dedñaitis YBL, in BDD. §§ 128, 137) ; pass.
-ñlaste, etc., as in the *s*-subjunctive.

665.

SPECIAL FORMATIONS

orgid (§ 638) : fut. sg. 1 -ñarr, 2 -ñir (-ñierr ML 77-16),
3 -ñarr, -ñor, pl. 3 -errar ML 100-9 (regular, from *errar) beside

-lurat 33'1, abs. luraft ZCP. III. 465, 4; pass. -furthar LU 7478; sec. fut. pass. -furtha BDD. § 83.

It is uncertain if the 3 ag. rel. *luras* LU 7107, 7154, 7172, etc., is an old form.

fo·ceird 'throws': ag. 1 -ciehür(r) -ciehur(r) (-foelchürr, § 660), 3 -cieherr, pl. 3 -ciehret; pass. -cieherthar; sec. fut. 3 ag. act. -ciehred.

666. The flexion of the *s*-future corresponds for the most part to that of the *s*-subjunctive. The following additional points should be noted:

(a) The absolute ending of the 1 ag. is -sa; e.g. *sasa* § 638d (to *saigid*), *fassa* LU 10921 (to *fichid*), *bibhsa* O'Cl. (to *bongid*). After palatal consonance the normal spelling would be -sae; but in the attested forms either the glide -e- remains unexpressed—e.g. *gigsa* Ériu I. 68 § 6, *sibsa* (ms. *sibsa*) *Filargirus* Gl. (to *sennid*), and probably *silsa* LU 6328 (to *sligid*)—or -sa has become -e, e.g. *gigse-sa* Ml. 47'4, *rise* ZCP. VIII. 330, 9 (to *reg*).

In the conjunct 1 ag. *u*-quality is normal; but cp. *de·imm·arr* Wb. 9'20 (from -iurr, *orgid*), unless this is an error for -urr. In the late transmitted form *ar·nenas* RC. XII. 82, 80 (to *nasid*) the neutral quality may, according to § 170, be earlier than the *u*-quality in *ad·ciehilus*; cp. the fluctuation in the ms. between -seles and -selas (§ 657).

The absolute 2 ag. occurs only in the obviously misspelt *ciehsae* LL. 119'12 (3 *ciehís(s)*, pres. *cingid*); a form like **ciehal* would be expected.

667. (b) The conjunct 3 ag. shows the same variation regarding the final sound as in the *s*-subjunctive (§ 626 ff.). In roots with -a- the stem vowel is usually retained, but there are a few exceptions:

ma(l)id 'breaks' (intrans.): -*mesa* Ml. 89'11 (absol. *memals*).

de·fer·maig (or *de·fêr·maig*) 'increases': *du·fer·ma* (Strachan, Trans. Phil. Society 1899-1902, p. 293).

nascid 'binds' : tu-s-nena Zu Ir. Hss. i. 50, 8 (cp. 52, 24), ar-nena ZCP. III. 463, 14; but fo-nen *ibid.* 464, 12 and 465, 1, beside fo-nena 465, 22, etc.

sia(f)id 'strikes' : ar-sela FéI. June 23, but -sel LU 8650.

sáigid : -sia (§ 658d), e.g. ZCP. XI. 87 § 52, con-dia (com-di-sag-) *ibid.*

Verbs from other roots which keep the stem vowel are
tét (1 sg. tiagu) : con-im-thae 'will accompany' Wb. 12⁴.
bongid 'breaks, conquers' : -biha Trip. 88, 1; far-bbiha,
for-biha (meaning obscure) TBF. 187 almost certainly belongs
here (cp. ZCP. XIII. 101 f.; 1 sg. do-bibus).

Most verbs, however, drop the radical vowel :

aingid (√*asag*) 'protects' : -ain Wb. 1⁴1, 25⁴14;
do-ind-in 13⁴29.

do-brutun 'drips, pours', subj. do-bré (§ 617) : do-bibuir
(< -bibr) LB 260⁴32.

cligid 'steps' : -clich ZCP. III. 463, 18, etc. (abs. clehis).

con-clích 'dashes' : con-cluchail (for O.Ir. -clisluil) Anecd.

II. 8.

in-dioing : in(dj)dall § 661 (palatal -l due to the influence
of verbs with palatal root vowel).

fo-gleinn 'learns' : -gigull ZCP. III. 448, 9.

fo-loing 'supports' : fo-ll Ériu II. 208 § 28, -foil Ml.
23⁴8 (1 sg. -lilus).

-dérig (*dí-ess-reg*) 'abandons' : -dér Ml. 57⁴7.

-diurat (*dí-ess-reté*) 'remains over' : -diúair Ml. 56⁴2.

fo-rig 'delays' : -foir FéI. Prol. 322, 326 (*fo-rir^s*).

do-seinn 'pursues' : do-s-sib LU 10677 (§ 658c).

sáigid 'falls' : ar-sil FéI. Sept. 29 (abs. silis).

do-tóeth 'will fall', § 660.

668. Verbs with initial *f* (cp. §§ 628, 659) :

do-fach 'avenges' : du-fi Ml. 67⁴5 (pass. do-fastar § 659,
-diastar TBC. 2981).

ad-, in⁷tét 'relates', as-indet 'expounds' : ad-fi (= -fi)
Imram Brain I. 25 § 52, II. 285 § 1 (Laud), ass-inde ZCP. VII.
483 (cp. sg. 1 -ais-ad-tus, pl. 1 as-ind-isem, 3 as-ind-isset).

ar-co-at 'injures' : -trehof Wb. 7⁴11 (cp. § 625).

EXPLANATION OF THE STRONG FUTURE STEMS

669. Despite their apparent diversity, the future formations of strong verbs can be traced to a more or less uniform original type (see IF. XXXVIII. 143 ff.). In the first place, the *2*-future (§ 650 ff.) is closely related to the reduplicated future of § 646 ff. For that there were reduplicated futures in which the radical vowel was dropped is clear from fut. *chra-*, < **pīrā-* (§ 649), beside subj. (*p*)*erā-*. Accordingly *edra-* can be traced back to **cedra-*, **kīdā-*, *gēra-* (fut. of both *fo-gair* and *gairid*) to Celt. **pīrā-*, *gēna-* (fut. of *gonaid*) to Celt. **gīnā-*... From such models, reinforced by the example of *gēna-* (future of both *gairid* and *gairā-*, § 648) the *2*-formation had already spread in the Old Irish period far beyond its original limits; thus *māra-* and *mīra-* do not represent the regular development of **bīrā-*, **mīrā-*.

Furthermore, the sigmatic and asigmatic reduplicated futures originally constituted a single class. There exists in Sanskrit (and Old Iranian) a desiderative formation which, as Zimmer first noted (KZ. xxx. 138), corresponds substantially to the Irish *s*-future. The reduplication vowel is *i* (u with u-roots only); roots ending in a stop add *s* to the weak grade of the root; and the resulting stem is inflected like a thematic present indicative: 3 sg. *vīryanti* from √*car*- *ryā-*, *bhīṣanti* from √*bhī*- *bhī-*. The Irish formation differs but slightly from this: u-roots also have *i* as reduplication vowel, e.g. 3 sg. *lūp-* from √*leup*- *lūp-*; the 3 sg. and presumably the unattested 2 sg. dependent, have non-thematic forms—a feature which has already been discussed in connection with the *s*-subjunctive § 628; and the absolute 1 sg. ends in *-ai*, not *-a*, presumably by analogy with most other futures. As a rule the Irish forms afford no definite information as to the vocalism of the root; but the assumption that in the u-roots, for example, the weak grade was used for the future (*lūp-* < √*leup*- *lūp-*, as against subj. *leup-*, Ir. *lūp-*) would explain why the *i* has not been lowered to *e*, and why in 3 sg. *le-ai* the root syllable has been reduced to *-l*.

Of the roots ending in a vowel, those in *-i* (§ 653) correspond to the above-mentioned Sanskrit formation. **-līra* (cp. *-līra*) may come from **līlā-* (-*ai*) with regular loss of *-a*, § *-līr* from **līlā-* (**līlā-* seems to be excluded by absolute *līlā*), cp. Skt. *clīṣyati* 'wishes to buy' (√*krī*-). The 2 sg. *līe* is a very doubtful form; should it be correct, the ending must have been taken over from the other futures. On the other hand, roots in *-ā* (§ 648), after the loss of *-a*, conformed to the flexion of the *s*-subjunctive.

Originally, as has been shown by Wilhelm Schulze (Kl. Schriften 101 ff.), in roots with final liquids and nasals *-a* did not immediately follow the final consonant of the root, but was separated from it by *z*. The *z* combined with the preceding liquid or nasal to give the sounds which de Saussure represents by *f*, *ḡ*, *ḡ*, etc., and which appear in Celtic as *fa*, *ḡa*, *ḡa* (§ 218); e.g. Skt. *clīṣyati*, from √*krī*-, where *-līz-* corresponds to IE. **kṛ-*. This makes it almost certain that the primary forms postulated above for the *2*-future, such as **kīdā-*, **gīnā-*, **gīrā-*, have likewise lost *-a* and thus go back to **kīdā*/*ḡa* < **kīdā*/*ḡa*, etc. It is probable that *gēnaid* 'will wound' corresponds exactly to Skt. *gīḡhātā* (-*ḡa* for *-ḡ*) from √*gḡh*- *ḡa-*. The loss of *z* and the contraction of *a* with the following vowel must have given rise to many

forms which had the same codings as the *a*-subjunctive; and this in turn led to the entire flexion being levelled under that of the *a*-subjunctive.

Assuming that weakening of the root was the rule originally, there are nevertheless several Irish forms which clearly show an unweakened root; e.g. *fo-nícheir* (§ 665), theoretically < **kikerd-s-i*, not **kikrē-s-i*; *-gígneathar* (§ 647), < **gígma-*, not **gígā-*. Similar instances are also found in Sanskrit, e.g. the form *jījñāṣati* itself. But it is quite possible that all such forms have developed independently in each language; e.g. *-cibharr*, *-gígneathar* by analogy with subjunctive *-carr*, *-genathar*, where the normal grade of the root is regular.

To this originally uniform future formation the only exceptions (besides *rega-*, § 658) are the six verbs of § 662 which have no reduplication. They correspond in their thematic forms to the Greek future; cp. *rega-* and Gk. *ῥέγω*, *λέω* and *λέγω*, also Lat. *facio*. On the other hand, the absence of reduplication after two prepositions (§ 661) is undoubtedly a secondary development.

STEM AND FLEXION OF THE ACTIVE AND DEPONENT PRETERITE

670. This stem is found only in the preterite indicative. Our sources do not supply a full paradigm of the absolute flexion, because the preterite of completed action takes *re* before it, and so always has conjunct flexion (§ 530), and there is but little occasion for the use of the simple preterite, or narrative tense, in the Glosses. Nor can the paradigm be completed from later MSS., for in these too preterite forms of the 1st and 2nd persons are very rare, and in any case a tendency to replace the narrative tense by the perfect with *re* developed rather early (§ 530).

671. The preterite stem is formed in one of three ways:

I. All weak verbs have the *a*-preterite.

Of the strong verbs the two stems in *-ē* have adopted this formation, *bīd* 'drinks' being inflected like an *i*-verb, and *ga||bīd* 'takes' like an *a*-verb: 3 pl. *-bīet*, *-gabiet*. Only in the 3 sg. is *-gabē* sometimes written instead of *-gab* in ML.

Further *ad-gídnathar* 'addresses', pret. *-gídnastar*. The 1 pl. *ad-gídnamar-ní* IT. n. ii. 228, 49 is hardly correct, despite the occurrence of shortened forms with enclitic stem (and *-re-*) such as *nīn-ragídnastar* BDD. § 62, *ce-n-árlastar* (*-arínastir* ms.) LU 8289.

There are sporadic instances, particularly in the later Glosses, of *s*-preterite forms of other strong verbs also; e.g. *ar·ru·máinset* §(6) 'they have honoured' *ML* 80*1, *fo·ru·r·aíth·máinset* 'that they have remembered' 112*1, beside strong *-máinset* (§ 687); *ní·ru·fréachset* 'they have not hoped' 72*13 (cp. 34*11), beside *ní·ru·fréachtar* 34*17 (cp. 20*25), to *ad·ei* 'see'; *ad·comáinset* *Wh.* 4*13, to *ad·cúnnaim* 'happens, hits'; *ní·d·ar·raínnset* 'who have not accepted' *Wh.* 20*23, usually *ar·ro·ét* § 682 (*air·fo·em·*); dependent *ro·díligetar* *ML* 20*23, *pf.* of *díligid* 'is entitled to', *díligim* (with suffixed pronoun) *Alt. Ir. Dicht.* i. 17 § 7. Cp. *for·derisim* *gl. Austrosl.* *ML* 133*8, *pres. ind.* 3 *sg.* *for·deret* § 592. *ad·ro·neotar*, *ar·ru·neotar* (§ 690), to 'in·neat, *ar·neat* (*-as·neat*) 'expects', may be old forms, but 3 *pl.* *ar·ru·neithset*, and probably also *sg.* 1 *ar·ro·t·neithim*, 3 *ar·ro·neith*, etc., in *ML* are weak formations (cp. § 846).

For the spread of the *s*-flexion in the Middle Irish period, see Quiggin, *Ériu* iv. 191 ff.

II. The strong verbs in *-l* and *-r*, and some in *-as* and *-g*, have the *t*-preterite.

III. All the other strong verbs have the suffixless preterite, i.e. forms in which no consonant intervenes between the verbal stem and the ending. There are two formations, a reduplicated and an unreduplicated, both of which, however, have the same flexion.

I. THE *s*-PRETERITE

Collection: Pipke, *Über das irische s-Präteritum*, Jena Dissertation (Bremen 1880).

672. The stem of the *s*-preterite is formed by adding *s*, originally *as*, to the final vowel of the general verbal stem. This vowel was short in the *a*-verbs (A I), hence the preterite stem ended in *-das-*; cp. O.Bret. *ro·gulipias* 'has moistened', Mid.W. *bradas* 'he betrayed' (*pl.* *-asasat*). In A II also the normal loss of the ending in the conjunct 3 *sg.* shows that forms with short palatal vowel had become predominant. These may be compared with the Mid.W. 3 *sg.* in *-as*, like *colles* 'he lost' (for verbs with medial *-o-* see § 677); Middle Welsh, however, also has forms in *-is*, like *erchis* 'he brought' (i from *ī*, cp. § 677), and, most frequently of all, in *-ays* (*pl.* *-gasant*; *ay*, *y* from earlier *ē*). The Irish flexion is the same as that of the *s*-subjunctive (§§ 620 ff.), a mixture of thematic and non-thematic forms.

673. There can hardly be any doubt that this preterite formation from verbal stems with vocalic final, which is common to all the Insular Celtic languages, has developed from the Indo-European *s*-aorist. This implies that only the non-thematic forms are original. But single *s* after a vowel should have been lost. It would be unsafe to assume that *s* has been kept either for the sake of clarity or by early analogy with roots ending in a consonant, as has been suggested in explanation of Gk. *ἔριπον*, etc. For even though *-se* and *-s* are already interchangeable in man. of the Old Irish period, yet the writing of *-se-* in the great majority of forms (§ 676) seems to point definitely to double *s*, as do the Mid.W. spellings pl. 1 *-asam*, *-yasan*, 3 *-asant*, *-yasant*. It is true that the only comparable Gaelish form, 3 sg. *lagasit* Dottin no. 47, has single *s*; but that is a different formation from the Insular Celtic 3 sg., where the *-t* of the ending came immediately after *s* (conjunct **-as-t*, absolute with additional palatal vowel after *t*); unless, indeed, *s* has been written for *se* in the Gaelish form, the ending of which would then correspond to that of OW. *pryasaid*. The course of the gemination of the *s* is not clear; perhaps final *-st* in the 3 sg. had become *-se* at an early period in Celtic, and from thence *se* spread to all the other forms in place of *s* (cp. the *t*-preterite § 683). The explanation suggested by Vendryes, RC. XLII. 389, is not convincing.

FLEXION OF THE *s*-PRETERITE

674.

A. ACTIVE

For the absolute flexion, which is rarely found outside the 3rd person, a composite paradigm of the attested forms is given.

ABSOLUTE		CONJUNCT	
		A I	A II
sg. 1	<i>gabtu</i>	•mórus (•predchos)	•léctus (•mánus)
2	<i>sóers(a)l</i>	•mór(a)ls	•léctis
3	<i>mór(a)ls, áils(s)</i>	•mór	•léic (•creit)
rel.	<i>sóeras, fóides</i>		
pl. 1	(•simmi)	•mórsam	•léisesam
		(•predchissem)	
rel.	<i>celebirsimme</i>		
2		•mórs(a)ld	•léiesld
		(•roilglsld)	
3	<i>cars(a)lt, cretsit</i>	•mórsat	•léieset
			(at-roilhsset).
rel.	<i>cáechstle</i>		
	(glaldsete)		

675.

B. DEPONENT

Only a few absolute forms are quotable: 3 sg. (A II) *eiehnalgestir*, gl. *striderat* Sg. 152^b2, *eiealstir* 'besought' Imram Brain i. 56, 7 (*ráthalgestair* 'perceived' (*ráithigestair* ms.) TBC. 2043); 1 pl. rel. (A I) *eðlsammar* (-*ðr* ms.) 'which we foreboded' (?) LU 6974. The 3 pl. *túlsitir* 'they slept' in the late poem IT. i. 162 may be correctly formed.

A II (CONJUNCT)

sg. 1	-súddigstur	pl.	-súddigsemmar
2	-súddigser		-súddigsid
3	-súddigsetar		-súddigsetar

In A I the only conjunct forms of common occurrence are those of the 3rd person: sg. *-molastar*, *-labrastar*, pl. *-samlasatar*. An example of the 2 pl. in *-eomainsid* Wb. 26^b6. *con-folmaissstur* 'I was on the point of' ML. 50^a8 seems to belong here also (3 sg. *fo-lámastar* Trip. 80, 1). The 2 sg. *mad-lebraisner* and *re-samalsir* Festschrift Stokes p. 3 § 2 are misspellings, probably for *-labraisner* and *-samalsir*.

In the 3 sg. the deponent ending begins to spread to active verbs at an early period: *a-rru-n-ðillestar* (to *as-Ména*) 'when he polluted' ML. 63^a14 (where *ru* stands before a compound verb, a position which it normally occupies only when preceded by a conjunct particle, § 527a), *re-ðiligestar* § 671. This becomes common towards the end of the ninth century: *re-bendachastar*, *re-ordnestar*, etc., Trip.

676. In the plural of the active, when the vowel before *s(s)*, is retained, this has palatal quality: *-pridechaissem*, *-predechissem* (A I), *fu-roillissem*; *do-rilisset*, *con-ðlenisset*, *at-roillisset*, *-tarisset* (beside *-tarisset*). But this does not imply that the endings originally had a palatal vowel; for archaic forms have -*at*, e.g. *tu-ereomlassat* Wb. I. 7^a7, *-fuigleasat* Anecd. ML. 27, 16; and the 1 pl. *re-gellsom* Imram Brain i. 47, 21 shows that, as in the B I present, the endings once contained -*e*. The palatalization, therefore, probably started from

syncopated forms such as *·árlisem*, *·árliset*; cp. also *·felmatissur* above and the *s*-subj. *·torthissem* § 626.

FORMS OF THE *s*-PRETERITE IN CLASSES A II-III

A II

677. (a) In the preterite, as in the subjunctive, the group of verbs mentioned in § 607 show non-palatal consonance when the vowel of the suffix is kept, palatal when it is elided, and have *-o-* in the stem, against *-u-* in the present. Examples: *·eukrethar* : *·eokastar*, pl. *d[e]·eokrestar* Y Cymmrodor XIV. 114 § 13: *eon·ruiddur* 'I intend' Fél. Procl. 277 : *·redastar* Wb. 7¹⁴; *ad·su(i)ðl* 'holds fast' : *ad·ro·soid* Ml. 97¹⁸; *slucðl* 'swallows' : *·sleis* LU 10652, with suffixed pron. *slotesl* Trip. 130, 19, pl. *slotesitt* 58, 12. The explanation is that the vowel before *-as-* was *e* (§ 672). But beside these we find forms like *do·sluindi* 'denies' : *du·ru·sluind* Ml. 93⁸, etc., pl. *do·ru·sluindset* 90¹⁷ (cp. pres. subj. *ða sluinðl* Sg. 197¹¹), which show either that *-ias-* also occurred or that forms with *-ias-* had modelled themselves on those with a short vowel (see § 678).

678. (b) *crestl* 'believes' : pret. sg. 3 *·crestl* (only sporadically *·crest* Wb. 5², *·crest* Ml. 33⁵), 1 *·crestus*, pl. 3 *·crestset* *·crestset* etc. The stem had *i* < *ē* (§ 547).

ad·roðli 'deserves' (*ad·ro·sl-*) really belongs to A III, though generally inflected like A II; but pret. 3 sg. *ad·roðli* Ml. 124⁷, pl. 1 *·roðlissem*, *·árlisem*, 3 *·roðlis(s)et*, *·árl(i)set*, also *·árl(i)set* Ml. (no deuterotonic forms of the preterite of *fo-*, *do·sl-* have hitherto been discovered).

But *-ð* is found in other verbs also: *tíðl* 'laughs' : pret. (with *fo·ad-*) *fo·r·aíðl* Tur. 62, *tó·aíðl* Trip. 98, 7 (E); *ráðl* 'says' : *ru·ráðl* Wb. 7⁹ beside *lmme·ro·ráðl* Sg. 197¹⁵ (rel. *lm·ráðl* Ml. 90¹⁴, probably a misspelling); *ro·ða·uccal* 'which brought them' 46¹⁰, *du·d·uccal* 27²³, usually *·uc*, *·ule*.

It is uncertain whether some of these verbs originally had *i* or whether the ending has been taken over from *·crestl*, etc. In Fél. Procl. 177 *ro·scðlsl*

appears instead of normal *ro-səšich* (§ 692), and in the course of the ninth century the ending spreads even to *s*-verbs: *ro-sələbral* Trip. 198, 4, *ro-Məal* 204, 10, etc.

A III

679. (a) Verbs in *-š*; with stressed stem: sg. 2 *·cloiš*, 3 *·cloi*, pl. 2 *·soisid*, 3 *·soisət* (with *-oi* ?); with enclitic stem: 3 sg. *do-intarraī* (*·iad-ro-so-*) Wb. 16¹⁸, *do-r-intal* ML. 3⁷, *du-intarrae* 54³, *·toroe* 123⁷ (probably to be read *-oi*, *-de*, *-de*). But *nō-*, 3 sg. pres. (or pret. ?) *at·noi* 'he entrusts (entrusted ?) him' Trip. 140, 3: *ad-ro-ni* Wb. 29²⁹, *imm-r-ā-ni* 'has bequeathed', pl. *imm-rānsat* Thes. II. 239, 12-13 (Arm.).

(b) (as)-*luf*: sg. 1 *as-ru-luūs* (= *-Jūs*) Wb. 17¹⁶; 3 *as-lōe* ZCP. XVI. 343 § 34, *as-ru-chum-lāe*, *·rochumlat*, *con-hūa-lai* Thes. II. 320, 7, etc.; pl. 3 *as-lusət* (with *-ai* ?) Laws I. 64, 3, *ro-lussetar* 'they flew' Anecd. III. 59, 22, *·fo-lussat* ML. 67¹⁶ (probably with *de*).

680. (c) Verbs in *-š* and two verbs in *-i*, *gūi-* and *snī-*, in which *i* goes back to *ē*, have a mixed formation, an *s*-preterite combined with reduplication; the reduplication vowel is *e*.

bā- 'die': 3 sg. *bebais*, *·bebe*, later *·beba*; pl. 3 *bebsat*.

rā- 'row': 3 sg. *imm-rerəe* Sg. 62⁷, pl. *·rersat* LL 134¹⁸. Here also seems to belong *rer(a)is* 'he moved (?)', rel. *reras* Imram Brain I. 29 § 61 and 43, 8.

con-sīā 'goes (away)': 3 sg. *con-selai* *con-sela*, *cot-sela* (for O.Ir. *-lae*), pl. *con-selsat*, Contrib. p. 481f.

ad-co-ta, *·éta* 'obtains' (§ 544): sg. 1 *ad-cotadus* (*ad-chodados-sa* Wb. 7¹⁶), 3 *ad-cotadas* Thes. II. 240, 23 (Arm.), *ad-cotade*, *·étade* *·étada*; pl. 1 *ad-cotadsam*, 3 *ad-cotatsat*, *·étatsat*.

Another (and rarely found) *√tā-* 'vanish, dwindle' (vb.n. *tām*), subj. *arna-ta* (for O.Ir. *-tae*) Mon. Tell. 159, 36: pret. *ro-təta* F64. Frol. 199 (cp. § 772).

ro-lā- (§§ 534, 762) has unreduplicated forms but the same 3 sg. ending as the foregoing verbs: *ru-lae* (trisyllabic) Trip. 212, 23, *ro-lae* Sg. 75⁴, *r-a-lā-som* Tur. 80, *·rale* ML. 23¹⁶,

·rahae 90°17; pl. 2 ro·lásid, ·rahsid, 3 ·rohsat Ml. 16°2; cp. eg. 1 ro·da·háis LL. 249°40, 2 ro·háis 251°14.

The ending -(a)s which, judging by ru·laí, was once disyllabic, is difficult to explain. Does it point to -d-*ha-*, the *s* of which did not contract with *a* in the 3 sg. ? And is it to be compared with W. -ays (§ 472) ? In compounds with more than one preposition the *s*-preterite is modelled on the *a*-verbs: 3 sg. ad·rochsam Ml. 58°12, do·rimí 51°21.

For smá- 'swim' no reduplicated forms are attested: 3 sg. ro·aní as early as Imram Brain i. 21 § 42 (hardly pres. ind.), like later ro·anaus-(s)a LU 9436, ·rá(í)et, etc.

681. (d) gnúid 'does' has preterite stem gínús- < *gəgnús-: 3 sg. ·gíni, pl. ·gínset Ml. 29°4, ·gínset 80°6.

In the compound with *de* (di) and *ro* (which becomes *ri*, § 852) the forms are:

	PRESENTATIVE	PRETERITIVE
sg. 1	de·rignias, ·rígénus	·deirgénus, ·dérnus
2	·rignís	
3	·rigni, ·rigéni	·de(í)rgéni, ·dergini, ·deirgni
pl. 1	·rígénsam	
2	·rígénsid	
3	·rígénsat	·dergénsat

The mark of length in de·rigni, ·rígénsam, ·rígénsat Wb. 11°23, 12°19, 24°2, 28°19 has no significance (see § 46). In de·ringensat Ml. 16°6 the first -n- is, perhaps, not a scribal error but an anticipation of the nasal, as in the Middle Irish future 3 sg. ·dingne, sec. fut. 3 sg. ·dingned, etc. (cp. § 648).

The preterite of con·aní 'strives for' has been modelled on the above formation: ad·ru·choisnéni (or ad·ru·?) Ml. 69°4, con·séna[í] Thes. II. 315, 3; pl. 3 (with -ad-, § 532) con·asénsat ZCP. VIII. 313, 31.

For the preterite of (ad)-el 'sees' and eim 'weeps', see §§ 702, 691.

II. THE *t*-PRETERITE

Collection: Windisch, Kuhns Beitr. VIII. 442 ff.

682. In the stem of the *t*-preterite a *t* appears after the final consonant of the root; -am-*t* becomes -at, with *t* > *d*, (§ 208), -g-*t* becomes -cht (§ 221).

berid 'bears' : preterite stem *bart-*; fo-geir 'heats' : -gert-; marn(a)id -mairn 'betrays' (subj. -mera) : mert-; seruid : con-sert 'conseruit' (R.C. xx. 431, 433), re-sert 'he has spread (†)' Féil. p. 248; dairid 'bulls' : dart-; gairid 'calls' : gart-.

at-buill 'dies' (subj. beia) : *bait-, enclitic -bait-; celid 'conceals' : celt-; gelid 'grazes' : gelt-; melid 'grinds' : melt-; alid 'rears' : alt-.

(di- and air-fo-) em- : -ét-; (to-ess- and to-uss-) sem- : *-sét-, enclit. -sat-, -set-.

agid 'drives' : acht-; aingid 'protects' : anacht- (< *anocht-); do-for-maig 'increases' : -macht-; ess-reg- : -recht, -é-recht; orgid 'slays' : ort- (< *orekt-).

saigid (§ 549) : slacht-, apparently with reduplication, is isolated; it may be an analogical formation after slasaír (§ 600). ro-slacht has prototonic -roacht.

Since the 3 ag. act. and pass. fell together in -acht, -ét, -ort, etc., other passive preterites in -t subsequently acquire an active meaning; e.g. táiríocht 'prophesied' Trip. 182, 24, to canid (§ 687); re-dét 'endured' SR. 6873, to dairid (§ 682); perhaps even so early a form as (ess-)recht- has arisen in this way. So too it is impossible to decide whether a form like ro-díachtatar Laws v. 228, 20, beside ro-dígeatar (§ 671), is old or comes from the passive ro-díocht. The meaning of *íacht* LU 8324, Ériu ii. 3, 4 (Bg.) is obscure; but fo-ríachtatar Ériu ii. 44 § II (cp. Laws v. 178, 17), da-ríachtatar Ériu v. 148, 72, and ag. fo-ríacht Trip. 234, 15, suggest that fo-ríach 'commits (a crime)' and di-ríach 'avenges' had a preterite stem *íacht-* (beside *íach-*, § 683), apparently formed like *slacht-*.

683. The *t*-preterite goes back to the IE. root *soriet*, in which the root itself (without suffix) functioned as the *soriet* stem, i.e. as preterite in the indicative. The -t is really the personal ending of the 3 ag. but, being no longer felt as such, has been introduced into the other personal forms too (see KZ. xxxvii. 111 ff.). The formation is also found in Britanni; e.g. *W. criois* 'I sang', 3 *crist*; *kynerth kynerth* 'he took' (*ker-*); *acsi* 'he went' (cp.). The suggestion that it is derived from original present stems with suffix -t^h (Sommerfelt, *Symbolae Grammaticae* in hon. T. Rozwadowski, i. 255 ff.) explains neither the flexion nor the preterite meaning satisfactorily. The 1 and 2 ag. (as in the *s*-preterite) have the flexion of the B I present. The plural flexion is modelled on that of the suffixless preterite, where the monosyllabic stems (§ 692) doubtless provided the pattern.

FLEXION OF THE *t*-PRETERITE

684.

CONJUNCT

	STRESSED STEM	ENCLITIC
sg. 1	·biurt (·ét)	as·ru·burt
2	·birt	·ru·b(a)irt
3	·bert (·alt, ·ert)	·ru·bart (do·résat)
pl. 1	·bertam(m)ar	·ru·bartm(m)ar (do·rochtammar)
2		·ru·bartid
3	·bertar, ·bertatar	·ru·bartatar (att·ru·baltar), ·ru·bartat (?)

In the absolute flexion only forms of the 3rd person are quotable: *sg. birt, sirt* ZCP. XIX. 200, *milt* ZCP. VIII. 308, 3, *uirt* *Äh. ir. Dicht.* II. 27, *rel. berte* *Fiannaig.* p. 28, *altas* LU 10602; *pl. 3 geltatar* 4733, *rel. bertar* ML 127⁴⁶, *bertatar* Tur. 130.

The only attested deponent forms belong to *com-em- 'preserve'* (§ 787): 3 *sg. (with ro) com-roitar* RC. XX. 162 § 13, 178 § 43, *Otia Merciana* I. 128 § 23, *comid-roitar* (*sic leg.*) *Laws* I. 30, 24; 1 *sg. com-róitar* LL 119²³ (ending as in § 697); the 3 *pl. form com-roitatar* ML 55¹ may also be active.

685. For the 1 *sg. ep. do-m-biurt* ZCP. IV. 43 4, *dond-m-biurt-sa* TBC. 3656; *enclitic as·ruburt, ·formait, fo-a·réurt, dunda·raingirt, fris·comurt*. On the other hand, *a-quality* is not shown in *do·rrét* Wb. 31¹, *ar·reidh-sa* 6¹⁴ (*cp. §§ 54, 688*), *com·altecht (-ad·dī·siacht)* ML 132⁴⁵; *cp. also as·comert* Sg. 210⁴ (see § 101).

2 *sg. do·birt* ML 56¹³, *at·birt* TBC. 1755 (in *re·milt* Hib. Min. p. 71 the vocalism is not original); *enclitic com·tochmairt* ML 17², 19⁷, *du·raingirt* 74²⁰, *do·romaist* LL 246⁸. But forms with *-cht* are not palatalized (§ 162): *du·n·écomnacht* ML 56¹⁸, *·comnacht* 60²⁰ (but *ma·ra·rubart* 112⁴⁵ is an error for *-bairt*).

Similarly the later attested absolute 3 *sg. forms asucht, slacht* are regular, but *bert, alt* are secondary.

2 *pl. do·réachtid* Wb. 18⁴, *ar·[r]achtid* 13³⁰.

In the 3 pl. the first *a* of *-atar* should be syncopated in an original second syllable, and remain in an original third syllable, but a certain amount of levelling has taken place. By-forms without *-ar* like *as-rubariat*, *fris-comariat*, which are found only in ML (except for *con-geltat*, *fo-geltat* LL 58*25-26), are possibly scribal errors.

The endings of the absolute 1 and 2 sg. were probably *-tu*, *-ti*.

III. THE SUFFIXLESS PRETERITE

Collection: Windisch, KE. XIII. 303 ff.

686. Most of the forms of this class have the reduplicated formation, which is attested for upwards of forty verbs. Smaller groups have an unreduplicated preterite with medial *ā* and *i*; there are also a few isolated formations.

A. THE REDUPLICATED PRETERITE

687.

STEM FORMATION

In most of the roots ending in a consonant the reduplication vowel is *e*. But since roots of the *a*-series reduplicate with *o* (from *u*), the *e* is secondary in roots with *-i-*, where it represents lowered *i* (cp. also § 691), and original only in the remaining roots. The following consonant, which is the initial of the radical syllable proper, always has neutral quality, even where the verbal stem normally has a palatal vowel. After the reduplication syllable the groups *gl*, *gr*, *chl* are often preserved, contrary to the general rule (§ 123); initial *sl-*, *ss-* combine with the reduplication to give *sel-*, *sen-* (§ 216, cp. 658b).

Examples: *braigid* 'farts, bleats': preterite stem *bebrag-*; *canid* 'sings': *cechan-*; *cla(i)did* 'digs': *cechlad-*; *ma(i)did* 'breaks' (intrans.): *memad-*; *nasid* 'binds': *nenasc-*; *reg-* 'regere': *rerag-*; *(fo)·gleinn* 'learns': *-geglaun-*; *(ad)·greinn* 'persecutes': *-gegrann-*; Mod.Ir. *seinnim* 'I spring off, fly off': *seiscann-* (or *seiscand-* ?); *sennid* 'plays (an instrument)': and *do-seinn* 'drives': *sephaun-* (< *seun-*); *silgid* 'falls': *selag-*; *cingid* 'steps': *cechang-*; *genaid* 'wounds, slays': *gegon-*; *brulaid* (§ 549): **behrann-* (3 pl. *behrannatar*). In

génair (< *gəgn-*), 3 ag. pret. of *gainithir* 'is born', the radical vowel had already been elided in the pre-Celtic period. On this is modelled *·molnethar* (§ 549) : *·ménair*.

As early as ML the vocalism of the present has spread to the reduplication syllable in 2 ag. *re-·cechain* 48^o11 (later common) instead of regular *·cechain* *·cechuin* (also *·cechainn* 64^o22, 64^o12, with unlenited *-n*, which may have developed in front of the emphasising particle *sem*).

i-roots : *ligid* 'licks' : *lelag-* ; *nigid* 'washes' : *nenag-* ; *con-rig* 'binds' : *rerag-* ; *snigid* 'drips' : *senag-* ; (for)-*ding* 'oppresses' : *dedag-* ; *réd-*, *riad-* 'drive' : *rerad-* (O'Dav. 841).

u-roots : (con-) *bond-* 'refuse' : *bebad-* (3 ag. *at-bobuid* LU 10954) ; *bongid* 'breaks' : *bobag-* (3 ag. *·bobig* R.C. xi. 446, 69) ; (in)-*leing* 'unites, occupies' : *lolag-* (in-*lol(a)ig* Laws iv. 16, 21).

re-clu(f)nothar 'hears' : pret. ag. 1 and 2 *·cúala* (< **cúla*, **coclōw-*, **kuklōw-* ; cp. Mid.W. 1 and 3 ag. *cigleu*), 3 *·cúal(a)e* ; pl. 1 *·cúalammar*, 2 *·cúal(a)id*, 3 *·cúalatar*.

It is not certain that *de-ru-thethag* (meaning obscure) Tur. 17 and *con-thethag* (with present meaning) 'has in common', pl. *con-thethatar* (Laws), belong to *longid* 'swears'. If so, they are formed from the *by-stem* *ig-* (§ 660 ; cp. *de-suffig.* § 694b).

688. The combination of *re* with such a preterite stem in close composition gives *rd-* *rd-*, with loss of the reduplicator (§ 179) ; e.g. *·relehan-*, *·roimad-*, *·roinasc-*, *·roigrann-*, etc.

By analogy with this the preposition *com-*, when used as a verbal particle (§ 533) in the same position, often becomes *coim-*, *coim-*. Examples : 3 ag. *du-coimarraig* (*·com-reraig*), to *du-rig* 'strips', 3 pl. *du-coimrachtar* ; 1 ag. *fe-coimallag* (*·com-lelag*), to *fe-leing* 'supports, endures', 3 pl. *fe-coimlachtar* ; *de-coimnachtar*, to *de-nig* 'washes'.

Similarly *·coimnucuir*, *·coimnacuir*, etc., prototonic forms of *con-ánacuir* (§ 689) ; but always for *·commucuir*, for *·comnacuir* and *teocomnucuir* 'happened', *atot-chemnise*.

In ML confusion sets in among *re*-forms. Sometimes *re-* appears for *rd-* : *for-re-chain* 48^o3, *in-re-grann* 29^o24, *fe-re-ruid* 51^o23 (to *fe-reind* 'reddens, darkens') ; sometimes *rd-* appears where the reduplication syllable is kept : *fortan-roibechnatar* 63^o1, *ad-roigegrannatar* 29^o11. So also *con-* for *coim-* : *de-comarraig* 48^o15, *·comnacuir* 79^o7.

On the other hand, *ré-* spreads rather early to non-reduplicated preterite forms; e.g. *ad-réethach* 'I have brought' *Thea* II. 353, 5, to *ad-éach-*, pret. *téach-* (§ 682); *ad-réagáid* LU 9810, to *gáid*, pret. *gáid*; *do-réamair* SR. 7985, to *má(a)r* (§ 683), etc. Cp. also the 1-pret. (stem *é-*) of *air-fa-am-* 'accept': e.g. 1 *ar-roíit-sa* Wb. 6¹⁴; 3 *am-roíat* ML 24²⁸ (beside *ar-roíit*). In this verb *roí* had arisen regularly by contraction of *ro-fa-it* in forms like *am-roíamar* Wb. 9¹⁰, but spread further; cp. *con-roíat* (§ 684).

689. FORMS WITH PECULIAR REDUPLICATION

(a) Roots beginning with a vowel:

The compounds of *-ic(e)* (from *íek-*, § 208; cp. § 549) have preterite stem *-áineo-* (*c = g*, *-áineeo-* Wb. 14⁴⁰), which may be compared to Skt. *āśāpāka*, pf. of *āśāti* 'reaches'.

The verb 'to eat' forms its preterite from *√ed-*, but no forms of the narrative tense have so far been found. The perfect, which is preserved only in later MSS., is characterized by the prepositions *de-fa-* (§ 534), and the contraction of *fo* and the verbal stem gives *fód-*, *fúad-*; e.g. sg. 3 *do-fúaid*, prototonic *-dóid*, *-dúaid*; pl. 3 *do-otar* (= *-fótar*) Trip. 198, 8, *du-factar* (read *-fúatar*) Ériu VII. 164 § 8, prototonic *-dótar*, *-dúatar*. But by-forms like *do-factar* LL 291²⁰, *deotar* Anecd. II. 59, 11, and 2 sg. *deodh-sa* (= *deod-so*) RC. VIII. 58 n.2 have probably arisen from assimilation of the vocalism of the perfect to that of the narrative tense. From such by-forms we may infer almost with certainty that the preterite stem was *éod-*, with syllabic reduplication, which was presumably suppressed in the perfect after the two prepositions (cp. § 684b).

-oid 'lends', pass. *-edar* (*o < u*), has pret. sg. 2 *ro-húad-so*, 3 *-daid* Laws, O'ia Merciana I. 123 § 6, with obscure stem formation (from *úed-* *woud-*? or *wuoud-*?)

(b) *lingid* 'leaps'; pret. stem *leblang-* (with *ro-* *-roiblang-*), which points to a root with initial *p* (see § 649); cp. pres. *do-eir-bling* gl. *deáil* Tur. 59, *taibling* LU 6697. By analogy with this, *dringid* 'climbs' has pret. 3 sg. *drebraing* Féil. (corrupted to *dreblaing* in some MSS.).

Since *pepl...* should have given Ir. *éib-*, the *l-* of *leblang-* has been introduced from other forms of the verb. The *p* makes the equation with Skt. *līpāti* 'overleaps' and its cognates (cp. Walde-Pokorny II. 429)

unlikely. For the equation with Gk. *παύωμαι* 'I stride out', *παύω* 'interferendum' (Osthoff, *Morphol. Untersuchungen* vi. 23), it would be necessary to assume that, starting from the present stem *ling-*, the root, under the influence of *cing-* 'step', had shifted to the *en-* grade (which W. Harn 'a leap' seems to suggest); for the equation with O.Slav. *plęsti* 'to dance' (if this goes back to *plęst-*), that the final guttural of the root had become voiced (perhaps by analogy with *cing-* *slac*). All these comparisons are therefore uncertain.

(c) For roots with initial *f-*, from *w-*, see *·II and ·fīnāl § 691, flu § 702 (also § 693).

690. The formation of *sīasair* (disyllabic) 'she sat' Thea. II. 327, 13, rel. 3 pl. *sīas(s)atar* TBC. 822, narrative preterite of *saidid*, *√sed-*, is unique (1 sg. *-sassar* Aisl. MC. 93, 2 is probably a later form influenced by subj. and fut. *šess-*). It looks like a mixture of a reduplicated pret. **sēsed-*, **sēad-* and an old *s-*-acrist **sad-s-*, **sas-*. The perfect (with *de-en-*, § 534) has active singular *de-essid des(s)id* 'has sat, has been settled' (1 *-dessad-sa* Met. Dinda. III. 440, 3), pl. 3 *de-estatar* (also *de-es(s)atar*), and may contain *sēsed-*. An exactly parallel formation to *des(s)id*, etc., is *dellig*, pl. *delligetar* (LL 43³²²), to *laigid* 'lies'.

Instead of *sīasair* the form *sīadair*, which could represent O.Ir. **sīadair*, occurs in a poem (RC. v. 302, 1). Should this be the earlier form (with *i = d(d)*, as in *re·nīr* § 703), both the *-s(s)-* and the deponent flexion of *sīasair* could have been taken over from *to·nīr·sīas-* 'stand fast' (perfect *tarratar* Thea. II. 6, 36), just as *tarrasair* was later formed on the model of *sīasair*. But two facts speak against this explanation: (1) a perfect form *de(t)sassar* occurs in poetry (RC. xx. 400 § 120), and (2) the old compounds of *sed-* with *ind-re-* and *ad-re-* 'await' have perfect *ad-re-sassar* (or *ad-re-n . .*) Wh. 4³⁵, *ar·re-sassar* ML 50⁴⁸. Hence it is probable that there was an old preterite stem *sas-* with deponent flexion. Unfortunately no form of the narrative tense of *laigid* has so far been found. Cp. also *slacht-* § 682.

691. Most verbs whose roots ended or were felt to end in *i* have a reduplicated preterite, which is formed as if the radical final had been lost and the personal endings added directly to the preceding consonant.

(a) B IV:

**den(s)id* (3 pl. *denait*) 'sucks': eg. 3 **dīd* (written *dīth*, *dīth* Thea. II. 346, 3), rel. *dīde* ZCP. xviii. 397.

eren(a)id 'buys' : sg. 1 -eír (< echr.), 3 -eíuir (< eíchr.).

glen(a)id 'sticks fast' : sg. 3 -giúil, abs. rel. giúlae.

len(a)id 'follows, adheres to' : sg. 3 -líl, pl. -leidar.

ren(a)id 'sells' : sg. 1 -rer (as-com-rar), 3 -rir, abs. rel. ríre.

tlen(a)id 'takes away' : sg. 3 -ro-t[h]u[i] ZCP. xx. 212.

In compounds of *fen-* (§ 551), **uis-* would have regularly lost -*u-* after *i*, thus giving 3 sg. **-lí*. The only attested form is *for-ehui* (ms. *forthui*) ML 33¹⁸, pl. of *for-fen* 'completes' (with *co(m)-*, § 533).

ben(a)id 'strikes' has here, as in the future (§ 654), modelled itself on this verb, with stem *bis-* instead of *bíð-*, whence sg. 1 *béo-sa* (FM. 701), in-*rá(r)ba* ML 46¹⁰; 2 -*rua* Wb. 13²⁵; 3 *bí*, -*ruhal* LU 5334, -*rindarpai* Wb. 5¹⁸, etc. (*etir-rudh* ML 123¹⁰ has perhaps been remodelled after -*lí*, -*rir*); pl. 2 *fo-ruhid* Wb. 27²⁷; 3 -*béotar* LU 5110.

(b) B V :

ara-chnin 'decays' : pf. 3 sg. *ara-ruehfuir* ML 136⁸, *ar-roehfuir* (or *ar-ro-*) Féil. Prol. 67, 127; pl. *ar-roehfuirtár* (read -*ehfuirtár*?) LU 1698, -*arro(h)éoratar* ML 26⁴⁶.

-*gula* 'knows' : sg. 1, 2 -*gín* (< *gyn-*), 3 -*géuin*, -*géuin*; pl. 1 -*génammár*, 3 -*génatar*.

(c) *elid* 'weeps' : *elch* (written *elch* LU 10964, likewise *ro-ehich* BDD. § 106 (YBL), but *deichmo-* (read *dechmo-*) *roehich* EC. xviii. 188, with *i*).

(d) The active preterite corresponding to passive -*frith* 'was found' (§ 706) is sg. 1 -*fúar*, 3 -*fúair*, pl. 1 -*fúaramar*, 3 -*fúaratar* (*fúar-* < *fōr-*, *wour-*, *we-ur-*); cp. § 763.

This formation probably started from those verbs in which *i* is not inherited, i.e. where *li*, *ri* have developed from *l*, *r*, or where, as in -*guin*, the vocalism is secondary (cp. Skt. pf. *jayádu*); in -*frith* the *i* may go back to *ē* (cp. Gk. *εἶρε-α*, *εἶρε-αται*). In place of the final vowel of the root, which had coalesced with the personal ending, the normal personal ending was then attached, as in Gaul. *lei-* 'has given', from *√dā-*. The reduplication vowel was apparently *i* in (a) and (c), *e* in (b) (as all events in *gén-*) and (d). For the preterites of *guilid* and *con-sni* see § 681, of (*ad-*)*ai* § 702.

B. FORMS WITHOUT REDUPLICATION

1. THE *ā*-PRETERITE

602. In the preterite stem of some verbs a long *ā* (shortened, of course, in unstressed syllables) replaces the *e* or *ā* of their radical syllable :

teohid 'flees' : tīch- (for *ad-réothach* see § 688).

rethid 'runs' : rīth-.

But in the enclitic 3 pl. forms *in-ro-rthatar* ML 104¹⁸, *do-rriarthatar* Sg. 18¹⁶, beside regular *in-rerthatar* ML 32¹¹, *do-rriarthatar* Sg. 8¹³, the palatal *r* of the other forms of *rethid* has agreed to the preterite; similarly in *ma du-d-r-imthrid* 'if she has attended' Wb. 29¹³⁰ (cp. 32¹¹⁵), pl. *do-r-imthirthatar* 32¹⁶.

fe(l)idid 'goes' O'Dav. 944, 1616, pl. *fedait* Bürgschaft p. 19 § 59 (later *feithid*, *do-feith*, influenced by *rethid*) : pret. 3 sg. *du-fáid* Trip. 72, 16 (Eg.), later *ro-fáith*, *do-fáith*; pl. *ro-fáidatar* Wb. 29¹³, later *ro-fáthatar*. More frequent than these forms is the compound of *fed-*, pret. *fáid-*, with *di-co(m)-*, which supplies the perfective forms (§§ 534,4; 769) of the verb 'to go' (pres. *táit*, sg. 1 *tiagu*) : pl. sg. 1 *do-cood*, *-cood*, 3 *-coid*, *-cooid*, *-coaid*, *-cuaid*; pl. 1 *-commar* (= *-cómarr* ?), 3 *-cotar* (= *-cótár* ?), *-custar*. Prototonic sg. 1 *-dechud*, 3 *-dechuid*, *-dechuith*; pl. 1 *-dechommar*, *-dechummar*, (2 *-digtiith* Wb. 9¹⁹ may be perfective present), 3 *-dechutar*.

That *-d-* is earlier than *-th-* is shown by Mid.W. *go-di-umod* (*-d* = *-s*) 'he overtook'. The verb was probably the same as *fedid* 'leads' (cp. § 603).

figid (*fag-*) 'weaves' : 3 sg. *fáig* RC. xx. 248 § 52, *ro-d-fáig* Met. Dinds. iv. 96, 52, con-*ru-aig* ML 99².

The *ā*-preterite *ro-fich* Met. Dinds. iii. 100, 17 is not certain.

gu(l)idid 'prays' (subj. stem *gess-*) : *gád-*.

seochid, later *seuchid*, 'departs, ends' (subj. stem **seess-*, § 626) : *seách-*.

ro-laimethar 'dares' : 3 sg. *-lám(a)lr*.

Plural forms are not attested in O.Ir. sources; *ro-lamnatar* (read *-tar*) Giralt of Ireland 46 (composed 942) is certainly a late formation, like *ro-midhatar* AU. 1088 for O.Ir. *-midatar* (§ 603).

dáimid 'grants, admits' : *-dámair*. The plural has the remarkable form *fu-ro-damnatar* ML. 96¹⁸, 105¹⁹ (misspelt *-damnamtar* 90¹³); cp. *damnatar* LL 262¹³⁰, *ro-damnatar*

Fél. Prol. 32 (B¹), *at-damnatar* ZCP. III. 243 § 46, *ad-rodamnatar* Ériu I. 214 (in later mss. often misspelt *damedatar*, *damedar*, etc.). Such forms suggest influence by the weak verb *damnaid* 'tames' (hardly *damnaid* 'damnat'), but the reason for this is not clear.

2. THE I-PRATERITE

693. A few verbs have medial *i* in the preterite :

ern(a)id 'grants', subj. *-era* : pret. 3 sg. *-ir* Wb. 17^b13, 20^d11, etc.

midithir 'judges' : sg. 1 *-mídar* Wb. 9^b5, encl. *-ammadar*, 3 *-míd(a)ir*, *de-ru-máir* ; pl. 3 *-mídetar* Trip. p. lix, 14, *-ir-madatar*, *-im-rul-mídetar*.

fiéid 'fights' : sg. 3 *fié*, rel. *fiéhe* ZCP. XI. 109 § 19, enclitic *da-ru-íeh* Ml. 43^d19 ; pl. 1 *fiéilm(m)ar* (*-immir* LU) *Imram Brain* I. 48, 7.

in-, *ad-fét* (*féd-*, *fíed-*) 'relates' : 3 sg. *in-fíd* LL. 292^b6-7. It is uncertain if 3 pl. *ad-fíndatar* RC. XI. 442, 5 (*at-fíadhatar* ACL. III. 6, 1) is an old form. With *-eo(m)-* (§ 533) : 3 sg. *ad-euid* *-cuaid*, prototon. *-éid* ; pl. 1 *ad-eoidemmar*, 2 *-éidid*, 3 later *ad-euadatar* (RC. III. 346, 1, etc.) ; for the prototonic form in BDD. § 52 the mss. point to *-éidetar* or *-éidatar*. Similarly the decompositions *as-índ-et* 'expounds' and *t-ad-bat* 'shows' (§ 592) : 3 sg. *as-ríndid* and *de-árúith* *-árúid* *-árúid* ; in the latter verb spirant *h* instead of *f* after *r(ó)* is due to the analogy of forms without *ro*, where *w* came immediately after *h* (cp. § 201 a).

In the pret. of *de-fét* (*féd-*) 'leads', *i* is not actually attested but may be postulated as certain : 3 sg. **-fíd* (misspelt *du-d-fíeh* RC. XI. 446, 44), enclitic *du-da-ruid* Ml. 63^b12 (cp. *du-s-á-deraid* 99^b13, with *to-di-ro-*), 3 pl. rel. *du-fídetar* Thes. II. 242, 13 (Arm.), probably to be read *du-d-fídetar*.

t-in-fét 'inspires' has the same formation : 3 sg. *de-r-íuid* Hib. Min. p. 6, 173, *de-r-íuidh* Trip. 2, 7.

3. OTHER FORMS WITHOUT REDUPLICATION

694. (a) *fo-caird* 'throws, puts' : pret. 3 sg. *fo-caird*, pl. *fo-cartar*,

scardid 'scrapes off' : 3 sg. *ro-scaird* Ml. 14^b2.

This is possibly the same formation as that of § 692, with shortening of *ā* before the two consonants.

(b) Where a verb is compounded with more than one preposition, and the verbal stem is thus always unstressed, it is often difficult to decide whether the absence of reduplication is original or, as in the reduplicated future (§ 690), secondary. Thus *ad-con-daire* 'has seen' (*√darc-*) (§ 535b) may either be formed like *fo-caird* or go back to *-dedarc-*. Cp. further *do-ommalg* (§ 534, 3) 'I have milked' Sg. 23^b2, *du-r-inmalle* gl. *proenlgeu* Ml. 31^b3 (to *mlig*id, *√malg-*) ; *du-futhareair*, *-dúthraceair* 'he wished, wishes' ; *im-*, *iris-comareair* (§ 695).

con-róraig 'has built', to *con-utuig* (§ 550), has almost certainly lost the reduplication ; likewise *du-cuitig*, pf. of *tengid* 'swears' (§§ 534, 550). Cp. also *dellig*, *dessid*, § 690.

(c) Narrative preterite of the verb 'to go' (§ 769) : sg. abs. and conj. 1, 2 *lod*, 3 *luid*, rel. *luide* ; pl. 1 *lodmar*, 3 *lotar*, enclitic *in-rún-lidatar*, **-tuldatar* (whence *-tullatár* LU 8746), also *-tultatar* Thea. n. 240, 25 (Arm.), RC. xvi. 63 § 112 (influenced by the *t*-preterite ? Or by *do-estatar* § 690, where *ā* has become *ē* after *s* ?).

A similar form is *-buleh* RC. xx. 174 § 39, *con-bulg* (*combuig* ms.) Ált. ir. Dicht. n. 18, archaic by-form of *-boblig* (§ 687), to *bengid* 'breaks'.

These are evidently old *scots* like Glk. *gáster*, *spáster*.

(d) For *ro-fithir* 'knows, knew', see § 703 ; for *do-car* 'fell', § 704 ; the preterite of the verb 'to be'—sg. 1 *bá*, 3 *boi*, etc.—§ 769.

FLEXION OF THE SUFFIXLESS PRETERITE

695. The great majority of the forms are active, but dependent flexion is found in ten verbs. Of these six are dependent in all other forms also :

gainíthir 'is born' : pret. ·gén(a)ir; re-laimethar 'dares' : ·lám(a)ir; mídíthir 'judges' : ·míd(a)ir; (do)·moinethar, ·muinethar 'thinks' : ·mén(a)ir; and the two preterite-presents re-fíthir (§ 703) and du-futharcair, ·dútharc(a)ir (§ 694b).

The remaining four have active inflexion in the present : da(l)mid 'admits' : ·dám(a)ir (probably modelled on ·láimair); con·le, prototonic ·cum(u)ing ·cumaing (§ 549), and its compounds : con·ánacuir, co-t·ánaccar-sa Wb. 14⁴⁰ (but active 3 sg. co-t·ánic once, 8¹⁴), for·connacuir, teccomnacuir (but attet·chomnacc 6¹³, etc.); sa(l)idid 'sits' : preterite slasair (but perfect do·essid, dessid) § 690; (im)·com·aire 'asks' : im·chomarcair LU 5102, fris·comarcuir Laws I. 72, 25.

In the course of the ninth century, other verbs also, doubtless owing to the similarity between their plural endings and those of the deponent flexion in general, come to be inflected as deponents in the singular. Examples : fe·leing 'supports' : fe-th·rélagair Met. Dúda. xv. 38, 36; -deilechuir Trip. 240, 20, instead of deilig (§ 690); con·é·let 'yields to' : con·r·éilgair Ériu ii. 234, 4, con·r·élagair Trip. 214, 10 (earlier pret. form unknown); con·ailig(a)ir 'brought' 228, 7, and 230, 17, instead of the *t*-preterite con·altacht; ar·réracair 'attained' 104, 14, etc., apparently to ar·reith- (cp. § 702).

696.

A. ACTIVE (CONJUNCT)

sg. 1	·rerag (-gegon)	·ánac	·gád
2	·rerag	·ánac	·gád
3	·rer(a)ig (-cechuin § 172)	·án(a)ic	·gáid
pl. 1	·rergammar	·áncammar	·gádammar
2	*·rerg(a)id	·ánc(a)id	*·gádid
3	·rergatar (·leblangtar)	·áncatar	·gádatar.

697.

B. DEPONENT (CONJUNCT)

sg. 1	·ménar	·coimnacar
2	·ménar	·coimnacar
3	·mén(a)ir	·coimnacuir ·coimnacuir

pl. 1	-ménammar (-derménmar)	-colmnaemar
2	-mén(a)id	-colmnae(a)id
3	-ménatar	-colmnaetar.

698. The absolute flexion, of which there are very few examples in the early mss. (Iuid § 694c, táich Ml. 32*24), was identical with the conjunct in the singular, as is shown by numerous forms in late transmitted texts: *sg.* 1, 2 *léd*; 1 *dep. génaar-sa Ériu* n. 102 § 9; 3 *rerig, seisaig, líl, bí, gáid, fích*, etc.; *dep. génaír* Thes. n. 308, 16, *dámaír* ZCP. xiii. 144 § 2. The active flexion had a 3 *sg.* relative form in *-e*; e.g. *luide* Ml. 127*3, etc.; *giulae* Tur. 125; *gegna[e]* Féil. Oct. 23 (R¹); *díde* ZCP. xviii. 397; *rire* ZCP. xiii. 334, 8; *gáde* Thes. n. 339, 5; *hehe* ZCP. xi. 109 § 19.

In the 1 and 3 pl. the non-relative forms show fluctuation between *-ar* and *-ír*: *bámar* § 789, 6 *lodmar-ní* LL 246*26, beside *femmir* § 702; *hehlmmar* or *-mmír* § 693; *bátar* and *bátír* (§ 789, op. § 810); *ráthatar* Féil. Sept. 18, *gádatar* Thes. n. 313, 1, *lelgatar* ZCP. ix. 127, 9, beside *meudaitír* LU 5316, *táchaítír* Trip. 70, 28; *lotír* (emended to *-tar* by a later (?) hand) LU 10575, *lotair* SR. 3457, usually *lotar*.

It is probable that here too the absolute forms were originally identical with the conjunct. But the resemblance of the plural endings to those of the deponent flexion, which in the absolute distinguishes relative *-mar, -tar* from non-relative *-mír, -tír*, led to the occasional use of *-mír, -tír* in non-relative forms, though the earlier endings were not entirely superseded.

699. The personal endings, except the conjunct 2 pl., show a marked difference from the normal endings of the indicative. The first and second singular have neutral consonance, the third palatal.

The 1 and 3 *sg.* could equally well go back to either the old aorist (Gk. */dāax/-ar, -ir; /ēay/-ar, -ir*) or the IE. perfect (Gk. *-a, -e*). Undoubtedly some of the Irish forms are old aorists (op. Iuid, *-bulg* § 694c, also § 704). But that the great majority go back to the perfect is suggested by (1) the *e*-endings in the plural; (2) the neutral quality of the initial radical consonant after the reduplication in roots which have a palatal vowel (*e* or *i*) in other forms; this is obviously the effect of the *o*-grade, which regularly appeared in the singular of the active perfect (Gk. *véropea, vérosta*); further, the lowering of *a* to *e* in the reduplication syllable, e.g. *-betáid* (§ 687), which

represents earlier **bādd-*, **bādu-*, cp. Skt. *bādhā*. The 2 sg., however, remains unexplained, for the old ending of the perfect was *-da*, of the aorist *-ae*. It recalls the 2 sg. in *-et* in Middle Welsh irregular preterite forms like *aethet* 'thou didst go', *fuget* 'thou wast', *deget* 'thou didst carry', *godest* 'thou knowest', *athnest* 'thou dost recognize'; here *-t* is doubtless a suffixed pronoun, so that the earlier ending would have been *-ae*. But the source of this *-ae* is equally obscure (from a 1 sg. in **-on*, earlier **-on*?).

The 3 pl. ending is clearly distinguishable from the similar ending of the deponent flexion by the fact that the first vowel of *-atar* can be elided: *fo-coimlachtar*, *du-coimraichtar*, *do-coimnachtar*, *for-ru-leblangtar*, *do-n-arnaictar*. Even though it is often retained in the second syllable (*-gádatar*, *-táchatar*, etc.), still forms like *-leldar*, *-lotar*, *do-cotar* (*-cétar*?) show that this is not regular.

Similarly in the 1 pl., beside *-gádammar*, *-génammar*, we find the more regular form *-ledmar*. *do-commar* (with *-d*, § 692) cannot be regarded as evidence that at one time *-mar* came directly after the final consonant of the root, for in Irish *dā* does not become *mā*; perhaps it is due to the influence of the 3 pl. *-cétar*.

-r may be taken as the old 3 pl. ending of the active perfect, corresponding to Avest. *-ara*, Skt. *-aṣ* (= **-ur*); cp. Tochar. 3 pl. pret. *-or*, *-er*, *-dr*, and probably Lat. *-ere*. But it is attached to another active ending with *at*, possibly *-ent*. The fact that the vowel before *-ar* (*-dar*) may be elided, shows that in Irish this ending is not a development of *-dr* (as in the deponent), but that at an earlier period a vowel stood between *at* and *r*.

According to this theory, *-r* would then have spread from the 3 pl. to the 1 pl.; and eventually the endings of both forms were taken over by the *t*-preterite (§ 693).

The earlier MSS. contain no example of the absolute 2 pl. either in the suffixless or the *t*-preterite. From the end of the ninth century onwards the ending *-abair* is found for absolute as well as conjunct: *ortabair-si* (*t*-pret.) LU 7132 (possibly conjunct), *do-dechabair* Trip. 100, 6; cp. *tadchabair* (*sic*) LU 8867, 9156, from *do-dechuid* 'has come', *t-áncabair* SR. 3472, *-cúlaba[i]-si* 1393, etc. It is possible, though of course quite uncertain, that the use of this as the absolute ending dates from the Old Irish period, since *-id* appears nowhere else in the 2 pl. absolute; *-bair* seems to be based on the 2 pl. possessive pronoun *bair*.

700. The deponent flexion has *-r* in the singular also. But the quality of this *-r* is obviously conditioned by the active endings: neutral in the first and second persons, palatal in the third. In the forms that provided the starting-point, the *r*-ending seems to have come immediately after the final consonant of the root (see § 703).

The plural is also modelled on the active, for medial *a* in the third person may be elided here too: *-coimnaotar*, *du-futhraetar*. Similarly in the 1 pl.: *-coimnaemar*, *-derméamar*.

701. The *d*-preterite, in which *d* most probably represents old *s* rather than *ḡ*, was common to all the Insular Celtic languages. Cp. OW. *gao-rant*, *gao-rant* = O.Ir. *fo-ríth* 'he helped'; Mid.W. *dy-uant* 'he said', *go-dí-uant* (§ 692); O.Br. *ar-in-rot* gl. *functus est* RC. xxx. 218 n.8. Preterite forms with a long vowel are found in other Indo-European languages also (see in particular Brugmann, IF. xxxii. 179 ff.), but it is not clear what place they occupy in the verbal system of the parent speech. Homer. *ἔλθε* (*plén-*), acc. *ἄρ-ετρε*, is perhaps to be compared.

In the *t*-preterite two classes are doubtless to be distinguished: *ro-ir* and the remaining verbs. Since the former goes back to a root with initial *p* (§ 649v), *t* < *s* is probably based on a very early contraction: **{p}(p)er-* (?). On phonological grounds one would expect rather a basic form **{p}(p)er-*, but the vocalism would be difficult to explain; an aorist form **per-* is unlikely, for nowhere else in Irish is there any trace of the argument. All the remaining verbs have initial *f* (from *sr-*), except *do-r-a-íid*, with *f* < *ss* as, which could easily have joined the others, and *-míd(a)ir*. But the future of *míd(a)ir* has obviously been modelled on that of the verbs with initial *f* (§ 695), and the same thing has undoubtedly happened in the preterite. That the latter, as has often been suggested, corresponds to forms with a long vowel (*míd-*) in other languages (e.g. Goth. 1 pl. pret. *as-mistam*) is wholly improbable. It is also improbable that the verbs with *f* include any examples of the early formation with the lengthened grade of the root, comparable with Lat. *uclt*, *uclt*. Since two of them belong to the *i*-series (*físh*, *in-físh*), the origin of the formation is more likely to be connected with the loss of *w* after *i*, the stems having been **wísh-*, **wísh-* (or the like), with reduced grade of the root. *do-íid-* (*√íid-*) has doubtless displaced earlier *-íid-* (§ 692). In the plural the length of the *i* is not directly attested but is almost certain. *ro-ir* may also have played some part in the evolution of this type; unfortunately none of its plural forms has yet been found.

702. Verbs whose root once ended in *-s* lose the *s* between vowels, but are nevertheless differentiated from those ending in a vowel (§ 691) by the retention of the root vowel in the singular.

ad-cl 'sees', *do-é-cl* 'looks (at)' and their compounds: *sg.* 1 *iris-racatha*, 3 *fres-n-acactha*, *-frescachae*; *pl.* 1 *-remdercachmar*, 3 *-frescachtar* (*-fresceachtar* *ML.* 34⁴17), *do-réacachtar*; or with the reduplication suppressed: *sg.* 3 *-acae*, *pl.* 1 *-accamar*, 3 *-accatar*, *frit-racatar*, *do-réacatar*.

The fact that *c* is not palatalized in the forms without reduplication seems to suggest that the reduplication syllable had been completely suppressed (§ 694b) rather than that *-a-* had been merely syncopeated (otherwise Pokorny, *KZ.* XLVII. 148 f.).

From *do-goa* 'chooses', *vb.n.* *toḡu* (*√gous-*, *gus-*), only perfect forms with *ro(l)* are found in early MSS.: *sg.* 1, 2 *do-roḡa*, 3 *-roḡa*; *pl.* 2 *-roḡaid*, 3 *-roḡatar*.

The 3 *sg.* ending *-a* appears again in *fin*, *fin* 'he spent the night' *Trip.* 156, 19; 174, 6; 184, 15, etc.; *cp.* *pl.* 1 *femmir* *LU* 10242; *pl.* 3 *fétatar*, once *fétir* *LU* 10602, (*pres. foid*, *vb.n.* *fess*, *√fess-*); 2 *sg.*, with enclitic stem, *-re-a* (for *-fu*) *Ériu* II. 224, 3.

It is unlikely that O.Ir. *-a* could have come from *-am*. On the other hand, a basic form *-aus* seems possible; hence we should doubtless postulate forms with the reduced grade of the root *gus-*, *us-*. The latter, with syllabic *a*-reduplication, would give **aus-*, whence *fin*, before a neutral ending *fíu-*. In later attested forms like *at-goga*, *ata-gagal* *ZCP.* XVII. 325, the ending has probably been changed. In *femmir* and *fétir* (read *fétir*?), *-u-* (< *-at*?) seems to have disappeared without leaving any trace.

SPECIAL FORMATIONS

703. (a) The preterite-present *ro-fetar* 'I know, knew' (*-fetar* only once, *Thes.* II. 241, 10, *Arm.*), 2 *-fetar*, 3 *-fétir*; *pl.* 1 *-fitemmar* *Wb.* *Sg.*, *-fetammar* *ML.*, 2 *-fúid* (*-fúis* *Wb.* 6¹18, 14¹12, probably extracted from *-fúid(d)-si*, *cp.* § 139), 3 usually *-fítetar*, seldom *-fetatar* *ML.* 54¹14, *-fetar* *Wb.* 28¹12, *ML.* 96²2 (*cp.* § 543).

In the singular the variation in the stem vowel shows that *r* once stood immediately after the dental. This also explains the unlimited *d* (§ 119 b), which, however, is further extended to the plural. The stem corresponds to the IE. unduplicated perfect: *Goth.* *wait*, *Gk.* *ῥῆς*, *Skt.* *vīds*; *pl.* *aitem*, *Spr.* *vīdnd*; the 3 *sg.* *-fétir* to *Mid.W.* *gūpr* and *Mid.Bret.* *gour* 'knows', which, however, seem to have the grade **uoid-*. The closest parallel to the Irish forms is Vedic 3 *pl.* middle *vīds*; a similar form was perhaps the starting-point of the Irish flexion. The explanations offered by Wackernagel, *IF.* XXXI. 223, and Krause, *ZCP.* XV. 204 f., are not convincing.

704. (b) The 3 ag. *do-cer* 'he fell' has neutral *-r*; 3 pl. *do-certar* TBC. 2925, rel. *do-chertar* Anecd. III. 62, 19. The form with *ro* tends to be inflected normally: 3 ag. *do-rochair* Sg. 29^o8, 29^o7, Tur. 19, beside *-torchar* ML. 34^o14; further, ag. 1 *-torchar* Trip. 124, 25, (2 *-torchair* LU 6039 = TBC. 1568 is scarcely correct); pl. 3 *do-rochairar*, *-torcharar* *-torchairatar*.

at-bath 'he died' (§§ 758, 423) is similarly inflected: 3 pl. *at-bathatar*. In the plural form the ending of the passive preterite also occurs: *at-batha* ML. 98^o8, *condid-apha* AU. 830, etc.

-cer (base **kērt-*, principal ablaut forms **kērt-* and **kērt-*) is an old radical aorist **kērt-*; cp. Skt. *a-kṛt* 'he crushed', Ir. *crin* (adj.) 'rotten' and pres. ind. *ara-chrín* (§ 582, B V). *-bath*, with its cognate meaning, may have been attracted. That it has been evolved from a passive form, so that the passive plural ending would be the earlier, is less probable. In later mss. it is often written *-báth*, *-báthatar*; but short *a* is confirmed by rhyme, e.g. Flanagan. 12 § 22, Met. Dinds. i. 45, 3, iv. 354, 43; cp. the abstract noun *báth* LU 2958.

STEM AND FLEXION OF THE PASSIVE PRETERITE

705. In Irish and Brittonic the stem of the passive preterite corresponds to the Indo-European verbal adjective in *-to-*, *-tō-*, which was once used, as in Italic (Lat. *captus*, *-a*, *-um est*), to supply this tense-form. But in Irish the forms are felt entirely as verbs; compounds take the verbal, not the substantival stress.

706. The *t* of the suffix appears after vowels as *tā* or *d* (= *ð*). Thus in all weak verbs: A I *móra-d*, A II *léce-d*, *-su(l)dige-d* (from a deponent).

In Mid.W. the endings are *-at*, *-uyst*, *-at*, *-it*.

For the vocalism of *for-cerad* ZCP. xv. 350 § 39, pass. pret. of *for-cu(l)rethar* (A II) 'ravishes', see § 677; *ad-rodad* Laws i. 52, 3, Trip. 72, 21 (to *ad-su(l)di* 'holds fast'), from **ro-šodeth*, should regularly have *tā* from *ð* + *ð* (§ 131), but has kept the *-ð* of the other forms.

bhid 'drinks' has adopted the formation of the *i*-verbs, **ga(i)bid**, 'takes' that of the *a*-verbs (cp. § 671): **-ibed**, **-gabad**.

a-verbs (A III): **clóid** 'subdues': **-cload**; **seid** 'turns': **-sead**, 3 pl. **-seithe** (probably with *oi*) Sg. 73'11 (-e from -eo).

ro-lā- (§ 702): **ro-laad**, 3 pl. **-lātha**.

gnúid 'does': **-gnúth**, with enclitic stem **de-rénad** (< **-ro-gnúth**); **fo-fúair** 'he found' (§§ 691d, 543a): **fo-frúth**.

Long *i* is also found in the preterite passive of B IV verbs with **-ess-** in the present: **ben(a)id** 'strikes': **bíth**, enclitic **ro-im-di-bed**, **du-fo-r-bad**; **cran(a)id** 'buys': **-erith**; **ren(a)id** 'sells': **-ríth**.

707. Before *i* a guttural appears as *ch* (§ 221): e.g. **aingid**, **-anich** 'protects': **-anacht** (from **-anecht*); **reg-** 'stretch out': **-recht**; **dligid** 'is entitled to': **-dlecht**; **sligid** 'fells': **-slecht**; **fligid** 'weaves' and **flehd** 'fights': **-fecht**; **bongid** 'breaks, reaps': **-bocht** (for the vocalism of *to-n-aid-bocht* RC. xxii. 401 § 168, see § 550); **-ic** 'reaches', etc.: **-iecht** (cp. § 210), enclitic **-air-echt**.

orgid 'slays': **-ort**, < **-ovcht*.

708. Where the root ends in a dental (or *s*), the latter combines with the *t* of the suffix to give *ss* (*s*). Examples: **ro-flúir** 'knows, knew': **-fess** (used as present and preterite); **ad-fét** 'relates': **-fess** (with *to* and *ro*: **do-árhas**, like active **do-árbaid** § 693); **midflúir** 'judges': **-mess** (*imme-ro-mas*); **gu(i)idid** 'prays' (subj. stem *gess-*): **-ges(s)**; **cla(i)idid** 'digs': **-class**; **sla(i)idid** 'strikes': **-slass**; **naseid** 'binds' (vb.n. *naldm*): **-nass**; **ronaid** 'reddens': **-ros** ZCP. viii. 419, 15 (cp. Ériu v. 238, 101); **do-dechuid** 'has come' (§ 692): **do-dechas**, **-tuidehas** Sg. 199*1.

Verbs with *ss* (from *-nda-*) in the present stem undoubtedly have long *e* before *s(s)* in stressed syllables, as in the *s*-subjunctive, although the mark of length happens to be always omitted. Examples: **do-seinn** 'pursues': 3 pl. **to-séssa** LU 6748; **tennid**

'cuts open' : *·tēs* O'Mulc. 474; *fo·gleinn* 'learns' : *fo·glēs* *ibid.* 665; *de·eclainn* (*·eg·gleinn·*) 'selects' : perfect *du·érglas* Ml. 120⁴².

de·ctar·eist 'overtakes' (cpd. of *rathid*) has the peculiar form *de·r·ctarracht* Ml. 33²⁰ (cp. the v.h.n. *cometracht*, § 737).

ad·el 'seen' ($\sqrt{k^2is}$, k^2eis) : *·eoss*, 3 pl. *co·n·accassa* LU 5880. By analogy, *ro·clu(l)metthar* 'hears' has *·eoss* beside earlier *·cleth* (KZ. xxviii. 549), 3 pl. *·cletha* Féil. Aug. 24.

-e has also spread beyond its original limits in *fo·m·línas hidud* 'drowning impended over me' Wb. 17¹⁴ (*fo·límthar*), *ar·feinias* (modelled on *de·árthas*!); similarly in *·éas* 'was obtained' (KZ. xxviii. 369), cp. § 648.

On the other hand, *de·gea* 'chooses' (\sqrt{gus} , *geus*) forms its preterite passive like a weak verb: *de·roigad* (cp. § 711) Ml. 123¹⁴, *de·roigad* 134¹³.

709. Strong verbs which contain the sound-groups *er*, *el* have *re*, *le* (representing IE. *r*, *l*) in the passive preterite. Examples: *berid* 'bears' : *·breth*; *fo·ceird* 'throws' : *·eress*; *sern(a)id* 'spreads' : *·sreth* (Féil.); *celid* 'conceals' : *·cleth*.

de·gair 'summons' has *de·grath* Anecd. I. 44, 20, enclitic *ar·ro·grad*, *fo·r·érad*, *de·r·airngred*, etc. Forms such as *ar·garad* BDD. § 13 and *de·r·airngerad* Ml. 113⁴⁵ are innovations.

ru also occurs in *·rath*, pass. pret. of *ern(a)id* 'bestows', act. pret. *·ir*.

But *alid* 'rears' : *·alt*.

710. Strong verbs with roots ending in single *n* and *m* have *-et* (*t* = *d*, § 208). Examples: *canid* 'sings' : *·cét*; *da(l)uid* 'admits' : *·dét* LL 113¹³, ZCP. iii. 38, 2; *ar·fo·em* 'receive' : 3 pl. *ar·feitea* ZCP. viii. 312, 19; *do·es·sim* 'pours out, sheds' : pf. *do·r·esset*; *do·meimethar* 'thinks' : **·mét*. *·golt* *·góet*, passive of *·gaguin* 'wounded', is peculiar.

A form **gét* might have been expected. The *-e* may have come from *proa. gun(a)id*, pret. 1 sg. *·gegn*. For *ro·dét*, instead of *·dét*, see § 50b.

711. Sometimes the passive preterite is influenced by the active form. Thus *roí* (§ 688) is taken over, e.g. in *de·roigad*

(§ 708), *fo-roiblachta* 'sunt praesenti' *ML*. 58⁶, modelled on *-roibh(a)ing* (§ 689) 'has sprung'. Cp. further *con-árracht* 123^b2, with *rr* as in act. *con-árrig* (**ad-rr(a)ig*), to *con-rig* 'binds'; *-slecht*, with reduplication like the active (§ 682). A somewhat later form is *-airnecht* 'was found' *Thes.* II. 348, 1, instead of *-air-écht*, by analogy with act. *-airne* (**air-dníc*).

FLEXION OF THE PASSIVE PARTICIPLE

712.

ABSOLUTE

	A I	A II	STRONG VERBS
3 sg. and rel.	<i>mórh(a)s</i>	<i>léisthe</i>	<i>breth(a)s</i>
3 pl.	<i>mórh(a)í</i> ?	<i>léisthi</i> ?	

CONJUNCT

gen. form	<i>-mórad, -aith</i>	<i>-léced, -éih</i>	<i>-breth (-brad)</i>
3 pl.	<i>-mórtha</i>	<i>-léisthea</i>	<i>-bretha</i>

713. The conjunct form in neutral *-a, -í* corresponds to the old singular of the verbal adjective. The plural in *-s* is doubtless the same form as that which functions as feminine and neuter plural in the adjectival flexion (§ 399 f.)

In the absolute singular, which may also be used in relative construction (e.g. *Thes.* II. 319, 7, *ZCP.* VIII. 330, 8), the intrinsic quality of *-a* is neutral (*brothas*). The ending could have come from the masc. *-as*, to which an element with palatal vowel, perhaps *ie* (or *IE. ai* ?), had been added (cp. § 545). The plural is not attested in early MSS.; it first appears at a time when final vowels are confused in writing, and when, in addition, the distinction between absolute and conjunct flexion is being gradually abandoned, so that, for example, the conjunct form *bitha* 'they were slain' is also used as the absolute. But a few forms like *nístai-seom* (A I) 'they were asked' *BC.* II. 18 § 15, *suidhthi* (A II dep.) 'they were placed' *LU* 1446, suggest that *i* was the earlier ending; and if the spelling *sléid* 'they were heard' *Anecd.* I. 54 § 28 can be relied upon, a form **brithi* may be postulated in the paradigm of the strong verbs. In that case the absolute plural would be everywhere the same as the nom. pl. of the participle (§ 714 ff.).

NON-FINITE VERBAL FORMS

1. THE PAST PARTICIPLE PASSIVE

714. This adjectival formation, which is confined to transitive verbs, is closely connected with the passive preterite. It is formed with the suffix *-t(i)u-*, *-t(i)á-*, and inflected like the adjectives in § 354. The participle of a compound verb is stressed on the first syllable (§ 36).

Weak verbs: A I *mórtúise*, *óirdníúise* 'ordained, worthy'; A II *léitúise*, *foitúise* (to *foidid* 'sends'), *suiditúise*.

So also *clóitúise* (probably *clóitthe*), to *clóid* 'subdues'.

ad-éistúise, *-éistúise* 'obtains': *éit(ta)se* (as against pret. pass. *éistat*, § 708).

gáibid 'takes': *dí-*, *ter-* *tur-gáibh(a)se*.

715. The participle of strong verbs generally has the same form of the root as the pret. pass. (§ 706 ff.). Examples:

benaid 'strikes': *bíthe*, *tóbaíde* (with *to-fo-*), *imdíbthe*, *aidchuimthe*, *fuáibthe* (without syncope) ZCP. VII. 480; so also *im-fen* 'encloses': *imbíthe*, *-áide*; *for-fen* 'completes': *forbaíde* ML. (the syncopeated form *foirbíthe* serves as the adjective 'perfect').

-gáin 'knows': pl. *éitgníthi* (read *etar-?*) Wb. 1^b14, *ingnaíde* ML.

rag- 'stretch out': *recht(a)se*; *déarach(a)se* 'abandoned'.

de-formaig 'increases': *térmacht(a)se*.

sag-: *iaríacht(a)se* 'asked'; *cuimíocht(a)se* 'sought'.

fo-slig 'unsears': *fuillíocht(a)se*.

con-rig 'binds', *dí-rig-* 'strip': *cuimíocht(a)se*, *díreocht(a)se*.

for-ding 'oppresses': *fortíocht(a)se*.

fo-loing 'supports', *in-loing* 'unites, occupies': *fulaíocht(a)se*, *ellaíocht(a)se*.

orgid 'slays': *tímmort(a)se* -*art(a)se*, *frithíort(a)se*, *esart(a)se*, etc.

midíthír 'judges': *me(l)isse*, *cuimíse*, *toimíse*.

ind-reth- 'invade': *indríisse*, *indiríse*.

im-sáid 'besieges' (*√sed-*): *impíisse* (-*íisse*).

as-indet 'expounds' : aisndisse.

cla(i)dd 'digs' : claisse.

in-snaid 'grafts' : esnaisse.

ad-glédathar 'addresses' : acailse.

im-naise 'binds together' : immainse.

for-dfueclainn 'swallows' : fordfuailse.

reodd 'reddens' : rukse (IT. II. II. 191, 56, etc.).

do-goa 'chooses' : tuigse, tuichse ML. (tuicse Wb., with *to-use*).

ro-chu(l)nethar 'hears' : clothe.

berid 'bears' : *briithe (cp. sriithe 'exsertus' ML. 31⁸).

In the syncopated participles of compounds there is fluctuation between palatal and non-palatal *rth* (cp. § 164); e.g. tairberthae ML. 130⁷, pl. tairbirthi Thea. II. 234, 6; remeperthae Sg. 4⁷, acc. pl. (substantival) remeperthiu ML. 69⁴.

In compounds of gairid 'calls' *rth* is as a rule non-palatal; e.g. ergarthae, dingarthae, esgarthae; but tairngirthe ML. 110⁴⁵. In pl. forngarti Sg. 31⁷ the *t* seems to be unlenited (if not a scribal error).

ceild 'conceals' : clithe; cp. neph-glidi gl. *intoxai* Filargirius GL. (Thea. II. 46, 21; 361), to gæld 'grazes'.

ailid 'rears' : alt(a)s.

canid 'sings' : cète; but the compounds, for-eain : feirethe ML. 35⁸, do-cr-chain : terechant(a)s (like a weak *a*-verb) 24⁸, are irregular. So is ataim (ad-daim) 'acknowledges' : atmaiths (-i MS.) Laws III. 12, 11.

air-em- or air-fe-em- 'receive' : erite.

do-es-sim 'pours out, sheds' : teste.

do-meinethar 'thinks' : toimte.

gonaid 'wounds, slays' : gofte.

The following show irregular formation :

gnid 'does' : pl. gnethi ML. 115², also in compounds like mair-, cain-, mī-, rem-gnethi. The *e* was probably long; cp. gnéthid 'operarius' Wb. 36⁹, and later gnéthech, gen.-ige, 'active voice'. The source of the *e* is not clear (cp. snithe 'twisted' ML. 24¹⁷, to sniid); influence by gné 'form' is hardly probable.

Iris-aed (-ad-ci) 'hopes' : freascad(a)s, where *t* has been

restored, doubtless under the influence of *pass. subj.* *-accastar* (§ 609).

In *frithacuirimem* gl. *infestissimum* ML 106¹⁵, to *pres. pass.* *frith-acuirther* 'obscure' Sg. 21²⁴, *-ac* seems to have spread from other verbs; contrast *taidheoirthe* 'renewed' ML 32⁶.

716. Besides having the force of past participles, these forms are sometimes used to express possibility; e.g. *riithe* 'venalis' (to *renaid*) ML 36²⁷; *tinfeiste* (to *tinfet*, formed like *freascatae* above) 'fatilis' Sg. 17²⁷; *neph-icthe* 'inmedicabilis' ML 76¹⁷.

Collection: Zupitza, KZ. XXXV. 440.

2. THE VERBAL OF NECESSITY

Collection: Zupitza, KZ. XXXV. 443 f.

717. The verbal of necessity is used only in predicative construction (after the copula) with the same meaning as the Latin gerundive, which it often renders in the Glosses. Intransitive as well as transitive verbs have this form, e.g. *is bu(i)thi* 'it has to be'.

It is probably an old predicative dative of the verbal noun with the suffix *-ai, -ai*; cp. Skt. *īpīyāi* 'for desiring', *pitīyāi* 'for drinking.'

The suffix *-ai, -ai, -ai* is not inflected. Only in ML is the dat. pl. ending *-ib* sometimes attached to it; e.g. *donalb déedib betis chloithib* (with *-ai*?) gl. *ad convincendos* *desides* 131¹¹; *alrthidib* gl. *perimendis* (*realis*) 116⁴. But this is an artificial formation, which is never found in purely Irish texts.

718. The stem has usually the same form as in the past participle.

Weak verbs: A I *móirh(a)i, comalnaidh*.

A II *léicthi, su(i)dicthi, fediaidh*; without syncope: *sechidi* (to *sechithir* 'follows').

-cuirethar: *coirthi*.

Strong verbs: *con-rig* 'binds': *cuirrechti*.

do-fích 'avenges': *diachti*.

- con-utuig 'builds' : cumtacht(a)l.
 to-aith-bong- (§ 550) : taidbect gl. *exodanda* ZCP. vii.
 482, 3.
 to-(f)u-erg- 'crush' : túart(a)l.
 canid 'sings' : cétl (but for.cain : forethl ML 132⁴ and
 forecantl Thes. II. 22, 39).
 do-am 'covers, protects' : dítl.

719.

SPECIAL FORMATIONS

(a) Verbs whose radical final should have combined with the following *t* to give *ss* sometimes have *st* in the verbal of necessity (cp. *freascatae* § 715, *timfeste* § 716). Thus beside regular forms like *messi* to *mídlthir* 'judges', *gessi* to *gu(l)dídl* 'prays', *aisndíssl* to *as-indet* 'expounds', *indríssl* to *ind-reth-* 'invade, lay waste', we find both *ecallhl* 'discutiendus' ML 15⁴⁷ and *ecelastal* Sg. 27¹⁵ to *as-gleinn*, *imcastl* 'consideranda' ML 18²² to *ad-el* (with *imm-*). Cp. *comitesti* Wb. 1¹², to *con-é-tet* -*cométig* 'yields to'; here there has also been influence by the *s*-subjunctive *-éss-*, *-tes-*.

(b) *bre(l)thl*, to *berid* 'bears', is only attested later (Met. Dinds. III. 264, 51), but that it was the old form is shown by *srethl* 'subalternandum' Sg. 68⁵ (pres. *sernald*); cp. compounds like *tabarthl*, *tedbarthl*, *spertthl*. Cp. further *clethl* Thes. II. 345, 1, to *celid* 'conceals', but *clíthl* (rhyming with *míchl*) Fél. Epil. 306.

benald 'strikes' (partic. *bóthe*) : *bethl* ML 114¹².

In Britannie the corresponding forms always have *d* before the dental : O.Bret. *in-ante* 'inundum' from *alg-*; W. *-adwy*, e.g. *credadwy* 'credible'; Corn. *caradow* 'lovable', *caradow* 'hateful'. On these lines one could explain the *s* in *bethl* as < *-da-*, but not that in *brethl*, *clethl*. That the last two forms were influenced by the verbal nouns *breth* and **cleth* is possible, but the reason for any such influence is obscure. *clíthl* is undoubtedly a secondary formation based on the participle.

3. THE VERBAL NOUN

Collections : Windisch, *Bezenbergers Beitr.* II. 72 ff.; Fraser, *Miscellany Kuno Meyer* p. 216 ff.; Baudouin, ZCP. IX. 380 ff.

720. An abstract noun is attached to every verb or verb

system. This is of very common occurrence, being used in place of the infinitive and (in combination with a preposition) of all participles other than the past participle passive.

Syntactically it is a substantive: subject or object is expressed by a following genitive (cp. § 280, 1), and no question of tense, mood, or voice arises. In certain types of clause, however, its construction approximates to that of the infinitive in other languages, viz. where the agent or the object of the action is placed first and the verbal noun attached by means of the preposition *do*.

Examples: *is bás leo-som in daim* (nom.) *do tháireuin* 'it is a custom with them that the oxen thresh' (lit. 'the oxen for (the) threshing') Wb. 10⁶; *ní-guid dígail* (acc.) *du thabairt forailb* 'he prays not that punishment should be inflicted on them' (lit. 'he prays not for punishment for bringing on them') Ml. 42⁴; *atof-áigathar dia mraith* (*mbrath* ms.) 'he fears thou wilt betray them' LU 4707; *dénam maith* (gen.) *ocus imgabáil uile* (gen.) *do dénum* 'to do (lit. 'doing of') good and to avoid doing evil' Ml. 14¹²; *dob-roigna-sa i-mmess* (or *im mess*?) *fira do brith* *for éach* 'I have chosen you to pass true judgement on all' 103¹⁵. Cp. also *ní-épur fríb starscearad* (acc.) *frí súidiu* 'I say not to you to separate from these' Wb. 9¹⁹.

But *is míthéach éim tíré* *infantseital* *ni do dénum* 'it is time for us, then, to begin to do something' ZCP. viii. 175, with acc. *ni* instead of gen. *neith*, is probably a Latinism.

There is a difference between the two possible constructions *dénam tuisle dób* Ml. 54⁵ and *tol dób do dénum* Wb. 30¹⁸ 'to do God's will'. The first is analytical and can therefore be resolved: 'The doing of what?' 'Of God's will'. In the second the two concepts form a closer unity which excludes such analysis: *searad frí indéb* in *dénam* or *tol dób do dénum* 'to separate from the gain of the world and to do God's will'; here the parallel to *searad* is not *tol* (*dób*) but the entire clause *tol dób do dénum*.

As already noted (§ 350), where the verbal noun is accompanied by an objective genitive, the agent must be expressed by a prepositional phrase (usually with *do*), not by a genitive or a possessive pronoun. This construction is also permissible where there is no objective genitive, e.g. *baith díth-dí* 'your being' Wb. 10² beside a *m-baith* 'their being' 10⁴.

Many verbal nouns are used in a concrete sense also; e.g. *cúlmeeth* 'binding' and 'fetter', *áithne* 'entrusting' and 'deposit'.

721. The formation of these verbal nouns is governed by no uniform rules. In general they are formed from the same

root as the verb to which they are attached. But there are certain exceptions to this.

Thus *gal* fem. serves as verbal noun of *fishid* 'fights' (*di-gal* of *di-fish-*, *to-gal* of *to-fish-*, etc.).

sere fem., vb.n. of *car(a)id* 'loves'.

óel neut., dat. sg. *óul* Ml., vb.n. of *ibid* 'drinks'.

luige *lugaé* neut., vb.n. of *tongid* 'swears' (but *fretech* 'renouncing', dat. pl. *fritchib*, *to fris-teing*; *di-thech* 'denying on oath'; *e-tech* 'refusing', *to as-teing*; cp. § 580).

precept, *precept* (fem. *ā*-stem), vb.n. of *pridehíd*, *predchíd* 'preaches'.

722. An abstract noun from which a denominative verb has been formed usually serves as verbal noun of the latter. When such a verb is compounded with one or more prepositions, the verbal noun may be a similar compound of the abstract noun. Examples:

ás neut. 'growth' : *ásaid*.

cor masc. 'cast' : *·cu(l)rethar* (and *to-ceird*, § 762); similarly *to-chor*, *freecor*, *t-aid-chor* : *do-cu(l)rethar*, etc.

seor 'unyoking' : *seu(l)rid*.

gat (*gait*) fem. 'theft' : *gat(a)id*.

le(e) 'salvation' : *le(e)aid*.

ríd 'speech' : *ráidid* (but *im-ráidid*).

rím fem. 'counting, number' : *rimid*; cp. *áram*, *tubem* : *ad-*, *do-rimi*.

samail fem. 'comparison, likeness' : *samlathir*; cp. *intam(a)il* : *in-samlathar* (but with *di-* : *diamlad* Ml. 52).

slond (dat. *slund*) 'signification' : *slundidid* (but with *ad-* : *astondud Féil*, with *di-* : *diltud*, *diltud* § 131; simplex also *slondud* *Thes.* II. 292, 2).

tegais 'deceit', vb.n. of *de-gaitha*, is somewhat different, based on the noun *gaís* 'wisdom', beside *gaith* 'wise'.

723. Otherwise the normal ending of *a*-verbs (A I) is *-ad*, *-ath*; of *i*-verbs (A II) *-iad*, *-iath*, *-ad*, *-ath*; with *a*-flexion (§ 305 ff.).

Examples: *móraid* : *mórad*, *-ath*; *·comalnadar* 'fulfils'

: *comalnad*, -*ath*; *léid* : *léidud*, -*uth* (for *foit*, vb.n. of *foidid*, see § 110); *su(i)digidir* : *su(i)digud*, -*uth*.

séid (A III) : *séud* (with *imb-* : *impuud*, *impúth*, *impúd*; with *to-ind-* : *tintúd*, etc.); *sréid* : **sréud* (*as-sreud*, *æsreuth*); *liid* : *liud*.

The ending contains the IE. suffix *-s-* (cp. § 729). On the evidence of Welsh, *-s-fu-* is to be postulated for some of the A II verbs; hence, e.g., *sleod* *Thes. n.* 255, 16, vb.n. of *slud* 'swallows'.

724. The verbal nouns of primary verbs show great diversity of formation. For the flexion, cp. § 256.

A. ENDINGS WITHOUT CONSONANTS

1. In many compounds the verbal noun consists of the root inflected as a neuter *o*-stem (§ 277). This is especially common where the root ends in a guttural, e.g. with B III verbs :

con-being 'breaks' : *combag*, *combach* (so also *to-bach*, *t-aid-bech*).

con-utaine, -*utain* 'builds' : *cumdach*, *cumtach*; *ar-utain* 'refreshes' : *ertach*.

in-dloing 'cleaves' : *indlach*.

fo-loing 'supports' : *fulach* (also *fulang*, with the *n* of the present stem), arch. *folog* *Wb. I.* 17^b23; *in-loing* 'unites' : *eilach*.

Other classes :

do-fer-maig 'increases' : *térmach*.

attech (**ad-teich*) 'beseeches, takes refuge' : *attach*.

do-fe-nig 'washes off' : *díunach*.

con-rig 'binds' : *cúimrech* (dat. pl. *cúimrigh* beside *cúimregailb*, § 280); *du-rig* 'strips' : *dírech*.

ad-eir-rig 'repeats' : *ailthírrech*, *ailtherrech*.

ad-slig 'induces' : *aslach*; *ar-slig* 'slaughters' : *airlech*.

do-seinn 'pursues' : dat. sg. *tofun(n)*, written *tesun* *ML.* 55¹.

do-infet 'inspires, aspirates' : *tiníed*, *tinphed*.

ad-boind 'proclaims' : *apad*; *as-boind* 'refuses' : *obbad*, *epad*.

in-laát 'they put into, arrange' : inde-l; likewise ful-de-l, t-in-é-l, aecomal, etc.

The verbal nouns of certain weak verbs also have this formation :

con-delga 'compares' : condeig.

ad-ella 'visits', de-ella 'declinates', sechmo-ella 'passes by' : adall, diall, sechmall.

fo-iera 'prepares' : fuar.

in-tinnsean(a) 'begins' : intinnseann 'beginning' Sg. (cp. § 731).

In ML some examples are treated as masculine. These may be due to the influence of other verbal nouns which were always masculine, or they may be early examples of the disappearance of the neuter gender (§ 245). Thus comrac, vb.n. of con-ric 'meets', is treated as masculine in is hé caín-chomrac 19¹⁴, acc. pl. comthereichomracu 37⁸ beside neuter plural comthereichomrac 37⁶.

Cp. further int archót ML 61⁸, vb.n. of ar-coat 'hinders, injures', and aq. pl. eumleagu 'congresses' 112⁶ (Ringid 'leaps').

There is no evidence to decide the gender (neut. or masc.) of airc (ar-le 'finds'), eumacc and eumang (con-le(s), -eum(a)ing 'can'), and teemang (de-con(a)ing 'happens').

Isolated formations : gen(a)id 'wounds, slays' : gult (neut. i-stem) ; in-maid 'inserts, grafts' : esnaid LU 4321, dat. esnid Wh. 5⁴² ; do-maith 'threatens' : tomaid 11¹⁰, acc. dat. tomaith ML 31²⁰, 33¹⁵, 18 (s-stem ?), but gen. tomaíhe 26² (like a u-stem) ; con-sarn 'studies' : coisir ZCP. vii, 434.

725. 2. Neuters in -e (iō-stems), e.g.

sa(l)idid 'sits' : su(l)ide, indn(a)ide 'awaiting'.

la(l)igid 'lies' : lize.

Compounds of gairid 'calls' ; e.g. ar-gair 'forbids' : lrgaire ergaire ; likewise esgaire, forngaire, tairngire, dīngir(a)e, dīner(a)e, téer(a)e, freer(a)e, taer(a)e, etc.

do-é-rig 'abandons' : dé(l)irge ; similarly éirge, esséirge.

This formation is found especially in compounds belonging to the present-classes B IV and V, where in some cases the *i* (cf. *iō-) may be regarded as the old final of the root :

ben(a)id 'strikes' : fub(a)e, téb(a)e, imdibe, etardibe, etc.

do-rorhan 'profits' : torb(a)s (see § 852A).

im-fen 'encloses', for-fen 'completes' : imbe-, forb(a)s.

The vb.n. of ad-fen 'requires' occurs later as aithe ('aith-fé); but in Wh. the acc. is always aithi, and in Sp. 111/3 and Thes. n. 227, 21 this form seems to be written even for the nom.; cp. also Trip. 54, 5.

do-then 'takes away' : dithle.

ara-ehrin 'decays' : irehre, erehre.

ad-guin 'knows' : aithgne; similarly eeme, etaren(a)s, ingn(a)s.

do-lin 'floods' : tulle (with to-nas- or to-fé- : tólas).

A peculiar formation is aithne, vb.n. of ad-noi 'entrusts'; so also imm(a)s, timn(a)s 'bequest', with (to-)imm-ad- (but as-noi 'vows' : *énud or -núd, gen. enadha Laws III. 60, 20).

Here -nas may go back to -nosfo-, and the palatal n in aithne may be due to aith-. But in fuine, dat. fuinín, vb.n. of *fo-noi (pret. 3 pl. fo-nóset) 'cooks, bakes', the palatal n is hard to account for.

726. 3. Feminines in -e (id-stems), e.g.

cla(l)idid 'digs' : cla(l)de.

sla(l)idid 'strikes' : sla(l)de.

figid 'weaves' : fige (coi-bge).

sligid 'fells' : slige.

lithid 'eats' : liths.

reg- 'stretch out' : rige (cp. déirge, § 725).

for-ding 'oppresses' : fortige.

gu(l)idid 'prays' : gu(l)de; with ad- : siede (for the vocalism see § 549); knigde, enaigde 'praying, prayer' (§ 846).

B. ENDINGS WITH ORIGINAL t

727. With a dental or s at the end of the root this t combines to give ss.

1. Feminines inflected partly as i-, partly as a-stems (but gen. sg. always in -e, cp. § 234b):

berid 'bears, passes (judgement)' : brith and breth, gen. brithe, acc. dat. brith, breith; but in compounds a different grade of the root (-berf) appears : eperit, airbert, tabart and tabairt (§ 256), forb(b)art, idbart and edbart, etc.

ceidid 'conceals' : cleith, cleth (pl. cletha); di-cheit beside clahid.

gellid 'grazes' : glith acc. ag. IT III 37 § 20, gleith Laws.
 mellid 'grinds' : mlith dat. ag. ; but to-malt (2-stem), as
 against com-mlith ML 118*3.

sern(a)id 'spreads, arranges' : sreth (dat. sreith).

The verb 'to be' (§ 774 ff.) : buith, gen. buithe (rarely
 both, beith, biith, gen. biithe).

tiagu 'I go' : techt, but gen. tairmthecto (once) Wb. 3*6
 with the formation of § 729. Other compounds are sometimes
 inflected as *w*-stems (having adopted the formation of § 730) :
 acc. fortachtain beside fertacht, gen. -ag. fortachtan beside
 fortsachtae.

bendach(a)id 'blesses' and maldach(a)id 'curses' (A I) :
 bendachad, maldachad ; but also bendacht, maldacht (bendachtu
 Trip. 28, 26 ; 254, 20), acc. dat. bendachtin maldachtin beside
 bendacht, gen. bendachtan.

Lat. *bene*, *male-dictum* and *benē*, *male-dictio* were confused.

du-futhaireair 'wishes' : nom. dat. dúthracht, gen.
 dúthrahtan (nom. acc. pl. dúthrahta).

With intermediate vowel : saigid 'seeks, makes for' :
 saigid -ith (*i*-stem) ; con-diaig (*com-di-*) : euingid euidchid ;
 fo-saig : foehaid 'tribulation' § 131.

728. 2. Neuter *o*-stems (suffix -to-), e.g.

marn(a)id, -mairn 'betrays' : mrath (but fo-mraith,
 fo-mraid).

ern(a)id, -ern 'bestows' : rath.

Various compounds of *meineithar* such as dermat dermat
 'forgetting', aithmet, taidmet, foralithmet 'remembering',
 format 'envying'.

bás 'death' also belongs here if the root of the verb bá-
 originally ended in *s*. baath RC. xx. 170 § 31 is doubtless a
 secondary formation, but the compound díbath díbad is old.

An intermediate vowel appears in

dúigid 'is entitled to' : dúiged,

techid 'flees' : teched (attach, § 724).

729. 3. Masculine *u*-stems (suffix -tu-, as in § 723) :

mídhithir 'judges' : mess (to-mus, ammus, com(m)us,
 immarmus, etc.).

ro-ftír 'knows' : fíus(s), fíu (for gen. sg. fíus see § 309).

com-em- 'preserve' : comét, gen. sg. cométa Ml. 55⁴⁶,
Laws.

730. 4. Feminines with nom. sg. in -ftu (-fu), gen. -ftu (-tu) ; cp. Lat. *tactio* :

t-le 'comes', r-le 'reaches' : tiehtu, riehtu (cp. *comrac*, etc., § 724).

Compounds of em-, such as airtíu 'accepting', díttu 'protecting'.

Compounds of sem- : te(l)stíu 'pouring out', taistíu '(pro)creating'.

Compounds of -moinethar : tolmíu 'thinking', folmíu 'attending to', airmíu (ermíu) féid 'honouring'.

daimíu 'admits, yields' : dé(l)íu ; íodíu íodaitíu 'enduring', a(l)ítíu 'acknowledging'.

By analogy with this : íalíu 'confessing', to íe-íeíedar (cp. § 723).

ro-la(l)metíar 'dares' : létíu.

at-baíll 'dies' : epeltíu (apaltíu Ml. 30⁴⁴).

ar-mídeíar 'discerns' : ermaíessíu (cp. *mess*, etc., § 729).

ín-fét (ad-fét) 'relates' : índíu ; do-adbat 'shows' : taídbíu.

But *as-índet* 'expounds' has nom. acc. dat. *áíndís* (*áíndís* Sg.) beside gen. sg. pl. *áíndísen*, nom. pl. *áíndíáin*, acc. pl. *áíndíáíne* ; influenced by *fíu* 'vision' ?

The suffix -*áíe(s)íu* has spread by analogy to *íolmaíu* 'being about to, on the point of' LU 5019, vb.n. of *íe-íeíedar*.

do-eprínn 'springs forth' : tepaírsíu tepersíu típírsíu ; cp. bréírsíu, vb.n. of the simplex *bruinníu* (§ 549) ; with *dí-* : díbaírsíu, dat. díbaírsíu.

ad-eí 'sees' : aiesíu (*fresceíssíu fresceíu*, *ím(m)ceíssíu*, *remeceíssíu*) ; similarly *déíessíu*.

'With intermediate vowel : áíghíu, vb.n. of the weak *i*-verb (ad-) *ágathar* 'foars', later *áígsíu* (acc. sg. *áígsíu* Ml. 51⁴¹²).

731. 5. Neuters with suffix -fto- (-tro-) :

caníu 'sings' : oéíal (*íoreítal*, *taíreíhtal*, etc.) ; cp. W. *cathí*.

Modelled on this, *do-inscan(n)a* 'begins' : *tinsoctal*, *intinscital* (cp. *Intinnseann* § 724).

aingid (√*ainep-*) 'protects, spares' : *anacol -sul* (*adnascul*, *tindnascol*, etc.); cp. Gaul. *ANEXTLO-MABVE*.

alid 'rears' : *altram*, gen. *altram(m)a*, an extension of **altar* (**altro-*) which is preserved in the compounds *mí-altar* 'bad fosterage', *com-altar* 'joint fosterage'. The model for this extension is not clear; *saltram* ZCP. vi. 264 § 13, vb.n. of *saltraid* 'tramples upon', would appear to have lentited *m*.

732. 6. Feminines in *-acht* (*-echt*), only associated with weak verbs containing *-as* :

ce(l)ssid 'grumbles' : *cessacht*; *ar-cessi* 'pities' : *airchisrecht* *erchisrecht*, gen. *erchisrechtas* Ml. 120⁵.

dáistr imbi 'he goes mad' : *dásacht*.

glúasid 'sets in motion' : *glúasacht* (*teglúasacht*).

gúasim 'I risk' *Thes. u.* 350, 16 : *gúasacht* 'danger'.

roissid 'hesitates' : *rossacht*, gen. *-achtas* Ml. 19⁵.

ar-, in *túasí* 'becomes silent, listens' : *erthúasacht*, *éitsect*, gen. *-sect(a)s*, (also 'dying').

The suffix resembles that of § 290. But if the proper name *Góascht* *Gúascht*, Ogam gen. *coscuertias* Macal. no. 41 (cp. *íslé* 198, 222) belongs here, the vocalism was different.

C. ENDINGS WITH *m*

733. 1. Masculine *a*-stems (suffix *-ma-*), e.g.

gníid 'does' : *gnim* (*dénim*, gen. *dénma*, *frithgnom -gnam*, *fognam*, etc.).

do-sil 'earns' : *túillem* (similarly *fullem*); but *ad-roill* : *á(i)ruillud* (pl. nom. *áiriltin*, as in § 730, beside *áirili*, acc. *áiriltneá*).

con-sní 'contends for' : *cosnam* (with *ad-* : *aénam*, § 181).

im-rá 'navigat' : *imram*.

con-nessa 'condemns' : *comainsem* (likewise *ái-nsem*, *túl-nsem*).

fo-sis(s)edar 'protects' : *fóessam* (Mid.W. *guossaf* 'guarantee'; for *fóisiliu*, which has a different meaning, see § 730); *do-airissedar* 'stays, stands' : *tairissem*, *terissem*.

If the Gaulish forms *divimacrov* *divomacrov*, *occomv* (Dottin no. 53) have not lost *-s*, there was also a neuter suffix *-ma*.

734. 2. Feminine *ā*-stems (suffix *-ad-*), particularly with A II verbs :

- ea(i)thið* 'consumes' : *ea(i)them*.
cretið 'believes' : *cretam*.
ar-égl 'complains' : *alrégem, erigem*.
fethið 'attends' : *fetham (indithem)*.
ad-gláðathar 'addresses' : *ac(e)aldam*.
do-me(i)ceothar 'despises' : *dímiocem*.
moðið 'boasts' : *moðem*.
sechithir 'follows' : *secham*.

The distinction between the two classes § 733 and § 734 is not always rigidly observed. Cp. dat. sg. *accaldam* Wb. 3⁴4, *moðem* 14²37; conversely *dísinm* Hib. Min. p. 10, 327, vb.n. of *da-nam* 'despises'.

735. 3. Neuter *n*-stems (suffix Ir. *-men-*, more often *-men-*, whence *-amen-*) :

- maidið* 'breaks' (intrans.) : *maidm (tomaidm)*.
naseið 'binds' : *naidm (fo-, for-naidm, etc.)*.

With original *-sm-* :

- eingið* 'steps' : *eðim(m) (tochim)*; cp. W. *cam*.
dringið 'climbs' : *dréim(m)*.
lingið 'leaps' : *lém(m) (eulimeng, § 724)*; cp. W. *llam*.
rédið 'rides, drives' : *réim(m) (imrim(m), etc.)*.
fo-gleinn 'learns' : *fogl(a)im(m)*; similarly *ecl(a)im(m)*;
for-diuclainn 'swallows' : *fordiuclaim(m)*.
in-greinn (*ad-greinn*) 'persecutes' : *ingr(e)im(m), ingrain(m) (ML), pl. ingremmen* Wb., *ingramman* ML (similarly *tograinm*).

ga(i)rið 'calls' : *gairm (togairm)*, cp. Mid.W. *garre*; but *igaire, freagrae, etc.*, § 725. *gáir* fem., gen. *gáre*, 'shout' is apparently not felt as verbal noun of *gairið*.

(*do*)-*tull* 'falls' : *teth(a)im(m)*; likewise *cut(a)im, dithim, etc. béim(m)*, vb.n. of *ben(a)id* 'strikes', Bret. *boem*, seems to be formed from another root, IE. *bheid-*, *bhid-* (Lat. *findere*, OE. *bītan, etc.*). For compounds like *tub(a)s, imdibet*, see § 725.

The old vb.n. *bith* survives possibly in LU 6832 and certainly in *fo bith, fa bithin* 'on account of, because' (§§ 858, 903).

With intermediate vowel: *seidm* Wb. 13⁴18 (misspelt *seidm* Hib. Min. p. 2, 36), dat. *seim(u)im*, vb.n. of *seid* 'sounds, plays (a musical instrument)'.

D. ENDINGS WITH *n*

736. 1. Feminine fluctuating between *a*- and *i*-flexion:
agid 'drives' : *án, áin*, likewise *imm-á(i)n, t-á(i)n*.

-old 'lands' : *ón (h)úan, óin (h)úain*.

bongid 'breaks, reaps' : *búain* (**búan* not attested); for *combach*, etc., see § 724.

The gen. sg. in *-s* (*tína, óna, búana*) probably goes back in every instance to *-(s)e*; cp. *áns* LU 436a.

2. Feminine *ä*-stems with intermediate vowel :

orgid 'slays' : *oreun oreon orgun*, gen. *óirene* (but once masc. acc. pl. *comro(r)enlu* 'errors' Sg. 1st2, as against *comróirenea* Wh. 30st21).

fedid 'leads' : *fedan*, gen. *fednas*; similarly *tuididen* (with *to-dí-*), etc.

3. Neuter *o*-stem :

mlegon, vb.n. of *mligid* 'milks', dat. sg. *tínmlegun* ML. 71st18.

E. SPECIAL FORMATIONS

737. *ad-(h)aim* (*ad-* for pretonic *ind-*) 'washes (feet, hands)' : *indmat* ML. 126st16, etc.; also *indlat* Corm. 597, 943.

Bergin, *Ériu* x. 112. One would have expected **indat* from **-ä* (§ 728); possibly the *m* has been taken over from other forms like 3 pl. **indmat*; *indlat* by analogy with *caplat* 'capitulation' (§ 917)?

éid 'weeps' : *eof* (indeclinable? gen. not attested).

re-clu(i)nethar 'hears' : *clúas* (fem. *ä*-stem, but dat. sg. *clúas* Wh. 23st2).

The *s* is not to be explained as in *-class* (§ 708); it appears also in *W. clud* 'ear'. Cp. Skt. *drugiḥ* 'obedience', OE. *lyst* 'hearing', etc.

eren(a)id 'buys', *ren(a)id* 'sells' : acc. dat. sg. *orelee, relee rice*, both fem.; nom. *taldechree* ML. 123st10, *taldechree* Wh. 2nd9, *fochr(a)le* 'reward', *ér(a)le* 'payment'; gen. always *-e*.

These forms have evidently been attracted by *lee* fem. 'healing, paying'. The starting-point was probably *é-rie* (to *as-ren*), since the regular formation **é-r(a)le* (as in § 723, cp. *dire* 'fine' to *dí-ren-*) fell together with **ér(a)le*, *éna* 'refusal'. An earlier form *erith* (to *erenaid*) occurs only in the title of the law tract *Crith Gablach* Laws iv. 238. Cp. also *fochrach* 'mercenary' Sg. 35st2, formed from **fochr(a)le*; **to-ehr(a)le*, *teehra* 'bride-price'.

glen(a)id 'sticks fast', len(a)id 'follows, adheres to',
tlen(a)id 'takes away' : glenamón (toglenamón Sg. 78^b1),
lenamón, tlenamón (fem. *ā*-stems); cp. dithle § 725.

dairid 'bulls' : dáir, gen. dára.

ga(l)id 'takes' : gabál (fem. *ā*-stem); the nom. sg. is
sometimes gabáll, and the dat. sg. gabál (e.g. Wb. 23^b18, 23^b21,
26^b18). The numerous compounds have the same form :
etargabál, fácbá(l), etc.

It corresponds to W. *gafael*, *cafael*; the ending is due to the influence
of the synonym **keplā*, W. *cael*.

do·leca 'raises' : tlesál (modelled on forms like cumgabál,
turebál 'raising').

·gainethar 'is born' : gein (neut. *a*-stem).

do·gea 'chooses' : togu (indeclinable neut.).

rethid 'runs' : riuth rith (masc. *u*-stem), likewise com·rud;
but ind·red (neut. *o*-stem); aid·rius (formation of § 729);
similarly aururas, comthururas, intururas (formation of § 728 !).
Here also belong tiarmóracht, to do·iarmórat 'follows';
comitracht (read comá·!), to con·tatarat 'seizes';
timthreacht Wb. (timdirecht Sg.), timthrecht Ml., to *do·timthreit
'serves' (pret. do·rimthrit § 692); all probably modelled on
the compounds of techt (§ 727).

scrib(a)id 'writes', lé(a)id 'reads, studies' : scribend,
légend (neut. *o*-stems), from the Latin gerund. By analogy
with these forms, diligend, vb.n. of do·lega 'destroys' (cp.
Lat. *delendum*).

COMPLETE PARADIGMS OF THE WEAK VERBS

738. The following paradigms of Classes A I and II and
of an A II deponent are arranged in the order followed in Latin
grammars. Only the principal forms are included, not every
possible variant. Conjectural forms are given without any
special indication. Examples as above: *mor(a)lm(m)* 'I
magnify', *Meim(m)* 'I leave', *suidigur* 'I place'.

INDICATIVE

A I

A II

DEPONENT

739. PRESENT, ABSOLUTE (§§ 556, 570)

sg. 1	mór(a)lm(m)	lélm(m) (állu)	súldigr
2	mór(a)l	léi	súldigther
3	mór(a)ld	léld	súldigðir
rel.	móras(s)	léces(s)	súldigedar
pl. 1	mórm(a)l	lélemi	súldigmlr
rel.	mórm(a)e	léleme	súldigmer
2	mórth(a)e	léethe	súldigthe
3	mór(a)lt	lélt	súldigtir
rel.	mórd(a)e, móraite	léede, lécite	súldigetar

740. PRESENT, CONJUNCT (§§ 557, 570)

sg. 1	·mór(a)lm(m)	·lélm(m) (·ráldiu)	·súldigr
2	·mór(a)l	·léi	·súldigther
3	·móra	·léld	·súldigedar
pl. 1	·móram	·lécem	·súldigmer
2	·mór(a)ld	·léld	·súldigd
3	·mórat	·léet	·súldigetar

741. IMPERFECT (ALWAYS CONJUNCT, § 580)

sg. 1	·mór(a)lm(n)	·lélm(n)	·súldiglm(n)
2	·mórtha	·léethea	·súldigthea
3	·mórad	·léed	·súldigd
pl. 1	·mórm(a)ls	·léicmls	·súldigmls
2	·mórth(a)e	·léicthe	·súldigthe
3	·mórt(a)ls	·léictls	·súldigtls

742. FUTURE, ABSOLUTE (§ 638)

A I as a rule inflected like A II (see § 636).

sg. 1	léicfa	súldigfar
2	léicfe	súldigfðer
3	léicfd	súldigfðir
rel.	léicfes(s)	súldigfedar

	A I	A II	DEPONENT
pl. 1		léicfimmí	suidigfimmí
rel.		léicfimme	suidigfemmar
2		léicfíde	suidigfíde
3		léicfít	suidigfítir
rel.		léicfíte	suidigfétar

743.

FUTURE, CONJUNCT (§ 639)

sg. 1	·léiclub	·suidigter
2	·léicfe	·suidigfðer
3	·léicfeen	·suidigfedar
pl. 1	·léicfem	·suidigfemmar
2	·léicfíð	·suidigfíð
3	·léicfíet	·suidigfíetar

744. SECONDARY FUTURE (ALWAYS CONJUNCT, § 641)

sg. 1	·léicflin(n)	·suidigflin(n)
2	·léicfeda	·suidigfeda
3	·léicfed	·suidigfed
pl. 1	·léicflimmis	·suidigflimmis
2	·léicfíde	·suidigfíde
3	·léicfítis	·suidigfítis

745. PRETERITE, ABSOLUTE (§§ 674, 675)

sg. 3	mór(a)ls	léis	suidigstir
pl. 3	mórs(a)tt	léisat	suidigstir

For the other persons see § 672.

CONJUNCT (§§ 674, 675)

sg. 1	·mórus	·léiclus	·suidigslur
2	·mór(a)ls	·léicls	·suidigser
3	·mór	·léic	·suidigestar
pl. 1	·mórsam	·léicsam	·suidigsemmar
2	·mórs(a)ld	·léicsld	·suidigslld
3	·mórsat	·léicsat	·suidigsetar

SUBJUNCTIVE

	A I	A II	DEPONENT
746. PRESENT, ABSOLUTE (§§ 598, 601)			
sg. 1	móra	léca	suidiger
2	mór(a)e	léce	suidigther
3	mór(a)id	lécid	suidigidir
rel.	móras(s)	lécecs(s)	suidigedar
pl. 1	mórm(a)l	lécmi	suidigmir
rel.	mórm(a)e	lécme	suidigmer
2	mórth(a)e	lécthe	suidigthe
3	mórait	lécit	suidigitir
rel.	mórd(a)e, móratte	lécede, lécite	suidigetar

747. PRESENT, CONJUNCT (§§ 599, 601)			
sg. 1	-mór	-léce	-suidiger
2	-mór(a)e	-léce	-suidigther
3	-móra	-lécea	-suidigedar
pl. 1	-móram	-lécem	-suidigmer
2	-mór(a)id	-lécid	-suidigid
3	-mórat	-lécet	-suidigetar

748. PAST (ALWAYS CONJUNCT, § 605)			
sg. 1	-mór(a)in(n)	-lécin(n)	-suidigin(n)
2	-mórtha	-lécthea	-suidigthea
3	-mórad	-léced	-suidiged
pl. 1	-mórm(a)is	-lécmis	-suidigmis
2	-mórth(a)e	-lécthe	-suidigthe
3	-mórt(a)is	-léctis	-suidigitis

749. IMPERATIVE

(Absolute and Conjunct, see §§ 583, 584)

sg. 2	mór	léce	suidigthe
3	mórad	léced	suidiged
pl. 1	móram	lécem	(*suidigmer)
2	mór(a)id	lécid	suidigid
3	mórat	lécet	suidigetar

PASSIVE
INDICATIVE

	A I	A II	DEPONENT
750.	PRESENT, ABSOLUTE (§ 577)		
sg. 3	móρθ(a)ir	léithir	suidigθir
rel.	móρθar	léithar	suidigθar
pl. 3	móρθair, móraithir	léicθir, léithir	suidigθir
rel.	mórtar, móratar	léictar, léectar	suidigθar

	PRESENT, CONJUNCT (§ 577)		
gen. form	·móρθar	·léicθar	·suidigθar
pl. 3	·mórtar, ·móratar	·léictar, ·léectar	·suidigθar

	IMPERFECT (ALWAYS CONJUNCT, § 580)		
gen. form	·móρθ(a)e	·léicthe	·suidigthe
pl. 3	·mórt(a)is	·léictis	·suidigθis

751. FUTURE, ABSOLUTE (§ 640)

A I as a rule inflected like A II (§ 636).

sg. 3	léicfidir	suidigfidir
rel.	léicfedar	suidigfedar
pl. 3	léicθtir	suidigθtir
rel.	léicθtar -fatar	suidigθtar -fatar

	CONJUNCT (§ 640)		
gen. form	·léicfidar	·suidigfidar	
pl. 3	·léicθtar -fatar	·suidigθtar -fatar	

	SECONDARY FUTURE (ALWAYS CONJUNCT, § 641)		
gen. form	·léicθide	·suidigθide	
pl. 3	·léicθθis	·suidigθθis	

752. PRETERITE, ABSOLUTE (§§ 712, 713)

sg. 3	móρθ(a)e	léicthe	suidigthe
(and rel.)			
pl. 3	móρθ(a)l (?)	léicθl (?)	suidigθl (?)

	A I	A II	DEPONENT
	CONJUNCT (§ 712)		
gen. form	-mórad	-léced	-suidiged
pl. 3	-mórtha	-léicthea	-suidigthea

753.

SUBJUNCTIVE

PRESENT, ABSOLUTE (§ 603).

sg. 3	mórh(a)ir	léicthir	suidigthir
rel.	mórthar	léicther	suidigther
pl. 3	mórt(a)ir, móraitir	léicthir, léaitir	suidigthir
rel.	mórtar, móratar	léicter, léectar	suidigter

CONJUNCT (§ 603)

gen. form	-mórthar	-léicther	-suidigther
pl. 3	-mórtar, -móratar	-léicter, -léectar	-suidigter

PAST (ALWAYS CONJUNCT, § 605)

gen. form	-mórh(a)s	-léicthe	-suidigthe
pl. 3	-mórt(a)s	-léictis	-suidigtis

754.

IMPERATIVE

(Absolute and Conjunct, § 585)

gen. form	mórthar	léicther	suidigther
pl. 3	mórtar	léicter	suidigter

755.

VERBUM INFINITUM

PAST PARTICIPLE PASSIVE (§ 714)

mórh(a)s	léicthe	suidigthe
----------	---------	-----------

VERBAL OF NECESSITY (§ 718)

mórh(a)i	léicthi	suidigthi
----------	---------	-----------

VERBAL NOUN (§ 723)

	mórad	léicud	suidigud
gen.	mórthe -a	léictheo -ea	suidigtheo -ea

EXAMPLES OF THE FLEXION OF STRONG VERBS

756. Owing to the great diversity of forms, complete paradigms of the strong verbs would be of little practical assistance; instead, a list of characteristic forms of the commoner verbs is appended. Except where otherwise indicated, verbs are cited in the 3 ag., even where this form is not quotable. For the *s*-subjunctive a few unattested 3 pl. forms whose reconstruction raises no difficulties have also been included.

agid 'drives', -**ag** § 548; subj. -**aga** § 596; fut. -**ehla** § 649; pret. -**acht** § 682, pass. *-**acht**; vb.n. **án**, **áin** § 736, 1.

alid 'rears', -**ail** § 548; subj. -**ala**, ep. § 597; fut. -**ehla** § 649; pret. -**ait** § 682, pass. -**ait** § 709; partic. **ait(a)e** § 715; vb.n. **aitram** § 731.

aingid 'protects, spares', -**anieh** § 548; ipv. 2 ag. **ain** § 588; subj. -**ain**, pl. -**ainset**, §§ 613, 626; fut. -**ain** § 662; pret. -**anacht** § 682, pass. -**anacht** § 707; vb.n. **anacól** -**eul** § 731.

bã- 'die', 3 pl. -**baat** § 547; subj. -**baa** § 610; fut. **bebald** -**baba** § 648; pret. **bebais** -**beb(a)e** § 680; vb.n. **bás** § 728.

ben(a)id 'strikes, cuts', -**ben** §§ 551, 594; subj. -**bia**, enclit. -**be**, § 611; fut. **bied** (?) (1 ag. **bín**), enclit. -**bí**, § 654; pret. **bí** (1 ag. **béo**), enclit. -**bí** and -**b**, pl. -**béotar**, § 691, pass. -**bíth** § 706; partic. **bíthe** § 715; v. necess. **bethi** § 719; vb.n. **béim(m)** § 735, enclit. -**be** § 725.

as-boind, *-**op(a)ind** 'refuses'; subj. **as-bó** (2 ag. -**bóis**), -**op** -**oip** (2 ag. -**obbais**), §§ 625, 627; pret. **as-bobuid** § 687; vb.n. **obbad opad** § 724.

hongid 'breaks, reaps', -**hoing** § 550; subj. -**bó**, pl. -**bós(s)at**, §§ 616, 625, 627; fut. 1 ag. **bíusa** -**bíbus** §§ 657, 666; pret. **bohig** § 687, pass. -**bocht** § 707; vb.n. **búain** § 736, enclit. -**bag** -**bach** -**bech** § 724.

bruainid, **do-bruinn** (*do-brúis* mss.) 'springs forth, flows' § 549; subj. **do-bré** § 617; fut. **do-bíbuir** § 667; pret. 3 pl. **beharnatar** § 687; vb.n. **bréistu**, **díhalsin**, § 730.

canid 'sings', -cain § 548 (rel. canas); subj. -cana § 597; fut. -cechna § 648; pret. -cechuin, -cechain (inter -cachain) § 687, pass. -cét § 710; parte. -cétte § 715; v. necess. -cét § 718; vb.n. -cétal § 731.

ceild 'conceals', -ceil § 548; subj. -cela § 597; fut. -céla § 650; pret. -celt § 682, pass. -cleth § 709; parte. -clithe § 715; v. necess. -clethi (-clithi) § 719b; vb.n. -cleth, -cleth (-clith) § 727.

fo-ceird -ceiri 'throws'; subj. fo-cerr, pl. fo-cerrat, § 618; fut. fo-cieherr § 665; pret. fo-caird § 694a, pass. fo-cres(s) § 709; vb.n. -cor § 722. Cp. also § 762.

cidid 'weeps' § 547, rel. -cís; ipv. 2 ag. -ci § 569; past subj. 3 pl. -cétis § 608; fut. 3 pl. -cicht § 655; pret. -cích (-cích ?) § 691c; vb.n. -cui § 737.

cingid 'steps', -cing § 548; subj. pass. -ciasair § 627; fut. -cích, pl. -cíchset, §§ 657, 666f.; pret. -cech(a)ing § 687; vb.n. -cím(m) § 735.

cla(i)idid 'digs', -claid § 548; subj. *-clá, pl. -clás(s)at (1 ag. past subj. written -clasaind RC x. 82), § 614; fut. 1 ag. -cíchus §§ 657, 666; pret. -cechl(a)id § 687, pass. -clas(s) § 708; parte. -claíse § 715; vb.n. -cla(i)de § 726.

ro-clu(i)nethar 'hears' §§ 552, 543a; subj. ro-cleathar, 1 ag. ro-cloor, § 612; fut. ro-cechladar, pass. ro-cechlaster § 648; perf. ro-cúal(a)e, 1 ag. ro-cúala, § 687, pass. ro-clos(s) (-cloth) § 708; narrative pret. co-cúal(a)e, pass. co-closs (-cloth), § 536; parte. -cloíhe § 715; vb.n. -clúas § 737.

ar-coat 'hinders, checks, injures' § 592; ipf. ar-coided (-coided ?); subj. ar-coi § 625, past subj. ar-coísed (-coísed ?); fut. -írehoí § 668; perf. pass. -arehdé (cp. § 708); parte. -erehoíse; vb.n. -erehoat, -erehót §§ 592, 724.

The root is Ir. *coed-*, but probably distinct from that of *feidid* (below); cp. *feidm* 'effort'!

cren(a)id 'buys', -cren §§ 551, 594; subj. -cria § 597; pret. -cúir, 1 ag. -cér, § 691a; pass. -crith § 706; vb.n. -dat. ag. -creíse § 737.

ara-chrin 'decays' §§ 423, 552; subj. pl. -aurchriat § 612; fut. -aírechfuri, pl. ara-chíurat, § 653; perf. ara-ruichfuir § 691b; vb.n. -írechre, -erehre § 725.

fo-daim 'endures', pl. *fo-daimet*, §§ 549, 553; subj. *fo-dama* § 597; fut. *fo-didma* § 647; pret. *fo-dám(a)ir*, pl. *-damnatar*, §§ 682, 695, pass. *fo-dét* § 710; vb.n. *fedtium* § 730.

for-ding 'oppresses' § 550 (cp. *con-utaine-utainc* 'builds'), pl. *for-dengat*; subj. pl. *for-dlassat* § 616; fut. pass. pl. *-didsiter* § 657; pret. *for-ded(a)ig* § 687, *con-rótaig* § 694b, pass. *con-rótacht*, cp. § 707; partic. *fortecht(a)e* § 715; v. necess. *cumtacht(a)l* § 718; vb.n. *fortige* § 725, *cumtach* § 724.

dligid 'is entitled to', pass. *dlég(a)ir -dlegar*; subj., *-dlé*, pl. *-dlessat*, § 613; pret. *-dligestar* § 671 L. (cp. § 682), pass. *-dlecht* § 707; vb.n. *dliged* § 728.

do-e[li]m 'covers, protects'; subj. *do-éma*, prototonic *-dimea*, § 158, perfective *-dereíma* § 852A; fut. *do-éma* and *do-umtea* §§ 634, 650; perf. *do-r-ét* § 682, pass. **do-r-ét* (cp. § 710); v. necess. *diti* § 718; vb.n. *ditiu* § 730.

ern(a)id 'bestows', *-ern(n)* § 551; subj. *-era* § 597; fut. *-ebra* § 649; pret. *-ir* § 693, pass. *-rath* § 709; vb.n. *rath* §§ 728, 215c.

fedid 'leads' § 548, *do-fet* § 592; subj. *-fé*, pl. *-fessat*, § 613; pret. (with *to-ro-*) *du-ruid*, pl. **du-fidetar* § 693; vb.n. *fedan* § 736.

ad-fét (in-fét) 'relates', pl. *ad-fiadat*, §§ 548, 592; subj. *ad-fé*, pl. *ad-fessat*, §§ 613, 625; fut. *ad-fi*, pl. *ad-fessat*, §§ 659, 668; perf. *ad-cu(a)id*, prototonic *-éid*, 2 pl. *-éiedid*, § 693, pret. pass. *ad-fess* § 708; vb.n. *indisid* § 730.

do-fich do-felch (§ 74) 'avenges, punishes', prototonic *-dig* ML 24^b17; ipv. 2 sg. *delech*; subj. pass. *du-fessar* § 615; fut. *du-fi*, pass. *du-fiastar*, pl. *du-fesatar*, §§ 659, 668; perf. *do-ruich* § 693, pass. *du-ruacht do-reacht* § 79; v. necess. *diacht(a)l* § 718; vb.n. *digal* § 721.

ro-fidir 'knows, knew', 1 sg. *ro-fetar*, §§ 708, 543a, pass. *ro-fess* § 708; *ro-finnadar* 'gets to know' §§ 582, 619, ipf. *ro-finnad*, ipv. *finnad*; subj. *ro-festar ro-fiastar* § 621; fut. *ro-fiastar*, pl. *ro-fessatar*, § 659; v. necess. *fiad*; vb.n. *fius(s)*, *fis* § 729.

fo(a)id 'spends the night' § 522; subj. -fa § 610; fut. -fílea § 644; pret. fu fa § 702; vb.n. fíes (fíes), cp. § 727.

ga(i)bid 'takes', -gaib, pl. -ga(i)bet, §§ 549, 593; subj. -gaba § 597; fut. -gába § 651; pret. -gab (-gaib), pl. -gabsat, § 671, pass. -gabad § 706; parte. gabth(a)e § 714; vb.n. gabál (gabáil) § 737.

-ga(i)nethar 'is born' § 549; subj. -genathar § 597; fut. -gignethar § 647; pret. -gén(a)ir §§ 687, 696; vb.n. gain § 737.

ar-gair 'forbids', pl. ar-gairet, §§ 549, 593; subj. ar-gara § 597; fut. ar-géra § 651; pret. ar-gart § 682, perf. pass. ar-rograd § 709; parte. ergarth(a)e § 715; vb.n. irgaire, ergaire § 725.

ad-gládathar 'addresses' § 548; subj. 1 pl. (with ro) -árladmar Wb. 29⁴¹⁰; fut. ad-gagalldathar § 648; pret. ad-gládastar, perf. -árlastar § 671 r.; parte. acailse § 715; vb.n. ac(e)aldam § 734.

fo-gleim 'learns' § 548; past subj. -glésed § 617; fut. -gigull § 687; pret. -geglaínn § 687; v. necess. fogaili, cp. § 719a; vb.n. fogl(a)lm(m) § 735.

glen(a)id 'sticks fast', -glen § 551, cp. § 594; subj. -glia § 597, cp. § 611; fut. 3 pl. giulait § 653; pret. -giuill § 691a; vb.n. glenamen § 737.

do-gní 'does' §§ 547, 589, prototonic -dén(a)l, perfective do-rón(a)l -dern(a)l, 1 sg. do-gníu, prototonic -dén(a)lm; ipv. 2 sg. déne § 589; subj. do-gné -déna § 608, perfective do-róna -derna; fut. do-géna -dígnea § 648; pret. do-géni, perf. do-rigni do-rigéni, pl. do-rigénsat -dergénsat, § 681, pass. do-gníth -dénad, perf. do-rónad -dernad, § 706; v. necess. dénti dénti (misspelt dénti Wb. 1⁴⁷); vb.n. dénem dénum §§ 733, 170b.

as(a)-gní 'knows' §§ 552, 595, 834B, 835b, pass. -gnitar; subj. pass. -gnethar § 612; fut. géna § 648; pret. -géin, 1 sg. -gén, § 691; vb.n. eene § 725.

do-gea 'chooses' § 522; ipv. 2 sg. tog § 588; subj. do-gó Laws, cp. § 625 (with *asa*: past subj. -uilead); fut. do-gega § 648; perf. do-roígu § 702, pass. do-roígad -rogad § 708; parte. tuigse tuichse § 715; vb.n. togu § 737.

gon(a)id 'wounds, slays' § 522, *-goín* § 554; subj. *-gona*; fut. *-géna* § 651; pret. *-gegúin* § 687, pass. *-goit -góit* § 710; partic. *goite* § 715; vb.n. *guin* § 724.

ad·greinn (in·greinn) 'persecutes' § 548; subj. 3 ag. *-gré* pl. *-gríassat*, §§ 617, 627; perf. *-roígrainn* §§ 687, 688; vb.n. *ingrim(m)*, *ingrain(m)* § 735.

gu(i)id 'prays' *-guid*, pl. *gu(i)det*, §§ 549, 593 (2 ag. ipv. with *ad-*: *ale(c)* § 588); subj. *-gá*, pl. *-gessat*, §§ 613, 625; fut. 1 ag. *-gá(e)a* §§ 657, 666; pret. *-gáid* §§ 682, 686, pass. *-ges(s)* § 708; v. necess. *gessi* § 719a; vb.n. *gu(i)de* § 726.

t-le 'comes' (and *r-le* 'reaches'), pl. *tecat*, §§ 549, 535b; subj. *tí*, pl. *tís(s)at*, §§ 617, 625; fut. *tífeá tífeá* §§ 634, 642; pret. *tán(a)le(s)* § 689, (pass. *rícht* § 707); vb.n. *tíchtu* § 730.

Cp. con·le 'can', *-cum(a)le* *-cum(u)ing* *-cumaing* § 549, 1 ag. *con·le(c)im*, *-cumca* *-cumgalm*, 3 pl. *con·ecat*, *-eumeat* *-cumgat* *-cumget*; subj. *con·í*, *-cumai* *-cum*, pl. *con·ís(s)at*, *-cu(i)msat*, § 627; fut. 1 ag. *con·icub*, *-cumgub* § 634, cp. § 642; pret. *con·ánacuir*, *-coimnacuir* *-nacuir*, §§ 689, 695, 697; vb.n. *cumacc cumang* § 724.

ro·laimethar 'dares' §§ 549, 543; past subj. *-lamad* LU 8208; fut. *ro·lilmathar* ? § 647; pret. *ro·lám(a)ir* §§ 692, 695; vb.n. *léitiu* § 730.

len(a)id (with prep. *dí*) 'adheres to, follows', *-len* § 551, cp. § 594; subj. *-la* § 597, cp. § 611; fut. *líth* § 653; pret. *-lí*, pl. *-leidar*, § 691; vb.n. *lenamon* § 737.

língid 'leaps', *-líng*, pl. *-lengat*, § 548; subj. rel. *lías* § 617; pret. *-leib(a)ing* § 689b; vb.n. *léim(m)* § 735.

fo·loing 'supports' § 550; subj. *fo·le* *-ful*, pl. *fo·lós(s)at*, §§ 616, 625, 627; fut. *fo·lí* *-foil*, pl. *fo·lí(s)at*, §§ 657, 667; perf. (with *com*) ag. 1 *fo·coemallag* § 688 (pret. ag. 3 *in·lo(a)ig* § 687), pret. pass. *fulacht(a)e* § 715; vb.n. *fulach*, *fulang* § 724.

ma(i)id 'breaks' (intrans.), *-maid*; subj. *máts* *-má*, pl. **-má(s)at*, §§ 614, 625; fut. *memais* *-mema*, pl. *-mamsat*, §§ 657, 667; pret. *-mem(a)id* § 687; vb.n. *maidm* § 735.

do·for·malg (also *-fór-*, § 838) 'increases'; subj. 2 ag. *-tórmais*, pass. *-tórmastar*; fut. *du·forma*, pass. *du·fórmastar*,

§§ 661, 667; perf. *du-rórmacht* § 662, pass. *du-rórmacht*, cp. § 707; partic. *tórmacht(a)s* § 715; vb.n. *tórmach* § 724.

marn(a)id 'betrays', *-mairn* § 552; subj. *-meara* § 597; fut. *-mára* § 650; pret. *-mert* § 682; vb.n. *mrath* § 723.

meilid 'grinds', *-meil* § 548; subj. *-mela* § 597; fut. *-méla* § 650; pret. *milt* *-melt* §§ 682, 684, pass. **-mleth*, cp. § 709; vb.n. *mlith* (*tomalt*) § 727.

midhthír 'judges', *-midedar* § 549; subj. *-mestar* §§ 613, 619; fut. *-miastar*, pl. *-messatar*, § 659; pret. *-mid(a)ir* § 693, pass. *-mes(s)* § 708; partic. *me(l)ise* § 715; v. necess. *messi* § 719; vb.n. *mes(s)* § 729 (*ermalsala* § 730).

do-moinethar (*-mu(l)methar*) 'thinks' §§ 549, 213; subj. *do-menathar* §§ 597, 602; fut. *do-moinethar* § 634; pret. *do-mén(a)ir* §§ 687, 697, pass. *du-mét* § 710; partic. *toimte* § 715; vb.n. *toimtu* § 730.

nase(a)id 'binds', *-nase* § 548; subj. *-ná*, pass. *-násar*, §§ 614, 625; fut. *-nena* (*-nen*), 1 sg. *-nacas*, §§ 657, 666, 667; pret. *-nen(a)ise* § 687, pass. *-nass* § 708; (partic. *immainse*, to *im-nase*, § 715; cp. § 112); vb.n. *naldm* § 735.

ar-néat, *-arinet* 'expects, sustains', 1 sg. *ar-néut in-néuth*, 3 pl. *ar-netthet*, § 592; ipv. 2 sg. (dep.) *indnith* § 137; subj. pass. *-eirnestar* ML 118¹⁰; fut. 1 pl. *ar-nesamar* § 662; perf. *ad-ronestar ar-runeastar* § 690; (in ML forms with weak flexion are also found: subj. 2 sg. *-nothe*, perf. 1 sg. *ar-ro-t* *neithlus-sa*, etc.; see § 846); vb.n. *indn(a)ide* § 725.

-oid 'lends', pass. *-odar*; subj. 2 sg. *-óts* § 616; pret. *-doid* § 689a; vb.n. *ón* (*h)áan*, *éin* (*h)áain* § 736, 1.

org(a)id, *oreid* 'alays', *-oirg* *-oire* § 548; subj. *-err*, pl. *-errat*, § 618; fut. *-lar(r)* *-larr*, pl. *-errat* *-lurat*, §§ 658a, 665; pret. *uir* *-ort* §§ 682, 684, pass. *-ort* § 707; partic. *ort(a)s* § 715; vb.n. *organ*, *oreon* § 736.

ren(a)id 'sells', *-ren* § 551, cp. § 594; subj. *-ria* § 597, cp. § 611; fut. *-riri* § 653; pret. *-rir* § 691a, pass. *-rith* § 706; partic. *rithe* § 716; vb.n. *dat*. sg. *relee*, *rice* § 737.

rethid 'runs', *-reith* § 548, cp. § 592; subj. and fut. *-ré* pl. *-ressat*, §§ 613, 625, 662; pret. *-ráith* § 692; vb.n. *riuth* § 737.

do-é-rig 'abandons'; subj. and fut. *do-ér*, pl. *do-é(l)irset*, §§ 662, 667; perf. *do-r-érracht* § 682, pass. *do-r-érracht*; partic. *dérracht(a)e* § 715; vb.n. *dé(l)irge* § 725.

con-rig 'binds'; subj. 1 sg. *con-rías* § 615; fut. 2 sg. *con-ríris* § 657; perf. (with *ad*, § 532) *con-árr(a)ig* § 687, pass. *con-árracht* § 711; participle *cuimreacht(a)s* § 715; v. *neocas*. *cuimreacht* § 718; vb.n. *cuimreah* § 724.

sa(l)idid 'sits', pl. *sedait*, §§ 83a, 549; subj. and fut. *seias* §§ 613, 662; pret. (narrative) *sías(sa)ir*, perf. *do-essid*, §§ 690, 534; partic. *-esse* § 715; vb.n. *su(l)de* § 725.

saigid 'seeks, makes for', *-saig*, pl. *-segaí*, §§ 83a, 549; subj. *·sá*, pl. *·sás(s)at*, §§ 614, 625; fut. *síais ·sia*, pl. *·sas(s)at* (*·roisset*), §§ 658d, 661; pret. *·slacht* (*·ro-asht*) §§ 682, 685, pass. *·slacht* § 711; vb.n. *saigid* § 727.

do-es-sim 'pours out'; subj. **do-esmea* (pass. *do-esmíder*); fut. **do-essíma*, cp. § 650; perf. **do-r-e(l)aset* § 682 (with *to-ro-us-*: *do-réasat* § 528), pass. *do-r-esset* § 710; partic. *teste* § 715; vb.n. *te(l)stín* § 730.

do-seinn 'pursues' § 548; subj. 1 sg. *do-sés* § 617; fut. *do-sib* §§ 658c, 667; pret. *do-sephainn* § 687, pass. *do-sés* § 708; vb.n. *dat. sg. tofun(n)* § 724.

fo-slig 'smears', 1 sg. *fo-sligim*; subj. *fo-slé(l)*, cp. § 625; fut. *fo-síl*, cp. § 667 (2 sg. *fu-sills* § 658b); pret. *fo-sel(a)ig*, pl. *fo-selgatar*, § 687, pf. pass. *fo-ruillecht* § 707; partic. *fuillecht(a)s* §§ 715, 153b.

con-sní 'contends', *·cosn(a)í*; subj. *·cosna* (past subj. *·cosantae* Ml. 115⁴13); fut. *·cosséna* § 648; pret. *con-séna(l)* § 681; vb.n. *cosnam* § 723.

ad-co-ta 'obtains', *·éta* § 544; subj. *ad-cota*, *·éta*, 1 sg. *ad-cot*; fut. *·étada*, pass. *·étastar*, § 649; pret. *ad-cotedae* *ad-cotade* *·étad(a)s*, pl. *ad-cotataí* *·étataí*, § 680, pass. *·étas* § 708; partic. *ét(ta)s* § 714; vb.n. *ét*, acc. *dat. éit*.

techtid 'flees', *·teich* § 548; subj. and fut. *·té*, pl. *·tessat*, §§ 613, 662; pret. *táich* §§ 692, 698; vb.n. *teched* § 728.

tongid 'swears', *·tong* § 550; subj. *·té*, pl. *·tós(s)at*, §§ 616, 625; fut. 2 sg. *·tithis* § 667; perf. *du-cuitig* §§ 534, 694b; vb.n. *luige*, *lugae* §§ 721, 168.

SUPPLETIVE VERBS

757. Although in most verbal concepts all the foregoing tenses and moods are based on a single root, Irish, like other languages, contains some verbs in which different roots are employed to constitute a verb system.

Cases where the root of the verbal noun alone differs from that of the associated verb have already been mentioned (§ 721). A list of the remaining suppletive verbs, arranged in alphabetic order according to the initial of the present stem, is appended here. Only the verb 'to be', which requires more detailed treatment, is dealt with separately (§§ 774 ff.).

For *-bha*, fut. of *agid* 'drives', see § 649.

758. *at-bail(l)* 'dies' (prep. *ess-* with infixed pronoun, § 423), *ní-epil* (*-apail*) § 552; *ipv.* 3 *pl.* *-eiplet* § 594; *subj.* *at-béla* § 597; *fut.* *at-béla* § 650. In the earlier language the perfect is *at-ru-bailt*, *pl.* *-bailtar*, § 682; but the narrative tense is supplied by *at-baith*, *pl.* *at-baithair* and *at-baitha*, § 704. A separate *vb.n.* is formed from each of these stems: *apailtu* (*apailtu*) § 730, and *aptha*.

d't-bailt-sa LU 9496 (later hand) is probably an error for *d't-ru-bailt-sa* (cp. 3642. 9514); but in LL 24b-26a (Trip. 516-526) we find 3 *sg.* *es-n-erbailt* (for O.Ir. *-d'erbailt*) interchanging with *es-n-ebailt*. The second form is obviously later; from it was formed a new plural *-ebailtar* ZCP. xviii. 308.

759. I. The simplex *berid* 'bears' (§ 548, *-beir* *-ber* § 554, *pass.* *-berar* *-berr* § 578; *subj.* *-bera* §§ 597, 600; *fut.* *-béra* §§ 650, 652; *pret.* *-bert* § 682, *pass.* *-breth* § 709; *vb.n.* *brith*, *breth* § 730) has no *ro-forms*, § 534, 4. These are supplied by the weak verb *ro-uc(ea)l* *ruc(ea)l* (*cc = gg*), *pl.* *-rucat*; *subj.* *-ruc(e)a*; *past subj.* *pass.* *-ruech(a)e*, *pl.* *-ruech(a)is*; *perf.* *sg.* 1 *ro-uccetus*, 3 *ro-ucces ro-uc*, *-ruc* (*-uccal* § 678b), *pl.* *-ruccat*, *pass.* *ro-uccad* *ruccad*, *pl.* *ro-uccetha* *ruccetha*; cp. § 166. The imperative 2 *sg.* *ua*, without *ro-*, occurs in *Tec. Corm.* § 18 (cp. *RC.* ix. 468, 22).

The compound *tremi-beir* 'transfers' also makes perf. pass. *trimi-rucad* *ML*. 2*17.

II. *do-beir*, *-ber*, prototonic *-tab(a)ir* (§ 82), 'brings' and 'gives', is conjugated like *-beir* (*fut. -tíbra* § 652); but vb.n. *tabart tabairt* § 727. The *ro*-forms are supplied:

(a) In the meaning 'bring' by *do-ue(ca)l tue(ca)l*, pass. *-tucthar*; subj. *-tue(c)a*; perf. *du-uis tudec tue* (*-uccal* § 678), pl. *tucsat*, pass. *tue(c)ad tucsed*. Here, too, there is an imperative 2 sg. *tue tue*, pl. *tucaid*.

(b) In the meaning 'give' by *do-rat(t)l, -tartl* (*to-ro-ad-d.*, § 50); subj. *do-rata -tarta*, 1 sg. *-tart*, pass. *-tartar*; perf. sg. 1 *do-ratus*, 2 *do-rat(a)is*, 3 *do-rat*; pl. 1 *do-ratsam*, 2 *do-ratsid*, 3 *do-ratsat, -tartsat* and *-tartsisset*; pass. *do-ratad -tardad*, pl. *do-rata -tarta*.

So also *húandl íris-tarat gl. obdendo ML*. 51*3.

It has been sought to connect *ro-dét* 'has been granted' (in poetry) etymologically with *-rat-* (*BC*. *XL*. 389). But this would appear to be nothing more than a short form of *ro-dét* (verb *daimid* § 710), which first occurs in unstressed position in compounds; cp. § 546.

III. The other compounds of *berid* make their perfective forms with *ro-*; thus *as-beir* 'says': *as-rohair*; *for-beir* 'grows': perf. *for-rubart*; *ar-beir*: perf. *ar-rubart*, etc.

760. *ar-cela* 'robs' (*A I*) has double *l* in forms with unstressed stem: vb.n. *airchellad, erchellad* (*airchellad* only *ZCP*. *xvii*. 197); perf. *arid-rochell* *8g*. 202*7.

There has apparently been confusion with another verb *do-im-chella, do-air(m)chella* 'surrounds'. *ar-cela* has no connexion with *ar-céallathar*, which seems to mean 'takes care of, heeds', *ZCP*. *xii*. 83 § 27, *LL* 129*81, *Conn*. 799.

761. *ad-ci* 'sees' § 547, prototonic *-alest* and *-acsal* § 166, sg. 1 *ad-cíu*, pl. 3 *ad-clat*, pass. *ad-cíther* (cp. § 589) *-accastar* § 609; subj. sg. 1 *ad-cíar*, 3 *-accadar -accathar*, pass. *ad-céther -accastar*; past subj. *ad-céth -eod* § 609; *fut. *ad-cléhl -acéigi*, pass. *ad-clébestar*, § 655; pret. pass. *ad-cess* § 708; vb.n. *aleslu* § 730.

In general *ro*-forms are not distinguished. The prototonic perfect is *-ae(ca)e* § 702, but the corresponding deuterotonic

form (active) is supplied by *ad·con·dalro* § 694b, from a different root (cp. Gk. *ἀποερεθεῖν*), and the narrative pret. is preceded by meaningless *eo** (with prototonic forms): *eo·n·ae(e)a*. Perfective present *ad·re·darcar* 'can be seen', 1 sg. act. *·alrciu* § 535b.

do·él·ei, *do·écal* 'looks at', whose flexion is otherwise identical with that of *ad·ei* (ipv. 2 sg. *dé(i)ee* § 589, fut. *du·éci* § 655), makes normal *re*-forms; e.g. perf. 3 pl. *do·récatar*, subj. 2 sg. *·derecaithir*; cp. § 527b.

The decomposed *fris·aeccal* 'hopes' has movable *re*; e.g. perf. 3 pl. *fris·raecatar* *ní·ru·frescachtar*; partic. *frescast(a)e* § 715.

762. *·eu(i)rethar* (cp. § 525) 'puts, throws' (subj. *·coraihar* § 607, pret. *·corastar* § 677, vb.n. *cor* § 722) is replaced in prose by *fo·ceird*, *fo·ceirt* (§ 756), a compound of another root, wherever absolute forms would be expected. But the ipv. 2 sg. is *euirthe* and *euire* (§ 589), pl. *euirid*. In the future the simple verb is supplied by *fo·eisherr*, its compounds by prototonic *·fofecherr*; e.g. 1 sg. *fris·fofehiurr eóll* ML 78*8 (to *fris·euiriur eóll* 'colo'), 3 pl. *farsindí* . . . *du·n·aithfofehret* (*do·aithcheuiredar* 'returns') 72*1.

There are no *re*-forms of either verb, these being supplied by *ro·lá-* (§ 534, 4); e.g. pres. *ní·ro·láim* 'I cannot lay (an eye on)' LU 4774, pl. 3 *nad·[í]rith·rolat* Laws iv. 210; subj. sg. 1 *·ral*, 3 *·rala* (§ 610); perf. *ru·lao ro·lao*, *·ral(a)e*, pl. *·ralsat* *·rolsat*, § 680, pass. sg. *ro·laad*, *·ralad* *·rolad* § 706.

Beside *do·euirethar* 'puts, throws', sec. fut. *do·folehred*, pret. *du·corastar*, perf. pass. *do·ralad*, vb.n. *dat* sg. *tochur*, there is another verb meaning 'fetches, invites', which has identical forms in the present but makes its perfective forms with *ro* and has a different future formation; e.g. *do·re·chuiremmar* Eg. 6*18; *do·euirifar* ML 3*1; vb.n. *tochuirid*, the simplex *euirid* being attested later (LU 3653). This is doubtless a new formation from *cor* in the sense of 'stirring, moving'.

The simplex *lá-* (without *ro-*) is rare in the earlier language: subj. *man·lao* LU 4766. There are many compounds of it, however, such as *lad·lá-*, 3 pl. *in·laat*, vb.n. *ladai*; *dl·lá-*, vb.n. *dil*; *do·in·dlu* 'collects' (perf. *do·rindí* ML 61*21, like A I), fut. pass. *úinlú(h)ar* Thes. ii. 38, 3, vb.n. *úindí*; *ad·com·la* 'joins' (perf. *ad·rechomul* ML 68*12), vb.n. *accomul*, etc.

763. *fo·gafþ* 'finds', subj. *fo·gaba*, fut. *fo·gába* (see *ga()*ibid § 756); but pret. *fo·fúair*, and *·fúair*, §§ 543a, 691d, pass. *fo·frith*, and *·frith*, § 706. Perfective and non-perfective forms are not distinguished, § 535.

764. It has been suggested (cp. Pedersen n. 511) that *gat(a)ld* (A I) 'takes away, steals' (fut. *gáta* § 651, vb.n. *gat* § 722) does not make its perfective forms with *re* in the older language, these forms being supplied by the verb *t-all-*, tell- (subj. 1 sg. *·tall*, pass. *·talltar*; perf. *ma·da-d·all* Wb. 22²⁷, cp. § 53b). This is probably correct; still the perf. *nad·regat* ZCP. xx. 212 occurs rather early.

765. *Ibid* 'drinks', *·ib*, pl. *ebait*, § 648; fut. *·iba*, § 647; pret. *·ib*, pl. *·ibset*, § 671 I, pass. *·ibed* § 706; vb.n. *éol* § 721; perfective forms with *ess-* § 534, 3, e.g. 1 pl. perf. *ass·liscem* Wb. 12¹⁷. As subjunctive *eba-* is occasionally found even in the Glosses, e.g. 3 pl. pass. rel. *n·ebtar* ML. 101²⁵; but usually the forms are supplied by the *s*-subjunctive *lús(s)-*: eg. 3 *·lú*, *as·lú*, 1 *·lús*, etc. (ZCP. x. 349, Ériu vii. 134, Mon. Tall. p. 126, KZ. XLVIII. 59).

Cp. *lóm(m)* 'draught'. It is very doubtful if the weak *l*-verb *long(a)ld* 'eats' (subj. 3 sg. *·longe* Thes. II. 258, 31; vb.n. *longud*) is connected. The form *rólta* gl. (*oportet . . . apiscopum . . . esse . . . non*) *uinculatus* Wb. 21²², where we should perhaps read [*ní*]-*rolta* 3 sg. subj., contains, not the verbal particle *ro*, but *ro* in the sense of 'too much' (§ 832A), as in *róltaish* gl. *copulatus a uino* Thes. I. 5, 21.

766. *Ibid* 'eats', *·lth* (pl. *ethait* Laws IV. 138, 9), vb.n. *lthe* § 726. All forms outside the present stem are based on the root *ad-*, *ed-*: subj. *estir* *·estar* (dep.) §§ 619, 621; fut. *issaid* *·is(s)a* § 658a; pret. probably 1 sg. **éod* (§ 659a), pass. **-ess*; partic. *es(s)a*. The perfective forms are preceded by the prepositions *de-fe-* (§ 534): subj. eg. 1 *·dóesur* (ms. *da eor* LU 8457), 3 *da-d·uocstar* (ms. *·uocstar*) Ériu vii. 146 § 4 (ZCP. XIII. 103); perf. *do·fúald*, *·dóid* *·dúald* § 659a, pass. *·dóes* (KZ. XLVIII. 58).

767. *con*-*oi*, also *dep. con*-*eadar* -*comathar*, 'guards' § 590; subj. 2 *ag. con*-*olther* (with *oi* ?) *Ériu* I. 202 § 28b; fut. *cot*-*n-óifathar* ZCP. XI. 91 § 6. The preterite is supplied by *com*-*em*-: perf. 3 *ag. con*-*roíter*, pl. *con*-*roíatar*, § 684; but (with *for*-) pret. 3 *ag. also* -*foremastar* LL 123^b7; vb.n. both *comét* § 729 and *comad*.

768. *con*-*secha* 'corrects, keeps in check' is inflected as a weak *a*-verb when the stem is stressed. The remaining forms are divergent: *ipv.* 2 *ag. cossaig* Corm. 1013, perf. 3 *ag.* (with -*ad*- § 532) *cotam*-*assaig* ZCP. XIII. 342, 14. Forms in which the stem vowel would regularly be syncopeated are supplied by the weak *i*-verb -*esse*(a)l, a denominative from the vb.n. *esse* (§ 724); e.g. *ipv.* 2 pl. *coséid*. But this verb is also found in other positions; e.g. pres. pass. pl. *coséir* Wb. 31^b25, *coséir* 22^b10. Subj. *cot*-*n-asea* ZCP. III. 451, 26 (R), with -*ad*- (§ 532), but *maniro*-*chosa* Wb. 28^b28, with *ro*.

The simplex *sechid* 'pronounces' (used of a judge, physician, etc.), e.g. Corm. 611, is a weak *i*-verb, perf. pass. *ro-sechid*, etc. So doubtless are the compounds with *fo*-*ad* and *to*-*fo*-*ad* (vb.n. *fás*, *fás* 'announcing'); e.g. *ipv.* 2 *ag. físaig* ZCP. XI. 80 § 2, 91 § 2; perf. pass. *do-físaig* Wb. 7^b11. But the verb corresponding to *in*-*cho*-*sc* 'signifying' has strong flexion (like *saig* § 736): 3 *ag. in*-*cois*(s)ig, also -*cosaig*, pl. -*colagat*, pass. -*colsegar* -*colsechar* (cp. § 123); past subj. *in*-*colais*(s)ed; pret. pass. rel. *in*-*chois*echt ML 16^b10, etc. But with *to*- (vb.n. *finchosa* and *becasa* 'teaching'): perf. *do*-*d-n-archosaig* TBC. 594 (-*ar*- for -*ar*-, -*in*-*ro*-) beside *do*-*finchosa* 587.

769. I. *tét* 'goes' -*tét*, rel. *téte*, 2 pl. also -*tét*, forms the remaining persons of the present tense from the root *Ir*. *éag*-: *ag.* 1 *tiagu* -*tiag*, 2 *téig* -*téig*, pl. 3 *tiag*(s)it -*tiagat* § 591, pass. -*tiagar*; *ipf.* *no-téged*.

Imperative:

<i>ag.</i> 1 <i>tiag</i> , <i>tiach</i> (§ 586)	pl. <i>tiagam</i>
2 <i>éirg</i> (g) <i>áirg</i> (g), <i>áire</i> (§ 83a), neg. <i>na-téig</i>	* <i>éirg</i> (g)id (<i>éiréid</i> LU 8473, etc.)
3 <i>tét</i>	<i>tiagat</i>
pass. <i>tiagar</i>	

Subj. *téis* -*té(i)*, pl. -*tias*(s)at, §§ 615, 620, past subj. -*té(i)*sed

§ 681; fut. *·rega ·riga* § 656; pret. *luid*, pl. *lotar lot(a)ir*, §§ 694c, 698, pass. **eth(a)e, etha*; vb.n. *techt* § 727.

The perfective forms are supplied by a root *weil-* combined with the preps. *di* and *co(m)*, §§ 534, 4, 830A, a; unstressed **cowed-* became **cued-*, *-ched-* at an early period (§ 108): pres. *do-s·cust* 'he can go it' ('the road', fem.) Corm. 1082 (L), *·dieht* § 592, sg. 1 *·dichtim* (read *-thim* ?) LU 5180-1, *·digthim* SR. 3203; subj. *do-cof*, prototonic *·dich ·dig ·decha*, 1 sg. *·dichsus* Birth & Life of St. Moling (ed. Stokes) p. 20 § 26 (also *·dig(i)us ·dechus*), 1 pl. *·dechsam*; past subj. and sec. fut. 3 pl. *du-coists*, prototonic *·dechsaits* *·digsais*, §§ 625, 628, 661; perf. *do-coid ·dechuid* § 692, pass. (later) *do-cúas* IT. i. 130, 8.

The root of *tiagu*, etc., corresponds to that of Gk. *τεῖγαν*, Goth. *teigan* (§§ 184b, 217); the root of *luid* to that of (Homeric) *λαίω*, (fut. *λάωμαι*); for *√weil-* (IE. *weil-*) see § 692. In *tét* *tét* Bergin (Ériu xii. 227 § 21) sees, perhaps correctly, a form of IE. *√ten-* 'stretch' (cp. Ir. *tét* 'string, rope'), either a non-thematic present or, more probably, an original preterite (cp. the *i*-preterites). The imperative *éig* is certainly cognate with Gk. *ἐγείνω*, and the fut. *·rega* may go back through **rgh-* to the same root. The pret. pass. **etha* is a survival of the root found in Gk. *ἔω*, Lat. *ēo*, Skt. *āi* 'goes'; from this root also come the rare verb *ethaid* 'goes', pret. *etha*, and its frequent compound *ad-etha* 'seizes'.

770. II. The compound *do-tét* 'comes', pl. *do-tiagat*, is in general inflected like *tét* except for some of the imperative forms. But **-to-tég-* in the prototonic forms appears as *taig-*, *táeg-* (§ 179); thus sg. 1 *do-tiag*, protot. *·taig ·táeg*, 3 *do-tét*, protot. *·taft*, pl. *do-tiagat*, protot. *·taigat*, etc.

Imperative: sg. 2 *tair* (§ 588) pl. *tait* (§ 110)
3 *tait tait* *taigat*

Subj. sg. 1 *do-tias*, protot. *·tías*, 3 *do-té(i)*, protot. *·taí*, etc.; fut. *do-rega do-riga*, protot. *·terga ·tirga*, § 656; pret. *do-luid*, pl. *do-lotar ·tultatar*, § 694c, pass. *do-eth* TBC. 1126, etc.; vb.n. *tuidecht* § 123b.

The perfective forms are like those of I: subj. *do-decha* and **do-dich*, protot. *·tuidig*; past. subj. *do-diehsed ·tuidchissed*, 1 pl. *·tuidchesmaib* (from *·tuidchesmaib*, § 127); perf. 1 sg. *do-dechud*, *·tuidched*, 3 pl. *do-dechutar*, *·tuidchetar*.

771. III. The compound with *in(d)-oss-* (pres. 3 pl. *in-otgat* 'they enter', subj. 3 ag. *in-dait* § 627, vb.n. *inotacht*) forms its future like the subjunctive (3 pl. *in-otsat* § 661) and its perfective forms with *ro*, e.g. perf. *in-rúalaid* beside narrative *in-olaid*. *im-tét* 'goes about' also makes its perfective forms with *ro*: perf. 3 pl. *imrúaldatar* beside narrative rel. *imme-lotar*. The decompound with *com-* has fut. 3 ag. *con-lmihæ* § 667 (vb.n. *colmhæcht* § 179).

In *con-é-tet* (*con-en-*) 'yields to, is indulgent', protot. *·coméitig*, vb.n. *com(a)hæcht cometeacht* (read *-ét-?*), more forms are based on the stem *ēy-* than in the simplex (§ 591): 2 pl. *con-étigid*, ipv. 3 ag. *·coméitiged*; subj. 2 ag. *·coméitís*, 3 *con-étit* § 627; v. *neccas. comitesti* § 719.

The flexion of other compounds, like *for-tét* 'helps', *remi-tét* 'precedes', is identical with that of I, though no imperative forms are quotable. Cp. further subj. 3 ag. *de-ait* § 627 (vb.n. *tetacht, títacht*).

772. *tínald* 'vanishes' is but sparsely represented in early texts (Sg. 4^o6). It has been assumed, no doubt rightly, that forms such as perf. 3 pl. *ro-thinsat* LU 8769 are late, and that subj. *·ta[a]*, prot. *·tetha[e]* § 680 (vb.n. *tám*) originally belonged to pres. *tínald*.

The weak verb *·deda* 'dwindles' (perf. *ro-ded*, pl. *ru-dedat*) in ML is apparently unconnected with the above, despite the isolated 3 ag. perf. *con-ro-deda* gl. *concolat* 118^o2. It is difficult to connect with either verb the noun *tédin* (*n-stem*) 'pestilence', to whose influence the scribal error *no-tedmak*, for *·dedmak*, in ML 131^o4 should doubtless be attributed.

773. *do-tuit* 'falls', later *du-tuit*, protot. *·tuit*, §§ 110, 543, pl. *·tu(l)tet*, pass. *·tuiter*; subj. *do-foth* *·tod*, pl. I (perfective) *·torthissem*, 3 *·todsat* *·totsat*, *·torthalset*, § 628; fut. *do-téeth*, pl. *·téttsat*, §§ 660, 667; vb.n. *toth(a)im* § 735.

The preterite is supplied by *do-eor*; perf. *do-ro-chair*, protot. *·torchar* and *·torchair*, § 704.

Since *·tuit* is apparently based on a compound *to-tud-* (cp. Lat. *tendere*), one would have expected denterotonic **do-tuid* and protot. **-tett* or the like (cp. § 110); *·tuit* represents a mixture of both forms. The *-i* has spread, however, to other compounds; e.g. 3 pl. *con-tuittet* Sg. 203^o4 (vb.n. *cut(u)im*); with *dt-*: ag. I *do-fuitim* gl. *decido* ZCP. xv. 298, ag. 3 *·dítat* § 692 (vb.n. *dúthim*).

THE VERB 'TO BE'

Collection of all the forms occurring in early mss.: Strachan, *Trans. Phil. Society* 1889-1902, p. 1 ff. An earlier collection (which does not observe a clear distinction between Old and Middle Irish forms): Stokes, *Ibid.* 1885-1887, p. 302 ff. = *KE.* xxviii. 55 ff. Further: J. H. Lloyd, *Ériu* i. 49 ff. (passive forms). For the development of forms and syntax down to the Modern Irish period see Ó Néill, *Ériu* vi. 1 ff., Dillon, *ZCP.* xvi. 313 f., xvii. 307 ff.

774. The verb 'to be' has two sets of forms which are usually distinguished as the **substantive verb** and the **copula**. The copula consists of unstressed (proclitic) forms which immediately precede the predicate and denote the connexion between it and the subject.

The substantive verb is stressed and usually has a wider connotation: existence, presence, being in a certain condition, etc. But it can also have the meaning of the copula and is always so used when the predicate does not immediately follow.

This use is found:

1. Regularly, where the verb stands in a (nasalising) relative clause (§ 500) and refers to a predicate expressed by a word in the principal clause; e.g. *óndí rond-gab* 'from that which it (the word *nupta*) is', *Thea.* ii., 227, 29; *is faiteech rond-bol-som* 'it is cautious he was' *ML.* 214 (for the *-d-*, cp. § 424); cp. *eldaas, indaas* § 779, 1.

Cp. also the use of the pres. subj. of the substantive verb (*bed*) in *fer . . . naðip rumár bed a setmm* 'a man . . . whose wealth should not be too great' *Thea.* ii. 241, 8 f., where in the last clause the relative connexion remains unexpressed.

2. In the rare cases where the subject stands between verb and predicate; e.g. *atá dia atach n-dún-ní ais déthrebo* 'God is a refuge to us the people of the Two Tribes' *ML.* 66¹; *a-rro-bol a rigthech lán de rigaib* 'when the palace was full of kings' *Imram Brain* i. 3 § 1; *ataat mecal dñ nephchomstetarraechtí amal abis* 'the judgements of God are incomprehensible like an abyssus' *ML.* 55¹11 (perhaps an attempt to keep the order of the Latin *Iudicia Domini abissus multa*). Isolated examples where the predicate follows the verb directly,

as in *Míd ersolothai ar c(h)unn for rig* 'be ye (doors) opened before your king' 46*7, are unexplained.

Collection: Ó Máille, *Ériu* vi. 73 ff., who (p. 64) rightly amends (*staam* for) *teitir!* Wb. 12*13 to *teitreachd*, cp. 12*6. Only in verse is the copula occasionally separated from the predicate, e.g. *níth sanct-Brígit súanach* 'St. Brigid was not drowsy' *Thea. n.* 312, 2.

775. Instead of the substantive verb and a case governed by a preposition, a compound may be formed, particularly in relative clauses, by putting the preposition before the verb and keeping the dependent case unchanged. The prep. *cen* becomes *cenm-*, *cenma-*, *cenmo-* (cp. *cechno-secnm-* § 853) in this position. Examples: *béaire reml-bí bóairechalb* 'a *bé-aire* (freeman) who takes precedence of *bé-aíre*' *Laws* iv. 318, 5; *donalb chelalb* (read *cenchalb*) *inne-rabtar Iudea* 'to the nations who were around the Jews' *ML* 37*16; *la rig for-bí tialtha* 'with a king who is over the laity' *Ériu* vii. 166 § 2. There is a tendency towards a petrified use of the 3 sg. in this construction; cp. *dú i-rrobatar secht eát mill for n-armach cenmo-robal* (read -bas, eg.) *mná ocus macen* 'where there had been 700,000 armed men besides women and children' *Ibid.* 164 § 2. In particular the present-tense forms in -*thá* become more by-forms of the prepositions; thus *cenmthá* *cenmthá cenmthá* (*cenmá* §g. 201*18), also used as a conjunction 'besides that' § 887; *farmlthá deud* 'after the end' *ML* 53*16; *arathá sin* 'therefore' *Laws* v. 372, 7; (*h*)*othá* 'from'; *está* 'till'. Later *farmlthá*, *rismlthá* are also used adverbially for 'afterwards', 'previously'. A similar formation is *immlthá*, *imthá* (with or without following *samlthá*) 'so is', neg. *nimthá* 'not so is' *Laws*, etc.

A. THE SUBSTANTIVE VERB

776. The interchange of different verbal stems is particularly evident in the pres. ind., where *atá*, *fil*, and *ronn-gab* supplement each other. In the other tenses all forms begin with a *b* that comes from the root found in *Skt.* *bhāseti* 'is', *Gk.* *φύκειν*, *ἵκειν*, *Lat.* *fuī*, *futurus*, *fio*, etc.

Besides the ordinary present this verb has a special consuetudinal present (§ 519). The particle *re* in its various meanings can be combined only with forms of the consuetudinal, not of the ordinary present. All forms containing the stem *m-* (§§ 784-786, 788) take *re* (not *ne* like other verbs) to support an infixed personal pronoun; e.g. *ros-bí* 'they (always) have', *ron-bíth* (ipv.) 'let us have', *rom-bia* 'I shall have', *ronda-biaid*

'that they would have'; but without an infixed pronoun *no-m-biad* 'that it would be', etc.

ECP. xx. 204. The exception technique *na-m-bí* 'a reward that he gets' Ériu vii. 180, 2 is quite isolated.

THE ORDINARY PRESENT INDICATIVE

777. I. The commonest form is *atá*, *atá*, i.e. **ad-tá*, which drops the prep. *ad-* after a conjunct particle (*-tá*) § 543a. It has the same root as Lat. *stāre*, Gk. *ἵσταν*, etc.

These forms are used:

1. In sentences which are non-relative according to Irish syntax, when no conjunct particle precedes the verb.

Only once (Wb. 8*17) does *stāt* and appear to be used in a limiting relative clause.

2. After conjunct particles in clauses of every kind:

(a) When an infixed personal pronoun with a dative sense is attached to the particle (§ 409b); e.g. *ní-m-tá* 'there is not to us', 'we have not'; *iní indechál ne-b-tá* 'the glory ye have.'

(b) When the conjunct particle consists of a preposition + the relative element (*s)a* (§ 492), and after *i* 'in which, whom'; e.g. *lassa-tá* 'with whom (which) is', *hua-taast*, *bó-taast* 'from whom (which) are', *i-tán* 'in which I am'.

778. Conjunct flexion:

sg. 1	<i>-táin</i> , <i>-tá</i>	pl.	<i>-taam</i>
2	<i>-taí</i>		<i>-taid</i> , <i>-taid</i> (<i>-taad</i>), <i>-taith</i>
3	<i>-tá</i> (<i>-táa</i> Wb., § 27)		<i>-taat</i>
pass.	<i>-táthar</i>		

779. Absolute flexion is found only in the third person (sg. and pl.):

1. After comparatives in nasalizing subordinate clauses introduced by *al-* 'beyond' or (in ML and later) by *in(d)-*, dative of the neuter article (cp. § 473). In accordance with

the pronunciation, these forms are nearly always written with *d-*, not *t-*: eg. *oldass* (*oldass* only once, *Thes.* II. 10, 10), *indass* (= *ind daas*) *indás indás*; pl. *oldát(a)s oldáta*, *indát(a)s*.

The other persons and tenses are apparently not formed with absolute endings: eg. 1 *oldiu-on oldá-sa*, 2 *oldai* (*oldai* ML. 112*2), *indái-sin*; connect. pres. 2 eg. *oldíhi ACL.* III. 312 § 4; pret. 3 eg. *oldítoi*, *indái* ML. 53*6 (read *indítoi* or *indái*?), pl. *oldíbtar*. Later forms with absolute endings, pl. 2 *oldáste* IT. II. 1. 12, 319, pl. 1 *oldámmút* LL. 55*25, are not evidence for the earlier usage.

Beside *ol-* and *in-* we sometimes find *a-*, the neuter accusative of the article. At first, presumably, this was used only after *amal* 'as' and after equative forms, which require the accusative; eg. *amal a-dáas* 'as it is', lit. 'like that which it is' *Ériu* II. 144 § 159. Thence it may have spread to the position after comparatives; eg. *nach has farr nod-glífe . . . aítái-sin* 'one who will decide it better than thou' LU 8751 f.; *adassai gl. prior me* *Tur.* 29a (read *adá-sa*?), cp. *Ég.* 190*4. *ol* combines with *a* only in 2 pl. fut. *oldámmí-dí* *Wh.* 29*25.

Later the 3 sg. is found with the ending *-dí* (perhaps already in ML. 83*6), pl. *-díat*.

In such combinations the verb 'to be' has lost all meaning. They come to be used as a kind of particle with the meaning 'than', though they still distinguish singular and plural; eg. *cúis dísíter ecbat gann* (gl. *oldáste*) *Konstanzer Deum* ML. 63*7; *men . . . indáile Míle cranna* 'more than if they had been trees' 92*6. Once, indeed, the singular occurs before a plural verb: *oldass ata a-dígláid* 'than that they are vindictory' 111*8. The 1st and 2nd persons, in addition to their ordinary meaning 'than I (am)', 'than thou (art)', may express other relations; eg. *is dísín a-mmag re-gab síll oldá-sa* 'the field which the eye has taken in is more beautiful than mine' *Wh.* 19*25.

Cp. ZCP. XX. 244 ff.; for the various possible constructions, *Hertz.* 464. 252 ff.

2. In nasalizing relative clauses where *tá-* has the meaning 'to be angry, vexed'; the antecedent denotes the cause of the anger. Examples: pass. *is had dáthar dom* 'that is why people are vexed with me' *Wh.* 21*9 (pret. *is had re-m-both deassom* 19*9); act. *iss ed dans in* (for *O.Ír.* *a*) *conn* 'that is what ails the head' *RC.* VIII. 62, 9.

With the 1 and 2 sg. and 2 pl. *no-* is used (§ 538b); eg. *ní nach éin aile no-táid dom* 'it is not any other fault that makes you vexed with me' *Wh.* 19*26; eg. 1 *old no-tá* ZCP. VII. 170, 6; 2 *old no-tái* IT. I. 87, 9, ZCP. XIII. 24, 23, etc. (but *ced táí* LU 4897).

3. The 3 sg. with suffixed pronoun, e.g. *táthunn*, *táithiunn* 'there is to us, we have', § 430, 2.

780. II. Besides *at(t)á* the form *fil*, also *fel* (§ 168) *fell* (later sometimes *fall* with neutral *f*), is used. That which is follows in the accusative or is expressed by an infixed personal pronoun. In origin *fil* is the imperative ('see!') of the verb which appears in Middle Welsh as *gweld* 'to see'. But it has come to be felt entirely as the substantive verb.

It is used:

1. After conjunct particles not followed by a dative personal pronoun (§ 777, 2a); e.g. *nicon·fil nach rann* 'there is no part' (*rann* fem.); *ní·s·fil* 'they are not' (*ní·s·tá* means 'they have not', lit. 'there is not to them'); *es nud·fil gnfm* 'although there is action'; *ei·ní·n·fil lib* 'although we are not with you'.

2. In limiting relative clauses, where it often has the form *file fele* (cp. rel. *téts*, *luide*, etc.); e.g. *a fil* 'that which is'; *inna fer fel* and 'of the men who are there'; *a·rrad file and·som* 'the grace that is in him'. Here probably belongs the use of *fil* in reply to a question (§ 38, 3a); e.g. 'In·fall *maill* (= *na aill* or *a n·aill*) *con·desta*?' 'Fí' *el Pétrale* "'Is there aught else that thou wouldst demand?' 'There is', said P." Trip. 116, 18 f. (neg. *nad·fil*).

The use of *fil*, *file* in a relative clause which otherwise belongs to the nasalizing class is exceptional; e.g. *catra·fessid file culmrecha form·sa* 'so that ye may know that there are fetters on me' Wh. 236, cp. 1162, 12612.

3. In archaic texts and poetry it may be used in other positions, also with the meaning 'there is, are'; e.g. *fil·us* (with proleptic pronoun) *dansu tre cennle martre atta lógmara* 'there are, moreover, three kinds of martyrdom that are precious' Cam. 38b (Thes. II. 246, 27).

The compound *do·fil*, *do·fell* 'is nigh, approaches' is likewise followed by the accusative; e.g. *do·fil na shágu dún* 'the hosts are near to us' LU 5802.

781. III. In nasalizing relative clauses the perfect of the verb *ga(l)bid* 'takes' with infixed pronoun 3 sg. neut. is used in the sense of 'is', etc. (§ 424); the *d* can disappear between *w* and *g*: *ron(d)·gab*, 1 sg. *ron(d)·gabur*, 3 pl. *ron(d)·gabsat*. Examples: *amal ron·gab* 'as he is'; *is follus ron·d·gabsat* 'it is clear that they are'.

782. IV (a) In relative clauses we find also *do·cols(s)in*, *dí·cols(s)in* with impersonal construction; e.g. *amal do·n·colsin* 'as we (really) are' Wb. 17^b10. It usually has a somewhat wider meaning, e.g. 'to exist': *arnab uilib eumastib dí·choissin* 'for all the powers which exist' 21^a13.

In a principal clause it occurs only in Laws iv. 329, 30 (written *díchoissis*).

(b) Etymologically connected with *do·cols(s)in* is the personal deponent *·dixnigedar*, often used by the Glossators to render the present-tense forms of Lat. *esse* (even when serving as the copula) when severed from their context, or in attempts to reproduce non-Irish constructions; e.g. *clá há nu·n·dixnalgther-slu gl. quí síe* Ml. 75⁹.

In *·dixnigedar* is used to render *isset*.

(c) In relative clauses the preterite of *ad·cumaing* 'it happens, befalls' with infixed personal pronoun can be used approximately in the sense of 'to be'; e.g. *cúndas persine atot·chomnle* 'what sort of person art thou' Wb. 6^b13; cp. LU 4892, Trip. 238, 3 (where *atat·e(h)omnne-slu* means simply 'thee').

783. In composition (except with *ad*) *·tá* does not interchange with *fil* or *rend·gab*, but is used for the present indicative in every type of clause; e.g. *rel ara·thá* 'who remains over', *dod·es·ta* 'which is lacking' (§ 425); after conjunct particles: *ní·dú·thát* 'non different', etc.

On the other hand, such compounds are often assimilated to those of *bem(a)id* 'strikes' (to which they approximate in form in the subjunctive and preterite), with the result that all their forms begin with *b*-, e.g. *teshanat* beside *testat* 'they are lacking' (§ 551).

CONJUNCTIVAL PRESENT

784. Attested forms:

	ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
sg. 1	<i>bíun</i> (-as Wb. 16 ^a 8)	<i>·bíu</i>
2		<i>·bí</i>
3	<i>bíid</i> , <i>bíith</i> , <i>bíid</i>	<i>·bí</i> , enclitic <i>·ru·b(a)i</i>
rel.	<i>bís</i>	

ABSOLUTE		CONJUNCT
pl. 1	bímmi	·bíam
rel.	bímmæ	
3	bítt, bítt	·bíat, ·bíat, enclit. ·ru-bat
rel.	bíte	
PASSIVE		
3 sg.	bíthir	·bíthar, enclit. ·rubthar
rel.	bíthar	

The stem form, which is also found in the imperfect and imperative, as well as in *W. byddaf* 'I am wont to be', *Mid.Bret. beazff*, *Mod.Bret. beazff* (< *bē-*), doubtless corresponds exactly to that of *Lat. fīe*.

Those compounds which have been assimilated to *ben(a)id* in the ordinary cant (§ 551) retain none the less their own consuetudinal present forms: *fa·bí* 'he is wont to perceive'; *alcan-r-comi* 'it cannot touch' *ML. 78^a12*; *aaa. -r-comaithir* *O'Dav. 1373. Cp. § 594.*

785.		IMPERFECT
sg. 1	·bíinn, ·bíinn	pl. ·bímmis
3	·bíth	·bítis
Pass. sg. ·bíthe		

786.		IMPERATIVE
sg. 2	bí	pl. bíid (<i>na·bíth</i> <i>Wb. 22^a28</i>)
3	bíth, bíd (<i>bíth</i> , <i>bíid</i> <i>Wb.</i> , § 27)	bíat

Monosyllabic 3 sg. *ípv. bíth* corresponds exactly to *Mid.W. bí*, which, however, has 3 pl. *béat*.

787.		PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE
ABSOLUTE		CONJUNCT
sg. 1	beu, beo	·béo
2		·bee
3	beith beid, both bed	·bé, enclit. ·rai-b
rel.	bes(s)	
pl. 1	be(l)mmi	·bem, enclit. ·ro-bam
2	be(l)the	·beith, ·beid, enclit. ·ro-bíth
3	beít	·bet, enclit. ·ro-bat
rel.	beto	

PASSIVE

ag. 3	bethir	·bether
rel.	bether	

PAST SUBJUNCTIVE

ag. 1	·beinn	pl. ·hemmis
2	·betha	·betho
3	·beth, enclit. ·ro-bad	·betis, enclit. ·roibis

The short *e* of the stem and the ending of 1 ag. *beu* seem to indicate that the Ir. subjunctive is really based on the IE. subjunctive of the root *es-* (see the copula § 781), i.e. 1 ag. originally **es-* = Gk. *es*, Lat. *ero*. The *h* has been taken over from the other forms. The conjunct 3 ag. *-bē*, enclit. *-h*, may have been formed like the *s*-subjunctive (§ 623) and theoretically go back to **bet* (cp. § 604). The remaining persons are formed as if the stem were *be-*.

The 2 ag. subj. *-bee* is inferred from *slán bee* gl. *sanus est* ZCP. vii. 484, but this may be rather the absolute form (cp., however, *slán-séas* § 384). *de-séas* 'is lacking' makes subj. 3 ag. *tas(sa)ib* ZCP. xiii. 30 n.7, Laws v. 312, 4, rel. *de-d-saib* (*sic leg.*) n. 358, 5 (pl. *-tesat*). In ML the subjunctive forms *fris-m-bia* gl. *mederi* (read *-ari*), pl. 3 *de-fórlat*, 1 *dund-órlam-ni* gl. *peruenire* 27*10, 166*8 have been assimilated to *ben(a)M* (§ 611), like indicative *fris-ben*, *de-fórlan* (§ 561).

788.

FUTURE

	ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
ag. 1	<i>bia</i>	
2	<i>bio</i>	
3	<i>bleid</i> , <i>bied</i>	·bia, ·bia
rel.	<i>bias</i>	
pl. 1	<i>be(l)mmi</i>	·biam (ni-piam)
2	<i>betho</i>	·bleid, ·bied
3	<i>bleid</i> , <i>bied</i> , <i>biet</i>	·bint
rel.	<i>be(l)te</i>	

SECONDARY FUTURE

ag. 1	·beinn (— ·beinn ?)	pl. ·hemmis
3	·bied	·betis

Since the Welsh indicative *byddaf* means 'I shall be' in addition to 'I am wont to be', and Corn. *bedaff*, *bythaf* is likewise used as the future, it has been suggested with some probability that the inflexion of Irish *bia*

like an *a*-subjunctive is due to analogy with other futures. On the other hand, *bta* could conceivably be a real subjunctive of *būid*, formed like Lat. *flam*. In Middle Welsh, too, future forms like *bydwyt bydwyt*, pl. *bydwyt*, are found.

do-es-ta 'is lacking' makes fut. 3 sg. *-tessiba* (= *-tba* ?) ZCP. XI. 81 § 9, Ériu III. 140, 149.

789.

PRÆTERITE

CONJUNCT

sg. 1 *·bá*, enclit. *·roba ·raba*

2 *·bá*

3 *·boi ·bai*, enclit. *·rob(a)s ·rab(a)s*

pl. 1 *·hámmar*, enclit. *·rohammar*

2 *·baid* (= *·baid* ?), enclit. *·robaid*

3 *·báitar*, enclit. *·robatar ·rabatar* (*·rabtar* ML. 37·16)

Passive *·both*

ABSOLUTE: sg. 1 *bá* LU 9407; 3 *boi bai*, rel. *bote*; pl. 1 *bámmar* Imram Brain i. 48, 5; 3 *báitar* (also relative), *báitar* Trip. 164, 19; pass. **both(a)s*, *botha* (also relative).

The 3 sg. *boi* could go back to **bōse*, an unreduplicated perfect, or alternatively to **bāses* (whence Celt. **bāse*); but this would leave unexplained the 3 of the other forms, which show no trace of *ss*. It is not certain that the conjunct 3 sg. of the copula *-bo* (*-bu*) § 810 represents a shortening of *boi*. It could also go back to **-boe* (**bōe*), with early loss of the ending, thus corresponding to Welsh *bu*. But in Britannia, too, the stem forms are obscure, and there may have been early levelling of the stressed and unstressed forms.

790. VERBAL OF NECESSITY: *bu(i)thi*.

VERBAL NOUN: *buith*, *buid* (gen. *bu(i)the*), rarely *both*, *bith* (gen. *bithe*), § 727.

B. THE COPULA

791. The forms of the copula are always unstressed, and hence are very much reduced. They show a mixture of two roots, IE. *es-* (cp. § 787) and the root of *būid*, *buith*, with initial *b-*.

There is no distinction in form between the imperfect indicative and the preterite.

For lenition and nasalization of the following initial in relative clauses, see §§ 495c, 504d; for lenition in other clauses, § 233, 1; for gemination after *ní* (§ 794) and 3 sg. *ba* (§§ 802, 810, 813), see § 242.

PRESENT INDICATIVE

792.

1. ABSOLUTE

sg. 1 <i>am</i>	pl. <i>ammi</i> , rarely <i>ammin</i> , <i>amminn</i>
2 <i>at</i>	<i>adib</i>
3 <i>is</i>	<i>it</i>
rel. <i>as</i>	<i>ata</i> (in <i>ML</i> . also <i>at</i>).

No relative form of the 1st plural is attested.

In close combination with *air* 'for' *a-* sometimes turns into *i-*: 2 sg. *air-it* *ML*. 55⁴11, pl. *ar-idib* *Wb*. 16²9; for *air-ammi* we find *airmi* *ML*. 23⁴23. Without preceding *air* the 2 sg. it occurs *ML*. 108⁴2. Conversely *airat* for *air-it* (3 pl.) 123⁴3.

1 sg. *am* (later also written *amm*) may be traced back to IE. **a-mé*, *is* to **esé*, *it* to **esod* (§ 178); so too *ammi* to **esmi*. In *at* (*W*. 335), *adib* (perhaps = Mid.Bret. *adouch*, *W*. *ydyech ydyech*, cp. *IP. Arm.* xxxiii. 32), *ammin(n)* *Wb*. 14⁴28, *ML*. 83⁴3, etc., the personal pronoun is suffixed. The form *adl* without *-b* *Wb*. 21⁴17 is probably a mere scribal error, as is also 3 pl. rel. *et* (instead of *at*) *ML*. 27⁴9 (for *adimmaic* *Wb*. 9⁴13, see § 152a). Cp. further §§ 116a, 516.

793. Combined with *es*, *es* 'although' and *ma*, *má* 'if' the forms of the third person are:

sg. <i>eesu esasu</i> , <i>eeso esao</i>	pl. <i>esetu</i> , <i>eseto esato</i>
<i>mas(s)u</i> (<i>másu</i>), <i>mase</i>	<i>matu</i>

These forms lenite (§ 233, 1d). The apparently suffixed *-u*, *-o* may have been taken over from *bésu*, *-e* 'is perhaps' (§ 804). In *ML*. we also find *esasa* 34⁴6 and *masa* 108⁴16, 118⁴5.

cid (§ 795) is apparently sometimes used as indicative also (*Wb*. 9⁴16). The other persons, which are but scantily attested, show various formations: 2 pl. *esetad* (with *no*, cp. § 426) *Wb*. 4⁴16, *esetad* *Wb*. II. 32⁴8 (cp. § 795); but pl. 1 *clammin* *LU* 6807, sg. 2 *madá* *IT*. i. 81, 16 (possibly a later formation).

794.

2. CONJUNCT

(a)	(b) WITH NEGATIVE <i>nī</i>
sg. 1 - <i>da</i>	<i>nīta</i> , - <i>da</i>
2 - <i>da</i>	<i>nīta</i> , *- <i>da</i>
3 - <i>t</i> , - <i>did</i> (- <i>id</i>)	<i>nī</i>
pl. 1 - <i>dan</i> (arch. - <i>dem</i>)	<i>nītan</i> , - <i>dan</i> (arch. - <i>tan</i>)
2 - <i>dad</i>	<i>nītat</i> , - <i>dad</i>
3 - <i>dat</i>	<i>nītat</i> , - <i>dat</i> (<i>nīt</i> Thes. I.

437 note *h*).

Thus with *ee* 'so that': sg. 1, 2 *conda*, 3 *condid*; *cond*; pl. 1 *condan*, 2 *condad*, 3 *condat*.

With *amal* 'as': sg. 1, 2 *amala nonda*, 3 *amal as*; pl. 1 *amala nondan*, 2 *amala nondad*, 3 *amal ata* (*no* only in those persons which have no absolute relative forms, see § 538, 2b).

795. Forms as in (b), written with *t*-, are found after *canf* 'is not!' (2 sg. *cenita* *ML*. 84³), and also after *sechi* 'whoever, whatever it is', pl. *sechitat* and *sechit* (§ 461b); cp. further 2 pl. *ee-nu-tad* § 793 (arch. *cenuded* § 799).

cota 'that I am' *ML*. 44¹¹ is peculiar, since *ee* (without *n*-, § 895) normally takes absolute verbal forms; it has probably been influenced by the parallel *conda*.

796. After *ee-ni* 'although, not' and *ma-nī* 'unless' the 3 sg. is *cenid*, *cinid* (*cinith*) and *manid*; the -*d* is the same as that of § 426.

In legal texts there occurs a 3 pl. form *nīs* 'they are not' (*ZCP*. xx. 371 f.), evidently composed of the 3 sg. *nī* and the affixed 3 pl. pronoun (cp. *dis* § 457). A similar formation is found in 2 sg. *nīt* *Fd*. March 1 and in later forms like 1 sg. *nim* *SR*. 2069.

797. With the negatives *nā(d)*, *nāch*- (§ 863) the third persons have the following forms:

In leniting relative clauses sg. *nād*, pl. *natat*.

In nasalizing relative clauses sg. *nant nan* (in *Sg. nand*), or *nāt*, or *nāch nāch*; pl. *nandat* (but *cid natat* 'why are they not!' *Wb*. 28¹). Similarly *in-nach* 'is not!'.

With *eo* 'so that': sg. *connách*, pl. *connatat* (*sic* ms.) Laws v. 516, 25.

Examples: *ní nad dír* 'something that is not proper' Ml. 25⁶; *natat beca* 'which are not small' 18⁶; *amal nát anse*, *amal nách anse* 'as it is not difficult' Wb. 17¹¹, 6⁴⁹; *nant ní* 'that it is nothing' 10²⁶; *béare nand neutur* 'because it is not neuter' 8g. 64¹¹; *is follus nandat foirbthi* 'it is manifest that they are not perfect' Wb. 26³.

Of the other persons only the 2 sg. is attested: *úals . . . fornas-úalsing* *saig(h)e do sí(h)a* 'a high person . . . against whom thou art not capable of enforcing thy indemnity' Laws v. 224, 7. It is uncertain whether this implies a form *fornas(h)* or is a scribal error for *fornas(a)*.

798. The forms of § 794 (a) appear in the same position as the infixed personal pronouns with *d* (§ 413), i.e. after the relative particle (*s*)*a* preceded by a preposition, also after *i* 'in which', *eo* 'until, so that', the interrogative particle *in*, and nasalizing *no*, *nu* (§ 504).

The 3 sg. form *-id* occurs only in *con-id* 'that he is', beside more frequent *con-did*, and in *béid* Ml. 51² beside *óndid* Wb. 12²³. It has doubtless arisen by assimilation of *nd* to *nn* (*connid* Ml. 91¹⁹), which then became *n* after an unstressed syllable.

Beside *-did* there is a form consisting simply of a dental. As *-d* it appears only in *nand* in 8g. (§ 797), where it is due to the analogy of *nand* before verbs (§ 419). Normally it has either become *t* or has disappeared. This variation was doubtless originally governed by the same laws as that between *int* and *in* in the nominative singular masculine of the article (§ 467 f.). In our sources, however, the forms with and without *t* are used indifferently. Before this dental the *a* in *la-a**, *ar-a**, *frí-sa** (but not in *di-a**, *fu-a**) has become *i* (cp. § 492); before forms constituting a syllable it has been elided (e.g. *arndid*). In Ml. *nd* is occasionally replaced by *nn*.

Besides *condid*, *óndid* the following 3 sg. forms are attested:

díandid and *díant*, *dían* (den Ir. Texts iv. 8); *arndid* (later *arnd*) and *arin*; *indid* (in Ml. *lanid*) 'in which is'; *frísin* (and later *frísnid* < **frísnidid*); *lasin*, *lasian* (Ml.); *in*, *inn* (Ml.) 'is he?'.
 7

799. The 1 pl., in archaic sources still *dre nu-a-dem Cam., ni-tam* Wb. I. 12*21, has become *-dan* by analogy with the infixed pronoun (§ 415 C).

The series in § 794 (a) clearly contains the particle *d*, *id* discussed § 511; hence the original verbal form is only what appears after *d*. The form *-did* instead of *-id* has arisen through the influence of *-da*, *-dat*, etc.

In the 3 sg., including *nlich* (*nlich*) § 797, the verbal form, which was undoubtedly IE. **esit*, has disappeared. *ni* (*ni*) probably represents an old contraction **nai* from **ne-sit*; the consonantal final is still shown by the gemination of the following initial and by the change of *d* to *t* in *diat* and *nant* (§§ 183d, 242, 2, 243, 2).

In the other forms of § 794 (b) which agree with the corresponding forms of (a), it is uncertain whether this coincidence is due to identical formation with (a) or to the levelling of two originally distinct series. Against the former alternative stands the fact that the particle (*id*) is nowhere else found after *ai* (*maid* and *ceid* in § 796 belong, of course, to a different category). Hence it has been conjectured that originally forms of the stem *tā-* (§ 777) were used in (b). This is to some extent confirmed by the fact that an impersonal construction with the same stem occurs in the 1 sg.: *ni-m-tha laim* 'I am not a hand' Wb. 12*21; *nimptha* (*sic*) *firiōn* 'I am not righteous' 8*24. Possibly in the archaic period there was also a different vocalism after *ai* to that after (*id*); cp. *aiiam* above, as against *nundem*, 2 pl. *ceutud* Thea. I. 713, 25, pl. 3 *do-n-nadlet* (84d. 23, *nadlet* Bürgschaft p. 27 § 74c. On the other hand, nothing is proved by the frequent spelling *-ia* beside *-da*, for it is very doubtful if *i* here ever represents anything except an unlenited *d*. In any case (b) must have been strongly influenced by (a), since the only explanation of the unlenited *d* is that it has spread from the position after *n* in (a); this can be clearly seen in *ceutud* (§ 793), where normally one would expect *cead-* (cp. § 428).

800. For the consuetudinal present the forms of the substantive verb (§ 784) are sometimes used, but generally with short *i*; e.g. *ai-pl firderb an-ad-chither tri themel* 'what is seen through darkness is not wont to be truly certain' Wb. 12*12.

Not infrequently, however, the ordinary present of the copula is found in sentences of this kind.

801.

IMPERATIVE

	pl. 1 <i>han</i> (<i>haīm</i> Wb. 5*22)
sg. 2 <i>ha</i>	2 <i>had</i> , <i>bed</i>
3 <i>had</i> (<i>pad</i>), <i>bed</i>	3 <i>bat</i>

802.

PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE

	ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
sg. 1	ba	-ba
2	ba (be)	-ba
3	ba (bá § 48)	-b, -p, —, -dīb, -dīp (-bē, -pō, -bū)
rel.	bas, bas	
pl. 1		-ban
2	bede	-bad (-baid Ml. 115 ^b 10)
3		-bat, -pat
rel.	bete, betn, hain	

803. For -mb- we sometimes find -mm-, e.g. *comman* for *com-ban* 'that we may be'. The 3 sg. has the same variants as in the indicative (§ 794), except that the dental is replaced by a labial. Thus with *ara* 'in order that': *arimp*, *arim* and *airndīb*, *airndīp*, *arndīp*; with *eo* 'that': *condīb*, *condīp*; with *dia* 'if': *diam* (*dem* Laws II. 122, 23. 25); with *i* 'in which': *im* and *indīb*; with the interrogative particle *in*: *imb*, *im*, *imp* and *indīp*; with *ro*: *rop*, *rob*, *rup*, *rub*; with the negatives *nī* and *na*: *nīp*, *nīb*, *nep* (*naib* Ml. 31^a9) and *nadīp*; with *sechl* 'whosoever': *sechīp*.

The 3 sg. conjunct has a rare by-form ending in -o, -a; e.g. *acht ropo* beside *acht rop* 'provided, if only (it) be'; *corbu* (with *com-ro-*); *nībo*, *nīpu* 'it shall not be' Wb. 27^a9, 9^a17. For *ro(d)bo robu* 'either, or', see § 886.

Here also belongs *bésu*, *béso* 'is perhaps', since *bés* 'perhaps' takes the subjunctive in Old Irish.

804. Most forms of the pres. subj. of the copula are shortened forms of the corresponding tense of the substantive verb. The -dī- in -dīb, -dīp has been taken over from indicative -did. The p doubtless represents an unlenited b in every form except the 3 sg. *arimp*, *imp*, where it apparently points to a former ending with final -s (cp. § 787).

The absolute 3 sg. *ba* (Strachan, *Ériu* I. 206) and the conjunct by-form -bē, -bū appear to be forms of the preterite (§ 810) which were used in a modal sense (§ 813) and so came to be classed as present subjunctive forms. In *béso*, -s the final vowel may have been taken from negative *bés nīpo*, *nīpu* (IBC. 601) beside *bés nīp* (Ffl. Epil. 417); cp. § 793, and see KZ. XLVIII. 60.

805. With *cīa* 'although' and *mā* 'if':

3 ag. <i>cīd</i> , <i>cīth</i> , <i>cēd</i> , <i>cēth</i>	pl. <i>cīt</i> (<i>cīat</i> Pél.)
<i>mad</i> , (<i>maid</i> Thea. II. 251, 6. 8)	<i>mat</i>

These may contain old absolute subjunctive forms corresponding to indicative *is*, *it* (cp. Lat. *erit*, *erunt* < **eseti*, **esenti*). The other persons are formed regularly: ag. 1, 2 *cīa ha* (*cīa fa* ML. 36³², see § 124), 2 *mad* (read *ma*) *be* Laws IV. 340, 3. So also neg. 3 ag. *cīnīp*, *cēnīp*, *cēnīb*; *manīp*.

With the indefinite pronoun, however, the 3 ag. is *cī-p*, *cī-b* 'whoever, whatever may be'.

806.

PAST SUBJUNCTIVE

There is an absolute flexion, which is otherwise never found in this tense.

ABSOLUTE	CONJUNCT
ag. 1	- <i>bin</i> , - <i>bean</i>
2	- <i>ptha</i>
3 <i>bīd</i> (<i>bīth</i>)	- <i>bad</i> , - <i>pad</i> , - <i>bed</i> (<i>manībhad</i> Sg. 17 ¹⁸)
rel. <i>bed</i> , <i>bad</i>	
pl. 1 <i>bemmis</i> , <i>bimmis</i>	- <i>bemmis</i> , - <i>bīm(m)is</i>
3 <i>bētis</i> , <i>bītis</i>	- <i>bētis</i> , - <i>pētis</i> (- <i>dis</i> , - <i>tis</i>).

Here too *mā* (*m*) for *mā* is common; e.g. *commin* for *com-bīn*, pl. 1 *commīm(m)is*, 3 *comtis*; or ag. 3 *armad* beside *armhad* (*ara**), pl. *airmtis*, *airmdis*. On the other hand, the *m* has been elided in *arbed* Wb. 2⁴, *arbemmis* ML. 102¹⁶; also in 3 pl. *ardis* Wb. 4¹⁰. For *amal bīd* ML. 37²² has *amal bīd* (§ 124).

bīd is apparently confined to clauses where a relative verbal form is not obligatory. In origin it is possibly an unstressed form of the verbal noun *būth*; thus the original meaning of *seibidēr bīd bī lughurt* SP. (Thea. II. 284, 16) may have been 'as bright as being in a garden', but later it was taken to be 'as bright as though it were in a garden'; similarly *olmas bīd* 'then if it were' after comparatives. This apparently absolute form *bīd* could have given rise to other absolute forms, which, however, were modelled on the conjunct; and similar forms may then have arisen in the secondary future (§ 809).

807. With *cia* 'although' and *mā* 'if':

sg. 3 <i>cid</i>	pl. <i>citis, cetis</i>
<i>mad</i>	<i>mais</i>

The above forms may be explained like those in § 805; the agreement of 3 sg. *cid* and *mad* in the two tenses is accidental, for originally the present subjunctive had palatal, the past non-palatal accent.

808.

FUTURE

ABSOLUTE

CONJUNCT

sg. 1 <i>be</i>	
2 <i>be, ba</i>	-be, -pa
3 <i>bīd bith</i>	-be -pe, -ba -pa (nī-bhā Sg. 38 ^b 1)

rel. *bes, has*

pl. 1 *beammi, himmī, hamī*

2 *-beth* (*Fél. Prol.* 188)

3 *bīt* *-bat, -pat*

rel. *beta* (in *ML.* also *bat*)

The absolute 2 pl. *bethib* ZCP. viii. 316, 5 is presumably a development of O.Ir. **beitha*.

809.

SECONDARY FUTURE

Where there is no preceding conjunct particle, *ro-* (not *no-*) is prefixed to this tense. Only forms of the third person are attested:

sg. *ro-bad, ro-pad* (*rabad* Wb. 25^b17), with nasalization *ro-m-bad*; but *nī-bad, nī-bhad, nī-pad*; with interrog. pronoun: *cīpad, cīa-bed*.

pl. *ro-btis ro-ptis, ro-m-dis*.

A 3 sg. absolute relative form *bed* (as in the past subj.) is found now and again, e.g. *ML.* 105^b14 (cp. 2⁴²).

810. PRETERITE AND IMPERFECT INDICATIVE

ABSOLUTE

CONJUNCT

sg. 1 <i>basa</i>	-bsa, -psa, -sa
2 <i>basa</i>	*-bsa, -sa
3 (& rel.) <i>ba</i> (<i>bā</i> § 48)	-bo, -po, -bu, -pu

ABSOLUTE

CONJUNCT

pl. 1	-bommar, -bum(m)ar
3 batir, batar	-btar, -ptar (-tar, -dar).
rel. batar	

ba geminates when non-relative and lenites when relative (§§ 242, 1, 495c). The conjunct form *-bo, -bu* is also found after conjunctions which are otherwise followed by absolute forms, such as *éia* 'although', *ó* 'since' : *clabo, cepu* (pl. *ciaptar*) ; *óbu* IT. III. 37 § 20.

811. In the 1 sg. the emphasizing particle *-sa* has fused with the verb and is no longer felt as a particle (cp. § 404) : *ro-bsa ro-psa, ní-psa, ópsa* ZCP. XII. 365, 10 ; with *-ms-* from *-mbe-* : *romsa* (for *ro-m-b-sa*). In *du-ruménar romsa día ocus rombith béu* 'I thought that I was God and that I was immortal' MI. 49¹³ the final words should certainly be emended to *rom[sa] bithbéu*, and hence *rom* is not to be regarded as an archaic form without *-sa*.

The 2 sg. also has *-sa*, not *-so* (*-su*), obviously because in the suffixless preterite the 1 and 2 sg. forms are always identical : *basa* RC. XXV. 22 § 4 (LL ; in later MSS. *baso*) ; *húare romsa* MI. 96¹¹.

In the 3 pl. *m* always appears for *m̃* before the ending : *romtar romdar* ; *amtar* 'while they were' (with *a*"), *anántar* 'while they were not'.

If the perfect (with *ro*) is preceded by the negative *ní*, *nā* or by *éia* 'although', the vowel of *ro* is elided and a nasal never appears before the *b* : eg. 1 *nírbsa, anarbsa* 'while I have not been' MI. 127¹⁷ (but *annarobsa* 45⁴⁶), *ciárpsa* ; 3 *nírbo, einírbo, hóre narbo, ciarbo* ; pl. 1 *nírbommar* ; 3 *connarbtar* 'so that they have not been'.

812. Examples of the conjunct forms :

With *ní* : eg. 1 *nípsa*, 3 *níbo nípe, níbu nípu níbbu* ; pl. 3 *níptar*.

With *ro* : eg. 1 *ropsa*, 3 *robo rope* (Wb.), *robu ropu rubu* (MI., etc.) *robba* (Sg.) ; pl. 1 *robum(m)ar*, 3 *robtar ropdar* ;

nasalized : sg. 1, 2 *romsa*, 3 *rombo rombu* ; pl. 3 *romtar romdar rumtar*.

With *nl* + *re* : sg. 1 *nirhsa*, 3 *nirbo nirbu* ; pl. 1 *nirhemmar*, 3 **nirbtar* (later *nirdar*).

813. In the later Glosses there is a tendency to use the form with *rē* in place of that without *rē*.

The 3 sg. without *rē* is very common in modal use with a present meaning ; it may also be used instead of the secondary future for the conditional. Examples : *ba maith, ferr, uisse, uissiu* 'it were good, better, meet, meetest' ; *nibe deeming* 'it were not impossible' ; *ba hed 6n ba choir* 'that were proper' (Wb. 10*9), etc. Cp. the use of *ba* as present subjunctive, § 804.

A similar modal use of *hē*, the preterite of the substantive verb, is occasionally found, e.g. Wb. 17*17. Cp. Lat. *scelus erat* and the like.

SYNTAX OF THE COPULA

814. The copula may be used to bring forward not merely a particular word or phrase (§ 513) but also an entire subordinate clause ; e.g. *is combat maithi coisctir* lit. 'it is so that they may be good (that) they are corrected' Wb. 31*25 ; *nibe in tain no-m-beld ar sūil tantum do-gneith toll far coimded* 'it should not be only when ye are before (his) eye that ye do your lord's will' 27*9.

815. As a rule the copula stands immediately in front of the predicate (§ 774). But where the latter is a definite nominative other than a personal pronoun—i.e. (a) a substantive defined by the article, a possessive pronoun or a definite genitive, or (b) a proper noun, or (c) a substantival demonstrative—then, occasionally in Wb., frequently in ML, a pronoun of the 3rd person is inserted between the copula and the predicate. Examples : *is hē dia as éola iadum-sa* 'it is God who is knowing in me' Wb. 8*23 beside *is dia rod-ordigestar* 'it is God that has ordained it' 6*3 ; *mat hē na briathra-sa for-cane* 'if it is these words that thou teachest' 28*21, beside *maís mu námaít*

duda-gaetis 'if it were my enemies who that had done them' MI. 73⁴¹; *is ed tobchétal nime in toraim* (pl. masc.) 'the thunders are the trumpet-song of heaven' MI. 40⁴⁷ (the copula agrees in number with what comes immediately after it, op. § 478). The pronoun must be inserted when the true predicate does not follow immediately, e.g. *ba hé a n-gnim-som melad dš* 'their work was to praise God' MI. 24⁴ (although in such examples it is sometimes difficult to decide with certainty which was felt as subject and which as predicate). The pronoun must, of course, be inserted also when the true predicate stands at the head of the sentence as an independent nominative; e.g. *nach gnim umal, had hé do-n-gneith* 'every lowly deed, let it be it (masc.) that ye do' Wb. 5²⁷; *Crist didiu, is sí in eathair* 'Christ, then, he is the city' 21⁶, ('the city is he', but the fem. pronoun is used to agree with *eathir*).

Collection: G. Ó Nualláin, *Ir. Ecclesiastical Record*, 4th ser., vol. xxx. (1911) pp. 137 ff., 361 ff., 591 ff.

816. Where an adverbial phrase is predicated of a personal subject expressed by a pronoun, we find, not the nominative of the pronoun (which hardly ever appears as subject, § 406), but the prep. *de* with the suffixed pronoun. Examples: *níbad a óenur dó* 'he should not be alone' Wb. 14²¹; *mad co techt di co fer* 'if it comes to her going to a husband' 9³²; *is de corpore dísi* 'it (the ear, personified) is *de corpore*' 12²⁶; *di Iudáib doib* (with suppressed copula) 'they (are) of the Jews' 27⁴.

This construction is rarer where the personal subject is expressed by a noun; e.g. *de Iudáib do Barnaib* 'Barnabas (was) of the Jews' 18⁴⁶ beside *di chlaind Cham ind Egiptacdaí* 'the Egyptians (are) of the race of Ham' MI. 99⁴⁷; *can día máthair* 'whence (was) his mother?' ZCP. XII. 246 § 21 beside *is úadib Crist* 'Christ is of them' Wb. 4². Cp. also *can-so* 'whence (camest) thou?' (with the emphasising particle *alone*) *Anecd. i.* 22, 8.

817. The verbal noun of the substantive verb, *bíuth*, may also be used for the copula, the construction with a

predicative nominative remaining; e.g. *buith nochichenn* 'to be bareheaded' Wb. 11¹²; cp. *MI.* 44⁶.

818. The copula is often omitted, especially when it would have been a form of the 3rd person indicative. This occurs regularly in singular interrogative clauses (§ 457); other forms are omitted only in a principal clause. Such clauses do not, however, constitute a separate class but are constructed exactly like those in which the copula is expressed; hence they cannot be compared with the nominal sentences of some Semitic languages. Thus *male-ni dosom* 'we are sons of his' Wb. 19⁸ is identical in construction with *ammi ciand-ni dolb-som MI.* 101⁹.

PREPOSITIONS.

819. The form assumed by a preposition may vary considerably according to its position. Here four main positions must be distinguished :

A. In close composition, i.e. in all nominal compounds and in verbal compounds under or after the stress.

B. Pretonic, as the first element of a deuterotonic verb (§ 37). For gemination, lenition, and nasalization of the following initial see §§ 243, 2, 495a, 504a.

C. Pretonic before a dependent case.

Collection of the forms in *Wh. : Fraser, ZCP. viii. 1 ff.*

D. Before a suffixed personal pronoun (§ 432 ff.).

As a rule the original form is best preserved in A when the preposition constitutes the first syllable ; elsewhere, notably in pretonic position, various changes have taken place. A certain amount of confusion also arises from the fact that the prepositions *ad*, *aith*, *in* *ind*, *ess*, and *ess* (*uss*) have all the same form *at-* before an infixed pronoun (§ 412).

820. Not all prepositions are found in each of the above positions. Some occur only in A and B ; others are confined to C and D, or at all events are but rarely attested in A and B. Sometimes two prepositions supplement each other ; cp. *ad* (§ 822) and *eo* (§ 829), *do* *du* (§ 832) and *to* (§ 855), *com* (§ 830) and *la* (§ 845).

821. There is no restriction on the number of prepositions that may be employed in composition. Three are by no means unusual (for examples see § 37), and four or even five are occasionally found ; e.g. *intururas* 'incursion', from *ind-to-air-uss-* (or *fo-*) and *ress-* ; *comtherchemracc* 'assembly', from *com-to-er-com-ro-* and *icc-*. For the use of the same preposition twice in compound verbs, see § 543b.

522.

ad 'to, towards'

A. Before vowels and earlier *w* (which becomes *β*) it appears as *ad* (= *aδ*); e.g. *ad-amrae* 'wonderful', *adnaeul* (*ad-anaeul*) 'burial', *de-ad-bat* 'shows'.

The *δ* is assimilated to *c*, *t*, *g*, *d*, *b*, *s*, *m*; e.g. *·acobra* (*ad-cobr-*) 'desires'; *·atrab* (*ad-treb-*) 'dwelling'; *·aittiu*, with *t* = *d*(*δ*), 'acknowledgement' (*ad-dēiv*); *·ac(c)aldam*, with *c*(*c*) = *g*(*g*), 'addressing' (vb.n. of *ad-glādathar*); *·apaig*, with *p* = *b*(*β*), 'ripe' (cp. *·bongid* 'reaps'); *·taisilhtud* (*to-ad-reib-*) 'attribution'; *·ammus* (*ad-mess-*) 'attempt'.

For the form assumed by *δ* before an original *u* in the following syllable in *aubhri* (acc. sg.), *idhart*, *edhart*, 'oblation' and *·aupath*, *·epaid* 'charm' (*ad-baith*), etc., see § 80c. Cp. further *·tantat* (*to-ad-uss-tē*) 'comes near, arrives' LU 1579, 1581, *·da-n-austat* 6199, *·da-n-estat* (acc. -*estat*) 6073; vb.n. *·titacht* Wb. 25⁴13, *·tacht* Thea. i. 496, 28, in SR, also *·tauttacht*, *·tuttacht*.

Before *r*, *l*, *n* the preposition appears as *ā* (§ 125); e.g. *·āram* (*ad-rim*) 'number', *·āriml* 'counts'; *·fo-ālgim* (*fo-ad-log-*) 'I overthrow'; *·āinsem* (*ad-nessum*) 'accusation'. But *ad-ro* is sometimes confused with *·a(l)r-ro-*; cp. *·ārrachtu* 'overtaking' Thea. II. 32, 29 (cp. *ibid.* 33, 22) with long *a-* and double *r*; later *·tārachtain* and *·tarrachtain* (with the same meaning), vb.n. of *to-ad-reih-* or *to-a(l)r-reih-* (3 pl. *·do-a-n-āirhet* LU 4657), but influenced by *·r-ichtu* 'reaching'. Cp. also *·nī-āirein* 'I cannot see' (§ 535b).

For *ad* as perfective particle see § 532.

B. Always *ad*, even before consonants; e.g. *·ad-ella* 'visits', *·ad-cobra* 'desires', *·ad-glādathar* 'addresses', *·ad-slig* 'induces', *·ad-midethar* 'attempts', *·ad-riml* 'counts', etc. The *δ* is assimilated only to *t* and *d*: *·atā atā* (*ad-tā*) 'is', *·ataimet*, with *-t-* = *d*(*δ*), 'they acknowledge' (*ad-daimet*).

With infixed pronoun: sg. 1 *·atam-* (*addem-*, *atdom-*) *·atam-*; 3 *·at-* (*ad-*), in relative clauses *·adid-* (and *·assid-*), etc., §§ 412, 413.

The fact that *ad-* and *ess-* (§ 534) fall together before infixed pronouns has sometimes led to *ad* being replaced by *as* in pretonic position. Thus beside *·ad-roill* (*·ro-sli*) 'deserves' we often find *·as-roill* (prototonic *·áirill*, *·áirill*); *·as-téid* 'shines'

beside *ipv. attoided*, *vb.n. atoidid*; *as-toilther* (read *-of-?*) 'is kindled' *ML*. 38⁴18 (cp. § 139), from *ad-d5-*, *vb.n.* later *at6d*.

C. D. *ad* is not found before a dependant case; here *ee* (§ 829) is used instead.

ad corresponds to Lat. *ad*, Goth. *at*. It is still found with the meaning 'to' in Old Welsh before nouns, but in Mid. W. is superseded in that position by the form *att*. For the etymology of *ad*, cp. Vendryes, *BC*. xxi. 403. It is unlikely that Ir. *as-* for *ad-* originated in relative clauses containing a relative particle with initial *s* (see § 810).

823. air (er, ir, etc.) 'before, for'

A. There are two main forms of this preposition in our sources: *air* with palatal, and *er* or (in *Wb.*) *ir* with neutral *r*; both forms lenite. They often interchange in the same word and sometimes in the same text. Examples: *air-dire* 'conspicuous' *Sg.*, *irdire Wb.*, *erdaire ML*; *t-air-issem* and *t-er-issem* 'standing fast' *ML*; *air-mitta* (164d) 'honouring' *Wb.*, *ermitia ML*; *-airteris Wb.* beside *-erbitrins ML*. (*ar-beir bliuth* 'enjoys'); *airehisrecht* 'pity' *Wb.*, *erchisrecht ML*; *irehre* 'decay' *Wb.*, *erchre ML*, and so on. The variation is limited only by a decided preference for *er* in *ML*, and for *air* in *Sg.* *ad-air-rig* 'reforms, repeats', with palatal *r*, is unique. The disyllabic form of the preposition is preserved in *aire-sc* 'stipulation' (cp. *aitress*, § 824A).

Before *r(e)* the usual form is *ar*; e.g. *-arbartatar Sg.* 40⁹, prototonic perfect of *ar-beir*. But there are also instances of *air* in this position; e.g. *t-air-r-chet*, *do-airchet* beside *t-ar-r-chet*, *do-arrechet* 'has been prophesied'.

Before the prepositions *uss-* (*uss-*) and *to-*, which were often confused, the form *aur-* developed in the first instance; e.g. *aururas* (*air-uss-russ-* or *air-to-russ-*) 'course' *ML*. 2³; cp. *comthururas*, *intururas* (with *com-to-* and *iad-to-*). In our principal sources, however, this has generally been superseded by *air*, *er*, *ir*. Examples: *do-aurchanaimm* 'I prophesy' *Sg.* 60¹², *do-n-aurchain* *Thes.* ii. 21, 33, probably from *to-air-to-can-* (cp. *W. d-ar-o-gan*); but the *vb.n.* is *tairchital* in *Wb.*, *terchital* in *ML*. Similarly *auriam* 'ready' *Wb.* 8⁴, *ZCP.* vii. 481, from

air-fo-lam (cp. synonymous *adblam* = **ad-fo-lam*), but otherwise in Wb. *irlam* (*airlam* 3⁴12) and in Ml. *erlam*. *ar-utalag* 'refreshes' (*air-uss-ding-*) has vb.n. *aurtach* Corm. 796 (L.Br.), but *irtach* Wb., *ertach* Ml., partic. *erdachtae*; cp. also *rem-erofsírd* 'precursor' ZCP. vii. 486, pl. *remerersírdi* (*sic*) Ml. 115⁴1, from *aururas* above. The converse use of *aur-* in positions where it is not etymologically justified is rare in our sources; one example is *arnach-n-aurehoised* 'that it might not hinder him' Wb. 8⁴4 beside fut. *·trehoel* 7⁴11, partic. *erehoisse* Ml. (ipf. rel. *ara-ehoided*). In other sources this *aur-* is often found, e.g. *ni-aurehoet* Ériu vii. 146 § 4, *aurgadre* 'prohibition' *ibid.* § 7, *aur(h)elebrad* 148 § 7, etc.; and in Middle Irish *ur-* becomes quite common.

B. Always *ar*; e.g. *ar-le* 'finds', *ar-tá* 'remains over', *ar-cessi* 'pities', etc.; in relative clauses usually *ara-*, arch. *ara-* (§ 493, 4), e.g. *ara-thá* 'which remains over'.

With infixed pronoun: ag. 1 *arum-* *arom-* *aram-*, rel. *ardom-* *ardam-*, 3 *ara-*, rel. *arid-*, etc. (the 1 pl. *arin-* is isolated), §§ 411, 413.

C. *ar* 'before, for' (*air* Ml. 51⁴2), leniting, with accusative and dative; e.g. (*techt*) *ar chenn* 'to meet', *ar chlunn* 'in front' (*cenn* 'head').

With the article: *arin*, *ara*, *arin(d)*, *arna*, *arnaib*; rarely *airiad*, *airiad* Ml. 53⁴15, 31⁴17, Tur. 110, *airnaib* Ml. 90⁴11; with possessive pronoun: *armo*, *ara*, etc.; with the relative particle: *ara-*.

D. Here too *air* and *er* interchange as in A (*er* in Wb., never *ir*); e.g. ag. 1 *airtium* and *erum*, 2 *airiut* and *erut* (*aurut*), pl. 3 *airriu* and *erru* (rarely *erriu*); but always *a'* in 3 ag. masc. neut. *airi* (§ 437).

air, also used as conjunction 'for' (§ 906), is clearly the same as Gael. *air* in *Air-moricus* (beside *Armoricus*), *Air-brigun*, O.Brit. *Air-clata*, etc. The syncope of the *e* in *Armorici* (Caesar) points to a short vowel despite the spelling 'Apyroclous' in Strabo, 'Apyroclous', 'Apyroclous' in Ptolemy, and the scansion *Ar-mor-icus* in Late Latin poetry. It is doubtless cognate with Gk. *wp̄s w̄p̄s*, *w̄p̄s*, Lat. *per-ferre*, Goth. *fair*, *faúra*, OHG. *fora* *fari*, Eng. *for*, Skt. *parā*, *parā* 'before'.

aur, er, is obviously the form assumed by the preposition before *u*; hence the depalatalized *r*; for the variation in rendering the vowel see § 80c. But it was confused with air, and the two forms became interchangeable. In pretonic ar (B, C) the loss of palatalization is regular.

It is not improbable that another preposition, IE. **peri* '(round) about', Skt. *pári*, Gk. *peri*, was merged in this at an early period. Cp. *híres(s)* 'faith' (with palatal *r*), with which the verb *ar-sháradar* 'immitter, stays, stops', v.h.m. *eriseom*, may be connected (KZ. XLVIII. 72f.); *hírad* Sg. 82*13, *iríad* O'Daw. 807 'margin' < **peri-áu-a*? cp. Skt. *paríśa-ḥ* 'surrounded'.

There is a Mid.W. prep. *yr* 'for' before nouns and pronouns (non-leniting), in composition *ar* (leniting, *ar*- only by unlenit). W. *ar* 'on' before nouns and pronouns (leniting), = Bret. *war*, belongs not here but under § 838.

824.

aith 're-, ex-'

A. Before consonants *aith-* and *aid-* (leniting) are used indifferently (§ 126); e.g. *aithgne* and *aidgne* 'knowledge', *t-aith-mínedar* and *t-aid-mínedar* 'remembers, mentions'. A fuller form *aithe-* is preserved in *aithe-se* 'answer' (cp. *eo-se* 'check'). Before a non-palatal initial *ath ad* is sometimes found (§ 159); e.g. *athchumtach* 'rebuilding' Ml. 135*8, *adehumtach* Tur. 80, beside *aidchumtach* Wb. 26*8; *t-ath-air* 'reprehension'; with assimilation to a following dental: *atairbert* (*aith-to-air-*) 'redactio' Sg. 197*15. Only rarely does this form spread farther; e.g. *de-r-ad-choíur* 'redēmit' Wb. 2*9 (beside rel. *de-rr-aid-choíur* 32*10); *ath-chían* 'very far' Sg. 67*12. For occasional *taich-, tech-* in place of *t-aith-chā...*, *t-aid-chā...*, see § 127.

A peculiar treatment of *aith-re-* (due to the analogy of *air-re-*) is found in *du-air-chér* Thes. I. 498, 14 (Arm.), *de-archíur* Ml. 73*6, beside *de-rralchíur* Wb. (above), where *re-* has a different position.

B. Nearly always *ad*, very rarely *ath*; e.g. *ad-air-rig* 'repeats', subj. *ath-airr* § 626; *ad-gén-sa* 'I know'; *ad-gáinemmar* 'we are reborn'; *ad-renar* gl. *remuneratur* ZCP. VII. 482; with assimilation to a following dental: *atairbir* (*ad-t(o)-air-*) 'redigit'.

With infixed pronouns the preposition is seldom found; e.g. 1 pl. *atann* Ml. 114*10, 3 sg. neut. (rel.) *adid* Wb. 12*13 (§§ 412, 417, 418).

C. D. do not occur.

This preposition, Brit. *at*, later *ad*, Gaul. *ate* in *Ate-gnatos* (Ir. *Althgnath*), *Ate-snapas*, *Ate-bodas*, is related to O.Slav. *ata*, *ot* 'from, re-', Lith. *at* (*ata*), e.g. in *at-minti* 'to remember' (cp. Ir. *for-altmet*), Let. *at* 'but', etc.

825. *al* (*ol*-, etc.) 'beyond'

Collection: KZ. XLVIII. 56 ff.

C. With the accusative; e.g. *al euing* (read *ehuing*!) 'beyond (the) yoke' ZCP. III. 245 § 52; *al gl. ultra* Sg. 217^b14. But *ol* in *oldáu* 'than I' after comparatives, lit. 'beyond what I am' (§ 779, 1); similarly in the artificial compound *ol-feirbthfu* (dat. sg.) 'pluperfect' Sg. 151^b1 (*feirbthe* 'perfect').

D. Here the preposition survives in the adverb *all(a)e* 'yonder', which contains the suffixed pronoun 3 sg. neut. ('beyond it'); cp. also *ol-chen(a)e* 'besides', lit. 'beyond (and) on this side of it' (cp. § 827).

This preposition is obsolescent in our period. The earliest form was presumably *oll*, corresponding to the adj. *oll* 'amplius', lit. 'being beyond' (cp. the adverb *ind oll gl. ultra* Sg. 220^a6). = O.Lat. *ultra* (later *ille*) 'that (there)', cp. *ultra*. In pretonic position *o* becomes *a* and *ll* was simplified to *l*. The intermediate stage *all* has, however, made its way into stressed forms: *all(a)e*, *t-all*, *an-all* (§ 433), *all-muir* 'one from overseas', etc.; but *inn-ann* 'thither' appears to come from **inn-oll* with *o* retained. It is not certain that *ol* in *olse* 'says (said) he' and before nouns (§ 408) originally meant 'further' and so belongs here; already in ML 44^b10-11 there is an instance of *ar* used instead (later *was*. show constant fluctuation between *ol*, *or*, *al*, *ar*).

826. *amal* 'as, like'

C. *amal* (written in full Wb. II 33^a2, Thes. I. 5, 37, but usually abbreviated *am*, § 35), leniting, must be regarded from the Irish standpoint as a preposition, since it is always followed by the accusative (§ 249, 4); e.g. *am(al) chlанда* 'like children' ML 123^a8; *am(al)* in *n-altain* 'like the razor' 72^a8.

D. With suffixed pronoun: sg. 1 *samlum*, 2 *samlut*, 3 *saml(a)id*; pl. 3 *samlalb*; see § 434.

amal, which also serves as a conjunction (*amall* and *amal* § 911), is in -origin adverbial dative of *sam(a)il* 'likeness' which has lost the *a*- in pretonic

position (§ 173). It corresponds to Bret. *ceaf*; cp. OW. *ceaf*, later *ceif*, *maif*. The use of *samith*, *sam(a)id* for the preposition with suffixed pronoun 3 sg. masc. and neut. is peculiar. That there was a pronoun with *t*- and a palatal vowel is unlikely, though *frias* (*fēas*) and *tarais* could also be explained in this way (as from *t + i* and *t + i* respectively). Perhaps the ending has been taken over from an adverb of similar meaning corresponding to W. *hefyd* 'also' (the Irish equivalent of which would have been **samith*).

827.

cen 'without'

C. With the accusative, leniting, e.g. *cen chinta* 'without faults'. For *cen suidib* ML 20²³, see § 480.

D. With suffixed pronoun: sg. 2 *cenut*, 3 *cen(a)s*, etc. (§ 434); for 3 pl. *cenais* cp. § 451.

Cp. Corn. *ken* 'other'. The older meaning was 'on this side (of)', as is shown by the compound *cen-alpante* 'disalpine' Sp. 217²⁸⁻⁹ and the derivative *centar* 'this world' (cp. also *elchen(a)s* § 835). This agrees with Lat. *cis*, *citra*. Should *cē* in both *cē* 'this world' (gen. *in dōmēn cēis once* in poetry, ZCP. vii. 308, 1) correspond exactly to Ogam *c(c)is* (beside *cor*), translated 'here', (cp. Gaul. *du-ci* ? § 832), it would constitute an argument for Pedersen's theory that stressed *i* had to a large extent become *e* (§ 74); but an ablaut form **kēi* is also conceivable. For *cenmāth*, *cenmīth*, see § 775.

828.

cēt-

Zimmer, KZ. xxvii. 470 ff.

Found only in composition with the substantive verb. A. *cēt-* (leniting), B. *ceta-*, *cita-*: *ceta* *id* consuet. pres. 'feels,' perf. 1 sg. *cita-ro-ba*, vb.n. *cētbuid cēthaid* 'senses' (*cēthaid* § 124); *con-cēthand* 'thou consentest' Wb. 1¹⁹ (§ 551).

The later attested *cēthath* -nd 'companionship, cohabitation' possibly belongs here. In Brittonic the preposition occurs not merely in W. *ceafed* = Ir. *cētbuidh*, but also as a living preposition meaning 'with': OW. *ceat*, later *can*, *gan*; Corn. *can*, *gan*; Mid.Bret. *gant*. The Irish pretonic form *ceta-* shows that this preposition corresponds exactly to Gk. *κατά* < **kēta* or *kēta*; cp. § 116.

829.

co 'to, till'

C. *co*, in Arm. and other mss. *cu*, with the accusative, geminating; e.g. *co-lae*, *cu-lae* 'until the day'; Mid.Ir. *go h-* before vowels.

With the article : *cos(s)da*, *cos(s)a*, *cosna* ; with the relative particle : *cos(s)a*.

D. See § 433. In *cuc(e)um*, *cuc(e)ut*, *cuc(s)i*, *cuc(e)unn*, *cuc(e)ulb* the *c(e)* stands for *g(g)*, but in the fem. sg. *cuc(e)e* *cuc(e)ae* and the pl. *cuc(e)u* for *k(k)*, as is shown by later spelling and the modern pronunciation.

A. B. The preposition does not occur in these positions, being replaced by *ad* (§ 822).

co also serves as a conjunction 'so that', etc. (§ 896). When *so* used it lenites. *co** (*com**) 'until, so that', apparently from *co* + *sa** (§ 473), also suggests lenition. Accordingly the gemination after the preposition seems to be secondary ; it may be due to the analogy of *la* 'with' (§ 845). The peculiar form before suffixed pronouns is doubtless modelled on *coum*, *cout*, etc.

The Mid.W. prep. *py* 'to', with possessive pronoun *bey* 'to its', shows that the original anlaut was *g** or *kw*. The comparison with O.Slav. *ko* (with the dative) 'to' is somewhat doubtful in view of the fact that the latter originally ended in a nasal.

In the sense of 'until' *con-rie(c)i*, *coriel* with the accusative, lit. 'until thou reachest', is often used ; *con-diel* (from *to-to*) ZCP. vii. 481, 2.

830.

com 'with'

A. Before vowels and before *r*, *l*, *n* : *com* (with *μ*) or, under the influence of the following vowel, *cum* ; e.g. *com-airle* 'counsel', *ad-com-la* 'joins', *com-nessam* 'neighbour', *cum-rech* 'bond, fetter', *cumsanad* (*com-uss-anad*) 'rest'. For *colm-cóem* before a preterite, see § 688.

In earlier forms *com-imm-* has become *colm(m)-* (§ 179) ; e.g. *colmthecht* 'accompanying', *colmmchlóud*, *colmchlód -ód* 'exchange', beside later formations like *com-imm-airde* 'competens' Thes. ii. 27, 37.

Before each of the remaining consonants two forms are generally found, representing (1) the older, (2) the later formation.

(1) Before *b* : *com* ; before *d* and *g* : *con* (pronounced *kw* before *g*) ; before *t* and *c* : *co* (*cu*), the *t* and *c* being pronounced *d* and *g* (§ 208) ; before *s* : *co* with gemination of the *s* (§ 210). Examples : *com-bach* 'breaking' ; *con-dalg* 'comparison' ; *con-gnam* 'assistance' ; *cultbiud* 'mockery' (*com-tíbiud*) ; ipv. 2 sg. *cecart* 'correct' (*com-cert-*) ; *cosmíl* 'similar' (*com-samíl*).

Before *w-* (Ir. *f-*) the *m* was lost in the earliest formations, and, since *-w-* disappears after *-o-* in Irish, nothing remains of the *-mw-*; e.g. *cō(a)r* 'proper, fitting', W. *cywair*, (*com-wair-*). This is particularly frequent where *com* is a perfective particle (§ 533); e.g. *ad-cu(a)id*, perf. of *ad-lét* 'relates' (§ 693); *for-cu-ad* 'has been completed' Tur. 49, to *for-fen*; *de-coid* 'has gone' (§ 769). For the early loss of the *o* in the post-tonic syllable see § 108. In a second stratum, which obviously arose after *w-* had become spirant *v-*, *m* + Ir. *f-* give *b* (= *β*); e.g. *cubus* 'conscience' (*com-fius*); *cub(a)id* 'rhyming' (*com-fid*, § 345); *cobediús cobadiús* 'fellowship', from *com* and *fod(a)il* 'share'.

So too *-m* + *m-* seems in the earliest period to have given single *m*: arch. *cumen*, later *cuman* 'remembered' (*com* + *men-*), *culmne* 'remembrance', Mid.W. *covein* (*v* < *m*), as against later *cum-mase* 'mixing' and the like.

(2) Later, prevocalic *com-* (with *μ*) came to be used before all consonants except *m* and *b*. It lenites by analogy with *rem-*, *trem-* (§§ 851, 856), *imm-* (§ 841), etc. Examples: *com-dlúthad* 'condensation', *com-thinél* 'gathering', *com-chéibuid* 'consensus', *com-tuidigud* 'composition', *com-fegur* 'consonant'.

For *com* as perfective particle see § 533.

B. Always *con-*; e.g. *con-is* 'he can', *con-boing* 'breaks', *con-tífeá* 'he will mock', *con-ceriat* 'they correct', *con-suidigther* 'is compounded', *con-fodlaibid* 'ye will share', *con-mesentar* 'they are mixed', etc.

With infixed pronoun: e.g. 1 *cotam-cotam-*, 3 *cot-* (*cot-*); but rel. *conid-*, in nasalizing relative clauses *connid-*, 1 *ag-condom-*, etc. (§ 412 f.).

C. *co*, rarely *cu*, with the dative, nasalizing; e.g. *co n-starechrt* 'with interpretation', *co feirbthetu* (*f* = *β*) 'with perfection'.

With the article: *cos(s)in(d)*, *cosnaib*; with possessive pronoun: e.g. 2 *cot* (*cot*), 3 *coma*, etc.

D. There are but few traces of this preposition combined with a suffixed pronoun of the third person: 3 *ag. masc. cono* Ériu xii. 32 § 39, neut. *conu* ZCP. viii. 310, 24, pl. *condalb*

Auric. 954. Otherwise it is always replaced by *la* (§ 845) in this position as well as before the relative particle (*s*)*a*°.

com- (W. *cyf*, etc.) corresponds exactly to Lat. *com* (*com-*), Osc. *com*. The *-a* in B originated in the old final position (§ 175).

831. *di, de* 'of, from'

Marstrand, RIA. Dict., Fasc. I. 128 ff.; Sommerfelt, *De en Italo-Celtique* (1920).

A. Before consonants usually *di*, but *dē-* before *r*(*o*), both leniting. Examples: *di-rīg* 'straight'; *di-ghāll* 'diminution'; *di-thrub*, *dīthrab* 'desert'; *di-dnad* 'consolation'; *-de-r-gaba* (perfective subj.) 'he may diminish'; *dermat* (*de-ro-mēl*) 'forgetting'. But in composition with *gnūd* 'does', *di* before palatal consonance and *dē* before non-palatal; e.g. fut. 1 sg. *-dīgēn*, pres. 3 sg. *-dēni* (with *u*, from **dē-gwī*), pl. *-dēnat* (and perf. 3 sg. *-dērgēni*); further in *di-co(u)-wēd-*, perfective form of the verb 'to go' (§ 769), e.g. 3 sg. pres. *-dīchet*, perf. *-dechuld*. For other compounds with *dē-* see below.

Before vowels usually *di*; e.g. *dīall* (*di-ēll*) 'declination'; in *dīárim* (adv.) 'innumero' ML 17⁴⁶; *dīupart* (*di-uss-bert*) 'fraud'. (In this and similar words *dīu-* is generally written, although the diphthong *iu* was doubtless pronounced). But *dē*, *de* in nonce formations such as *dēalnmmeichthech* 'denominatum' Sg., *nī-de-intamladar* 'non dissimil' ML 27¹².

With *ē* it combines to give *dē*: ipv. 2 sg. *dē(l)ess* 'see' (*di-ess-*), *-dérig* 'deserts' (*di-ess-*), etc.; but *dīliu* 'protection' (*di-dīu*, influenced by verbal forms like 3 sg. subj. *-dīmea* ML 88² from **di-ema*). *di-in* becomes *dīa*, e.g. *fer-dīngrat* 'they signify'; *deemaing deem(u)le* 'strange, unlikely', from *di-ecm-* or *-acm-*?

In early examples it combines with the prep. *fo* to give *dā*: *-dū-thraecar* 'I wish', *de-dū-rglmm* 'I excite'. But beside these we find forms like *dēol(a)id* 'gratia' (to *folad* 'substance'), *dīunag* 'washing' (*di-fo-nīg-* or *di-uss-nīg-*, cp. 1 sg. *do-fo-nug* Sg. 23⁵, etc., and *ūnach* 'washing' § 849, A). Before other instances of old *u*: *dīad* and *dēad* 'end' (W. *di-wedd*), *dīdenach* and *dēdenach* 'last'. Corresponding to deuterotonic forms like ipf. *do-foṛtad* 'he used to pour out' ML 36²², perf. pass.

de-restad (read *·rér·* ?) Féil. May 27, we find later prototonic forms with *dóirt-* as well as *dóirt-*; the forms with a short vowel are doubtless the result of quantitative assimilation to deuterotonic *-fort-*.

Before *é*, cp. con·*di*·*saig* (con·*di*·*saig*) 'seeks' Wb. 23⁴, but more commonly con·*daig* (pass. con·*dégar*), subj. *·cúinte*a (§ 185d); *i ndegaid*, *i ndigaid* (= *digaid* ?) 'after' (*di*·*saigid*).

B. Generally *do*, *du*; e.g. *do*·*donaimm* 'I console', *du*·*roimníbetar* 'they will forget', *do*·*gní* 'does', *de*·*ella* 'declinat', *do*·*opir* 'defrauds', *do*·*fu*·*tharctar du*·*fu*·*tharctar* 'they wish'.

Possibly the earliest form is *de*; later *di* is found fairly often beside *de*. Examples: *de*·*moeim* 'I despise' Sg. 39¹, *di*·*moeitther* beside *de*·*mmeitther* Wb. (vb.n. *dímiceim*); *de*·*éctar* 'they are looked at' Otia Merciana I. 23 § 9 beside *de*·*écaí* Ml., *du*·*écastar* Thes. II. 239, 3 (Arm.); *di*·*roghad* beside *do*·*roghad* 'has been diminished'; *di*·*róscat* beside *do*·*róscat du*·*róscat* 'they excel' (prototonic *·derscaig*t).

With infixed pronoun: sg. 1 *dom*·*dam*·, 3 *da*·, rel. *do*·, nasalized *dond*·, etc., §§ 411, 413.

C. Mostly *di*, seldom *de*, with the dative, leniting; e.g. *di* *chorp* 'of a body', *de* *Iudéib* 'of the Jews'. But *do* *du* is also found, e.g. *bec n*·*do* *sí*d (*s* = *d*) 'little peace' Ml. 51⁵ beside *bec n*·*di* *dechur* (*d* = *s*) 'little difference' 72⁹.

With the article: *din*(*d*) (*den*, *don*, *dun*), *dinaib* (*donalb*); with possessive pronoun: *dím*, *dít*, *día* (*dus* Thes. II. 241, 13, Arm.), etc.; with the relative particle: *día*·.

D. With suffixed personal pronoun: *dím*, *dít*, *da*, etc., § 435.

The form *dí-* (Britann. *dí-*) corresponds exactly to Lat. *dē-*. The relationship between it and the other stressed form *di* *dí* is not clear. If the latter is by origin merely a shortened form of *dí-* in pretonic position, it must have spread by analogy at a very early period, for it appears in obviously ancient forms of the verbs 'to do' and 'to go'. It is also apparently contained in *de* 'thereof, from him', and perhaps in Gaul. *Spewes-de* (§ 311). Further, *dí-* probably goes back to *dē-* through intermediate *dow(o)-* (§ 72, cp. § 49). But *de* in words like *de*·*balbh*, *de*·*chor* (and *de*·*red* 'and' ?) seems to be of different origin (see § 832).

It is difficult to explain on purely phonological grounds the pretonic *do, du* (B., C.) from either *dī* (**dē*) or *da*. Its vocalism may have been levelled under that of other prepositions, particularly arch. *te, tu* (later *do, du*) § 835 and *do, du* § 832, both of which have the opposite meaning 'to'.

832.

do, du 'to'

C. *do, du*, with the dative, leniting; e.g. *do thorud* 'to (the) fruit', *du chosocrad* 'to destruction'.

With the article: *don(d) dun(d), donalb dunalb*; with possessive pronoun: *dom, dot*, etc., but before *a*: *dla, diar* (dear Cam.), also *dī alailiu* 'to the other'; with the relative particle: *dla*.

In other positions *dī* for *do* is very rare; e.g. *bá brón dī suidib* 'it was a sorrow to these' *ML*. 44'6 (cp. 55'1).

D. With suffixed pronoun: *dom dam, dult dalt* (*delt, dīt*), *dó* (*dou, dāu*), *dī, dūn(n), dūib, do(a)ib*, etc., § 435.

Normally this preposition is not combined with verbs, its place being taken by *te* (§ 835). But it is found in a few artificial imitations of Latin compounds with *ad-*; e.g. *do-briathar* 'adverbium'; *do-acaldmach* 'appellations' (*acaldam* 'address'); *do-c[h]tthid* 'adensio' *ZCP*. VII. 482; *dósdidigihl* (*sic*) 'apposita' *Sg*. 63'15.

The older view that this is the same preposition as to (§ 835) has been shown to be incorrect by Holmer (*BC*. I. 106 ff.). In pretonic position *te* eventually became *do, du* also; but even in the period when pretonic *t* was still retained, this preposition is invariably written with *d*-. Thus in Cam. the forms are *du, dunalb*; with suffixed pronoun *do* = *dā, dunn, dunn* = *dūn(n)*. If Gaul. *duci* 'and' has been correctly analysed as *do-ci*, lit. 'to this' (*ZCP*. XVI. 287), the Gaulish form also had *d*-. Further, in Welsh and Cornish it has a different initial from that of prepositions which originally began with *t*: OW. *di* (probably = *dī*), Mid.W. *y*, Corn. *de* (only O.Bret. *do*, later *da*, is compatible with original *t*-).

The original vowel was apparently *u*. That it was long cannot be inferred with certainty from *dūn(n)* and *dūib*, which could have been influenced by *dīn(n), dīb*. But **dū* < **dō*, of which *du do* could be a shortened form, would correspond well to OE. *ā*, OHG. *uo* (adv.) 'to'. Direct connexion with Goth. *du* 'to' seems improbable. Cp. also O.Slav. *dō* 'up to'. Confusion with the preposition *dī* (§ 831) was probably responsible for *dī* (arch. *da*) before *a*, and certainly for the occasional appearance of *dī* in other positions (C).

833. *echtar* 'outside, without' (*sechtar* 'out of, outside')

A. Only in nominal compounds, e.g. *echtargeinde* 'alien-born'.

C. With the accusative, e.g. *echtar comairbirt rh-bliuth* 'outside the practice' Tur. 108.

D. Not attested.

The preposition *sechtar* occurs only before accusatives: *sechtar in degdals* (nasalized *tegdals*) 'out of the house' ML. 61^b22 (cp. 54^a20).

echtar, together with Mid.W. *eithyr*, Mod.W. *eithr*, goes back to **akster*, **ach(s)ter*; cp. *star* (§ 833) and the adverbs *s-sechtair*, *an-echtair* (§ 483).

834. *ess* 'out of'

A. *ess-*, *es-* before vowels and *s*; e.g. *ess-éirge* 'resurrection'; *es-artas* 'amitten'; *-esngaba* (*ess-ind-*) subj. 'he may exceed'; *t-es-slm* 2 sg. ipv. 'pour out'.

Before most consonants two forms occur, of which the first (a) in general represents the earlier, the second (b) the later type of formation.

(a) Before *r*, *l*, *n*, and doubtless also *m* (though there are no certain examples of the latter in our period, cp. Pedersen II. 578 f.): *é*; e.g. *-érbara* 'he may say' (perfective subj. of *ess-ber-*), *é-lád* 'evasion', *é-nírt* 'infirm'.

Before stops: *é* followed by gemination; e.g. *ecr(a)e* 'enemy' (*car(a)e* 'friend'); *e(l)tech* 'refusal', subj. 2 sg. *-ettis* LU 3488; *esal* (*c = gg*) 'timid' (*gal* 'valour'); *etroecht* (*sic* *ess-*, *t = dd*) 'shining' FéI. Feb. 10, *rug-etrachtaib gl. procleris* ML. 37^a3 (cp. *andracht* Sg. 112^a1, *indroecht* O'Dav. 1142, 'lustreless'), later *étroecht*, probably with secondary lengthening; *e(l)pe* (*p = bb*) 'cutting out' (vb.n. of *ess-bea-*).

(b) Before all the above sounds: *es-*; e.g. *es-rechtaid* 'exlex' Sg. 113^b2, *es-car(a)e* 'enemy', *esdgair* 'proclamation' (*ess-com-gar-*, cp. § 180); *t-es-ta* 'is lacking', perf. *tesarbas* (*to-ess-ro-ból*), vb.n. *t-es-buith*; *-es-gaibter* 'excipiantur' ML. 145^a1; *es-bas*, *espe* 'uselessness, idleness' (*bas* 'good, profit').

DIVERGENT FORMATIONS: In the verb *ess-ren-* 'pay',

beside frequent regular forms like 3 sg. -éren *Ériu* VII. 156 § 11 and the vb.n. which is always é(r)aile, we find forms with *er*: ipv. 2 pl. *errenaid* *ML*. 20*2 (cp. *Ériu* VII. 160 § 2), pres. ind. 3 sg. -*eirren* *Ériu* I. 214; to judge from *érréthcha*, *hárredcha* gl. *redditiua* *Sg.* 27*2, 30*16, *e-* was long in these forms also. If syncopeated forms, such as *érnem* (*proces*) gl. *impendemus* (sic Stokes, *Goidelica*² p. 64, from the *Liber Hymnorum*, but *ernem* Todd I. 75 and Bernard-Atkinson I. 19) are old, the unlenited (and hence doubled) *r* might have spread from them (cp. § 120).

In various compounds *a-* appears instead of *e-*. Thus always in *aisndís*, vb.n. of -*aisndét* 'expounds' (deuterotonic *as-ind-ét*), etc.; this may be due to the tendency of *e* to become *a* before palatal consonance (§ 83). The same tendency would account for three or four forms of *ess-ber-* 'say' which have *a-*, e.g. pass. pres. -*aip(er)* *ML*. 14*13 beside -*eperr* *Sg.* 73*11, vb.n. *aipert* *ML*. 50*8, usually *epert*; only in Middle Irish does *ap-* become common. In the verb *at-bail(i)* 'dies' (prep. *ess-* + inf. pron., see § 423) the above explanation could account only for forms with *a-* in the subjunctive (stem *bail-*), e.g. past (arnach)-*aipled* *ML*. 85*8 beside 3 pl. (conj)-*epitais* 99*2. The early spread of *a* to other forms, e.g. pres. ind. (conj)-*apail* 91*2 instead of more frequent -*epil*, was due to the fact that in the deuterotonic forms with *at-* the prepositions *ess* and *ad* were indistinguishable. The form *as-áruad* 'scattering' *ML*, beside *asreuth* (sic *ms.*) *Sg.* 70*11, may represent a change of preposition (*ad-* instead of *ess-*), though influence by *as(s)* 'out of it' (D below) is also conceivable.

It is probable that *w-* (Ir. *f-*) had been lost after -*s* at an early period; cp. *e(i)sart* (*ess* + *fert*) 'one who leaves his land' Laws (cp. Gaul. gen. *Exsertini*?). *es-fotte* 'sent forth' (*ess-foid-*) belongs to (b). It is otherwise with *indasténad* (probably to be read int *asténad*) gl. *detestatio* ZCP. VII. 481, vb.n. of *as-ténimm* 'testificor', in *ML*. dat.sg. *aspenad* -*ud*, *aispenad* (read -*d-*?) with development of *sf* to *sp* (cp. Mid.Ir. *taisfnad* and *taisbénad* 'showing'); perf. *ad-ra-spén* *ML*. 78*5, with false analysis, the verb being taken to contain the prep. *ad*. It is not certain if here, too, *a-* is to be ascribed to the palatal pronunciation of *sf* (*sp*). Even before *r(e)* the *a-* remains: perf. *de-airfenus* *Wh.* 18*7, perfective subj. *de-airfena* Laws v. 360, 18 f., etc.

B. Always as (ass); e.g. *ass-éirí* 'they will arise', *as-oíre* 'strikes', *as-in-gaib* 'exceeds', *as-toing* 'refuses', *as-to-asóther* 'is expressed', *as-congarar* 'is proclaimed', *as-beir* 'says', *as-ru-bairt* 'has said', *as-luí* 'escapes', *as-ren* 'pays'.

Disyllabic *as(s)a-* is found in the forms of *asa-gnaim* 'I know' in Sg. (but in ML. *as-gnintar*, etc.), v.h.n. *eene*; *assa-fíud* 'ex[s]ero' Sg. 221⁴. In ML. *ess-gús(s)-* 'wish' (cp. partic. *eegúiste* § 31d) has deuterotonic *assa-gúsi* and *ad-gúsi* in relative clauses, and the second form occurs also in Sg. 148⁴ (non-relative 1 sg. *ad-gúisín* SP. (Thes. II. 293, 3-4), later *asa-gússim*, *assa-gússem* LU 3247); similarly *assa-fófter* ML. 48⁸ beside *airindí as-fóite* 'because it used to be sent forth' Tur. 110 c. Elsewhere *as-* is the only form, even in relative clauses.

With infixed pronoun: sg. 1 *atam- atam-*, 3 *at- (ad-)*, rel. *as(s)id-*, nasalized *as(s)ind-*, etc., § 412 f.

The homophony with the prep. *ad* in most of these forms has led to confusion of the two prepositions; e.g. *ad-gúsi*, *-apail* above, and also, according to Pedersen (§ 743, 2), *in-glennat* ML. 137² 'they investigate', etc., for *as-* (cp. sg. 3 *as-glinn*, 2 *-eclalaini*, etc.).

C. Before the dative of a noun *a* (Á § 48), geminating (Mid.Ir. *a h-*), e.g. *a-latin* 'from Latin', *a túath* 'from a people'.

But before proclitics *as(s)*. With possessive pronoun: sg. 1 *asmo*, 3 *as(s)a*, etc.; *as cách* 'out of each . . .'; with the article: *as(s)in(d)*, *asnaib*; with the relative particle: *as(s)a-*.

D. With suffixed personal pronoun: sg. 2 *essut*, 3 arch. *es(s)*, later *as(s)*, fem. *e(l)ssi*; pl. 3 *e(l)ssib*, § 436.

This preposition, as is shown by Gaul. *Ex-obvato*, *Ex-cingus*, Lat. *ex*, Grk. *ἐκ*, goes back to **eka*, Celt. **echa*, which in Irish as a rule became *ess-*, pretonic *ass-*, *a*. Stressed *as(s)* 'out of him', for arch. *es(s)*, is doubtless due in part to the influence of *and* 'in him' (§ 842). In compounds the *s* of **echa* was dropped before consonants, and *ch* (γ) was assimilated to a following stop, or at all events to a following media. For original *het* *a* different, and presumably earlier, type of reduction is shown in *sesta* 'sixty' < **secha-kont-a*. But -*ch* in *e(l)k(e)ch* cannot have developed from either *ch* or *st*; the gemination must have arisen by analogy with the other consonants. *es-* before consonants (A, b) has been taken over from the prevocalic position.

With the infixed pronouns containing *d* (§§ 412, 456), *cy-d...* gave by assimilation pretonic *add...* (written *ad...*), § 115.

The pretonic *by*-form *assa*·, which in ML. is confined to relative clauses, seems to be modelled on *ara*· (§ 823). Its non-relative use (in Sg.) may have been suggested by *esta*·, *etta*· (§ 828).

835. *etar*, *eter* 'between, among'

A. Before consonants usually *etar*; e.g. *etar-scarad* 'separation', *etar-gne* 'distinguishing, knowledge', *t-etar-cor* 'interposing'. Occasionally *eter-cert* 'interpretation', ML. 2⁴², Tur. 64, otherwise *etarcert*; note also *etorsoundi* 'baritone' Thes. II. 42, 4, *Itersmidith* 'spider' ZCP. VII. 483, lit. 'inter-spinner'. Only in the later Glosses (ML., Sg.) is lenition sometimes found after it, e.g. *etarthothaim* 'interitus' ML. 40⁴⁸.

Before a vowel: *etr-* in *etr-áin* 'intervention', *etr-antach* 'intermittent' Wb. 23¹³.

B. In Wb. and Tur. mostly *etar*, e.g. *etar-scértar* 'will be separated'; in ML. *etir*, e.g. *etir-gén* 'I understood'. Less frequently *itar* Wb. 5³⁴, Tur. 121; an exceptional form appears in the relative clause *itira-thá* 'which is between' Laws IV. 364, 9, 19 (formed like *ara*·).

Before infixed pronouns *etar*; e.g. *lasse etardan-roscar-ni* 'when he has separated us' ML. 120³, but also *itirnda-dibed* 'that he should destroy them' 45⁶. For the form of the pronoun see § 412.

In late O.Ir. *etar*, *itar* is more widely used; e.g. *etar-seartar* Sg. 175¹⁰ beside *etir-seartar* 73²; *itar-gén* Thes. II. 2, 26.

C. With the accusative, earlier *eter*, *itar*, *etir* (the last occasionally even in Wb.), later (e.g. Sg.) also *etar*, *itar*.

With the article: *itar* in, *etir na* and *etir inna*, dual fem. *etar-a-di*, § 467. With possessive pronoun: *etar-mo*, 3 *etar-a*, etc.; with the relative particle: *etara*·, *etira*·.

D. With suffixed pronoun: sg. 1 *etrom etrum*, 3 *etir*, pl. 3 *etarru etarro*, etc., § 433.

This preposition, the *t* in which is to be read as *d*, corresponds either to Lat. *inter* (O.Lat. *en[ter]*) Skt. *antár*, or to OHG. *untar* ('*unter*' 'between').

Taking **inter* as the basic form in Celtic, one would expect Ir. **éir*; accordingly it would be necessary to assume that the *i* was shortened in proclitic position (B, C) and that *i* spread thence to the stressed forms. Perhaps, however, we should rather postulate an early intermediate stage **inter*, attracted by the preposition *in*: cp. OW. *idre*, Corn. *yaire*, Gaul. *inter-ardus* 'inter riuos' Bodöcker's Gloss. In Irish *int-* had become *éid-* in the first instance (§ 206).

In the second syllable *e* remained when the word was unstressed (*ear*, *Her*), cp. § 116; the palatal *r* in the *hy*-form *éir*, *Mir* doubtless spread from the form with suffixed pronoun 3 sg. When the word was fully stressed, the *e* of the second syllable was lost by syncope (*etr-*), and subsequently *etar* developed before consonants (§ 112). But the various forms interchange. In *daidain* 'Thursday' (lit. 'between two fasts'), of which there happens to be no example in the Glosses, the initial vowel has been apocopated.

836. fiad 'in the presence of'

C. With the dative, leniting; e.g. *fiad cháich* 'in front of everyone'. With the article: *fiad-in(d)*, *fiadnaib*; with the relative particle: *fiada-*.

D. With suffixed pronoun: sg. 1 *fiadam*, 3 masc. *fiado -a*, pl. 3 *fiad(a)ib*, etc., § 436.

This word is a petrified case-form of the noun corresponding to W. *gŷydd* 'presence'; cp. Mid.Bret. *a goaz*, *a gouez* 'ocean'. Its government of the dative may be modelled on *ar* 'before'.

837. fo 'under'

A. Before consonants *fo* or *fu* (fa §§ 81, 82), leniting; e.g. *fo-chr(a)ice* 'reward', *fo-diliu* 'endurance', *fochith fochalid* (*fo-saigth*, § 131) 'tribulation', *fu-dumuin fu-dumain* 'deep', *ar-fu-lrig* 'holds back', *-fofret* (*-fo-férat*) 'they prepare'. For the position before *w-* (Ir. *f-*) + consonant, cp. *fúalsacath* 'small branches, shrubbery', from *flesc* (**uiliak-*) 'rod, wand'.

In medial position after the *i* of *ad* we find *b* (= *β*) instead of *f*, e.g. *adblam* 'ready' (*ad-fo-lam*).

aur- (and *air-*, *er-*, *ir-*) for *air-fo-*, § 823. *to-fo-* becomes *tó-* (§ 855), and the *ō* sometimes spreads to deuterotonic forms, e.g. *du-tóbl* 'he will cut' ML 96*7 beside 1 sg. pres. *do-fuibaimm* Sg. 12*1, 22*10, etc. (vb.n. *tóbe*); *de-fo* becomes *dú-*, *déo-*, *díu-* (§ 831).

The *-o* fuses with following *o*, *u* to *ó* (*ú*); with *a* to *á*; and with *e*, *i* to *ei*, *éi*. Examples: *féere* 'proclamation' (*fo-uss-gar-* or *-oss-gar-*), *fúasnad* 'perturbation' *ML.* 16¹² (*fo-aeuad*); *·fícaib* 'leaves' (*fo-ad-gab-*); *·fíetatar* 'they accepted' *Anecd.* III. 63, 13 (*fo-étatar*), with *air-ro-*: 1 pl. *ara-roitmar* *Wb.* 9¹⁰; *foindel* 'roaming' (*fo-ind-*). Here too the contracted vowel sometimes spreads to the deuterotonic forms; e.g. *fo-d-úacair* *Wb.* 11²⁴, *fo-ábat* *Thea.* II. 12, 28.

Only in very late formations is *fo* retained in hiatus, e.g. *foammamugud* (*fo-ad-mám-*) 'subjugation'.

The interchange of unlenited and lenited (silent) *f* in *ar-felm*, prototonic *·erelm* 'accepts', *im-folngi* and *·immoingi* 'causes' and the like, has not infrequently led to the introduction of *f-* into deuterotonic forms where the prep. *fo* is not present at all. Examples: *to-folng* 'which he swears' *Ériu* VII. 158 § 16, *do-d-fongad* *ML.* 36²¹, to the simplex *tongid*; *du-fuit* later deuterotonic form of *·fuit* 'falls' (*fo-fud-*), earlier *do-fuit* (§ 773). This is especially common before the prep. *oss*, *uss* (see § 849). So too the form *ar-femat* 'they receive' *ML.* 15⁴⁴ (cp. 105¹⁸, *Wb.* 8²⁸, 28¹⁹) is due, not to the loss of *o*, but to the fact that the compound *air-ss-* (cp. *v.b.n.* *airítiu*, *erítiu*, subj. *·airema* *Cam.*) was influenced by *air-fo-ss-* (3 pl. *ar-fíemat* *Wb.* 34⁶, etc.).

B. In all positions *fo*, *fu* (§ 101); e.g. *fo-dalm* 'suffers, endures', *fo-fíera* 'prepares', *fo-líos* and *co fu-líos* subj. 'I may support', *fo-acaním* 'succino'.

But where the second element begins with a vowel, the prototonic form occasionally appears in place of the deuterotonic; e.g. *fícaib* 'he left' *Thea.* II. 241, 17 (*Árm.*) instead of *fo-ácaib*.

With infixed pronoun: eg. 1 *fom-fum-*, 3 *fa-*, rel. *fo-d-*, etc., §§ 411, 413.

C. *fo*, *fu*, with the accusative and dative, leniting; e.g. *fu cheasa* 'under the feet', *fo deud* 'at the end'.

With the article: acc. *fom fun*, neut. *fua*, dat. *fom(d) fun(d)*; pl. acc. *fonna* *ML.* 37¹⁴ (the form with the dative is not attested).

With the possessive pronoun: eg. 1 *fom*, 2 *foi*, 3 *foa*, *fua*, *fó*, § 439 (1 pl. *fóar* *Wb.* 9¹); with the relative particle: *foa-*, *fua-*, *fo-* (= *fó-*), § 492.

D. With suffixed pronoun: ag. 1 *foum*, 3 acc. *foi*, dat. *fou*, etc., § 437.

fo—Britannic *gwo*, whence W. *gwa*- and *go*, Bret. *gou*, Gaul. **wo*- as in *Uo-ruo-wiras*—goes back to **u-o*, **u-p*, and corresponds exactly to Gk. *hōrō*, Goth. *uf* 'under', Skt. *ūpa* 'to, at, on'; cp. Lat. *sub*.

838.

for 'on, over'

A. Always *for* or *fur*; e.g. *fortacht* 'help' (-*techt*), *for-ās* 'increase', *fursundud* (*for-uas-undud*) 'illumination'. Sporadic examples of lenition after it first appear in the later Glances, e.g. *forthaecht* ML. 93¹⁵.

For *tór-* < *to-for-* see § 855. The *δ* sometimes spreads to deuterotonic forms; e.g. *do-fórmgat* 'they increase' Sg. 53¹¹ (vb.n. *tórmag*, *tórmach*) beside *do-n-fórmaig* Féil. Oct. 18; *du-fór-ban* 'arrives, happens' ML. 61²².

B. Usually *for*, sometimes *far* and *fur*; e.g. *for-tét* 'helps', *for-con-gair* 'orders', *for-āsa* 'increases', *amal far-cuimsitís* 'as if they had occurred' Sg. 148⁵, *ocus fur-aiith-menter* 'and is remembered' ML. 17²³.

With infixed pronoun: ag. 1 *fordom*, *fordum*, *fordam*, *fortam*, 3 *fort*, rel. *forid*, etc., §§ 412, 413.

For the division of *for* into *fo* + *r* by *ro* or an infixed pronoun, e.g. in *fo-rro-r-bris*, *fo-da-r-aiithmínedar*, see §§ 529, 410b.

C. *for*, sometimes *far*, with the accusative and dative. There is only one example of lenition after it: *for cheann* ML. 44²⁹ for normal *for ceann*.

With the article: *forsla*, *forsa*, *forsind*, *forsna* and *forna*, *forsnaib* and *fornaib*; with possessive pron.: ag. 1 **form* (*for-mu* § 439), 2 *fort*, 3 *fora*, etc.; with the relative particle: *forsa*- and *fora*-.

D. With suffixed pronoun: *form* (*foram-sa*), *fort*, *for feir fair* (§ 81), etc., § 437.

for, Britannic *gwer*, whence W. and Bret. *gor*, appears in Gaul. *Uer-cingetorix*, *Uer-cannellannus*, etc., as *wer*. This form has developed from **u-per*, with loss of *p*, and corresponds to Gk. *hōrō*, Goth. *ufor*; cp.

Skt. apdri, Lat. super. The influence of its opposite **eo* 'under' (§ 837) was responsible for the change of vocalism to **wer* in Insular Celtic. The late lenition after *for* was suggested by *air-* *er-*, *ar*, § 823.

838.

frith 'against'

Collection for A and B: Zimmer, *Kelt. Stud.* II. 71 f.

A. Before vowels mostly *frith*, seldom *frid*; e.g. *frith-oron* 'offence', *frid-ciread* (ipr.) 'let him offend' Wb. 14·27; *-frith-álim* (read *-álim* ?) 'I expect' Ml. 49·3.

In some decompositions *fres-* appears instead: *-frescat* (*frith-ad-ci-*) 'they hope', vb.n. *frescu*, *frescu*; [f]resdal attending, service' *Bürgschaft* p. 17 § 53, *fresdel* Wb. I 24·11 (later *frestal*, cp. pret. pass. *fris-lind-led* Féil. May 23). *frith-oss* seems to have become *fres-* in *fresgabál* 'ascent, Ascension' (acc. *frisgabál* Ml. 42·30, cp. *as-in-gaib* 'exceeds'); also in *freisádis* 'dihudicatio' Wb. 13·11 (cp. *aisádis* 'statement, explanation').

Before consonants an older (a) and a later (b) type of formation can be distinguished:

(a) The final dental is assimilated to a following initial stop; e.g. *freere*, with *c = g(g)*, 'answer' (*frith-gaire*); *freend(a)ire*, with *c = k(k)*, 'present' (*frith-con-dere-*); *freteach* 'renunciation' (to *tongid* 'swears'); *frepaíd* (*frehaíd* Ml. 58·4), with *p = b(b)*, 'healing' (*frith-buith*). Before *l*: *fres-* in *freslige* 'lying (with)'.

(b) *frith* remains unchanged before all consonants and lenites them (by analogy with *airth*, § 824); e.g. *frith-chathugud* 'op-pugnatio'; *nad-frith-chem-art* 'who has not offended' Ml. 47·2; *frith-gnam* 'of-ficium' (*gnam* 'deed, doing', subj. pass. *-frith-ro-gnaithir* Laws II. 308, 16); *frithsuidigthe* (*s = d*) 'op-positus'; even before *t* and *d*: *-frith-táisd* (unlenited in accordance with § 231, 3) 'he should oppose' beside pres. *-fritáit* (*frith-to-táit*) Wb. 31·6, *frith-dán* 'ob-struct', etc.

B. Always *fris(s)*; e.g. *fris(s)-aire* 'offends', *fris-álethar* 'expects', *fris(s)-aeat* 'they hope', *fris-gair* 'answers', *fris-toing* 'renounces', *fris-ben* 'heals', *fris-gní* 'practises', *fris-táit* 'opposes', *fris-dánaim* 'I obstruct', etc.

With infixed pronoun: eg. 1 *fritum-fritam*, 3 *frit-*, rel. *frissid*, etc., § 412 f.

C. fri (re ML. 44¹⁴ = fri) with the accusative, geminating (Mid.Ir. fri h-); e.g. fri-nnech 'against someone'.

With the article: fris(s)in, fris(s)a, frisna. With possessive pronoun: frim, frit, fria, etc.; with the relative particle: fris(s)a- (fria- Sg. 28¹⁴, scribal error?).

D. With suffixed personal pronoun: eg. 1 frim friam(m), 2 frit(t) frit(t), 3 fris(s), fem. frie, etc. (pl. 1 rinn = rinn ML. 54³), § 433.

Frith undoubtedly belongs to the root verb 'turn': cp. Lat. *vertere*, Eng. -*ward*. It points to a basic form **writ* without any ending (whence **writ*, § 215). Whether frith corresponds exactly to Brittonic **gwerth* (W. *gwrth*, *wrth*, Corn. *gwrth*, *worth*, *wrth*, Brez. *our*, *o*, *œ'th*) is doubtful, as *t* becomes *th* in Brittonic only when it stands directly after *r*. Perhaps, then, the Brittonic forms go back rather to **writ*, metathesized from **writ*? Cp. W. *gwr* 'man' for **wir* [ae].

Before nouns the only traces of the -th are the gemination of the following initial and the insertion of *h*- (first written in Mid.Ir.) before vowels, e.g. fri h-*dr* 'for gold'. The form fri eventually spread to the position before suffixed pronouns also; cp. 3 eg. fem. frie, 3 pl. fria. For the 3 pl. there are a few instances of a form frithu Laws II. 118, 15, frithu (? written frithu, frithu LU 4671, ZCP. ix. 126, 3), which perhaps represents an early rather than a secondary form. The 3 eg. masc. nom. fris(s) is difficult to account for. Pedersen suggests wrong analysis of the emphatic form fris(s)am, the earlier form having been simply fri (fri). But the *s* is apparently always palatal (cp. frishum), and this also makes it unlikely that the form is modelled on es(s), as(s) (§ 834). On the other hand, es(s)-, as(s)- before verbs may have been responsible for the corresponding use of frs-, fris(s)-. Cp. also § 845.

840.

iar, iarm- 'after'

A. iarm- ($m = \mu$), leniting; e.g. do-iarm-*ó*-rat 'follows', iarm-*uidigthe* (for *-uidigthe*) 'postponed' Sg. 3³¹, iarm-*ui* (read *-ai*!) 'abnepotes' ML. 119¹².

Before *fo*-*taig*, where the same form would be expected, we always find *fart(a)igid* 'asking' (with unlenited *f*), pret. *r-fartact*, etc. Here *f* has probably replaced μ by analogy with deuterotonic forms like *fartm-folg*.

In nominal compounds like *far-thúalsceirdáach* 'north-western' Thes. II. 28, 41 the *w* has doubtless been dropped between *r* and a consonant; cp. *far-bunatattu* 'posterity' ML. 45²⁰. But in *far-testimín* 'conclusion of a period' ML.

the *t* is never lenited, presumably owing to the influence of the nasalizing form *lar* (C). The disyllabic form in *laram-geindl* 'postgeniti' *ML*. 97*11 is isolated.

B. Generally *lar*mi-; e.g. *lar*mi-foig 'asks';¹ but cp. *lar*mu-ru-sudigestar gl. *postposuit* *ML*. 130*7, *lar*mo-fuacht *LL*. 234*48; in relative clauses also *lar*ma-: *lar*ma-foisch *Sg*. 198*3.

With infixed pronoun 3 sg. rel. *lar*mid-, § 413.

C. *lar* with the dative, nasalizing, e.g. *lar* n-dligud 'according to law'. The form *lar* is found twice in *Arm.* (*Thea*. II. 240, 20, 24) and once, after the negative, in *Sg*. 197*10: *nlar* n-etargnu 'not after knowledge' (beside *lar* n-etargnu *ibid.* 11).

With the article: *lar*sin(d), *lar*snaib (*lar*naib *Laws* IV. 176, 5); with possessive pronoun: 3 sg. and pl. *lar*na, 1 pl. *lar*nar; with the relative particle: *lar*sa-.

D. With suffixed personal pronoun: sg. 2 *lar*mut, 3 *lar*um, pl. 3 *lar*naib, § 436.

The original form of this preposition is unknown. In its various forms it resembles *re* 'before' (§ 831), and a great deal of levelling has undoubtedly occurred between the two prepositions. The composition form in -*ai*, -*no* -*na*, -*na*, which both have in common, appears also with *cen*, *sech*, *tar*, *tre* (and *dech*, § 384). Possibly *lar* was at least one of the starting points from which this form developed, since *re* appears also in forms like *lar*mut where it is not found with the other prepositions. It is conceivable that *lar* represents a development of IE. **aps* (Gk. *tei*, Skt. *dpi*) with a suffix beginning with *r*; **aps*, with loss of the *p*, would have given Celt. *ei*, Ir. *é*, is (cp. W. *dyr* 'grandson'?).

In pretence position, especially in C, one would expect shortened forms. Perhaps such forms are to be seen in *er súl* *Thea*. II. 239, 18 (written before A.D. 716), unless *s* here = *s*; in *er*na *nithalb* 'depest stantes' *Thea*. I. 5, 33; and in later expressions like *ar*n-a *bárach* (beside *lar*n-a) 'on the next day'. As early as *Wh.*, however, *lar* has been generalized in all positions, probably in order to avoid homophony with *ar* (§ 833).

841. *imb*, *imm* 'about, mutually'

A. Before vowels (and *f*) and before *r* the form *imb* is still occasionally found, but *imm*, *im* (§ 152c) is more common; both lenite. Examples: *imb*-echtrach and *imm*-echtrach

'external'; imb-rádud and im-rádud 'thinking'; imbresnat 'they contend' (deuterotonic im-fresnat); imm-(a)ireide im-(a)ireide 'fitting'; im-fognam immegnam 'construction'; t-imm-orte 'constrained'; immargal (imb-ro-gal) 'strife'.

With a following *s* it combines to give imp- (§ 187a); e.g. impád (imb-sod) 'turning', past subj. -impád (imb-sod); impesse (imb-sesse) 'besieged'.

Before all other consonants im, less frequently imm, leniting; e.g. im-thrénagud 'strengthening', im(m)-chom-are 'inquiry, greeting'.

For coim- from com-im(m)-, see § 830.

B. Always im- or imm-; e.g. imm-act 'he drove', im-rádi 'thinks', im-sol 'turns', imm-hiadi 'moves, agitates', im-com-aire 'inquires', etc. But in relative clauses imma-, imma- (§§ 493, 4, 509); e.g. imma-rádi, imma-rádi 'who thinks'; immo-ferting 'who has caused' Wb. 10¹⁸ is isolated.

With infixed pronoun: eg. 1 immum- immim-, 3 imma- and imme-, rel. immid-, etc., §§ 411, 413.

C. im, imm (himm) with the accusative, leniting, e.g. m(m) chenn 'about the head'.

With the article: immim Wb., elsewhere immum, but in Arm. (Thes. II. 242, 15) once immuan (= immúan, modelled on *dan* § 847 i); with possessive pronoun: eg. 2 imdu, 3 imma (also imme), etc.; with the relative particle: *imma-, immo-SP., immua- (= immá- ?) ML 18⁶⁴.

D. With suffixed pronoun: eg. 1 immum, 2 immut, 3 imbi, fem. impe, pl. 3 impa, etc., § 433.

This preposition goes back to *imbí or *ambí < *ǵmbí, corresponding to Gaul. *ambí* in *Ambi-tutus*, **Apfi-lura*, W. *am*, *ym*-, OHG. *ambí*, OE. *gæbe*, Skt. *ambí*; cp. Gk. ἀμφί, Lat. *amb-*.

By prefixing imm and a* the prepositions in §§ 833, 845, 863 are turned into adverbs: imm-an-éar, immenétar (immesetor Sg. 28¹⁰) 'invisem', etuib immenétar 'among you mutually' Wb. 27²¹; imm-a-lá, immelle, in Wb. immatél immetél, 'together, simultaneously'; imm-a-sech 'in turn'. When used before verbs in the sense of 'mutually, each other', im(m), which is then always unstressed (§ 410a), may take the ordinary infixed pronouns after it; e.g. immum-stálammar 'we have heard of one another' Wb. 18²³, immus-asenat 'they advance towards one another' Thes. I. 6, 4. But for

a pronoun of the third person *-a-* may be used also, the verb being then put either in the plural or the singular: *ní 'ma-n-digat nemid* 'privileges do not diminish one another' *Ir. Recht* p. 12 n. 2; *as-bert ní 'ma-n-acuigis* 'he said they would not see one another' *Trip.* 212, 28, beside *conna'ma-n-darbara* 'so that they may not overreach one another' *Laws* n. 240, 2. With the singular verb there develops an impersonal construction in which the person concerned (not necessarily the third) is added by means of the prep. *do*; e.g. *Imma-tarraid dóm* 'we reached each other, we met' *LL* 113². Eventually we even get constructions like *ní'mma-n-acuigi dó frim-sa* 'he shall not see me' *Ériu* n. 194 § 8 (H), where *frim-* has virtually lost all meaning. The *a-*, which is undoubtedly the same both before prepositions and verbal forms, is more likely to be the petrified possessive pronoun 2 pl. (first used between the prepositions, and thence spreading to the verbal forms) than the infixed pron. 3 sg. masc., as some have suggested. On the other hand, we find *imma-* also petrified to some extent in *imma-s-ap(h)atar* . . . as *n-da doagbair* 'our two cup-bearers died by each other's hand' *Fianng.* p. 12 § 19.

842.

in, ind, en 'in, into'

A. Before vowels two forms occur: *in* and, more frequently, *ind*; e.g. *do-in-é-la* 'collects'; *neph-in-o-tacht* 'non-entrance'; *r-ind-úa-lad* 'thou hast entered' *ML* 93¹⁴; *do-ind-naig* 'bestows' (to singid, -anich); *ind-o-ebál* 'glory'.

Before consonants no less than three or four basic forms can be distinguished: *en-* (and probably also *in-*), *inl-*, *inde-*.

1. *en-*, e.g. *in en-gne* 'understanding' *Wb.*, *ML*, *pres.* (subj. ?) *pass.* 3 pl. *-enggnatar* *Sg.* 209¹³ (but also *ingu(a)s* *ML*, etc.).

Before *c* and *t* it becomes *é*, the *c* and *t* being voiced (§ 208); e.g. *con-é-tet* 'is indulgent to', *vb.n.* *cometecht con(a)itecht*; *éitset (en-túase-)* *ipv.* 'let them listen' (where the media has reverted to *t* before *s*, § 139); *do-é(a)l* 'looks at' (*di-en-cl.*).

en-s..., *en-l...*, *en-r...* become *es...*, *el...*, *err...*. Examples: *esn(a)ld* *dat. sg.* 'engrafting', to *en-snad-* (§ 724); *d-es-sid* 'has sat down'; *el-lach* 'union'; *elrr*, *gen. errad*, 'warrior in chariot', probably to *rédid* 'rides, drives'.

In a few examples we find short *e* before *c* also. Thus beside *i-in-chose* (see 2 below) 'instruction' in *Wb.*, later texts have *teosse*, *Mod.Ir.* *teagase* (but *é-esse* 'mark, appearance, kind', *Scott.Gael.* *ceagay*). The verb *ad-cum-aing* 'happens' (where *ad-* represents *in-*, see 2 below) has *é* in prototonic forms like

subj. 3 sg. *-eom(a)l* and in the decompound *do-eomai*g 'happens to', vb.n. *teomang*, Mod.Ir. *teagmháil*. Similarly *do-e-em-alla* 'gathers', vb.n. *teemallad*, Mod.Ir. *teaglamhadh*, perf. (arch.) *tu-e-r-e(h)om-lasat* Wb. I 747. Lastly, *e-eor*, Mod.Ir. *eagar*, 'arrangement', to *eor* 'putting'. These examples can best be explained by assuming that in them the preposition had at one time the form *in-*; *in-* gave *ig(g)-* (§ 206), whence *ig(g)-* (written *ec-*) before a neutral vowel. In somewhat later sources we find *-er-* in place of *-e-r-*; e.g. *tare(h)emlíd* 'was gathered' LU 4480, *de(d)-n-archessaig* 'who has instructed him' 5052.

2. The leniting forms *in-* and *ind-* are often indistinguishable, for *ind-* has also become *in-* before most consonants (cp. the forms of the article, § 467 f.). It is impossible to say, for instance, whether *in-chess* contains *in-* or *ind-*. Disyllabic *inde* is preserved in *inde-l* F&L Feb. 16 (vb.n. of *in-laet* 'they put in, adjust', etc.), later *innell* (§ 139c); for *int-* see below.

Before *r* the form *ind* can be clearly seen; e.g. *ind-reth* 'invasion', *ind-risse* and *indiré* 'invaded'; *t-ind-ar-sean* (*to-ind-ro-*) 'has begun'; the last form authorizes us to postulate the form *ind* in *pres. do-in-seana* also.

There is also a clear distinction between *ind-* and *in-* before single *s*, for *iad + s* becomes *ist*; e.g. *int-samill*, *intámill*, *intamall* 'imitation' (inaccurately written *indsamull* Wb. 13*27 and even *insamill* 30*25); *do-intám* (*iad-íoom*) 'we turn, translate', vb.n. *intúth* (*ist* comes to be used before *ro* also, e.g. in perf. *do-intarraí* for *-iad-ro-íof*). On the other hand, examples with *in-* are: *insudigthi* 'statute' (neut. pl.) ML 30*6, *insorchugud* (later written *insorchugud*, *insorchugud*) 'illumination'.

That leniting *in-* does not always represent merely the prevocalic form which has spread to all other positions (like *eom* § 830 A, b, *es(s)-* § 834 A, b, *frith* § 839 A, b) is shown by early examples such as *in-gen* 'daughter' (*g = γ*), Ogam *INI-GENA*; also by *-t-int-b*, 3 sg. subj. of *do-in-fet* (*-íofet*) 'inspires, aspirates', where the second *i* is retained.

B. As a rule *in-*; e.g. *in-r-ís-lad* 'I have entered', *in-snadat* 'they graft', *in-longat* 'they unite', *in-t-in(n)-scan*

'begins', in-samlathar 'imitates'; later sporadically inn-inn-árba[na]r 'is expelled' ML. 14'16 (cp. 15'5) beside in-árba[na]r 73'20 (vb.n. indarb(a)e).

But in words where the preposition has a meaning other than 'in(to)', it is sometimes replaced by other prepositions in pretonic position:

(1) Usually by ad-: ad-gréinn 'persecutes' beside in-gréinn, but under the accent in-, e.g. ipv. 3 sg. ingrained, vb.n. ingreim Wb., ingraim ML.; ad-fét 'indicates, relates' beside in-fét ML., perf. ad-cuaid beside in-cuaid (§ 533), but prototonic 2 pl. -éidid (-ea-e...), cp. indidit 'indicative mood' (isd-f...); ad-snádi 'who postpones' ML. 93'12 beside passive in-snáir 56'20, but prototonic ipf. pl. -essnatis (ea-e...) 98'3; ad-co-ta 'obtains' beside pass. in-cotar (O'Dav. 510), prototonic -éta (§ 544), etc. So too the forms of as(a)-grúin- § 834 B seem occasionally to be connected with the vb.n. engus, ing(a)e rather than with eene.

(2) By as-; e.g. as-dloing 'who cleaves' ML. 48'32 beside 1 sg. in-dlung 8g. 15'5, vb.n. indlach.

The fluctuation is due partly to the fact that in, ad, and ess fall together before infixed pronouns; partly also, perhaps, to the existence of different, but virtually synonymous, compounds which came to be used without distinction of meaning. Thus de-ad-bat 'shows' points to an old compound ad-fét beside in-fét; cp. also atach 'entreaty', to atelch (ad-telch) 'entreats', beside itge (ia-t...).

With infixed pronoun: usually ag. 1 atom-, atam-, 3 at-, rel. as(s)id- (e.g. asid-grennat 'who persecute him' ML. 18'2), etc., § 412 f. But in-d... is also found, particularly in relative clauses: indat-te-gar-sa 'that I invoke thee' ML. 72'4, a n-unda- (read -inda-) greinn-siu 'when thou dost persecute them' 36'2, inda-túalsi (-se ms.) 'who listens to it (fem.)' Laws III. 32, 33; once in a non-relative form (Class B): inda-árben 2 ag. ipv. 'expel them' Thes. I. 4, 31.

C. Always i (I § 48) with the accusative ('into') and dative ('in'), nasalizing. Where the nasalization is not shown, the preposition is often written hi (hi), § 25. Examples: i n-airtú in the acceptance', i m-béire 'into a language', hi tír (t = d)

'into a land', *i tuil* 'in the will', *i-anim* and *i nim* 'in heaven', *hi fáthib* 'in propheta', *i-destur* 'in a vessel' and *i lóu* 'in (the) day', *hi-riucht* 'in shape'. Later (ML, Tur.) also *inn-* before vowels: *innéin* 'in compulsion' Tur. 134, *inncehalb* 'in horses' ML. 43⁴³.

With the article: *is(s)in*, *is(s)a*, *is(s)ind*, *isna*, *isnaib*; also *isin*, etc. With possessive pronoun: *im*, *it*, pl. 2 *ibar* and *ifar*; but with *na* before *a*: 3 *ag.* and pl. *inna* (but arch. *ine* Cam.), pl. 1 *innar* (also *inn-aleill* 'into another (neut.)'). In place of the preposition and the relative particle, *i* (*hi*) alone, followed by nasalization, is used, §§ 492, 507. Here too ML. has one example of *inn-* instead of *in-* before a vowel: *inn-imruimdetar* 'in which they had sinned' 105⁴¹; and of *in-ru* instead of *irru*: *in-ru-frescechas* 'in whom he had hoped' 44⁴¹⁹.

D. With suffixed pronoun: *ag.* 1 *indium(m)*, 2 *induit*, 3 *ind*, *inte*, and, *indi*; pl. 1 *indiumn*, 2 *indib*, 3 *intiu*, *indib*, § 437.

The two forms of the preposition found in GK. *iv* and *del* apparently existed in Irish also. The vowel of the shorter form seems to have fluctuated between *e* and *i* in Irish. One could explain *in* as due to the influence of **in* < **eni*; but W. *ya*, *y'*, Corn. *ya*, Gaul. *in* *Afrie* Dottin no. 47, suggest rather that *in* had developed as a by-form of *en* at an early period. It is doubtful if the vocalism of *ein* for *isin* 'in the' *Thes.* n. 4, 26 is archaic.

With this preposition, however, there has been confused another one containing *nd*, just as in Latin archaic *endo* *indu* (*ind-are*, etc.) has been levelled under *in* (earlier *en*). The corresponding form in Gaulish is *ande-* (perhaps an intensive prefix) in names like *Ande-roudas*, *Ande-cornutus*, *Ande-tropirix*; in Britannic *an(ne)-*, lenting, e.g. *anne-l* = Ir. *indél*, *an-us* = Ir. *indech* 'woof' (cp. Ir. *fige*, W. *gwa* 'to weave'), *an-daw*, *gwa-an-daw* 'to listen' (*and* 'to be silent'). Whatever may have been the original difference between Ir. *in-* (*en-*) and *ind-*, they have become completely synonymous and occur side by side in the same compound: pres. *do-ind-naig* 'bestows', perf. (with *com*, § 533) *do-é-com-naigt*.

Ir. *ind(e)-*, Gaul. *ande* and W. *an(ne)-* could all go back to a basic Celtic form **nde*. But that leaves the vocalism of Ir. *and* 'in him' unexplained. It has been suggested that the latter is a totally unrelated adverb, which, however, is very improbable. It seems much more likely that *e* is the original vowel, especially as it is also found in Italic (e.g. Umbr. *an-cuicinu* 'ind-rito'), and that Latin *endo* *indu*, Ir. *ind-* have been assimilated to the prep. *en*, *in*.

Sometimes *ind-* has non-palatal *-d-*, e.g. *indn(a)ide* 'expectation' (I *ag.* *in-neuth*). But this hardly justifies us in inferring a by-form in *-de* *-du*, which some scholars would see in Gaulish proper names containing *Ande-*,

inda- (Holder II. 148; Ihm, Glotta II. 49 f.). More probably the *d** has been taken over either from forms where it stood before a neutral vowel (*da-indalg* < *ind-aiig*), or from pretonic **lad* which, having lost its palatalization (§ 168), had become, first *lan-* (*lan-ann*, §§ 803, 825), and then *in-*. This *lan-* is doubtless the starting point of the *na* that appears first before possessive pronouns (*lan-a*) and then more generally in prepositional position. A possible explanation of the *ai...* before infixed personal pronouns is that the form *en-* was used before pronouns with initial *i-* (§ 453b), thus giving *ai(d)*-, shortened in pretonic syllables to *id(d)*- *ad(d)*- (written *at-*), which was responsible for the confusion with other prepositions, particularly with *ess-*.

843.

inge 'except'

C. In the earlier language *inge* can govern the accusative like a preposition; e.g. *cach sechur ocus each doehur . . . is astaithi . . . inge tri curu* 'every good and every bad contract is to be kept save for three contracts' Laws v. 286, 11. But it can also be used like the conjunction *acht*, and then requires no special case after it; e.g. *Mí-buí* (*·buí* MS.) *í n-Héire eona* *li inge Coirpre* (*-ri* MS.) *Gal fill* (nom. sg.) 'there was no one in Ireland with his splendour but C.G. the poet' Fiannaig. p. 32, 12; *ní mí claidib ina intluib inge claidib crainn* 'there is no sword in his scabbard save a wooden sword' LU 5640.

D. does not occur.

Cp. ZCP. XVI. 183. For *inge* as a conjunction see § 908. Cp. Skt. *atyá* 'just, precisely'!

844.

(h)is 'underneath'

C. With the dative, probably without lenition in Old Irish, like *ós* (§ 850); e.g. *is nálaib* 'below the clouds' Féil. Nov. 20.

There are no examples with the article, possessive pronoun, or relative particle.

D. With suffixed pronoun: eg. *í is(s)am*, *í issa*, etc., § 436.

In Irish the word is exactly parallel to *ós*, *ísa* 'above' (§ 850). Thus in addition to the adverbs *t-is*, *s-is*, *an-is* (§ 483), we have *lehtar* 'the lower part' (like *úachtar*), *leil* 'low' (like *íosal*). But Brittonic *is*, *leil* show that *s(s)* does not come from *hs*, and that *lehtar* is therefore an analogical formation.

845.

la 'with, among'

C. With the accusative, geminating (Mid.Ir. *la h-*); e.g. *la-mmacu* 'with boys', *la-sse* § 480, *la auu* 'among (the) descendants', arch. *le dea* (*der ms.*) 'with God' Cam. (Thea. II. 247, 22).

With the article: *las(s)in*, *las(s)a*, *lasna*; with possessive pronoun: sg. 1 *lam*, 2 *lat*, 3 *la* (arch. *lea* *Zu ir. Hss. i.* 37 § 5), pl. 1 *lar* (so also *li alolle* 'by the other', *lelle* Wb. 1624); with the relative particle: *las(s)a-*.

D. With suffixed pronoun, where it also represents *com* 'with' (§ 830): sg. 1 *lemm limm lumm*, 2 *lat*, 3 *leiss less laiss* (*letha*), fem. *lee*; pl. 1 *linn lenn*, 2 *lb*, 3 *len leo* (*lethu*), § 433.

The oldest form was *la*, whence pronic *la* (which spreads to D also), but *li* before *a* in hiatus. The *e* is also found in *l-le* (*llel* Wb.) 'hither' (§ 483) and *imm-a-le* (*-llel* Wb.) 'together' (§ 841).

This preposition undoubtedly has its source in the noun *leth* (neut. *-stem*) 'side', but the origin of its form is uncertain. According to one theory (KZ. xxxvii. 424 ff.), it is based on a short stem-form **leis* (whence **leis*, **leis*, *le h-*), which would account for *leiss* 'with him'; but this is rendered unlikely by the forms *letha* (= *leth(a)s*), *lethu*, which are presumably archaic. It seems more probable that the preposition has been modelled on *frith* (§ 839), and the form *less*, with non-palatal *s*, on *ass* (§ 834).

846.

ne (ní) 'down'

This preposition occurs only in close composition with the roots *ad-*, *ad-* and *g^had-* (Celt. *g^had-*). Under the accent it usually has the form *ne*. Examples: *con-nessa* (from *ní-ad-*) 'tramples under foot, condemns', vb.n. *comainsem*; *do-nessa* 'contemns', vb.n. *dínsem*; *tul-nsem* 'crushing', *dínsem* (with *ad-*) 'accusing'. *In-neuth ar-neut-sa* (*ne-ad-*) 'I expect, sustain', 3 sg. *ar-neat*, *-alnet*, perf. *ar-ru-neastar* § 690 (from forms like 3 pl. pres. *ar-neithet* (*-ne-adad*) a weak verb develops, e.g. perf. *ar-roneth*, *ar-rúneid* Ml. 50*8, 68*6), vb.n. *irníde*, *ind(a)ide*; *imníd-nith* ' (the bird) alighted' Anecd. iii. 59, 27; *tuíníde* 'possession', *comnáiide* 'abiding'. *lase ara-n-neget* (3 sg.) gl. *orando* Ml. 61*1, ipv. 2 pl. *irnígdíd* 'pray' Wb. 22*8, vb.n. *irnígdé* (*irnígdhe* Wb. 17*6), *ernáiide*.

Bezzia, *Ériu* x. 111, xl. 184. Cp. Skt. *ní* 'down', OE. *nifer* 'down', Mod.E. *either*; also *net* 'nest' (§ 218).

847.

ó, óa 'from, by'

C. ó, óa, often hó, húa (oa Sg. 129¹), with the dative, leniting (§ 60).

With the article: ón(d) (h)úan(d), (h)ónaib (h)úanaib; with possessive pronoun: ag. 1 (h)úam, 2 (h)úat, 3 oa, (h)úa, ó, etc.; with the relative particle: oa-, (h)ua-, (h)ó-.

D. With suffixed pronoun: ag. 1 (h)úaim, 2 (h)úait, 3 (h)úad, fem. úadi, etc., § 435.

A is rarely found. An isolated formation is húa-béla 'open-mouthed' Sg. 7¹⁵ (bél 'lip'), later ó(l)béla, óbéla, Mod.Ir. óibhéala. In later nonce formations úad- (presumably leniting) is used; e.g. úad-fiallchithi 'revelatā' Wb. 15⁴ (fial 'veil'); ind húad-airbertach bith gl. abusive Sg. 3²⁴ (airbert bith 'use'); húatúsalliothae 'absolutus' 30⁴. So too huaderet 'he uncovered' Ml. 51¹⁴ is to be analysed húad-de-r(o)-et, doubtless an artificial verbal compound.

The primary form of the preposition was óa, which is possibly retained as an adverb in ce nómad n-óu 'to the ninth (generation) from him on' or 'from that on'; cp. Lat. ex(fero), O.Fruss. an-ndānna 'ablation', O.Slav. u-myti 'wash off'; OW. hœ, later a, 'if', a prep. 'from'. The ó in úad (including the composition form úad-), úadi, and óa(d)ib may have been suggested by and, indib (§ 842).

For ó as conjunction, see § 803.

848.

oe 'at'

C. oe, oeo, in Arm. ue, uoe, in Ml. very rarely ae, with the dative; e.g. oe tuiste 'at the creation' ue seí 'at the white-thorn', ae tuidceht 'coming'.

With the article: in Wb. always oein(d), elsewhere also oeon(d), pl. oenaib (oena fem. Sg. 217⁴). With possessive pronoun: ag. 1 oemu oemo, 2 aedu Ml. (oeo t'adrad Wb. 5²⁵), pl. 2 ochar; but before a usually with œ: 3 ag. and pl. oeoa, also oeco (oeo), once oeua (= oeda or oeu-a?) Ml. 18⁴, pl. 1 oecar. With the relative particle: oeoa-, oeo-.

D. With suffixed pronoun: ag. 1 oem, 2 oeut, 3 oe(e)o oe(e)a, fem. oeo(a)i, etc., § 436.

A and B occur only in composition with the substantive verb in the sense of 'to touch', with *a*-forms in the pres. ind. (§ 551). In pretonic position the preposition has the form *ocu* *occu*, under the accent *oc*; e.g. *ocu-blat* 'they will touch', perf. *occu-ro-baa*, pres. pass. pl. *ocu-bendar*, prototonic *-ocmanatar*, vb.n. *ocmith ocmaid*, gen. *ocmaide*. The substitution of *m* for *b* (presumably μ for β) in the prototonic forms is probably due to the influence of the prep. *o(o)m-* (§ 830).

In this preposition *o(o) = o(g)*, cp. *Mod.Ir. ag. agam* 'with me'. It combines with the article and the relative particle (which lose their *a*-), probably also in composition, but not immediately before a noun. Hence it is doubtful whether or not it originally ended in a consonant. *Ir. *ogru-* is probably cognate with *Mid.W. was, weg* 'close, near', cp. *gn y was* 'near him'.

848.

os(s) (uss) 'up, off'

A. Before vowels and *s* the form is *os(s)*, which, however, has the same effect upon a preceding syllable as if the vowel were *a*. Examples: *os-elggud* 'opening' *Laws iv. 312, 11* (*coluad* *MG. 46^a5*, cp. § 181), *ar-os-aillet* 'opens', vb.n. *ir-s-aleoth ar-s-olgud*; *osnad* (*oss-anad*) 'aspiration' (where *anad* has its original sense of 'breathing'), *con-os-na* 'rests, ceases', vb.n. *cum-s-anad*; *for-oss-ndi* 'which enlightens' *Anecd. v. 28, 12*, vb.n. *fursundud* (*andud* 'kindling'); *con-oseiget, -cumselget* 'they remove' (*seccá*-).

The final *s* is assimilated to a following media and also to *t* and *m*. Examples: *uccu* 'choice' (cp. *regu, tegu*); before *gab-* the vowel fluctuates: *con-ocba* 'he may raise', past subj. *con-uchad*, etc., vb.n. *cumgabál* (*íebál* *Theas. ii. 13, 24*, error for *oc* ?); *con-utaine -utainig* 'builds (up)', (*uss-d...*), and vb.n. *cumtach, cumdach*; *ebbad, opad* 'refusal', subj. *ag. 2 -obbais, 3 -op -etp* (§ 627); *ad-opuir -opair* 'offers' (*oss-ber-*), vb.n. *edhart, idhart*, acc. *audbirt*, etc., *do-opir* 'defrauds', vb.n. *diupart*; *in-etgat* 'they enter', subj. *3 ag. in-úait* (§ 627, the vocalism is peculiar and secondary), vb.n. *inotacht* (*úagu* 'I go'); *do-emmaig* 'I have milked' (§ 534, 3); *diummus* 'pride' (*dí-uss-mess*).

Before *l, r, n* the preposition appears as *ó* (*áa*), *ú*; e.g. *do-in-ó-la* 'gathers'; *-r-ind-úa-latar* 'have entered' (*íuld* 'he went'); *con-úa-r-gabad* 'has been raised'; *-dí-úad-r*

'will remain over' (§ 867), pres. -diúrat ML 72^b17 (rethid 'runs'); únach 'washing (off)' BR. p. 218, 19 (nigid 'washes').

fo + o(ss)- becomes fó-, fáa-, and ro + o(ss)- generally ró-; e.g. fóere (fo-*oss*-geire) 'proclamation' (the long vowel has spread by analogy to 3 ag. pres. fo-d-úacair Wb. 11^b24, beside pret. pass. fo-*o*erad ZCP, viii. 306, 22); do-fúasaillet, do-fúasalcat 'they dissolve', vb.n. táas(s)úleud (perf. pass. do-forsailled); fúasnad 'disturbing' (but deuterotonic fu-fúasna, see § 543b); further, the perfects at-répert; con-régtatar, but beside di-rróggel 'has bought' Thes. ii. 239, 15 (Arm.) we find pl. d-a-ruccilcat ML 126^a7 (*di-oss*-gell-). On the other hand, to + o(ss)- apparently becomes tó-, tó-; e.g. topur 'well' (cp. in(d)ber 'river-mouth'); tossach 'beginning'; tuchál 'raising' Arm. (KZ. xxxi. 245), ipv. tocaib Laws, though the later language has forms with tóe(a)b-.

Forms such as do-fúasaillet beside prototonic *-fúasaillet have given rise to deuterotonic forms with do-f... where the verb did not contain the prep. fo at all; e.g. do-fúarat 'remains over'; perf. do-fúargabsat 'they have raised' beside ag. túargab (*to-oss-ro-gab-*); du-fuistedar 'stumbles' beside 2 ag. -fuistider (*to-uss-s(w)el-*); do-fuissim '(pro)creates' beside vb.n. tuistiu (*to-uss-*sem*-*), so also perf. do-forsat for earlier do-rósat (§ 528); du-furgaib 'raises' beside *-turgaib, vb.n. turebál (*to-ro-uss-gab-*, ro being the preposition, not the perfective particle), perf. du-rurgab -gab.

B. as(s)-; e.g. ass-*o*ilgi 'opens' Corm. 803 (L); *as-beind 'refuses' Laws (*aspoind*, *isbeind* *uss*-), pass. as-bonnar Ériu xii. 16 § 18; with infixed pronoun at-*n*-*o*lle 'he opened it (maso.)' LU 11025.

For o(ss)- as perfective particle see § 532.

C. D. Not found.

Apart from the vocalism, the forms of this preposition correspond exactly to those of *ess* (§ 834). That would suggest a basic form **uohs* in Celtic, comparable with Gk. *ὤψι* 'on high', etc. This suggestion is supported by the Brittonic form corresponding to Ir. *esnad*, viz. W. *uoh-essôl* (Brei. *huomad*) 'sigh', in which the prefix is replaced by that of § 850. But a primary form **uol-s*, **uol*, as suggested by Skt. *ud-* 'up', is not absolutely excluded. The evidence of such Brittonic forms as contain traces of the preposition—Mid.W. *d-r-y-chwel*, *dyrchwel* = Ir. *turebál* (but with *tub-* instead of *gab-*), *di-e-bryd* = Ir. *dúpar*, *ar-*u*y-re* 'to rise up'—is inconclusive.

850.

ós 'above, over'

C. ós, (h)ós, with the dative, apparently without lenition in Old Irish, though leniting in the later language; cp. húas clun Crist 'over Christ's head' ML 74^b1.

With the article: ósin(d) ósin(d), ósnaib; with possessive pronoun: sg. 1 ós mo, 3 ós a, etc. There are no examples with the relative particle.

D. With suffixed pronoun: sg. 1 ósam, 3 óas -a, pl. 3 óaib, etc., see § 436.

Besides the preposition the indeclinable form óaib occurs, both as an adjective '(very) high', 'higher' (Laws iv. 326, 23), 'too high', and a noun '(very, too) high thing, person' (nom. pl. written as in Búrgschaft p. 28 § 72, read óaib?); cp. Mid.W. *ach* 'above' and 'higher'. Ir. *ó(a)* and W. *ch* go back to Celt. *ós*, see § 221b; the guttural appears in Irish also in *óchtar*, *óachtar* 'upper part' (§ 266). Cp. the adverbs *t-ós*, *s-ós*, *an-ós* (§ 483).

851.

re ri, rem- 'before, pre-'

A. rem, leniting; e.g. rem-suidigud 'preposition' (remuidigthe 'placed before'), rem-thechtas 'precedence'.

B. remi- (remí- § 48), in relative clauses also reme- (remé- ML 15^b3). Examples: remi-suidigddis 'they used to place before'; remi-taas 'presumpt'; reme-bé do 'who may be over him' Ériu vii. 158 § 19; reme-n-úised 'that he should prefer' (lit. 'choose before') ML 47^c12.

With infixed pronoun: remita-tét 'which precedes them' § 412; amal remind-érbartamar 'as we have said it before' Ériu i. 215, 10.

C. Generally re (ré Wb. 9^b16, Sg. 169^a1, cp. § 48), less frequently ri, in later sources also ria, with the dative, nasalizing; e.g. re n-airite 'before accepting', ri techt (*t* = *d*.) 'before going', ria *eách* (*e* = *g*.) 'before everybody' Thes. ii. 240, 19 (Arm.).

With the article: resin(d), *resnaib; with the possessive

pronoun: *renn*, but before *a* usually written with double *n*: *renna*, *rinna* (*rena* Wb. 23⁴15); with the relative particle: *ressa*.

D. With suffixed pronoun: sg. 1 *riam*, 2 *riut*, 3 *riam* *riam*, fem. *remi*, pl. 3 *remib* (§ 436).

If this preposition is the same as Gaul. *rie* (with the dative), as has been suggested (ZCP. xv. 381), it represents earlier **prie*, reduced form of the comparative stem = Lat. *prior*, *prius*, which we also find in *prie-cua*, *prie-cluwa*. In that case the nasalization after it is not original but has been modelled on *iar* 'after' (§ 840), from which the diphthong *ie* was also eventually taken over. The forms with *u* like *riam*, *remi*, instead of being based on analogy with *lar,lar-*, could be derived from a superlative stem **prieuwa-* (comparable with Lat. *primus* < **prifenus*). The *ua* in *renn-a* is doubtless modelled on *inn-a* (§ 842).

852.

ro

In Irish, as in Britannic, the normal function of *ro* is that of perfective particle; see § 526 f. But it also occurs as a preposition in compound verbs. For *ro-fíir*, *ro-cluinethar*, *ro-laimethar*, see § 543a.

A. *ro*, *ru*, limiting. Simple *ro* before an adjective usually means 'too, excessively'; here the *o* is retained even before vowels; e.g. *ro-már* 'too great' (W. *rhŷ fawr*), *ru-bee* 'too small', *ro-ólach* 'too bibulous'. Before nouns it rarely has this meaning, e.g. *ro-ól*, *ro-choilud* 'drinking, sleeping too much' Tec. Corm. p. 40 § 21. It may also be employed as a mere intensive prefix, e.g. *r-án* 'very splendid', *ro-mag* 'great field'; but when used with this meaning before an adjective *ro* is generally combined with other prepositions: *ér-* (*es-ro-*) and *der-* (*de-ro-*); e.g. *érmall* 'very slow', *dermár* *dermar* 'very great, enormous' (W. *dirfawr*, O.Bret. pl. *dermorion*).

In compound verbs *ro* seldom constitutes the first element, but is often found after other prepositions. Examples: *-ro-gaínn* 'finds room' (KZ. LXIII. 114); *-ro-ig* 'reaches', for *-ro-sig* (to *saigid* 'seeks, makes for'); *de-roí-mnethar* 'forgets', vb.n. *dermat* *dermet*; *im-rui-méethar* 'sins' (to *midithir*), vb.n. *immarmus* *immormus*; *as-ro-choíll* 'determines', vb.n. *érechoíllud*.

Before vowels preverbal *ro*, whether preposition or particle, generally loses its *o* altogether, even where it should regularly bear the stress, except before *es(s)*, with which it combines to give *ró* (§ 849). Thus, e.g., *·r-le* 'reaches', *·rad-*, *·rain-*, *·rait-*, *·ress-*, *·rim-*, etc. An exception is provided by some forms of the compounds of *em-*: perfective subj. pres. *·dereima* 'he may protect', past *·deroimed*, perf. *con·roitter* 'has preserved', §§ 684, 767. These are probably to be explained by the fact that in the compound with *air* (§ 837A) there is confusion between the two forms *air-em-* and *air-to-em-* (perfective subj. *·eroima*, perf. *ar·rôet·roitt·roiat*), and that the *oi* has spread from the second; but perf. *do·r-ét* is regular.

For *re-* in place of *ro* see § 82. In the preterite of the verbs *do·gni* 'does' and *do·shuindl* 'denies' *ri*, *ri* replaces *ro* as perfective particle, with assimilation of the vocalism to the forms without *ro*: *do·rigéni* 'has done' (§ 681), after **·di·géni*; *do·rilitset* 'they have denied', after **·dilitset* (but *fo·gni* 'serves' has perf. *fo·rulgén*). Later there is an increase in such forms, apparently based on false analysis of *di-* as *d-i-*: e.g. *do·riucart* 'he shouted' Corm. 1059, to *di·uc-gar-*, vb.n. *diucrae*. Before the verb *léicid* 'leaves' *re-* appears in place of *ro-*, e.g. perf. pass. *·roiced* ML 49·10 (deuterotonic *re·léiced*), influenced perhaps, as has been suggested, by *re(l)lic* 'graveyard' from Lat. *reliquiae*; cp. *·telic-* beside *do·léo-* § 855. *·re-to* and *·ro-for* become *·rd-* and *·rdr-* (§§ 528, 529).

Between retained consonants unstressed *ro* usually becomes *ar* (*r* in the first instance, § 112); e.g. *t·inā-ar-sean* 'has begun'; *t·es-ar-bee* 'was lacking'; *imm-ar-gal* 'strife'; cp. *immarmus*, *immormus* above; similarly *imm·th-imm-ar-shelsat* 'they have surrounded me' ML 44·25.

From *torb(a)e* 'profit', probably a compound of *has* 'profit' with *to-ro-*, a verb *·torban* 'profits' is formed by analogy with the compounds of *benald* (such as *fo·ben* beside vb.n. *fub(a)e*); in the deuterotonic it has the peculiar form *do·rerben* (Bürgschaft p. 30 § 70), *do·rorban*. An analogical formation with the opposite meaning, the compound *·de-r-ban* 'hinders', has similar deuterotonic forms: fut. 1 sg. *do·rerbén-sa* ZCP. III. 246 § 56.

B. *ro*, *ru* (§ 101); e.g. *ro·geian* 'finds room', *ro·sail* 'reaches', *ro·fara* 'suffices'. In the verb *ro·le-* 'reach'

deuterotonic forms are often replaced by prototonic in a principal or a leniting relative clause; thus beside *ro-iccu*, *ru-icim*, subj. *ro-hi*, we find more frequently *ricu*, *ris*, *rānac*, etc. Similarly *ruccad* for *ro-uccad* 'has been borne'.

With infixed pronoun: ag. 1 *rom-*, 3 *ra-*, rel. *rod-*, nasalized *ron-*, etc., §§ 411, 413.

For cases where the perfective particle *ro* occurs unstressed as the second element see §§ 39, 134, 2.

C and D not found.

This preposition corresponds to Gk. *πρὸ*, Lat. *pro-*, Goth. *fra*, Skt. *pra*, etc. Cp. Gaul. *aro* 'aluminum' (where *a* has no significance) *Endlicher's Gloss., Ro-talus*.

853. *sech* 'past, beyond'

C. *sech* with the accusative, e.g. *sech positi* 'beyond the positives' Sg. 45¹⁸. It probably lenites, cp. *sech thenlach* 'past the hearth' *Bürgschaft* p. 28 § 76c; *sech positi* is not evidence to the contrary, as *p-* often remains unlenited (§ 231, 5).

With the article: *sechin*, *secha*, *sechna*; with possessive pronoun: *sechmo*; with the relative particle: *secha-*.

D. With suffixed pronoun: ag. 1 *sechum*, 2 *sechut*, 3 *sech(a)s*, fem. *seces*, etc., § 434.

A and B occur only with verbs of going. Pretonic *sechmo-ella* 'passes by, lacks' Sg. 196¹² beside *lase sechmi-n-ella* *Ml.* 61¹⁵, prototonic *-sechmalla*, vb.n. *sechmall*; *sechmadachte* 'preterite' (to *flagu* 'I go').

sech, which also occurs as a conjunction (§ 882), corresponds to Mid.W. and Bret. *sep*, *heb* 'without', Lat. *secus* 'beside, otherwise'; cp. Lett. *sec* (*secus*) 'past'. For the forms with suffixed pronoun *seces*, *secan*, see § 451. If (nd) *sechald*, *sechald* '(it is no) mistake' *Trip.* 128, 26, *RC.* ix. 480 § xii., is a compound of *sech* and *buith*, either the preposition has here been compounded without the *n*-suffix or the latter has been suppressed; for this suffix cp. § 840.

854. *tar*, *dar*, *tairm-* 'across, over'

A. *tairm-*, less frequently *tarm-*, leniting. It often renders Lat. *trans-*, e.g. *tairm-thecht* 'transgressio, transitus', verb 3 pl.

tarmthiagat; *tairmchruite* 'transformationis'. But also *tarmoreenn, tairmoreenn* 'termination' (to *foreenn* 'end'), dat. pl. *tharmmorennib* Sg. 43·5; *tairmchosald* 'praevaricator'. In *tarbid* 'abiding' Ml. 131·9 (-*beith*) *w* has been lost between *r* and *b*; but in Fél. June 4 the MSS. have *ta(l)rmrith, tairmbreith* (acc.sg.) 'translation' (-*brith, -breith*).

B. *tarmi*, possibly not an old form, is comparatively rare; e.g. *tarmi·berar* 'transfertur' Hib. Min. 1, 24; also with *d-*: *darmi·regials* 'they would go over' Trip. 204, 10. It is normally replaced by *tremi* (§ 856); e.g. *tremi·berar* Wb. 8·5, *trimi·berar* Ml. 21·3, perf. *trimi·rucad* 2·17; with infixed pronoun: *tremithiagat* = *tremid-t* Wb. 25·14.

The form *do·airmesca* 'disturbs, prevents' Ériu III. 108 § 50 (cp. Mon. Tall. p. 127 § 2), beside v.b.n. *tairmese* (*tairmmese* Ériu VII. 198 § 5), has arisen from the *t-* in *tairm-mese-* being mistaken for the prep. *to-*; cp. W. *terfysog* 'disturbance', OW. *termiocticioen* gl. *solicitoen*.

C. In Wb. *tar* and *dar*, in Ml. and Sg. *tar*, with the accusative; e.g. *tar erich* 'over the border', *dar timne* 'beyond the commandment'.

With the article: *tarsu, tarsa, tarsna*; with possessive pronoun: eg. 1 *tarmu tarm darm* (§ 439), 3 *tara dara* (in Ml. *tra* twice, 27·4, 101·3), etc.; with the relative particle: *tarsa-tara·dara·*.

D. With suffixed pronoun: eg. 2 *torut*, 3 *tarais*, fem. *tairse*, pl. 3 *tairsu*, etc., § 434.

The basic form of the preposition, as most clearly shown in the forms with suffixed pronoun *tairse* and *tairsu*, was **tarea*, which doubtless corresponds exactly to Skt. *śiśā*, Avest. *śars* 'across'; cp. the derivative *tairsee* 'trespass (by cattle)', etc., Laws. For the (double) *s* in *tarais*, cp. *leis(s), tris(s)*; the neutral *r* by analogy with the pretonic form *tar*. The *re*-suffix is the same as in *trem(l)-, rem(l)-*. The *d-* of the proclitic form *dar* (§ 178.2) has only partially superseded *t-* in pretonic position.

855. *to (do)* 'to, towards'

Collection of verbs compounded with *to-* alone: Holmer, RC. c. 109 ff.

A. Before consonants usually *to, tu*, leniting; e.g. *to-th(a)dm* 'fall'; *to-mus* 'measure' (mess); *-to-gaitha*

'deceives'; *to-déir* 'tearful' Ériu II. 65 § 11 (*dér* 'tear'); *tui-decht* 'coming' (§ 123b); *-tuidheatar* 'they have come' (§ 770). Before *s* and *f*: *ean-toi* 'turns' (*-to-toi*), vb.n. *comthoud comthód*; past subj. *-toissid* gl. *debelloisset* MI. 40^a13 (*to-fich*); *tób(a)e* 'cutting, lopping' (*to-fa*); *túachlíd* 'sly' (*tochall* 'heed', § 61); *térmach. -mag* 'increase' (*to-for*); *túarastal* 'wages' (*frestal* 'attending').

For *to-* instead of *tu-* in *-ta-b(a)ir* 'gives', etc., see § 82; for *tí- to-* in *-tí-bér* 'I will give' and *-tí-rga. -to-rga* 'he will come', §§ 652, 656. *to-* also appears in prototonic forms of *to-léa-* 'cast', e.g. ipv. 2 pl. *teileid*, vb.n. *te(l)leind*; here the *e* is obviously due to the influence of *raile-* (*ro-léa-*) § 852A, and may have spread to the compound from *ro-*forms like perf. 2 sg. *do-railigis* LL 113^a41. Forms with *ta-* (vb.n. *taileind*), meaning 'let (loose, down, etc.)' are probably by-forms of the same compound (cp. Marstrander, BC. XXXVII. 23, 212 ff.), e.g. *ara-taileed* 'that he might let back' Thea. II. 240, 22 (Arm.), perf. *nad-tairlaic don* 'which has not yielded ground' MI. 131^b2 (as though compounded with *to-air*; elsewhere *-tarlaic*). Since the preposition was felt to consist of the *t-* only, deuterotonic forms with *do-f-* arose (cp. § 837A), e.g. pres. *cla dúd-failci don* MI. 111^b23, perf. *do-fairlaic don* Tur. 99.

Before vowels *t-*; e.g. *-t-le* 'comes', *t-na(e)a* 'understands'; further *-t-ad.*, *-t-air.*, *-t-ar.*, *-t-aith.*, *-t-ess.*, *-t-éar.*, *-t-imme.*, *-t-in(d).*, etc. An apparent exception is *to-org-* 'crush' (cp. pret. *do-s-n-ort* Ált. ir. Dicht. I. 17 § 4; with the perfective particle *-com-*: *do-com-art*, etc.), whose prototonic forms have *tair.*, e.g. ipv. pass. pl. *túargatar*, vb.n. *túarcun*. But there may have been another compound *to-to-org-* to which these forms belong, as well as such deuterotonic forms as pres. *do-tóaire*, subj. *du-túarr*, etc., which in that case are not analogical formations; cp. *ma to-n-air* (read *ta-n-arr*) 'if he injures him' Laws III. 34, 2 (without *to-*).

B. Archaic *tu-*, *to-*; e.g. *tu-thāget* 'who come', *tu-esmot* 'who shed' Cam. (Thea. II. 247, 19); *tu-creomlassat* 'they have gathered' Wh. I. 77; *tu-crecha* 'invents' Filargirius Gl. (Thea. II. 46, 13; 361); *amaíl tond-echommnuichuir* (read *-ecommnuichuir*) 'as it has happened' Cam. (Thea. II. 247, 11-12).

But from the time of Wb. on *do*, *du* is always found before consonants (at least, examples of *to* are so rare that they are probably no more than scribal errors); e.g. *do-tuit* 'falls'; *du-mmldethar* 'measures'; *do-gaftha* 'deceives'; *du-tët* 'comes', *do-dechuid* 'has come'; *do-sol* 'turns to'; *do-fui-bnimm* 'I cut off'; *do-for-malg* (also *do-fërmalg*, attracted by A) 'increases'; *do-beir* 'gives', fut. pl. *do-bërat*; *do-lëcet* 'they cast', etc. For *du*, cp. § 101.

Before vowels the form of A often replaces that of B in a principal or a leniting relative clause; e.g. *tadbat* beside *do-adbat* 'shows'; *tarrehet* beside *do-arrehet* 'has been foretold'; *tindnagar* beside *do-ind-nagar* 'is bestowed'; always *t-ân(a)le(c)* 'came', etc.; in Wb. *tûargab* (*to-oss-ro-*) 'has raised'.

C. and D. do not occur, *do du* (§ 832) being used instead.

For the change of *t-* to *d-* in pretonic words see § 178, 2. In Brittonic the forms with *t-* have been almost completely superseded in composition by those with *d-* (W. *dy-*). This preposition has been compared with Albanian *te* 'to, near, against'. Since it indicates direction, it must be distinct from the *t-* in the adverbs of place *t-ûas*, *t-âl-*, etc. (§ 433), though both are undoubtedly connected with the IE. demonstrative stem *to-*.

856. *tri, tre, trem-* 'through'

C. *tri* (*tri* § 48) *tre*, with the accusative, leniting; e.g. *tri ehretim* 'through faith', *tre essammil* 'through fearlessness'.

With the article: *tris(s)in*, *tris(s)a*, *trinsa*, also *tresin*, etc.; with possessive pronoun: ag. 1 *trim*, *trem*, 3 *tri-a*, *tre-a*, etc.; with the relative particle: *tresa*.

D. With suffixed pronoun: ag. 1 *trium*, 2 *trint*, 3 *trilt*, fem. *tree*, etc., § 433.

A. and B. usually have forms modelled on *remi*, *rem-* (§ 851):

B. *tremi*, *trimi* (*tremi*, *trimi*, § 48), in relative clauses also *treme*, *trime*. It is often found in place of *tarmi* (examples § 854); elsewhere it occurs, e.g., in *trimedirgedar* (read *trime-dirgedar*) 'that he refers' Ml. 54*22, *treme-thaft* (? MS. *tremietâi* with *t* written under the *h*) 'which penetrates' 43*14.

A. *trem-*, certainly leniting; e.g. *tremdirgedar* Sg. 190'5, *trem-feldlliget* 'per-manent', *trem-amalresach* 'perfidus' Ml., *trem-bethe* 'sacculorum' Wb. 28'15 (to bith).

In one compound the forms are modelled on those of *fri* (§ 839): B. *tris-gat(a)lm* 'I pierce' (perf. *dris-rogat* with *d-* Ml. 86'6); A., on the evidence of later examples, *trectalm* (*ct = gd*), *trectalm* Thes. II. 42, 21; the verb comes to be inflected as a simplex, e.g. 3 ag. rel. *tregtas* Ériu VII. 164 § 1a. In a few other compounds we also find *tre-* alone, but followed by lenition: *to(l)-thre-bach* neut. 'eruption' Ml. 123'2, 129'9 (*bongid* 'breaks'), later attested *tre-tholl* 'perforated, full of holes' Met. Dinda. iv. 218 (= W. *trydhol*).

In OW, the preposition is *treid*, in Mid.W. *tray*, *dray* (in composition *trg-*), in Bret. and Corn. *dre* (O.Bret. *tre-organ* 'perfeco'). In Irish there is a discrepancy between the lenition of the initial of a following noun and the retention of the *s* of the article. The lenition, however, is doubtless older, since it is also found after the Britanniic preposition; accordingly the basic form was **trei*. But the form with suffixed pronoun 3 ag. masc. neut. *trift* (Mod.Ir. *tríd*) is impossible to reconcile with this; it looks like a neuter participle originally ending in *-at* + pronoun; cp. OHG. *drden*, OE. *feduan* 'to turn', Gk. *rota* 'bore, auger-hole'.

VARIATIONS IN PRE-VERBAL PREPOSITIONS

857. The following list is intended as a survey of the variations undergone by prepositions in the same verbal compound, according as they stand under or before the accent. Each preposition is illustrated by a few typical examples. The verbs are arranged in the alphabetical order of the preverbs in the deuterotonic forms, which appear in the first column. As a rule the present indicative 3 ag. is quoted, occasionally also the perfect.

DEUTEROTONIC	PROTOTONIC
ad-cl 'sees'	-alcei -aceai § 823
ad-cuaid, in-cuaid 'has told'	-éici § 842
ad-sirrig 'repeats, emends'	-aithirrig § 824
ad-greinn, in-greinn 'persecutes'	-ingrainn § 842
ad-op(u)ir 'offers'	-auidhír -idhír -edhír § 822
ad-riml 'counts'	-áirmí § 822.
ad-slig 'induces'	-aslig § 822

DEUTEROTONIC

PROTOTONIC

ar·cessi 'pities'	-alrechsi ·erechsi § 823.
ar·utaing 'refreshes'	-lring ·ert(a)ing § 823
as·beir 'says', as·rubart	·epir (-apir), ·érbart § 834
as·boind 'refuses'	·op(a)ind § 849
as·lul 'escapes'	·élaí § 834
as·óire 'strikes', as·comart	·essaíre, ·esemart § 834
eeta·M, eita·M 'feels' (con- suet. pres.)	·eéthi § 828
con·certa 'corrects'	·cocarta § 830
con·le 'can', con·ánae(u)ir	·cumuing ·cumaing, ·coímaeair § 830
con·imehlai 'exchanges'	·coímehlai § 830
con·osna 'rests'	·cumsana § 830
con·tíbl 'mocks'	·cuiltbl § 830
do·beir 'gives', do·rat	·tab(a)ir, ·tarat § 855
do·coid 'has gone'	·dechuid § 831
do·dena 'consoles'	·dídna § 831
do·essim 'sheds'	·tessim § 855
do·fonig 'washes (off)'	·díunig § 831
do·formaig 'increases'	·térmaig § 855
do·fúarat 'remains over'	·díurat § 849
do·féasallai 'looses'	·túasallai § 849
du·fureaib 'raises'	·turgaib § 849
do·gaítha 'deceives'	·togaítha § 855
do·guí 'does', with ro:	·dén(a)í, ·derna(a)í § 831
do·rén(a)í	
do·epir 'defrauds'	·díupir § 831
do·róse(a)í dí·róseal 'surpasses'	·dersealgi § 831
eter·seara eíir·seara 'separates'	·etarseara § 835
fris·gair 'answers'	·frecair § 839.
fris·óire 'injures'	·frithóire (-fridóire) § 839
íarmí·folg 'asks, inquires'	·íarfalg § 840
im·rádi 'thinks'	·imbrádi imrádi § 841
im·sol 'turns'	·impai § 841

DEUTEROTONIC	PROTOTONIC
in(n)-árban 'expels'	·indarban § 842
in-snaid 'grafts'	·esn(a)id § 842
ocu-ben 'touches'	·ocman § 848
remi-saidligedar 'places before'	·remisaidligedar § 851
sechmo·ella sechmi·ella 'passes by'	·sechmalla § 853
tarmi·beir, tremi·beir 'transfers'	·tairmbir § 854
tremi·feidligedar 'perseveres'	·tremfeidligedar § 855
tris·gata 'pierces'	·treata § 856

NOMINAL PREPOSITIONS

858. A few prepositions which are in origin case-forms of nouns govern the dative or accusative just like true prepositions; thus fiad § 836, amal § 824, la § 845. To this class belong also tálalh 'north of' and des(s) (tess) 'south of', with the acc.; e.g. tálalh ericha Cuire 'north of Corc's territories' LL 50'1 (cp. Thes. II. 315, 4).

It is not quite certain if the last two are also used with the dative; cp. *isla maig des (tess) Arpatnól* 'in the plain south of Arpatnól' (?) *Imram Brain* I. 7 § 8, where, however, Meyer translates: 'in southern Mag Arpatnól'. Cp. also their use with suffixed pronouns § 434.

Most nominal prepositions retain the adnominal genitive (or the possessive pronoun). They are not infrequently preceded by a true preposition. A few of them have come to be used exclusively as prepositions in that the original noun either no longer survives or has a different form as a substantive. Thus: *dochum* (nasalizing) 'to, towards', after verbs of motion; e.g. *dochum á-dé* 'to God', *far a-dochum* 'to you'. It represents the proclitic form of *techim* neut. 'stepping towards' (vb.n. of *do·cing*).

sethnu, sethno 'through, across', e.g. *sethnu in righthge* 'throughout the royal house' ZCP. IV. 43, 1. Evidently an old dative (see ZCP. XII. 287), cp. *dí-a sethnaib* 'with (from) their bodies' or 'corpses' (?) *Sitzb. Pr. Akad.* 1919, p. 92 § 12.

i n-arraid 'near, with' (vb.n. of **ar-reth-** 'attack, overtake' ?).

fe bith, fu bithin 'on account of, because of, for the sake of', lit. 'under the stroke of' (old vb.n. of **ben(a)id** 'cuts, strikes', cp. § 735).

dag (read **dég**) *Sg.* 201¹, **dag** (read **dág**) *Wb.* 5²⁸, with the same meaning; cp. **di ág mná Celtahair** 'on account of Celtahair's wife' *LU* 11062 (from **ág** 'fight').

fe bith and **dag** occur also as conjunctions, see § 905.

i n-degaid, i n-digaid (read **-digaid** ? acc. of **dí-deigíd*) 'after'; e.g. **i n-degaid n-Ísu** '(following) after Jesus' *Tur.* 74.

859. Among other nouns used in prepositional phrases are:

béal 'lip', pl. **béol** 'mouth': **ar béalab** 'before'.

cenn 'head, end': **ar chiunn** 'facing, awaiting'; **ar eheunn** 'towards, against'; **tar, dar cenn** 'for'; cp. **ciunn, cinn** 'at the end of' (dative without preposition).

cuil 'part, share': **ar ehuil** 'as regards, as for'.

eúl 'back': **far eúl** 'behind', for **eúlu** 'behind' (direction); **luil in grian for-a eúlu** 'the sun went backwards' *ML* 16¹⁰.

dead, diad 'end': **i n-dead, i n-diad** 'after'.

éis 'track': **do, di éis** '(to remain on) after (someone)'; **tar (dar) éis(i)** (acc. sg.) 'for, in place of'.

ellaich 'joining, union': **i n-ellug** 'united with'.

ráth 'warranty, surety': **di ráth** 'for, in lieu of' *Wb.* 6¹⁴.

NEGATIVES

nl, nleon

860. The ordinary negative in both principal and subordinate clauses, apart from the cases enumerated in § 862 f., is *nl*, *nl* (geminating, § 243, 2). It always stands as a conjunct particle in front of the verb, whether it is logically attached to the latter or to a following word; e.g. *nl-dénat firin úlll* 'not all work miracles' Wb. 12*20. Only when it is desired to lay special emphasis on the negatived element is the latter placed at the head of the clause in periphrasis with *nl* 'it is not' (§ 794); e.g. *nl ar formut fríb-si as-blur-sa* in so 'it is not because of envy of you (that) I say this' Wb. 12*29.

For *nl* . . . *nech* 'no one' see § 489. For the form of the infixed pronoun after *nl* see § 411; for the forms of the copula, § 794 ff.

861. In principal clauses *nl* is very often replaced by *nleon*. This negative lenites in Wb. and Sg.; e.g. *nleon-choleor* 'let me not hear' Wb. 23*41, cp. 2*21, 19*10, 30*4, Sg. 188*4. In Ml. it nasalizes *t*- in *nleon-dét* 'it does not go' 53*17 (cp. *connacon-n-* § 896).

Before an infixed pronoun it is first found in Ml. (§ 420). In the Glosses it does not appear before forms of the copula; but *nleon* is used (like *nl*) for 'is not' in Fél. Prol. 111, Epil. 227, and later sources; e.g. *nleon choir* 'it is not proper' Mon. Tall. p. 133 § 15 (showing lenition).

The most obvious explanation of this form would be to take *-con* as the conjunction *con* (§ 896) which introduces subject clauses, lit. ' (it is) not that . . . '. *nleon* would then have arisen as the counterpart of the common *nl nód* '(it is) not that not', e.g. *nl nód-m-bla cumseugad* 'not that there will not be a change' Wb. 13*17. This explanation seems to be contradicted by the lenition that normally follows *nleon*; on the other hand, it is supported, perhaps, by arch. *nleo-pa*, *nleo-be* (3 sg. fut. of the copula) ZCP. XI. 94 § 32, 95 § 26, where *eo* looks like the *by*-form of the conjunction *con*. If it is correct, the lenition must be secondary, suggested, perhaps, by that after *nl-re-* (§ 234, 2).

níl, nílch, níl, nícon, etc.

862. Before the imperative the negative is níl (geminating), before infixed pronouns nílch- (§ 419); e.g. na·eúindig 'seek not', nachíl·be·rar 'be ye not borne'.

On the other hand, the jussive subjunctive has ní or nícon; e.g. ní·gúad 'ye shall not pray' Wb. 26*34 (ipv. na·gúad); cp. nícon·chúor § 861; ní·re·bála 'may it not escape' 30*10.

863. In leniting and nasalizing relative clauses (§ 493 ff.), and after the interrogative particle in (§ 463), the negative is níl (conjunct particle), before forms of the copula (other than the 3 sg. pres. ind.) níl, before infixed pronouns nílch-. If followed immediately by the verbal particle *re* it appears either as níl with the stress falling on *re*, or as ní with *re* attached in enclisis.

Moreover, the forms níl and nílch are always used after the conjunctions ara* (§ 898), co* (§ 896 f.), and a* 'when, while' (§ 890), with which they combine to give respectively arníl·arna·, conna·cena· (arnach-, connach-), anna·ana·; and usually, though not invariably, after prepositions with the relative particle, as well as after í* 'in which' (examples § 492). Only once do we find amal na·níl 'as there is not' Wb. 14*24.

For the forms with infixed pronouns, including nad·íd· beside nach·, nachíd·, na·n·d·, etc., see § 419; for the forms with the 3 sg. of the copula níl, nan(t), níl, níl(ch), connílch, subj. nadíp and nap, §§ 797, 803.

Examples: nahí nad·chrenat 'those who do not buy' Wb. 10*7; amal níl·n·déní 'as it does not make' Sg. 63*17; in·níl·cúalaid·sí 'have ye not heard?' Wb. 5*21; aimser námha lebur 'a time that he will not be feeble' 6*15; nad·rognatha 'which have not been done' MI. 115*4; na·re·pridchissem·ní 'which we have not preached' Wb. 17*31; re·boí du chensí Dauid conna·rogáid do dia dígail for Saul 'such was the clemency of David that he did not pray to God for vengeance on Saul' MI. 55*4; dínad·ríthe nech 'of which some one shall not have been saved' Wb. 28*1.

In MI. 128*3, nach·, which is really the form with the suffixed pronoun 3 sg. neut., is used for nad·; this becomes common in Middle Irish.

na-digder 'in which are not feared' beside **inna-fera flechad** 'in which it does not rain' SP. (Thes. n. 284, 15). There are also sporadic instances of **na-** (not **nad-**) for **arna-** 'lest' and **con(n)a-** 'so that not': **na-imreimser** 'lest thou sin' Wb. 20*4; **nachin-rogha dall** 'that pride may not seize us' 18*40; **na-biam** **i n-gort** beside **eonna-biam** **i n-gort** 'so that we shall not be in hunger' 18*2-3.

nad (with the 3 sg. of the copula **níech**) may also introduce replies; e.g. '**da-bér** (read **do-bér**) **stótu dait. Nad-géb-sa éin.**' 'I will give thee treasures.' 'I will not take that.' LU 5806.

Collection: Strachan, Trans. Phil. Society 1899-1902, p. 54.

864. In the same way as **níech** is used beside **ní** (§ 861), **nad-con** (in leniting relative clauses also **nad-choin**) appears beside **níad**, rarely in Wb., oftener in ML.; similarly **con(n)ac(c)on**, **arnacon** (also **connachon**, **arnachon**) beside **con(n)a**, **arna**; e.g. **nem nad-choin-riethar** 'a poison which cannot be healed' ML. 33*10. We find **nacon** also after a preposition with the relative particle; e.g. **dinacon-bí** 'from which is not wont to be' ML. 85*7, **tech arnacon-damar eert** (eert *ms.*) 'a house out of which right is not granted' Laws v. 160, 4.

Collection of forms in ML.: Ascoli, Archiv. Glottolog. Ital., Suppl. n. 121. Cp. further Wb. 4*2, 18*11, Thes. n. 239, 1 (Arna.).

865. Parallel non-verbal words or phrases in a negative clause are usually linked by **ní** (geminating), before proclitics **nach**. Examples: **ní-frithallm-se rual na-mmecbull** 'I do not expect shame or disgrace' ML. 49*3; **eonna-biam** **i n-gort na nochí** 'so that we shall not be in hunger or nakedness' Wb. 16*8; **nachab-tíed** **for ri nach far táad** '(they believed) that neither your king nor your people would come to you' ML. 46*14.

But such words or phrases may also be linked together by the ordinary disjunctive **nó** 'or' (§ 863); e.g. **ní hé muid neirí nó chaine de-gaircín-ní noítu** 'not after the manner of (their) strength or beauty do we name the saints' ML. 37*18.

866. In the earliest period two or more complete negative clauses could also be linked in this manner; e.g. **ní-tuillet díisi**

anfolta nāch dñess dá[a]ls dísparta 'improper objects (in a contract) do not import validity, and the reward given for a fraud is not valid' *Bürgschaft* p. 30 § 81 (ZCP. xviii. 376); cp. *Laws* iv. 316, 6. Later *ocus nī* was used (e.g. *Wb.* 6^b22), or *ocus* was placed in front of the negative *nā* (with the copula *nā(i)eh*); e.g. *nī ind fossin eirbthi ocus nāch dó do-aisilhi na-nnī de-gní* 'it is not in himself that he trusts and it is not to himself that he ascribes whatever he does' *ML.* 51^b12.

For later examples of *ocus nā*, cp. *Pedersen* n. 264 (*Ped.* p. 249). For the combination of two negative clauses in a single period by means of *sech*, see § 882.

867. For the autonomous negative 'nay' there are various expressions:

(a) *nā-thó* (in later texts also *nī-thó*), the contrary of *tó* 'yes'; e.g. *hi-* (read *in-*!) *pridehabat*! 'nathó' of *Pól.* 'Shall they preach? "Nay", saith Paul' *Wb.* 13^b13.

(b) *nātes*, which glosses *non utique*, *nihil minus*, etc. The forms *nāce* and *nāle(e)* are especially common in the second part of a disjunctive question; e.g. *in tree sēm didiu fa nāce* 'is it through it (fem.) then indeed or not?' *Wb.* 2^a4; *no-scrútain-se . . . in-ru-éstarstar fa nāle* 'I used to examine . . . whether it had departed or not' *ML.* 91^a1. Cp. also *aír nírhu chumachtach-som, nāce* 'for he was not powerful, nay!' *ML.* 72^a4.

Cp. further the gloss on *non de nādo* *ML.* 75^a20: *nī dī nācea dīm .i. aicht is dú dīm* 'it is not of a non-thing, i.e. but it is of a thing', as against *it napháimí* 'nāil (sunt)' 130^a7 (cp. § 874).

(c) *nāte náde*, which is used as an emphatic negative (cp. *ate (adde)* 'truly, indeed'); e.g. *inn ed in sin fu-ruar (-ra or na.) dáit? náte, nī ed* 'is it that that caused (it) to thee? Nay, it is not' *ML.* 44^a10-11.

In one instance *nāde* does not appear to have a negative meaning: in *innem lés perbhuas at nāiric? náde sēm, is innem* 'Is *perbhuas* the same as *nāiric* according to him? Verily, it is the same' *Wb.* 24^a11. On the other hand, there are some examples in which *ate (adde)* is possibly, though not necessarily, negative; cp. *ML.* 114^a16, 24^a18, *Thén.* n. 4, 30. It is definitely positive in *IT.* n. 2. 190, 20; 214, 50; m. 190 § 16; cp. also *LL.* 120^a17.

868.

ANALYSIS OF THE NEGATIVE FORMS

For the vocalism of *ní* and the gemination after it (also found after *OW*, *ny*), see § 243; for the fluctuation in quantity, § 48.

To *na* (*nach*-) there corresponds a Britanno form *na*, which usually appears as *nae*, *nay* before vowels (*na* not only in subordinate clauses in *Mld.W.*), and is in general used like its Irish equivalent. It stands before the imperative, between negative clauses, in replies, in relative and other subordinate clauses (only in relative clauses is it superseded by *ay* in *Middle Welsh*). Accordingly Insular Celtic had a form **nak*, from which Britanno makes nouns and verbs also: *W.* *nay* 'denial', *naydd* 'denier', *nacau* 'to deny', *Bret.* *nakes* 'to conceal' (*k* < *gk*). The occasional long vowel in *Ir. ná*, *ních* is thus probably secondary. In *na*(*l*)*ee*, etc., the doubling of the guttural is due, perhaps, to a suffixed particle; cp. *Bret. nac'h* 'to deny' (*c'h* < *kk*).

The construction described in § 865 f. makes it almost certain that we have here a form cognate with *Lat. na-gua*, *nae*, *Goth. ni-ā*; the final vowel had been lost so early that *g^w* in *nasant* became *k*, and hence does not appear as a labial in Britanno (cp. § 880). This equation would suggest that the use of *na* (*nach*-) in relative clauses is due to the conversion of earlier parataxis into hypotaxis; with the relational use is also connected its employment in answers to questions (cp. §§ 38, 3a, 780, 2). When it had come to be used in relative clauses it could combine with the particle (*ld* (§ 511)) to give *nild* (which is not identical with the above-mentioned *Mld.W. nar*).

But as well as this **nak*, used to link negative clauses or their members, there must have been an absolute, possibly emphatic, form, used, e.g., before the imperative. As *Ir. na-thé* 'nay' is paralleled by *W. na ddo* (*do* 'yes'), perhaps there was a form *na* without the final guttural; cp. also *nile*, *nide*. In all these forms the origin of the *a* is obscure.

In place of *naist*, etc., other texts which are of about the same age as the *Glosses*, but are transmitted in later MSS., have *nice*, *nee*, *nioco* 'nay', without *a*-. This recalls *tacoe*, *taceo* 'verily' (perhaps originally 1 sg. of a verb) which, like *ais*, is often used to mark an antithesis; e.g. *nouns use ais*: *gl. tacoe*, is *sil* 'yes verily, it is ye' *Wh. 23rd*; *namquid agemus*: *gl. tacoe*, *ni-adlignigmar* 'nay, we need not' *15th* (cp. 15th18).

COMPOSITION FORMS OF THE NEGATIVE

869. 1. The Irish forms descended from the Indo-European negative prefix **ǵ-* (Britanno and Gaul. *aw-*, *Skt. a-* *an-*, *Gk. d-*, *d-*, *Lat. in-*, Germanic *un-*, etc.) are chiefly used to change adjectives and nouns formed from adjectives into the corresponding negatives; e.g. *anfoirbhtetu* 'imperfection', from *anfoirbhte* 'imperfect'. They are prefixed to other nouns when the resulting compound denotes a concept distinct from that of the simplex; e.g. *anfiús* 'ignorance' (hence *anfiúid*

'ignorant person' § 267), *aneretan* and *am(a)ires* 'unbelief', *anfechell* 'carelessness', *aneride* 'injustice' (to *eride* 'heart'), *a(l)mlas* 'disadvantage'.

870. IE. *p-* is represented in Irish by the following forms :

(a) *an-* before vowels and *m* ; e.g. *an-eene* 'unwise', *an-irlithe* 'disobedient' (noun *anirlata*), *an-óg* 'incomplete', *an-min* 'unsmooth, rough'.

With a following *f* (old *w*) it should have given *anb-* (§ 201a), but *b* appears for the most part only in syllabic auslaut, as in *anbud* 'unstable' (to *fossad*), *ainb* 'ignorant' (*nđ* also in pl. *ainbi*). The later attested form *anbal* 'shameless', to *fial* 'modest', is regular. In general, however, *f* is written ; e.g. *an-fir* 'untrue', *anfus*, *anfeirthe*, *anfechell* above.

This *an-* comes to be used often before other consonants too ; see below.

871. (b) *am-* (with lenited *m*) in *am-(a)ires* 'unbelief, distrust' and later attested *am-ulach*, *am-ulchach* 'beardless'.

This is the usual form before *r*, *l*, *n* ; e.g. *am-réid* 'uneven, difficult', *am-labar* 'speechless' ; later attested *am-nírt*, *am-nertach* 'strengthless' (*nert* 'strength'). But *an-* also occurs in this position, e.g. *a(l)nrecht* 'injustice, illegal claim' Laws.

In Welsh, too, *ap-* is the usual form before *r*, *l*, *n*, e.g. *af-rwyd* 'difficult', *af-lafar* 'speechless', *af-noth* 'not nude' ; sometimes also before *j* : *af-iaeth* 'unhealthy'. It has been assumed, doubtless correctly, that *am-* first developed before words with old initial *p-*, and spread to other words after the loss of *p-*. Support is lent to this by forms like *am-ires(s)*, in which the second element consists of a preposition that once had initial *p* (§ 823). It is true that *ap* became *nđ* before a vowel (§ 188d) ; but *repl*, *repr* were doubtless reduced to *nđ*, *nr* (whence *nł*, *nr*), which provided the starting-point for the spread of lenited *m*.

(c) *am-*, with unlenited *m*, before *b* (and *p* in loanwords), e.g. *a(l)mbrit* (-*birit*) 'barren', *amprom* 'improbable'.

It may be conjectured that before *b* the earlier form was *im-* rather than *am-*. There are, however, no certain examples of this, though *imbil* 'of a fool' Ériu xii. 48 § 53, beside *amhil* *ibid.* p. 78, is a possible one. It may be that the negative prefix *dim-* before *b* represents an expansion of *im-* (cp. § 873), used in order to avoid confusion with the prep. *im(m)-* ; e.g. *dimbían* 'short-lived' LU 5383 (*bían* 'lasting') ; *dimdaeh* 'ungrateful' ML 45*7, 102*2 (*buidhech* 'grateful').

872. (d) *in-* is the regular form before *d* and *g*; e.g. *in-derb* 'uncertain' (noun *inderbus*), *in-dliged* 'unlawfulness', *ingnad* 'unusual' (*gnáth*), *in-ger* 'impious, undutiful'. But it is sometimes replaced by *an-*; e.g. *an-dach* 'worthlessness' (to *dag-* 'good'), whence *andg(a)dd ang(a)dd* 'worthless person'; *an-glan* 'impure' (noun *anglaine*) *Wb.*, *ML.*, etc., beside *inglan* *Corm.* 601 (*L.Br.*).

ins(a)e beside *ans(a)e* 'difficult' (from *ass(a)e* 'easy') is an isolated formation.

(e) *é-* before *c* and *t*, which become *g* and *d* in pronunciation (§ 208), and before *s*; e.g. *é-cóir* 'unfitting'; *écsamill* (-*cosmíl*) 'dissimilar' (noun *écsamulus*), *Mod.Ir.* *éagsamhail*; *é-toich* 'improper'; *é-tromm étrum* 'light' (*tromm* 'heavy') *Mod.Ir.* *éadtrom*; *éscid* 'alert' (*seith* 'weary'). But before nouns with initial *c* we find mostly *an-*: *an-cretem* 'unbelief' (adj. *ancreitmech*), *an-eride* § 869; but *éer(a)e* 'enemy' (*ear(a)e* 'friend').

873. 2. The prepositions *ess-* (§ 834) and *di- de-* (§ 831) are sometimes used like *an-*, etc., as negative prefixes. Examples: *essar(a)e* (and *eer(a)e* § 834A) 'enemy'; *én(a)iri* 'infirm' (*neit* 'strength'); *es(s)am(a)in* 'fearless' (*omun*, *ómun* 'fear'), cp. *Mid.W.* *ahofga*, *Gaul.* *Exomau* *Exobau*; *dinnim* 'careless' (*snim* 'care'); *dithrub* *dithrab* 'desert' (*treb* 'dwelling'); *deserbdi* (*s = ð*) 'azymi' *Wb.* 9^b13 (*serb* 'bitter, sour').

874. 3. Leniting *neb-*, *neph-* (§ 126) is used to negative nouns and adjectives, particularly in nonce formations; it is never prefixed to verbs. The resulting compound as a rule denotes, not an independent concept, but merely the negation of the simplex. Hence the difference between this prefix and *an-*, etc., corresponds roughly to that between English 'not, non-' and 'un-, in-'. Cp. *Is hé básad íslrub . . . necheitem an-ad-iadar di Christ* 'it is the custom of philosophers . . . not to believe (lit. 'non-belief') what is declared of Christ' *Wb.* 27^b10; *ancretem* 'unbelief' (§ 869) could not take any such complement. Similarly *nephis* (*neph-fis*) *ocus nephelarona* *inna*

timnæ ñ-diáde 'the non-knowing and the non-understanding of the divine commandments' ML. 58*20, whereas *anfus* always stands alone.

This prefix is chiefly used before verbal nouns and participles, also before nouns of agency. Examples: *tre nebhahirt dígle fuirib-si* 'through not inflicting punishment on you' Wb. 18*12; in *nehmaldachad* 'the non-cursing' 5*23; *neph-atdánigthe* 'not remunerated' ML. 56*10; *nephascaldid* 'non-obtainer' Sg. 106*1.

But among words of this kind we sometimes find *neb-* (*neph-*) where the prefix *an-* might have been expected, particularly in renderings of Latin words; e.g. *nebeongabthetu* 'incontinentia', *nehmarbtu* 'immortalitas', *nephehumscaichthe* 'immutabilis'. So too before adjectives in *-ds* and *-acá*, e.g. *nephehorpd(a)e* 'incorporeal', *nephimmaireide* 'inconueniens', *nephthairismeoh* 'instans, unstable'.

Examples of this prefix before other words are *nephlar* 'inremissus' ML. 134*4; *nebleisee* 'non pigri' Wb. 5*17; *nephni* (to *ní* 'something' § 489), which repeatedly glosses *níhí* in ML.; *bíd tñad dom-sa mo nebhúad gl. uocabo non meum plectem plectem meum* Wb. 4*1.

This particle certainly contains the IE. negative *no*. But the suffix is not clear. The *g* in Lat. *neg-ative*, *negare* is hardly to be compared. The explanation suggested by M. Ó Briain, ZCP. xiv. 309 ff. is unconvincing.

CEN AS NEGATIVE

875. When the verbal noun is used in what is virtually the equivalent of a subordinate clause (§ 720), it may be negated by the preposition *cen* (§ 827), lit. 'without'. Examples: *is ingir lam cen chreim dúib*, 'it grieves me that ye do not believe' Wb. 4*28; *eid atob-aich cen dílgud oech aneiridí* 'what impels you not to forgive every injustice?' 9*20, where *cen dílgud* is the negation of positive *do dílgud*.

Collection: Baudú, ZCP. ix. 385 f. The use of *cen* before a relative clause is quite exceptional: *is gels don rí cen an-ro-ráid Briain do dínam dá* 'it is prohibited for the king not to do what B. has said' LU 10480.

CONJUNCTIONS AND CONJUNCTIONAL CLAUSES

876. Some conjunctions are in origin prepositions, having the same meaning when they govern an entire clause as when they govern a substantival case. The clause so governed has no further mark of subordination (except after *cemmthá*, § 887).

Others are cases of nouns or pronouns, with or without a preposition. These are followed by a dependent clause, which may have the form of a nasalizing relative (§ 497 ff.) or a principal clause (§ 505). Where only one of these forms has been retained after a particular conjunction, the fact is noted in the relevant section.

The transition from substantival case with dependent relative clause to conjunction can be seen in those instances where a noun without any clear case-form and without the article stands in front of a relative clause. Thus beside the usual *in chruth* 'in the way in which, how, as', we find *cruth* alone, e.g. *cruth nandat choms(uidlghthi) stáil leo* 'as in their opinion these are not compounded' *Sg.* 201^b12; similarly *indas* 'kind' *ML* 93^a14. That such nouns were to some extent felt as absolute nominatives is clear from *inne re-pridched ddib* 'as (i.e. in the sense in which it) has been preached to you' *Wb.* 25^a49, beside dative *innl re-mháitar riam hf tempul* 'as they had formerly been in the Temple' *ML* 62^b2 (cp. § 251, 3).

Similarly: *airm i-fuirsitís in toree, arimbhad and fa-rruitís a praintech* 'there (lit. 'place') where they should find the boar, there they should put their refectory' *Thea. n.* 242, 4 (Arm.); so also with other words meaning 'place' such as *port* 1^a, *dú* 1^a. The same construction is common with *méit* 'amount, size'; e.g. *méit as á-da scribund gl. quantum ad scripturam* *Sg.* 3^b30. So, too, beside *in dul* (from *dul* 'going') 'in the way that', 'so that', also 'because', we find *dul* used alone (*Wb.* 30^b3).

877. The following categories of conjunctions are distinguished :

- I. Copulative and disjunctive,
- II. Temporal, consecutive and final,
- III. Conditional,
- IV. Causal,
- V. Adversative and concessive,
- VI. Comparative,

(VII. Explicative conjunctions and those introducing substantial clauses are discussed under *eo*°, *ara*°, *cía*. Cp. also § 503).

The following is an alphabetical list of the conjunctions discussed :

<i>a</i> ° § 890	<i>abamín, alameinn</i> § 889.
<i>acht</i> §§ 908, 904	<i>acus</i> § 878
<i>adas</i> § 909	<i>air, ar</i> § 906
<i>aire, aig(g)</i> § 886	<i>amal</i> § 911
<i>ara</i> °, <i>araí, arnae(h)on</i> § 898	<i>arindí</i> § 905
<i>ba, bá</i> §§ 464, 910	<i>calléic</i> § 880
<i>cammalb, camalph</i> § 907	<i>ce, ceni</i> § 909
<i>céin, cé(l)ne</i> § 892	<i>ceamithá</i> § 887
<i>-ch</i> § 880	<i>cía, cí, cini, eid</i> §§ 909, 910
<i>co, conl</i> §§ 896, 897	<i>eo</i> °, <i>con</i> °, <i>con(n)a, con(n)aeon,</i> <i>connachon</i> §§ 896, 897
<i>danau, daniu, daneu, dane,</i> <i>dana</i> § 900	<i>dég</i> § 905
<i>dia</i> ° §§ 889, 903	<i>didú, didu</i> § 901
<i>emid</i> § 884	<i>eter, etir . . . ocus</i> § 881
<i>fa, fá</i> §§ 464, 910	<i>feib, fíb, fía</i> § 911
<i>fo bíth</i> § 905	<i>farsindí</i> § 894
<i>immargu</i> § 907	<i>in . . . in, in . . . fa</i> § 910
<i>indid, indat, innách</i> § 905	<i>inge</i> § 908
<i>in tain, in tan</i> § 888	<i>is</i> § 878
<i>istodí</i> § 891	<i>itar . . . ocus</i> § 881
<i>las(s)e</i> § 891	<i>má, maní</i> §§ 902, 908, 909
<i>ná, nach</i> § 888	<i>neoch ma, i-neoch ma</i> § 902
<i>nó, nóí</i> §§ 885, 910	<i>noch</i> § 880
<i>(h)ó</i> § 893	<i>ocus, ocuis</i> §§ 878, 911
<i>ol</i> § 906	<i>(h)óre</i> § 905

es § 878	resia, risia § 895
robo, robu, rodbo, rodbu § 886	's § 878
soáe, soáú § 879	sech §§ 882, 883
sia § 895	trá § 901
(h)úare § 905	

I. COPULATIVE AND DISJUNCTIVE CONJUNCTIONS

878. In the mss. of our period the usual link between co-ordinate sentences or words is the symbol γ or Lat. *et* for which it originally stood. When written out it has the form *ocus* as a rule in the archaic Cambrai Homily, but *ocuis* five times; *acus* in Wb. 3¹⁵; *ocus* in ML 65⁷ and 94⁵. In later mss., too, *ocus* is commoner than *acus* (*c = g*); hence *ocus* is normally used in the present work. It lenites the following initial, e.g. *eo eumtuch γ ehe n-imbiud* 'with embellishment and with abundance' ML 94¹¹; but *cp.* § 234, 3. Adjectives are not linked by *ocus* except when they are used predicatively and the copula is repeated between them. Examples: *erit leis et luxuriosus*, transl. *bíd (búd ms.) éitrom dráth*, ZCP. XIII. 48, 24; but *is séim γ is imétrom γ is sídamail* in *tuaraseball* 'fine, light, and peaceful is the description' LL 266³³ f.; *ba scúth γ ba torsech γ ba merirech* (read *merinech*) 'he was weary, sad, and depressed' LU 9098.

In the rare exceptions, like *lethan dáib ar thúis in drocht, cóel γ cumung is deáid* 'at the beginning the bridge is wide for them, at the end narrow and straight' LU 2155, the copula is omitted in the first clause also.

A short form *es* is found before the stressed nominative form of personal pronouns in the sense of 'and I', etc., 'I being', etc.; e.g. *es-mé (-messe)*, *es-tú*, *es(s)-é*, *es-sí*, *es-ní*, etc. Before the 3 pl., however, the form *et* is used; here, in order to differentiate it from the sg. pronoun, the verbal ending of the 3 pl. is taken over, on the model of *is é*, *it é*. Examples: *do-bertis eech n-óie form es-mese oc talreitu eech maith dóib-som* 'they used to inflict every evil on me, though I was (lit. 'and I') prophesying every good to them' ML 54³⁰; *dáib anmandae íoraib et-hé marbdai callúe* 'a living form on them, and they dead notwithstanding' 130³.

Collection: ML Ó Beolán, ZCP. xiv. 311 ff.; but *cp.* 454, xvi. 275.

In early legal texts *os* = *oens* sometimes occurs in other positions also; cp. Laws iv. 128 (thrice); Ir. Recht p. 27 f., §§ 30, 31; Bürgschaft p. 14 §§ 46-7. It survives in Mid.Ir. as *is*, 'is'.

The oldest form seems to have been *oens*, the palatal quality of the final being subsequently lost (§ 188). It is doubtful whether the word is related to the adj. *acus*, *oens* (Welsh *apas*, Corn. *apas*), 'near'; perhaps it is rather to be connected with *os* 'at' (§ 848).

879. The conjunction *seó*, *seén* occurs in early poetry and 'rhetorics' with the same meaning and construction as *ocus*; e.g. for *doine domnaib seó dób* 'over worlds of men and over gods' *Álb. ir. Dicht. ii. 10*. It lenites, cp. *seó chenné LU 6632*.

In a few very archaic examples it is apparently used with the genitive, like a nominal preposition, e.g. *báigib Medb seó Aillella* 'Medb and Aillell boast of it' *ZCP. xiii. 284*.

880. In very early texts *-ch* 'and' occurs, usually infixed after the proclitics *re-*, *to-*, and *ba*; e.g. *fer óa-n-éat be(l)ch roch-lamethar forgall (-gall ms.)* 'a man from whom bees swarm away and who ventures to testify' Laws iv. 190; *ba-ch ri Temrath* 'and he was king of Tara' *ibid. 178*.

Collections: *ZCP. xiii. 269 f.*; *xviii. 100 ff.*; *xi. 204* (and 373).

At the head of a principal clause *noch* sometimes serves as an emphatic form of 'and', e.g. Laws ii. 388, 12. More frequently, however, it has rather adversative or causal force. For emphasis it may be accompanied by *ém*, *ám* 'indeed' (Wb. 5¹⁸, Sg. 121¹¹), *immurgu* 'however' (ML 16¹², 74¹², Sg. 66¹⁴), or *callúic* 'yet, nevertheless' (ML 31²⁴). Examples: '*Anchises*' ergo '*Anchisades*' *debut facere, facit autem* '*Anchisiades*', quasi ab '*Anchisias*' *nominativo gl. amal no-bed*, *noch ní-fall* 'as if it were; yet it is not' Sg. 32¹; *nam et ego Israelita sum gl. noch éim ám Israhéile* Wb. 5¹⁸. It is, however, also used with the copula simply for *id est*, being often followed by *són*, *ón* 'that' (§ 479); e.g. *psalterium emendaueram gl. noch is con-acertus-sa ón* 'that is, I had emended it' ML 2¹.

-ch corresponds to Lat. *-que*, Gk. *-τε*, Skt. *ca*, etc.; cp. Gaul. *eti-c*, 'and'

also'. So too *sech* may consist of *-ch* preceded by the particle *na*, which occurs without meaning before verbal forms and infixed pronouns (§ 838).

881. When a number of co-ordinate words are used to denote the constituent elements of a larger unit, they are linked to each other by *ocus* and governed by the preposition *eter* *etir* (§ 835), which precedes the first of them. Cp. the gloss on *per tractus terras* ML. 140²: *etir réid ⁊ amréid ⁊ etir fáu ⁊ ardd* 'both level and unlevel, both valley and height'; *eense fri eích eter carit et escarit* 'gentleness towards everyone, both friend and foe', Wb. 30²27; *dí-rróggel Óchter n-Achid eona seilb iter fid ⁊ mag ⁊ lénu* 'she had bought Ó.A. together with (all) its estate: wood, field and meadows' Thes. II. 239, 15 (Arm.).

Similarly in negative clauses *etir*, i.e. *prep.* + suffixed pronoun 3 *ag. neut.*, means 'at all'.

882. Two parallel clauses may be combined in a single period by using *sech* before the first of them. Examples: *sech bíd dia, bíd duine* 'He will be both God and man' Imram Brain p. 23 § 48; *sech ní-thairsat-som ní-comtachmar-ní* 'neither have they given it nor have we sought (it)' Wb. 24²20.

Collection: KZ. XLVIII., 68. In accordance with the meaning of the *prep. sech* (§ 853), the literal translation is 'besides he will be God he will be man', etc.

883. Another *sech* is found with the same meaning and construction as *noch* (§ 880): it has adversative force, and, used with the copula, is equivalent to *id est*. Examples: *sech ba feirbthe (feirbthea MS.) a íres síd* 'although his faith was perfect' Wb. 19²11; *mutuabitur peccator gl. sech is ar-léicéithir sôn dun peothach ón* 'that is, that will be lent to the sinner' ML. 57²13 (*ón* is the subject of *ar-léicéithir*); *negotia festibus gl. ambat feiréidí in doltai, sech it guimai sôn* 'when the distresses, that is deeds, shall be witnesses' ML. 75²46.

This seems to be a different word from the *prep. sech*; it may, like *noch*, contain *-ch*. The first element is not clear: possibly *se* 'this' (§ 477 f.)

884. The particle *emid* 'nearly, as it were', when repeated, stands for Lat. *tam . . . quam* 'as well . . . as'; e.g. (*contendit paelmí LEXH huc similitudine coniungitur*) *tam experiendí (austera) quam (ob ea ipsa libere) conquierendí* gl. *emid du-seúla, emid ara-n-éga* 'as well that he may experience as that he may lament' (as though the lemma were *conquierendí*) *ML*. 95⁴, 7.

885. Disjunctive *nā, nā* 'or' (commonly abbreviated *!* in mss., § 35) is used to separate co-ordinate clauses as well as members of the same clause. It lenites; e.g. *Is lour dá preceptóir ! n-aeclis no thrí* 'two preachers in a church, or three, are enough' *Wb.* 13-9.

The O.Bret. form *non*, *W.* *na*, points to **non[s]* from **nā-ss*. The word appears to contain the negative as well as the IE. particle *-ss* 'or' (Lat. *us*, Skt. *ud*) and to have originally meant 'or not'. Presumably, as in *nach* (§ 481), the negative meaning was first lost in negative clauses.

886. In combinations of disjunctive phrases leniting *redbo redbu robo robu* appears (i) before the first member, the others being introduced by *nā*, (ii) before all the members, or (iii) only before the later members; e.g. *redbo día ad-roní . . . ! Is hé som ad-roní de día* 'either it is God who has committed . . . or it is he who has committed to God' *Wb.* 29⁴29. For further examples see *KZ.* xxxv. 404; *Ériu* vii. 162 § 5, 166 § 2; *Laws* iv. 340, 1.

The form is probably a potential re-subjunctive of the copula 'it may be'. The meaning of the *-d* in *redbo, redbu* is not clear.

Between disjunctive clauses 'or' is occasionally rendered by *aire, airg(s)*, perhaps originally the same word as *aire* 'dilemma'; cp. *ZCP.* x. 443. For *ta, ba* 'or' in disjunctive interrogative clauses, see § 484; for *nā, nach* in negative clauses, § 865; for concessive 'whether . . . or', § 910.

887. *ceumthá* 'besides that' (cp. § 775) may be followed either by a principal clause (as in *Sg.* 3⁴15) or by a nasalising relative clause: *ceumthá ara-n-ecatar eoltcheana in -or da(no)* 'besides that common nouns in *-or* are also found' *Sg.* 65⁴11.

For *dano* 'also', see § 900.

II. TEMPORAL, CONSECUTIVE, AND FINAL CONJUNCTIONS

TEMPORAL CLAUSES

888. The conjunction that has the widest meaning is *in tain*, *in tan* 'when' (lit. '(at) the time that', cp. § 167); e.g. *is and for-téit spirítus ar n-émriti-ni, in tain bes n-inun accober leun* 'it is then *spirítus* helps our weakness, when we have the same desire' (*bes* subjunctive of generalization) *Wb.* 4²⁷; *in tan do-roisig dia dó in n-úall do-rigni, ro-éad farum* 'when God had forgiven him the pride he had shown (lit. 'done'), then he was healed' *MI.* 50⁴¹⁵.

For 'whenever' *nach tan* is used, e.g. *MI.* 58²⁵, etc.

889. *dia*^a (i.e. *di-a*^a § 473, conjunct particle) 'when' is used only with the narrative preterite; e.g. *dia-luid Dauid fer longais* 'when David went into exile' *MI.* 52.

More often it is a conditional conjunction; see § 893.

890. *a*^a (§ 473), neg. *an(n)a*, with *ro* : *arru-*, *aaru-*, before a nasalizing relative clause indicates contemporaneousness, and is often used to paraphrase Latin participles. Examples: *guia nuper cum Ebreo disputans quendam testimonia protulisti* gl. *arru-cestaisser frissin n-Ebride* 'while thou didst dispute with the Hebrew' *MI.* 2⁴³; (*facile*) *cantato (ipse mense apparebit)* gl. *am-has édté* 'when it shall have been sung' *Theo.* II. 17, 34.

an for *a* before *e*, *MI.* 38⁴¹¹.

891. Simultaneous action is also indicated by *la-se*, *lasse* (§ 480), lit. 'with this (that)'; e.g. (*psalmus David*) *cum persequabatur (a filio suo)* gl. *lasse du-sente* 'when he was being pursued' *MI.* 142⁸⁴.

More frequently, however, it has in addition instrumental force. Thus it often serves to paraphrase the ablative of a Latin gerund; e.g. (*non movebunt improbi*) *retinendo me* gl. *lase arúdam-fuirset* 'by restraining me' *MI.* 114⁴¹¹.

On the rare occasions when it has adversative force it does not necessarily indicate simultaneous action; e.g. *hl sunt trí con-rioc frissa lind serb in chérsachta, lase fo-rullecta béid in chalich di míl eosse anall* 'herein, then, he comes into contact with the bitter drink of the reproof, whereas the lips of the chalice have hitherto been smeared with honey' Wb. 7⁴⁹.

Occasionally *hindí*, lit. 'in that (that)', may also have instrumental force, e.g. Wb. 15¹⁴.

For *amal* as a temporal conjunction see § 911.

892. *eóin* and *eé(l)ne* 'so long as', originally accusative and genitive of *eían* 'long time'; e.g. *eóin has m-béo in fer* 'so long as the husband is alive' Wb. 10²³; *eéine no-soife-stu héalm* 'so long as Thou wilt turn from me' Ml. 33¹.

893. (*h)ó*, kenning, means 'since', but when followed by the perfect it has the meaning 'after'. Examples: *hó boí me chenéil is oc frecur eóill dé atáa* 'since my kindred came into being, it has been engaged in worshipping God' Wb. 29⁶; but *ó ad-cuaid rúin íece in chenéil dóine, as-ber iarum dane . . .* 'after he has declared the mystery of the salvation of mankind he then also says . . .' Wb. 21¹¹ (*ad-cuaid* is perfect of *ad-fét*, § 533).

ó 'if' (see Gwyon, *Hermathena* XL 12) does not occur in the Glosses.

894. 'After' can also be expressed by *farsindí* (§ 474, 1), which as a rule, like *resú* (§ 895), is not followed by a nasalizing relative clause (cp., however, Ml. 125⁹); e.g. *farsindí dob-reíga-sa* 'after I had chosen you' Ml. 103¹⁵. Cp. *farsindí batir iaríecl* 'after they were worthy' Wb. 5¹⁴, with the preterite, not the perfect, of the copula; similarly Ml. 21³.

895. *resla*, *risú* 'before' (lit. 'before this', § 480) is followed by the perfective subjunctive, but not—in the older Glosses at least—by a formal relative clause (cp., § 506).

Examples: *molld reslu ro-cársacha* 'he praises before he reprimands' Wh. 4*2; *reslu ris-sa* 'before I come' Wh. 14*17.

The use of *sá* alone in this sense—e.g. *éid sá tísed Cúilthir* 'before C. came' *Lindis* and *Certhir*, p. 22, 10—is not found in the Glosses.

896. Clauses of various kinds, ranging from temporal to final, may be introduced by a conjunction which has the following two forms in the Glosses:

1. *co* (limiting), neg. *co-ní*, with *re*: *coro*·, *coru*·;
2. *co** (§ 473), also *con* (abbreviated *o*, even in positions where the *-n* should be silent, § 236, 1), conjunct particle; neg. *conna*, *cona* (§ 146), *con(n)acon*, *connachon*; with *re*: *corro* and *conro*.

This conjunction corresponds to the prep. *co* '(un)to' (§ 829) and has the following meanings:

- (a) purely temporal 'until';
- (b) consecutive 'so that', introducing a consequence or inference that follows from the principal clause;
- (c) final 'in order that';
- (d) 'that' introducing explicative and noun clauses (e.g. 'he says that . . .', 'it is right that . . .').

A slight difference of meaning between 1. *co* and 2. *co** seems to be indicated by the fact that, in the Glosses, 1. *co* is used only where a Latin dependent clause with *ut*, *ne* or the like is translated or paraphrased apart from the principal clause. Even in such cases, however, 2. *co** *con* is also found at times. On the other hand, where the whole sentence is translated, 2. *co** *con* is nearly always used. Exceptions are very rare; e.g. Wh. 21*8, where *creati in Christo Ihesu in operibus bonis quae praeceperunt donec ut in illis ambuletis* is glossed *res-pridach, res-comal(nastar), res-dinigestar sá co dos-gnem* 'He has preached them, He has fulfilled them, He has granted them to us, that we may do them'. Here, however, the glossator may have considered *co dos-gnem* directly dependent on *creati in operibus bonis* rather than on *res-pridach*; this would represent the normal use of 1. *co*. More definite evidence is provided by a few examples where *co* is explicative: *cani gá dúb-sí an-as-béid, a Iúda, coní-cléitis geiní talachdhal Crí* 'is it not a lie of yours what ye say, O Jews, that the Gentiles did not hear prophesying of Christ?' Wh. 9*3; *acht namá is samlíd is torbe sém co eir-certa an-as-béir at con-rucra l n-actarua eilich* 'only thus is that profitable, provided he interpret what he says and bring (it) into everyone's understanding' Wh. 12*32. In both examples the dependent clause is widely separated from the governing *cani gá* and *samlíd* (in the second example we find 2. *co** used in the parallel dependent clause). It seems, therefore, that 1. *co*

is used where the clause is not so clearly felt as dependent (cp. also Sg. 209¹³, MI. 23⁶). There appears to be no certain example of *l. co* outside the Glosses, and even in these it does not occur with the meaning 'until'. *ceda·rasedib* 'so that he delivered it (fam.)' BC. xrv. 246, 32, may be an error for *conda*... For the frequent *omma*· (with *-imma*·) see § 117.

After final and explicative *co*, *co*ⁿ the subjunctive is always used; after temporal and consecutive the indicative or subjunctive according to the character of the sentence as a whole.

The 3 sg. of the copula with *co*ⁿ is *condid* could, neg. *connách*, subj. *condib* could; see §§ 797, 798, 803.

Namization is also shown after the form *con* with restored *n*; cp. *con·n-gastis* MI. 131¹³, *con·dínice* Wb. 3²⁷ (*tínice*), *con·doisile* 5¹¹; even *con·n-áta* MI. 32¹³, cp. *conacon·n-ámadatar* 54¹⁷.

897. Examples :

(a) 'until' : *niþo ignae con·tánice lex* 'it was not evident till (the) Law came' Wb. 3¹. After a negative principal clause *co*ⁿ in this sense is followed by the perfective subjunctive. Clear examples with *re* first occur in later mss.; e.g. *ni·scarfom in cruth-sa co·rrue-sa do chen-sa / co·farcab-sa me chand lat-su* 'we shall not part thus until I take away thy head or leave my head with thee' LU 5673.

(b) 'so that' : *ita accederit ut nullus quiverit id ignorare* gl. *coní·coimnacair* 'so that he could not' MI. 116⁵; *ni·fil ainm n-Assar isint salm, co·n-epertie is díb re·gabad* 'the name of the Assyrians is not in the psalm, that it should be said (past subj.) that it was of them it was sung' MI. 35⁸.

Where *co*ⁿ introduces an inference, not a consequence, the clause may lose its dependent character. Cp. the gloss on the signature : *salutatio mea manu Pauli* Wb. 27¹⁶ : *combad notire rod·serfhad coesse* 'so that it would have been a notary who had written it hitherto'. We have a completely independent clause in *canón, í combad trashtad hule in so* 'Scripture-text, or all this may be commentary' (potential past subj.) MI. 86⁹.

In narrative texts *co*ⁿ 'until, so that' is often used to introduce a subsequent action which neither results from nor itself modifies the preceding action, i.e. in expressions such as 'they came and did'; see IT. i. 433. Similarly Wb. 22¹⁰ :

is *bés desom anislu cose inna m-ban i tossug, combi farum coseitir ind fir* 'this is a custom of his, to correct the wives at first, and it is afterwards the husbands are corrected'. The conjunctional character of *co*^a has been completely lost in the narrative preterites *co-súal(a)s*, *co-n-ac(e)s* 'he heard, he saw', § 536. In a few cases *co*^a introduces the principal clause after a dependent clause; e.g. *a mbai-side (-bai ms.) ooc imthecht i-mmuig co-farnaic Coirpre* 'while he was wandering about outside he found C.' *Corm. 1618 (L)*.

(c) 'in order that': *si enim deus naturalibus rebus non pepercit, ne forte nec tibi pareat gl. conf-eemi nód·n-alrechssa*, act is *co ar-cessea* 'in order that it may not happen that he spare not, but it is in order that he may spare' *Wb. 5^b35*; is *dó do-gníam-se anislu, combín co-smad fri enca* 'it is for it I used to do that, in order that I might be like to the innocent ones' *ML. 91^b7*.

(d) explicative: *dléagair condib indubál du día anní as indubál día muntair* 'it is due that what is glory to His people be glory to God' *ML. 90^b13*.

898. The most frequent final conjunction is *ara*^a (i.e. *ar-a*^a § 823, conjunct particle), neg. *arná*, *arnacon arnaehen*, which always takes the subjunctive. For the forms with the copula, such as *arimp arim*, *airndib airndip*, *armbad armad*, *airndis ardis*, etc., see §§ 803, 806.

Examples: *as-bertar a n-anman arna-gaba nech desimrecht dlíb* 'their names are mentioned so that no one may take example from them' *Wb. 28^a20*; is *dohar finchosa, ara-n-dernaid an-do-gníam-ní et arna-dernaid an-nad-dénam-ní* 'it is for your instruction, that ye may do what we do and that ye may not do what we do not' *16^a24* (perfective subj. of wish, § 531, 3).

ara^a is also used, like *co*^a, as an explicative conjunction, not only in clauses with final meaning like *as-rubart día frís-som ara-celebartis a sollumnu* 'God has said to them that they should celebrate His feasts' *ML. 102^a3*, but also in *ní-terménmar-ní ara-m-betis in gníam-sin* 'we had not thought that those deeds would be' *115^b1*.

899. An independent optative clause can be constructed either with the perfective subjunctive alone (§ 531, 3) or with *afameinn* (Sg. 207^b14), *abamin*, followed by the past subj. without *ro*; e.g. *abamin fer-a-aidminte* 'would that thou wouldst call to mind' Sg. 161^b11.

Preterital *afamenad* *afamenad* is used for past wishes (of another person): *afamenad ra-fesed* 'he would fain have known is' Sg. 148^b6 (the form has perhaps been influenced by the Latin text: *utinam legisset*).

The dependent verb has the construction of a nasalizing relative clause in the first example, but not in the second. Cp. also *afamen-sa do-gneitha* (*dogneitha* *sa*.) 'would that thou wouldst do it' Contrb. s.v. *deimiu*; *fomenalnn . . . ro-femalnn* 'would that I could expel . . .' Ériu II. 63. The forms are not clear. Mid.W. *go-fynn* 'request, ask' is possibly connected.

900. A particle which is usually abbreviated *dā* often appears in a principal clause to indicate that this contains an inference from what goes before. As it is weakly stressed, it can never stand at the head of the clause. It is written out in Cam. once as *danin* and once as *danu*; in Wb. several times as *dane* and once (5^b18) as *dana*; in Ml. as *danau* 37^b8. Example: *is iriam ind anim do thuil dēe*; *todiusgadar dana ind anim do dēnum maith* 'the soul is ready for the will of God: let the soul, then, be roused to do good!' Wb. 5^b18.

Another use of this particle is to indicate a parallel with what goes before, like English 'so also, so too'. It may appear, for instance, after a clause with *amal* 'as': *amal du-rígní inna gnímu sechmadachtai, du-géna da(nau) innabí tairngir hísá todochide* 'as he has done the past deeds, so also will he do those he promises for the future' Ml. 50^b10.

Probably from *dí-as-na*, cp. § 483.

901. Similarly the weakly stressed particles *didiu*, *didu* and *trá* (Ml. 42^b24, Thea. II. 10, 11, thrá ZCP. VIII. 176, 2), usually abbreviated *dí* and *-t-*, serve to indicate that the general content of the clause represents a conclusion either from what immediately precedes it or from some other premise. They correspond to 'now, therefore, then'. Examples: *is follus a sín t(rá)* 'it is evident from that, then' Sg. 5^b10; *nítat tórtí*

fri toil d   ; is d  lu lemm d  lu an   as torb   o   as an   as d  lm  
 'they are not of use against God's will: now what is useful
 is dearer to me than what is permissible' Wb. 11^{17a}.

d  lu is shortened from *di-t  dlu* (§ 439) and *tr  * possibly from *tr  th*
 'hour'. In the weakly stressed particles *d  no* and *d  lu*, such accent as there
 is falls on the second syllable; hence the later forms *d  o*, *d  a* and *d  u*.

III. CONDITIONAL CONJUNCTIONS

902. The usual conjunction in conditional clauses is *ma*,
m   (§ 48), mostly leniting (§ 234, 3b), neg. *man  * (before forms
 of the copula sometimes *m  n  *; *m  n  -p* beside *man  -p*). When
 used with the indicative it takes the particle *d* after it, unless
 there be an infixed pronoun (§ 426). For the forms with the
 third person of the copula such as *massu*, *matu*, *man  d*, *mad*,
mat, *mat  *, see §§ 793, 796, 805, 807.

m   takes the indicative when the condition is past or present,
 the present subjunctive when it is future or indefinite as to
 time (in generalizing clauses), and the past subj. (without
 temporal limitation) when it is unfulfilled or very doubtful.
 Examples: *ma d  d-esta n   d  bar n-  ris   c    r* 'if aught is
 lacking in your faith it will be made good' Wb. 25³⁰;
man  -pridag at-b  i ar gort   'if I do not (i.e. shall not) preach
 I shall die of hunger' 10⁴²⁴; *n   t  irm  thecht rechte man  -  rgara*
recht 'it is no transgression of (the) Law unless (the) Law
 forbid' (generalizing clause) 3¹⁸; *mat   t  lest n  -r  gad (r  gad*
ms.) 'if they had been elect, it (the vengeance) would not have
 fallen (lit. 'gone')' 11²².

Where the protasis of a general conditional sentence contains
 two parallel conditions, only the first has the verb in the
 subjunctive; e.g. *m   beid n   d   r  n  b do-th  i ar menm  n*
  nd   r . . .    ad-reig (  nd.) 'if aught of the mysteries should come
 before the mind of the man . . . and he rises' Wb. 13¹².

In the Laws, *  -n    ch* (datag. of *n  *, § 439a) *ma* or *n    ch ma* is often
 found in place of *ma* alone; see ZCP. xvi. 270.

903. In positive conditional clauses which require the
 subjunctive, *  ia**, which is properly a temporal conjunction
 (§ 889), is used exactly like *ma*; e.g. *n     ur in b  ndachad*

día·mmaldachae ; *ní leor dano in nebmaldachad mani·bendachae* 'it is not enough to bless if thou curse; nor is it enough not to curse if thou bless not' Wb. 5²³.

904. *aecht* followed by the perfective subjunctive means 'if only, provided that'; e.g. *bíth and bees aecht rogo i tull dáo* 'let him still abide therein provided it be in God's will' Wb. 10²⁵. But where an impossible condition is implied, the subjunctive without *re* is used (§ 530); e.g. *aecht ní·bed úall* and 'if only there were no pride in it' 10²⁷.

In itself *aecht* means 'only' (§ 903), the condition being expressed by the subjunctive. In origin such clauses are optative clauses 'only may . . .'. In later texts we find *aecht* *eo*^a. *eo*^a alone occurs apparently in this sense Fél. Epil. 217.

IV. CAUSAL CONJUNCTIONS

905. Subordinate causal clauses, when not dependent on *ar·indí* (*airindí*) 'for the reason that' (§ 474, 1), are mostly introduced by *éire*, *hére*, *húaire* (for the construction see §§ 497a, 505). Example: *is airí do·roígu día geintí hóre nárbu bae la Iuden creltam* 'therefore hath God chosen the Gentiles because the Jews deemed belief of no account' Wb. 5¹².

Less frequently we find such clauses introduced by *fo bíth*, *dég* (§ 858), and *ol* (neg. *ol ní*; *olais* for *ol* is Thea. ii. 296, 9). Examples: *fo bíth is talpe in so* 'since this is a fragment' Ml. 14⁴; *dég rombu éndésire dó* 'since he was absent from him' Sg. 148⁶; *ol is amain* 'since it is so' Wb. 6⁸.

éire is really the genitive of *éar* 'hour' (§ 350, 4). *ol* is used to render not only causal but occasionally also relative *quod* (§ 477); *quod . . . ol* is rendered by *ol ma* Ml. 3¹³. This particle is probably connected with Welsh *ol* 'tweak', its original meaning being 'in consequence of'.

For *indí*, *innách* 'wherein is (not)' in the sense of 'since it is (not)', see Strachan, Ériu i. 12. It has probably this meaning also in the gloss on *naturalibus remís* (*non peperit*) Wb. 5²⁴: *indí Iudel hír·rossar(sat) trí híris n·Abarebe* 'since it is the Jews who have separated from the faith of Abraham', not 'who are the Jews'.

906. *air*, *ar* 'for' introduces principal causal clauses or periods (cp. §§ 823, 168). In the later Glosses it sometimes

lenites; e.g. *air chese i n-as- con-osna sán, ní i n-am- do-gní* a neuter 'for, though this (*alius*) ends in -as, it does not make its neuter in -am' Sg. 206'3.

V. ADVERSATIVE AND CONCESSIVE CONJUNCTIONS

907. To indicate that a statement, the truth of which is accepted, stands in complete or partial opposition to something previously mentioned, Irish uses either (1) *camaílf camaílf* (occasionally *camaí*, e.g. Wb. 3'48), probably to be read with -*ái*-, 'however, nevertheless'; or (2) *im(m)urgu* (*immargu Ériu vii.*, 162 § 5)—usually abbreviated *im* or *imr*. in the mss.—which is possibly less emphatic. The first is rarely found at the head of the clause (Sg. 209'3a, where it lenites), the second never. The two may also appear together: *camaílf im(murgu)* Sg. 9'22.

Examples: *nam si orem lingua, spiritus meus erat, mens autem mea sine fructu est* gl. *ní-thuiceí mo menme im(murgu)* 'yet my mind does not understand it' Wb. 12'41; *esse comprehensio litterarum*, *as-berr camaílf* 'although (a syllable) is a *comprehensio litterarum*, nevertheless (a single vowel) is so called' Sg. 21'1.

camaílf is really an independent phrase: *camm-ólfh* 'false appearance!'; 'false semblance!'. *imurgu* is perhaps from *im-ro-gá* 'great untruth!'

908. *aicht* (often written *acht* § 28, in Sg. and later mss. abbreviated *s*, which is really the compendium for Lat. *sed*) corresponds etymologically to Gk. *ἔξω* and thus originally meant 'outside', 'except'. It retains this meaning in negative clauses, where combined with the negative it expresses 'only'. Examples: *ní-bí nach deithíden fóir aet fognam* (nominative) *do díá* 'there is no care upon him except serving God' Wb. 10'9; *ní-rádat-som aicht bréte ⁊ tegals* (accusative) 'they speak only lying and deceit' Ml. 31'18. It can be strengthened by the addition of *nammá*, which follows the word it refers to; e.g. *aicht comparit neut. nammá*, lit. '(it is not found) outside the neuter comparative only' Sg. 41'8. The combination *aicht nammá* renders Lat. *nisi forte* Wb. 9'21, 12'32.

But *acht* can also mean 'only' even when there is no preceding negative. Thus it stands for 'if only' before clauses with the perfective subjunctive (§ 904). Closer to the original meaning are constructions like *re-légsat canóin amal runda-légsam-ní, aacht renda-saibset-som tantum* (for *nammá*) 'they have read the Scripture-text as we have read it, save only that they have perverted it' (with nasalizing relative clause) *ML*. 24²⁴; *aacht mairte a clocha* 'save that its (fem.) stones remain'. *Féil. Prol.* 194. In the same sense we find *aacht má* (e.g. *Wb.* 5⁴⁹), which, however, can also mean 'except if'.

In this way *aacht* has developed into the adversative particle 'but'. It serves, for instance, to introduce a positive clause opposed to a preceding negative clause; e.g. *ní déib ad-rorsat, aacht is cosmullus déibe* 'it is not an image they have adored, but it is the likeness of an image' *Wb.* 1¹⁹.

inge (see § 343) is used as a synonym for *aacht*: *inge ní* 'unless' *Sg.* 79², *TBC.* 263, 1244; *inge in tan* 'except when' *Sg.* 22¹; *inge* 'but' *RC.* ix. 468, etc.; *inge namá as-rubairt* (read -art) 'when he had barely said' *Ériu* ii. 122 § 61.

SUBORDINATE CONCESSIVE CLAUSES

908. The usual concessive particle is *cia*, *ce* (as a rule leniting, § 234, 3b) 'although, even if'; before initial vowels *ci*; neg. *cení, cení, cíní*. It is followed by the indicative when a past or present act or state is either conceded or contrasted with something contained in the principal clause; *cia* then takes the particle *d* after it, unless there be an infixed pronoun (§ 426). The subjunctive is used after it under the same conditions as after *ma* (§ 902). For the forms with the third person of the copula, such as *ciasu esu eso, estu esto, cenid, cid ced, cit, cetis, cepu ciabo, ciaptar*, see §§ 793, 796, 806, 807, 810; cp. also the negative *cin-bat* *Wb.* 4⁴⁶.

Examples: *cia rud-chúalatar libéire et ce nus-labratar, nípat farr de* 'though they have heard many languages and though they speak them, they will not be the better for it' *Wb.* 12²⁸; *ci as-bera nech roia (= rob-bia) nom cia du-gneid na rétu-sa, nípa fíir* 'though any one say ye shall have Heaven though ye do these things, it will not be true' 22²³; *cia*

chom-déin far sáil, dos-m-bérthe dom 'though I had asked for your eyes, ye would have given them to me' 19²⁴.

So too we often find *cid* (i.e. *cia* with pres. subj. of copula, see § 805) in the sense of 'even'; here it eventually comes to be used before a plural also instead of *cid*. Examples: *cid ee hóir* 'even for an hour' Wb. 18¹⁰; *Máit cid geinti hirsseich*, 'there will even be faithful Gentiles' 4⁴⁰; but also *ro-batar cid ferte dia imhremugud* 'there have even been miracles to confirm it' 24⁵.

Indicative co-ordinated with the subjunctive (see § 902): *cia beld Crist indib-si et is béo ind anim tri sodin*, is *marb in corp immurgu trisna senpect(h)u* 'though Christ be in you and the soul is alive thereby, the body nevertheless is dead through the old sins' Wb. 4⁶.

cia before the subjunctive, with or without *ro*, also serves as the explicative particle 'that' after expressions such as 'it is right, possible, indifferent', etc. Examples: *is huise ce ru-samaltar fri Crist* 'it is right that he be compared to Christ' Wb. II. 34⁴; *deithbir ei as-berthar casus nominatiuus* 'it is reasonable that one should say *casus nominatiuus*' Sg. 71¹⁰.

In the combination *adas cia* Wb. 3⁴², Ml. 88¹⁵, the expression of antithesis appears to be intensified. *adas alone* *glossae causae, signum*, etc., when isolated from their context (Fodenen II. 21, ZCP. XX. 249); *adas ma* Sg. 40²¹.

910. If an alternative is conceded, either *cia* is placed before both clauses or the form of a double interrogative with *in . . . in, in . . . fa* (§ 464) is used. Examples: *mansuetudinem ostendentes ad omnes homines gl. ei at-rollet, cini-árllet* 'whether they deserve it or not' Wb. 31²³; *i-m-bem i-m-bethu, i-m-bem i-m-baís, had les-som* 'whether we be in life or in death, let it be with Him' 25¹²; *omnis pars orationis quocunque modo derivata, gl. im tri digbáil fa thórmach in dírsuidigud* 'whether the derivation be through diminution or increase' Sg. 188⁸. The construction is often used also for the analysis of *sechí* 'whosoever, whatsoever'; e.g. *serui estis eius cui obeditis gl. sechíp hé, im do día, im do pheccad* 'whosoever (i.e. to whomsoever) it be, whether to God or to sin' Wb. 3¹⁵.

More rarely we find *cith* . . . *no* (*nu*) Cam. 37d (Thea. II. 245, 38), also *cid* . . . *nó cid* ML. 145'3, and *ba* . . . *ba Ériu* I. 195 § 10.

For concessive *cin* and *sechl* 'whosoever' with subj., see §§ 458, 461b.

VI. COMPARATIVE CONJUNCTIONS

911. The commonest conjunction is *amal* (arch. *amall* § 168) 'as, as if', usually abbreviated *am* in the MSS.; cp. the preposition § 826. For the construction after it see §§ 498, 505. Examples: *ara·n·déna aithi[r]gi, amal dund·rigni Ezechias* 'that he may practise repentance as E. has practised it' ML. 51'16; *sed* (*o*) *quasi consonanti digamma praepone recalescentes gl. amal bith do chonsain, amal as á-di* 'as though it were to a consonant, (or) as it is to it' Sg. 9'11.

feib (IIb Wb. 23'3), probably the dative of *feib* ' (good) quality', is occasionally used with the same meaning and construction; e.g. *feib feid·áir·som la auc(taru) is sam(IId) da·áruid* 'as he has found it in authors so he has shown it' Sg. 144'3. The cognate adj. *fin* 'worth' often glosses *quasi* when isolated from its context.

amal is also used as a temporal conjunction to express simultaneity; e.g. *amal imind·ráitset, con·acatar Flacc euccu* 'as they were talking about it, they saw F. (coming) towards them' Thea. II. 241, 11 (Arm.).

After *is cumme* 'it is the same (as if)' the equated clause is attached by *ceus*, not by *amal*; e.g. *is cumme ad·cliam·ai na rúna diadi of ad·oil nech ai tri soiaith* 'we see the divine mysteries in the same way as one sees something through a mirror' Wb. 12'11 (two nasalizing relative clauses). It. 'it is the same how we see . . . and how one sees'. There are rare instances where no conjunction is used; e.g. *is cumme di re·berithe* 'it is the same for her as if she had been shaved' 11'13; with the prep. *tri*: *níis chumme·se triu·som* 'I am not the same as they' 20'25.

For *in* *chruth*, *cruth*, *inne*, *inni* 'so, as', see § 873.

POSITION OF DEPENDENT CLAUSES

912. Most dependent clauses may stand either before or after the principal clause.

Relative clauses referring to a definite word usually come immediately after it. Accordingly we often find either the relative clause inserted in the principal clause or the antecedent placed at the end of the principal clause. Examples: *is in chrud-sin re-áitir inti i-m-bá in spíruí nobh rúna dée* 'it is thus that he in whom is the Holy Ghost knoweth God's mysteries' Wb. 8^o10; *eonnaro-gáid do dúa dígalí for Saul inna n-óle do-rigéni-side fris* 'so that he did not pray to God for vengeance on Saul for the evils he had done to him' Ml. 55^o4, where the genitive *inna n-óle* is separated from *dígalí*, on which it is dependent, in order to support the relative clause.

Other dependent clauses are not inserted in the principal clause. But where a period consists of three clauses, there is a tendency to place conditional and concessive clauses before the clause to which they are logically subordinate. Examples: *eonotad maie-si raith dano, ma im-roimsid, ní-dílgibther dúib* 'though ye, then, are sons of grace, if ye should sin ye will not be forgiven' Wb. II. 33^o8; *atíushur do dúa ce ru-baid fo pheccad nachib-fel* 'I give thanks to God that, though ye were under sin, ye are not' Wb. 3^o19. Even a relative clause, together with its antecedent demonstrative pronoun, may be placed before the clause to which it is subordinate: *immaireide dídiu ind-hi nad-arroimsat buith in gloria Chrísti ce ru-bet i páin la diabul* '(it is) meet, then, that they who have not accepted existence in gloria Chrísti should be in punishment with the devil' Wb. 26^o23. Exceptionally we find in such periods a conditional clause placed at the end as a kind of supplement; e.g. *is téchta eia im-ána bóaire cíd lóg secht cumal do t[h]areud a c[h]uirp índesin . . . mad orba do-sí (read -slé !)* 'it is lawful for a bóaire to bequeath even the equivalent of seven cumals from his own personal acquisition . . . if it be (his) hereditary land that earns (it)' Laws III. 48.

Cp. Federsen II. 240 f. For the same construction in Romance and Germanic languages, see Havens, *Handbuch der erklärenden Syntax*, p. 140.

After the principal clause come all explicative and indirect interrogative clauses, i.e. subject and object clauses; further, consecutive and final clauses except where they are brought forward in periphrasis with the copula (§ 814.)

An indirect interrogative clause with *dúis* appears before the principal clause in Ml. 32^o24.

APPENDIX

FORM AND FLEXION OF LOAN-WORDS IN OLD IRISH

Collection (excluding proper names): Vendryes, *De hibernicis vocabulis quae a latina lingua duverunt* (Paris dissertation) 1902. Cp. also Güterbock, *Bemerkungen über die lateinischen Lehnwörter im Irischen*, I. Teil: Lautlehre (Königsberg dissertation) 1882; Schuchardt, *RC.* v. 489 ff.; Sarsau, *Irish Studies* p. 3 ff.; Pedersen, *i.* 23 f. (loan-words from Britannic), p. 189 ff. (from Latin).

913. The language of the eighth and ninth centuries contains many loan-words from Latin, most of them introduced as a result of the conversion of Ireland to Christianity. These words have undergone various changes; but here only a few typical features, which do not conform to the regular sound-changes in Irish, will be considered.

Some of these changes are due to the fact that the words which exhibit them were borrowed, not directly from Latin, but through the medium of *Britannic*. Christianity was introduced into Ireland from Britain; the chief apostle, the Briton Patrick, lived in the fifth century, and in the sixth the influence of British Christianity was again dominant. Hence a number of loan-words exhibit *Britannic* characteristics. In the course of time, however, many words were borrowed directly from literary and ecclesiastical Latin. The two strata tend to become confused in that the treatment of the later borrowings is often modelled on that of the earlier. A further reason for the alteration of Latin words is that no sounds which were foreign to Irish were adopted in the earlier period.

In the following survey those features that are due to the influence of *Britannic* will be considered first.

For the form of Latin loan-words in *Britannic* cp. Loth, *Les mots latins dans les langues brittoniques* (1892); J. Lloyd-Jones, *ZCP.* vii. 462 ff. (Welsh).

914. *ō* for *ā*, as in *Britannic*, occurs fairly often; e.g. *altóir* 'altare', O.Corn. *alter*, Mid.W. *allawr*; *trindóit* 'trinitas,

-tate', W. *trindod* (the -d- for -t- is also Britannie); (h)umaldóit, omaldóit 'humilitas', W. *uſyllod*; féróil 'ferialis'; póc 'kiss' from *pax, pace* (= *osculum pacis*). For -óir = -ārius see § 269.

Cp. -óc in hypocoristic names, with the Celtic suffix -āko-, § 271.

The nd- of *notiāle* fem. 'Christmas, natalicia' appears also in Mid.W. *notolpe* (O.Brut. *notelle*), due to shortening of the unstressed syllable. But Ir. *trést* (gl. *trābe*) from *trāstrum*, as against W. *trawst*, Brut. *trawst*, is peculiar; it is scarcely modelled on derivatives like W. *trawstān*, *trawstān*; perhaps it has been influenced by another word, Mid.Ir. *trést* 'crack, noise'. It is doubtful if Mid.Ir. *trāstad*, *trāstad* 'striking' preserves old *trāst(r)*.

915.

TREATMENT OF LATIN STOPS

In Britannie single stops underwent a change of character after vowels. Probably in all dialects the voiceless stops (*c* = *k*, *t*, *p*) first became unaspirated lenes, which were then voiced (*g*, *d*, *b*) at an early period in some dialects. The old voiced stops (*g*, *d*, *b*), on the other hand, became spirants (*γ*, *δ*, *β*). These changes are also found in the numerous Latin loan-words. The Latin orthography was retained in the writing of all such loan-words, and this led to a change in the sound-values of the letters. Thus the scribes of the earlier Britannie Glosses write, for instance, *decimint* 'addecimabant', W. *degum* 'tithe'; *strōter* 'stratura', W. *gstrōdyr*; *capīster* 'capistrum' W. *cebystr*; *mod* 'modus' W. *modd* (*dd* = *δ*); *scribenn* 'scribendum', W. *ggrīfen*. There is little doubt, therefore, that the similar orthography of Irish (§§ 29-31) arose under the influence of Britannie.

In Irish, on the other hand, single *c* and *t* after vowels in native words turn into the spirants *cā* and *tā* (§§ 119, 122), which in certain circumstances become voiced *γ* and *δ* (§§ 126, 128-130). In the Latin loan-words we find a twofold treatment of single postvocalic tenses:

(a) They follow the Irish sound-laws and become spirants. This treatment is found in undoubtedly early examples like *cu(t)ithe* 'puteus, pit'. Cp. also *srathar* 'stratura, pack-saddle' (the *d* perhaps by analogy with *srath* 'valley bottom'), *peccath* *peccad* 'peccatum', *tíach* 'theca', *mindech* 'mendicous',

predchid *pridchid* 'praedicat', etc. (so also *cât* for *ct*, e.g. *tráchtaid* 'tractat', *interlécht* 'interlectio').

(b) Or, following the Britannic pronunciation, they are sounded as voiced stops (Mod.Ir. *g*, *d*, *b*). Examples: *spírut* 'spiritus', Mod.Ir. *spiorad*, *spioraid*; *páter* 'pater (noster)', Mod.Ir. *paidir*; *metur* 'metrum', Mod.Ir. *meadar*; *sacerd* 'sacerdos' Mod.Ir. *sagart*; *re(l)lic(e)* 'reliquiae, graveyard', Mod.Ir. *reilig*; *popul* 'populus', Mod.Ir. *pobal*; *serepel* *serepul* 'scripulus (-um)', later *screbal*.

(c) In *cland* 'planta, plant, children, descendants' (W. *plant* 'children'), -*nd* for -*nt* is probably due to the fact that at the time the word was borrowed -*nt* did not exist in Irish (§ 208); nor even after syncope did final -*nt* appear in native words, hence we find forms like *alcend*, *argumind* beside *alcant*, *argumint* 'accentus', 'argumentum'. So too the absence of *sk* in Irish accounts for *ung(a)e* 'uncia', as well as for *calngel* 'cancelli (-lii)' and *langer* 'ancora' (cp. *in-ger* 'unduteous'), although the Britannic forms of the last two words are also based on -*ng*.—Mid.W. *knegell* *knegell* (= *knæll*), Bret. *kael*; O.Bret. *aior* (from **aeor*)—and it is not certain that these have been influenced by the Irish forms.

Insect *ML* 6115 reproduces according to Irish orthography the Latin pronunciation of *incens(us)*. The form *ingchis* (read -*is*) 'incensum, incense' *ML* 1412 shows the scribe hesitating between the Latin and Irish pronunciations, the second of which is represented by later attested *in-chis*, with *n*, not *s* (attracted by *chis* 'census').

(d) In Irish, as in Britannic, post-vocalic voiced stops became voiced spirants, and they are so treated in Latin loan-words also; e.g. *scrib(a)id* 'scribit', Mod.Ir. *scribhaidh*; *légaid* 'legit', Mod.Ir. *léighidh*; *mod* 'modus', Mod.Ir. *modh*.

In *martiale* 'martyrologium' (*F&L*), *tetralite(s)* (com. eg. later attested), gen. *tetralis(e)s* *tetral(a)les* and *tetralib* *tetralici*, 'Old Testament' (§ 286), from an oblique case of *tetra lex*, and in later *astroale* 'astrologia' the ending has been assimilated to that of *sacrhale(s)*, with -*c(c)* = *p(p)*, 'sacrificium' (Mid.W. *aggyffys*) and of later attested *offic* 'officium'. The form *capall* 'work-horse' (acc.pl. *calglin*) does not correspond to Continental *caballus*; together with W. *ceffyl*, it points to a modified form such as **ceppyllus* (cp. Pokorny, ZCP. xix, 180). In *abbgittir* (pl. *aggitri*) 'abecedarium, alphabet' (W. *aggyldor*) the isolative pronunciation *a-be(-ce)-de-* may have had some influence.

(e) As *cā* and *tā* in absolute anlaut are unknown to Irish,

they are replaced by *c* and *t*; e.g. *cárachtar* 'character', *Crist* 'Christus', *tiach* 'theca', *teoir teuir* 'theoria'; cp. *sefiam* 'schema'.

Sometimes *ph* survives as *f*, e.g. *seisub* 'philosophus'; but *Filip(p)* for *Philippus*, *Fél*.

916.

FINAL SYLLABLES

The earliest borrowings were doubtless made at a time when Irish still retained its old final syllables. But subsequent developments caused Lat. *-us*, *-um*, *-is*, *-a*, *-e*, *-i*, etc., to disappear like the corresponding final syllables of native words; and the suppression of such endings remained a feature of later borrowings also; e.g. *alceant* 'accentus', *tempul* 'templum', *breib* 'brevis', etc. But in those Latin words where an *i* stood before the last vowel (*-ius*, *-ium*, *-ia*, *-io*, also *-eus*, *-um*, *-ea*), one would have expected the Irish form to retain a final vowel as a trace of the former ending. There are, in fact, examples of this, and some of them appear to be old, such as *caille* 'pallium', 'veil'; cp. *ung(a)e* 'uncia', *parthe* 'parochia', *caimise* 'camisia', *chá(i)se* 'caseus', *fine* 'uinea', nouns with suffix *-ire* = *-arius* (§ 269), and Mid.Ir. *ortha* 'oratio' pointing to Ol. **orthu* (cp. acc.pl. *orthana* Thes. II. 252, 14). But in most loan-words such endings are lost, and unquestionably this is due to the example of Britannia. Examples: *oróit* 'oratio'; *féil* 'vigilia', 'feast', W. *gŷyl*; *scrín* 'scrinium', W. *gyrin*; *ecl(a)is* (*c* = *g*) 'ec(c)lesia', W. *eglwys*; *híróin* 'ironia'; *sanetáir* 'sanctuarium' (gl. *sacrarium* Sg. 33*6); *accuis* (flexion § 302, 3) 'cause', from late Lat. *accusio* (O.Fr. *accoïson*) for class. *occusio*, W. *ackaus*; *his* 'uisio'; *pais* 'passio', etc.

As to *eu(i)the* 'pŕ', the evidence of W. *pydes* indicates that *pauis* was pronounced with the diphthong *-eu-*; the same applied to *oleu* 'oleum', doubtless a somewhat later borrowing, W. *oleu*, Goth. *oleu*. Cp. also *sa(i)le* from *salus*, W. *salu*.

917. Certain Britannie words of monastic provenance doubtless provided the models for the much more drastic reduction that characterizes a number of loan-words. Thus the ending of *quadragesima* 'Lent' is lost in W. *garweys groyys*,

Bret. *kornis*, as likewise in Ir. *corgus*, gen. *corgals*; and Ir. *eangeiges* Ériu vii. 150 § 36, *eangeis* KZ. XXXI. 239 (Arm.), for *quingagesima* 'Pentecost', is a similar formation. *capitlanism* as a name for Maundy Thursday appears in Welsh as *cabyl*, in Middle Breton as *cawblit*, and in Irish correspondingly as *caplat* (-ait). Shortening of this kind is very frequent in Irish; e.g. *ult*, *peneult* for *ultima*, *peneultima*; *adiecht*, *posit*, *comparit*, *super(a)it*, *opt(a)it*, *infinit* for *adiectivum*, *positivum*, *comparativum*, etc. (on these is modelled the secondary formation *indidit*, gen. -*deto*, 'indicativum', from *ind-fél*-; but *genitlu*, gen. -*tem*, 'genitivum'); *obla* Thea. II. 252, 8, *ablu* 251, 10, for *oblata* 'Host', gen. *oblu* 252, 19 but *oblann* I. 484, 26 (Arm.); **febras*, gen. *febral* (Fél.), 'februarius', as against *enár* 'ianuarius' or 'ianuarius'.

The use of -*ien* (cp. *Priscién* = *Priscianus*) in *septián* 'Septuagint' is peculiar. The same ending appears in *firián* beside *firián*, *firién* 'just' (gen. sg. and nom. pl. *firiáin*, *firién*, *firiáin*, *firién*) from W. *gwirion*; the abstract noun *firiaine* has probably been influenced by *inne* 'sense'.

918. In general, Britannic influence must always be reckoned with. Ir. *pennit* 'penitence' obviously corresponds to W. *penyd*, Bret. *penet*, which have been taken directly from the verb *poenitere*, and *an* (not *ad*) in the Irish form must be based on some modification. But it was equated with Lat. *poenitentia* and thus provided the model for formations like *abstantit*, *alcidit* for *abstinentia* and *accidentia* (also *accidens*). In *stair* 'historia' (*h*)- has been lost, as in Bret. *ster* 'sense' (the *y*- of W. *ystyr* is a later development). The diphthong in *cathair* 'cathedra' is undoubtedly taken from Britannic (Mid.W. *cateir*). The vocalism of *laubir* *leubir* 'labor' (§ 80c) indicates that the second syllable formerly had *u*, cp. W. *llafer* from *lebor*. The formation of *póilre* for *pugillare*, -*res*, -*ria* 'writing tablet' likewise recalls Britannic **posillōr*, Mid.W. *peullawr*. Already in the Britannic period *septimanus* 'week' had been assimilated to the Celtic numeral 'seven' (cp. Bret. *sisus* *suzus*, Corn. *seithun* *sythun*, beside Bret. *seiz*, Corn. *seith* 'seven'); O.Ir. *sechtmon*, gen. *sechtmaine*, is likewise assimilated to *secht*.

919. On the other hand many changes are due to the linguistic character of Irish itself, to which foreign elements are, as far as possible, assimilated.

The stressing of the first syllable is adopted in loan-words also. It is extended even to foreign proper names; in the Féilire, for instance, only such names as keep their Latin flexion are stressed on a later syllable; e.g. *Magdalena* March 28, *Pictavis* Jan. 13, *Damianus* Sept. 27; but *Damian* Nov. 9, *Simplice* July 29, etc.

In *Isou* 'Eosa' SR. 2851, 2879, etc., the stress is quite exceptional, perhaps to avoid confusion with *Is(xu)* 'Jesus'. It is doubtful if *amin*, *amein* 'eo' (§ 40) corresponds to Gk. *ἀμήν*.

This led to syncope of interior vowels both in words borrowed before the time of syncope and in subsequent borrowings which were assimilated to Irish models; e.g. *apstal*, *abstal* 'apostolus', *epscop* 'episcopus', *falsub* 'philosophus', etc. In *montar* and *muintar* (also *muntar*) 'household', from *monasterium* (*monisterium*), the non-Irish group *-ast-* resulting from syncope has been reduced to *-at-*. Further, long vowels were sometimes, though not consistently, shortened; e.g. *persan*, gen. *persine* 'persōna'; *sechtmen* 'septimāna'.

SUBSTITUTION OF IRISH SOUNDS FOR LATIN

920.

c FOR p AND qu

In its earlier stages Irish had no *p* (§ 226); in old loan-words *c* appears in place of it. Examples: *casc* 'Pascha, Easter' (like Lat. *pascō* treated partly as neut.pl., partly as fem.sg.); *corcur* 'purpura'; *clúm* 'pluma'; *caille* 'pallium, veil'; *cú(l)the* 'puteus, pit'; *cland* 'planta, plant, children', like W. *plant* 'children'. The same substitution probably occurs in *cíchnaigistír* gl. *striderat* Sg. 152^b2, cp. OW. *pipenn*, Mod.W. *pipes* 'pipe'; *cúanús* gl. *pugil* (taken to be *pugillus*) Sg. 50^b12; *cann*, Mid.W. *penn*, 'cup', Late Lat. *panna* from *patina* (cp. Loth, RC. XLII 51); *fescor* 'vesper'.

It may be assumed that in earlier borrowings *p* was as a rule replaced by *q* because of the old correspondence between Irish *q* and the *p* of native Britannic words. This is borne out by the Ogam form of *crulmíther* 'priest' (§ 223), probably also

by the *o* in *Cothr(a)lga*, the older Irish representation of *Patricius* (but the *ga* in *Quotircke*, *Quadrige* Colgan's *Secunda Vita Patricii* c. 12 is perhaps merely graphic).

On the other hand, in the *Blanchfalteg* bilingual inscription the Latin genitive *VOIRICORUM* is represented by Ogam *VOIRICORICAS*, not **VOIRIQ-* (*Academy*, 1896, p. 35). This name is not to be confused (as it has been by some) with *Uoiriporius*, *Guoiripir*. Cp. *Mid.W. godeb* 'refuge' (*Loth, RC. XXXVIII. 301*).

Later, when *b + k* had developed into *p* in native Irish words (§ 187), *p* was retained in loan-words also: *popul*, *purgatóir*, etc. But that in certain positions its pronunciation still caused some difficulty is shown by the fact that it frequently has *u*-quality; cp. *precept*, *precept* *ML*. (declined as a feminine *o*-stem) beside *precept* 'ptaeceptum, sermon'; *haupt(a)lst* 'baptista'; *pupall*, later *puball*, 'tent', Lat. *popilio*, *W. pedyll*. Further, in initial position it is not clearly distinguished from *b*-; cp. *bóc* *Sg.* 46² for *póc* 'kiss'; *bellec* *Thea. II. 226, 29* for *pellec* 'small bag' (cp. Lat. *pellicinus*). But *ps*- is represented by simple *s*- in *salm*, *salt(a)ir* 'psalmus, psalterium'. The loss of the *p* of *baptizare* in *Ir. baitsid* (and the substantive: acc. gen. sg. *baithis*, dat. *bathius*) had already occurred in *Britannic*; cp. *W. bedyddio*, substantive *bedydd*, *Bret. bades*.

Latin *qu* is usually represented by *c* in later borrowings; e.g. *cín* 'quinto, booklet', *re(l)le(s)* 'reliquiae, graveyard', *ceenocht* 'aequinoctium'; but also *aequinocht* (§ 23), *quart-dill* 'of the fourth declension' *Sg.* 187¹.

921.

s FOR f AND GERMANIC k

Loan-words which were evidently borrowed before initial *w* or *v* had turned into *f* (§ 202) have *s*- for *f*-. Examples: *sern(n)*, gen. *sulrun*, 'furnus', *W. ffurn*; *senest(er)* *Sg.* 62¹, pl. *senistri*, 'fenestra', *W. ffenestr*; *slecht(a)id* 'flectit, genuflecto'; *srian* 'frenum', *W. ffreyra*; *srogell* 'flagellum (fragellum)', *W. ffroeyll*; *seib*, gen. *sebe*, 'faba', *W. ffa* (the Irish form goes back, perhaps, to a *Britannic* plural with umlaut **fa(βi)*; later attested *súist súist* 'fustis', *W. ffust*; *siball* 'fibula'. This substitution can be explained as follows: already in the early period Irish had *f*, or a sound resembling it, for the lenited form of *sw* (§ 132); accordingly, to correspond to forms

with *f*-unlenited forms with *ss*- (whence later *s*-) were provided. The name O.Ir. *Sannuch*, corresponding to *FANNUCI* (gen.) on a Latin inscription, is written *svaouuci* (in error for *svannuci*) in Ogam (ZCP. xii. 411, *Ériu* xi. 133 f.). An additional reason for the *s*- in Irish may have been that words like *srón* 'nose' beside *W. ffroen*, and *sruth* 'stream' beside *W. ffrud*, in which *s*- is the older sound, served as models for the substitution; but the *o* in *srogeill* apparently points to *swag*-, so that here there was no direct substitution of *sr*- for *fr*-.

W. chwant (from **swant*-) 'greed' appears in Irish as *sant*.

On the other hand, in our period *f*- is not retained in the lenited forms of these words, having been replaced by *s*-: cp. gen. lat *suirn* ML 121*14, dat. du *saint* 90*9.

Later borrowings, as might be expected, keep Latin *f*-; e.g. *figer fugar* 'figura', *firmimint firmint* 'firmamentum', *falsub* 'philosophus'.

Similarly OE. *heafoc* 'hawk' was borrowed into Irish as *seboe(c)*, because initial *h*- occurred in Old Irish only as the lenited form of *s*.

But *Eraib* ZCP. viii. 294, 33 (a name which dates from the beginning of the ninth century, see *ibid.* xiii. 103) = OE. *Herewolf, Herulf*. For similar omission of *h*- in the subsequent Viking period, see *Marstrand, Biding til det norske Sprogs Historie i Island*, p. 162 f.

922.

f FOR *u, v*

The earlier British-Latin loan-words undoubtedly go back to a period when Irish still retained initial *u*- at least as *v*- (§ 201); in them, too, as in native Irish words, it eventually turned into *f*-. Examples: *filn* 'uinum', *W. gwis*; *flurt* 'uirtus, miracle', *W. gwyrtb*; *flal* 'uelum, veil'; cp. the borrowings from Britannie: *folch* 'wasp', O.Bret. *gwahi* *W. gwychi* 'drones', O.Corn. *gwahi-cun* 'wasps'; *firiôn*, etc., 'just' (§ 217). A few words with Ir. *f*- may be still later borrowings, formed after such models, e.g. *fers* 'versus'.

But *Valeria* 'Valerianus' alliterates with the vocalic initial of *Máin Féil Aug. II*.

Latin consonantal *u* combines with *a* to give the diphthong *au* (David § 205, 1). After *e*, however, it is lost in *rél(a)ld* 'reucelat', from which would seem to be derived the adj. *réll*

'manifest', influenced, perhaps, in its form by *réid* 'even' and *léir* 'zealous' (otherwise Loth, RC. xxxvi. 232). Final *b* (= *β*) or *f* in learned borrowings like *breib* 'breuis', *graif* 'gravis' indicates that Latin *v* was pronounced as spirant *v*.

923. False quantities are often found; nor are they always clearly attributable to the influence of native words, such as in *credal* 'crēdulus, religious', with *ē* by analogy with *cretid* 'believes'. To the Britannic pronunciation of Latin is doubtless due the representation of the preposition *pro-* by *pre-*: *precept* 'praeceptum, sermon', like W. *pregeth*; *predehid* (and *pridehid*) 'praedicat, preaches', like Breton *prezek* 'to preach'. But elsewhere, too, as becomes Ir. *ē*: *ceist* 'quaestio', *demon* 'daemon'. Cp. further *spírut* 'spíritus', *ásher* 'ácer', where the short quantity is attested by later poetry; *sercepol* 'scripulus (-um)'.

Long vowels for short: *cáraitar* (dat.pl. *cáraitraib* Sg. 3^d27) 'character'; *harbár* 'harbárus' Wb. 12⁴6; *Etáil* 'Itália' 6^d17, etc.; *Pátr(a)ios* 'Patricius' (*ā* established by rhyme as early as Fél. April 14); *lég(a)id* 'légit', doubtless after *scrib(a)id* 'scribit' (possibly supported by *hacht*, *hachtu* 'læctio'); *áre* (acc. *áire* ML 83⁴4, gen. *árae* 82⁴1) 'ára', after *báre* 'bára'; *Críst* 'Christus', after *Isu* 'Iesus' (?).

924. As may be seen from some of the foregoing examples the loan-words were adapted as far as possible to the Irish language. Some were completely assimilated in form to existing native words, others were phonologically affected by such words (or by other loan-words). Cp. *callech* (masc. *o*-stem) 'calix', after *callech* 'cock'; *grád* (neut. *o*-stem) 'grádus', after *grád* 'love'; *Círíne* 'Hieronymus', as if a diminutive of *cír* 'jet'; *Tiamdae* 'Timotheus', after *tiamdae* 'slow, weak' or 'obscure'; *saigul* *sáegul* 'saeculum', after *baigul* *báegul* 'unguarded position, danger'; *éene aine* 'ieiunium' (*cét-ain* 'Wednesday', lit. 'first fast'), apparently modelled on *oín* 'one' because Britannic forms like Mid.Bret. *ywa*, *ian* resembled the numeral *wa*; *mésar* 'mensura', modelled on *mes(s)* 'estimation, weighing' (*ē* also in W. *mesur*); *membrum(m)*

'membrana', presumably after Lat. *membrum* (W. *memrum* is peculiar); *carmocol* 'carbunculus', after *mocol* 'macula, mesh'; *sollumun* 'sollemne' (acc.pl. *sollumnu*, hence masc. *o*-stem), after *immun* 'hymnus'; *oxal* 'axilla', perhaps after *foxal* 'taking away', or after *oche*, if this (which is explained as *ocheal* Féil. p. 180) is a real word; *ság* 'sucus', after *súgld* 'súgit' (both probably loan-words); *am-prom* 'improbus', *promad* 'probatio', with *m* after *prim-* 'primus'; *mebuir* 'memoria', with dissimilation of *m*—*μ* to *m*—*β* under the influence of *mebul* 'shame', etc.

céol 'cell', OE. *argel*, probably formed its nominative from the frequent genitive (*crann, ben*) *shull* (< **ai*-*fi*) after such models as *céol* 'music', gen. *shull*.

Levellings of this kind are also in part responsible for the frequent interchange of lenited and unlenited *m*, *n*, *l*. Single nasals occur, as one would expect, in *canóin* 'canon', *camall* 'camel(l)us', etc.; but we find *mm* in *immun* 'hymnus' and *calmmse* 'camisia', probably influenced by the prep. *imm-* and by *camb camm* 'crooked' (cp. also Bret. *kamps*). Unlenited *-a* is regular in *mu(l)leun* 'molinum, mill', and in *echtraan* 'extraneus' (§ 140); but it appears also in *ceuaun* 'cocina (coquina)', *moiricheun* 'morticinium'; cp. *persaun* beside *persan* § 291, 2. Further, *-H* in *bachall* fem. 'baculus (-um)', 'crook' (not *bacillus*, *-um*).

DECLENSION

925. There is a marked tendency to transfer Latin loan-words to the *i*-stem class. In words like *caindleóir* 'candelarius', *mebuir* 'memoria', *ec(a)is* 'ecclesia', the palatal final may be ascribed to the effect of the Latin *i*. But we also find *senatóir* 'senator' (cp., however, *auctor* Wb. 3⁴, *augtor* Ml. 44⁴19, acc. pl. *auetaru* 35¹17), *trindóit* 'trinitas' W. *trindod*, *digaim* 'digamma', *canóin* 'canon', *argumint* *argumeint* 'argumentum', *cléir* (beside *cliar*) 'clerus', and the like. Some of these words have developed a special flexion, remaining unchanged throughout the singular (see § 302, 2).

Of the remainder, some are inflected as *o*- and *ā*-stems, even where they have a different flexion in Latin. Here too

the influence of certain Irish words has been operative; e.g. *demon* *demun* 'daemon', gen. *demuin*, after *domun*, gen. *-uín*, 'world'; *ord*, gen. *uird*, 'ordo, ordinis', after *ord* 'hammer'; *croch*, gen. *cruche* (fem. *ā*-stem) 'cross' (as instrument) for *cruz*, *cracis*, after *cloch* fem. 'stone'; *cross* 'cross' (as symbol), gen. *cruisse* *Thea*. II. 254, 19, from nom. *cruz*, after *coss* fem. 'foot'. Cp. further *sacart*, gen. *sacairt* *sacaird*, 'sacerdos, -dotis'; *corp*, gen. *coirp*, (masc. *o*-stem) 'corpus, -oris'.

Others are assimilated to various Irish flexional types; e.g. *peccad*, gen. *pectho*, 'peccatum' to the masculine *u*-stems in *-ad* (§ 723); *genitlin*, gen. *geniten*, 'genitivus' to the abstract nouns in *-tín*, *-tén* (§ 730); *precept*, gen. *precepte*, 'praeceptum' probably to those in *-cét* (§ 727); *fin* 'uinum' to the *u*-stem *lin* 'number'.

furt 'miracle, uirtus' is a masc. *u*-stem, gen. *ferio* (*fertae* — *feria* *ML*. 16⁹); here the presence of *u* after *t* in all case-forms of the Latin flexion may have had some influence. *salt*, gen. *salto*, 'saltus' and *spírut* *spíurt* 'spiritus' (§ 310) are likewise inflected as *u*-stems.

Occasionally, however, less usual Latin flexions are imitated; e.g. *ap abb*, acc. *abbath*, nom.pl. *apid*, 'abbas, -atis'; *míl*, gen. *míled*, 'miles, -itis'.

926. Adjectives are usually given an Irish adjectival suffix; e.g. *rómánda* and *rómánach* 'Romanus'; *geintíllid* 'gentilis', *berensda* 'Beroensis', and, modelled on this, *colensta* 'Aeolicus' *Sg.* 31¹⁸; *segeptaede egiptaedae* 'Aegyptiacus', on which are modelled *moabada* 'Moabite (pl.)' *ML*. 78¹⁰, in *doraedid* 'doric' *Sg.* 204⁹. Forms without a suffix are rarer: *lax* 'laxus', negative *nephilax*; *amprom* 'improbus'; *credal* 'credulus'; *ennas* 'innocens (innocens)'.

CONJUGATION

927. Borrowed verbs follow the *a*-flexion; thus not only *-tráchtá* 'tractat', *-scrúta* 'scrutat(ur)', *-réla* 'reuelat', *-oína* 'sejunat', but also *-scriba* 'scribit', *-léga* 'legit', *-stéchtá* 'flectit'. In *baitsid* 'baptizat' and *oirdnid* 'ordinat'

s and *n* are palatal only because of the syncope of *i*; ep. pret. 3 sg. *·baithess* Trip. 160, 8, *·erdan* Wb. II. 33·5. In predehid *pridehid* *prithēhid* 'praedicat' the quality fluctuates; e.g. 3 sg. rel. usually *pridehas* *prithēhas*, but *pridches* Wb. 23·24. *ongid* 'ungit' is inflected both as an *i*- and as an *a*-verb; e.g. pass. 3 sg. rel. *eingther* Tur. 4, partic. *eingthe* 3, beside dat. *ongihu* ML. 48·8, vb.n. *ongad*.

adorare is sometimes treated as a simplex (e.g. 3 sg. rel. *adras* Wb. 9·23), but generally as a compound (in which, however, the *o* is short); e.g. 3 pl. perf. *ad-r-orsat* Wb. 1·19, ipf. *ad-ordals* ML. 38·16. So too *consecrare* *consecrare* seems to be always treated as a compound; e.g. *con-secratimm* Sg. 24·5, *cut-secar* 'he consecrated it' Thes. II. 242, 8 (Arm.), perf. pass. (with *-ad-*, § 532) *con-asecrad* Corm. 892 (Laud). The 1 sg. form *cosacrah-sa* ML. 45·12 is an error for *con-sacrah*.

INDEXES

(The numbers in these Indexes refer to the pages.)

CELTIC LANGUAGES

IRISH

Old and Middle Irish forms are not indicated. m. = Modern Irish.

Words with initial *h* are listed under the following letter. The ligature *mh* (§ 24, 1) is counted as *c*.

Letters enclosed in round or square brackets are taken into account in fixing the alphabetical order of words.

Verbal forms separated by a turned period (§ 34) are normally listed under the initial of the element following the period; but they are also given under the initial of the first element where special attention is drawn to this element.

In general, forms appearing in set paradigms are not included.

<i>a, d</i> poss. pron. 34. 143. 149. 151. · 278 f. 285. 321. 322.	<i>abac</i> 103. 213. <i>m. abaidh</i> 92. <i>abamín</i> 557. <i>abb</i> 206. 575. <i>abbaidh</i> 23. 575. <i>abbgithir</i> 191. 567. <i>con-abbog-</i> 344 <i>abinn</i> 51. 213 <i>ablu</i> 569. <i>abtal</i> 570. <i>abtarait</i> 569. <i>ac</i> 524 <i>con-acab-</i> 344. <i>acailte</i> 442. 464. <i>'acailte</i> 32. <i>acaldam</i> 64. 90. <i>acallam</i> 88. <i>'acat</i> 103. <i>for-debat</i> 512. <i>acc</i> 542. <i>for-a-accais</i> 436. <i>'accadar</i> 386. 469. <i>con-ac(ca)s</i> 347. 469. 470. <i>'accai</i> 103. 469. 534.	<i>fris-ac(a)s</i> 442. 470. <i>'accailte</i> 386. <i>ac(s)aldam</i> 23. 32. 64. 70. 88. 90. 92. 453. 464. 496. <i>'accam</i> 103. <i>'accamar</i> 436. <i>'accar</i> 386. <i>'accasa</i> 439. <i>'accaster</i> 375. 386. 395. 443. 469. <i>'accat</i> 67. <i>fris(s)'accat</i> 514. <i>'accator</i> pret. 436. <i>'accator</i> subj. 386. <i>'accathar</i> 386. 469. <i>co'acai</i> 28. <i>'acciged</i> 406. <i>'accinn</i> 386. <i>accobor</i> 108. 176. <i>'accobra</i> 496. <i>accobur</i> 108. 176. 219. <i>accomallte</i> 75. <i>accomal</i> 448. 470.
---	---	--

accusar 108.
accuis 192. 568.
ac(c)as 227. 235.
adu 524.
'acw 436.
'acalladar 402.
achad, achad 103.
105.
acht 21. 72. 318.
330. 342. 559.
560 f.
acht co 559.
acht ma 561.
acht namad 560.
acht- 422.
'acht 114. 135. 461.
achdail 31.
'aciam 103.
diar-n-acomoltar 28.
act 21. 560.
im-mact 517.
acus 'and' 25. 72.
145. 548.
acus adj. 68. 72.
549.
ad prep. 138. 258.
344. 495. 496 f.
502. 509.
ad (to aith-) 105.
499.
ad (for in-) 520.
ad (with inf. pron.)
258. 495.
adabail 99.
ad-ágathar 351.
adaig 80. 185.
(n)d' ad(a)ig 161.
185.
ad-(s)aím 454.
adaíl 32. 103. 445.
adaltras 168.
adamras 496.
'adamr(a)igedar
104. 337.
adamrigathar 82.
adamrugad 104.
'adamrugur 104.
adas adj. 157.

adas conj. 562.
do-adbada 100. 356.
368. 377.
ad-bail 267.
adbal 225.
do-adbanar,
do'n-adbanar
356.
adbar 219.
adbartairge 384.
adbartugad 65.
do-adbat 27. 123.
377. 451. 496.
520. 533.
ad-beir 262.
do-adbit 361. 377.
adblam 498. 511.
adbal 225.
adchaib 81.
adchumtach 499.
ad-cite-acw 248.
ad-cobra 496.
adcon-rótaig 30.
ad-cota 520.
ad-cuid 520. 534.
ad-cumaing 518.
addeas 478.
adde 541.
addom-suilte 261.
addroguins 91.
ade 280. 301. 302.
304.
ad-eirrig 499. 534.
ad-ella 496.
adem 163.
ad-fét 520.
ad-gainemmar 499.
ad-gén 499.
ad-gláadhathar 496.
ad-grains 520. 534
ad-gúinu 509.
ad-gúis 509.
adí pron. 302. 304.
adí 2 pl. 484.
adib 72. 94. 99. 484.
adid-géuin 263.
adid'n-opair 263.
adid-roillifet 268.

adid-trefa 267.
adiecht 369.
adill 32.
adim 163.
adimmaic 94. 484.
ad-mídeathar 496.
adnacul 452. 496.
adnasa 478.
adobragart 23.
ad-op(u)ir 534.
adrad 101.
adram(a)íl 80. 107.
214. 220.
adras 576.
ad-renar 499.
ad-rimi 496. 534.
ad-roilli 496.
ad-rubartmar 268.
ad-slig 496. 534.
ad-mádi 520.
adthramli 80.
de 279 f. 285. 310.
des m. 42. 195.
des n. 43. 177.
dequinocht 18. 571.
desca 18.
afameinn 557.
af(f)amenad 557.
afomensa 557.
Afraicc 100.
m. ag 525.
dí ag 537.
'aga 461.
'ágadar 82.
agaldemathacha 23.
m. agam 525.
(ad)ágathar 80. 82.
103. 351. 358.
374. 451.
apid 135. 353. 380.
403. 422. 454.
461.
ad-ágor, 'ágor 64.
na'hágumar 374.
ágor 374.
ai pron. 279 f. 285.
308. 310. 311.
322.

ai subst. 206.
aibe 83.
aibnib 103. 213.
aice neg. 542.
aice) ipv. 375. 465.
aices 542.
aicenn 103. 567.
aicenn 103. 567.
568.
'aigei 103. 469. 534.
'aichtichet, 'aicciged
406.
aiccidit 569.
'aieithir, 'aieithir
386.
frisaiccin 375.
aiede 355. 449.
'aiedithir 355.
aiediu 29.
con'aicert- 344.
atob'aich 83.
Hi Aicher (-ir) 215.
ad'dichfer 80. 400.
for'aicis 386.
aieus 10.
ind aienaid 239.
aies subat. 68.
aies parte. 221.
aiesi 192.
aieside 221.
aiesin (to aiesiu)
165.
aiesin (to accuis)
192.
aiesiu 19. 165. 451.
469.
aid- 499.
daidbdeatar 100.
daidbdeatar 368.
to-n-aideacht 438.
aidhi 225.
aidbbliged 64.
aidche, aidchi 80.
185.
aidchumthe 441.
aidchumtach 499.
aidgne 499.
aidgniu 80.

daidlibea,
'aidlibem 400.
aidne, aidni 163.
aidrius 455.
aig 54. 122. 169.
191.
ad'aig 35. 83. 262.
'aigder 358.
digs 104.
aigred 169.
digsiu 451.
ad'aigther 103.
dighthid-de 238.
dighthiu 451.
aii, aiiib 280.
ail subst. 204.
ail pron. 307.
annod'ail 268
ail 75.
ailad, ailaid 52.
aildu 112. 233.
ails 54. 61. 72. 121.
229. 247. 248.
249. 307. 309.
337.
ailech 204.
frisailefar 400.
ailestar 120.
aili 61. 72.
aili deac 260.
ailichthiu 62.
'ailigedar 337.
ailit 54.
ailithir 309.
ailithre 309.
ailiu 61.
ail 57. 148. 307.
309.
ail . . ail 308.
mad ail duib 75.
a(i)abrit 543.
a(i)mlas 543.
aimser 165.
aimserad 165.
aimsi 198.
ain, 'ain ipv. 375.
461.
'ain subj. 392. 461.

'ain fut. 410. 413.
461.
ain 454. 461.
ainb 129. 228. 543.
ind ainb 238.
ainbi 228. 543.
ainbthine 169.
aine subst. 573.
aine num. 43.
ainech 49. 54.
ainfa 397.
ainfed, ainfeda 397.
aingid 103. 271.
353. 392. 410.
413. 422. 438.
452. 461.
ainghu 98.
ainib 228.
ainim 214.
ainm 56. 70. 100.
101. 126. 129.
337.
Ainmire 203.
ainm(m) 210.
ainmnachtke 80.
ainmne 208.
ainmnada 208.
ainmnid 171.
'ainmnigedar 337.
ainmnigthe 80.
ainm(m)nigud 80.
Ainmwreck, -reg
203.
a(i)arecht 543.
ainm 79. 452. 496.
523.
ainm 171.
ainm 271.
'aipr 54. 508.
aipr 54. 508.
aipr 57. 379.
(arnack)-aipr 508.
aipr 98. 214.
air prep. and conj.
105. 146. 497 ff.
539 f.
domm-air 393.

airat 454.
 airbert 449.
 -airbertis 497.
 atat-airbined 379.
 airbír 374.
 airc 'or' 551.
 airc ipv. 472.
 nim-aircecha 346.
 406.
 airchead, airchellad
 469.
 da-airchér 79. 499.
 do-airc[h]estár 345.
 do-airchet 497.
 airchinneach 223.
 airchisreacht 452.
 497.
 -airchiasí 535.
 -airchiuri 405. 462.
 -airc[h]éanad 403.
 da-aircibed 400.
 ní-aircín 346. 470.
 496.
 airde 102.
 airdire 186. 497.
 airdircu 105.
 airdircus 163.
 airding 19.
 aire 168. 202. 221.
 aires 448.
 airechas 106. 168.
 airechdas 221.
 -airecht 128. 438.
 aiséide 221.
 aiséim 453.
 airem 172.
 -airema 512.
 airesc 497.
 do-airfena 508.
 do-airfenu 508.
 airfhúad 124. 134.
 airt(g) 'or' 551.
 airt(g) ipv. 54. 472.
 airt 275. 284. 498.
 -airí 393.
 airib 276. 285.
 a(i)rid 354.
 -áirill 496.

á(i)riúlad 452.
 -áiril(l)est 419.
 áiriltin, áiriltínean
 452.
 airind 498.
 airindé 498. 559.
 -airissedar 96.
 do-airissedar 452.
 airí 484.
 airítin 451. 512.
 airiu 275. 284.
 airiu(i)b 276.
 airium 275. 286.
 498.
 airíut 275. 498.
 airiam 498.
 airleach 447.
 airm 548.
 do-air(m)chella 469.
 airmdis 73. 312.
 489. 556.
 dírm 70. 101.
 do-airmessa 531.
 airmi 484.
 -áirmí 496. 534.
 ind áirmíle 239.
 airmitiu 67. 337.
 451. 497.
 -airmitínigedar 337.
 airmtis 312. 489.
 airnaib 498.
 airndib 312. 488.
 556.
 airndip 312. 488.
 556.
 -airnecht 440.
 -airnet 377. 466.
 523.
 da-airnórat 27.
 378.
 -airníc 440.
 airnne 75.
 airre (-i) 275. 284.
 airriu 96. 276. 284.
 498.
 airsin 303.
 airbídi 443.

airther 170. 221.
 airtherach 221.
 doe-n-airther 496.
 airticuil 101.
 ais m. 42. 194. 195.
 ais n. 43. 177.
 aisle 113.
 da-aisibí 102. 338.
 aisiddeis 451.
 -aisidet 508.
 i-n-aisidethal 28.
 aisidís 54. 113.
 192. 451. 508.
 514.
 aisindisen, -in 451.
 aisindisse 442.
 aisindissi 444.
 -aisindius 413.
 aispenn 508.
 fé-aibí 419.
 con-airtecht 344. 423.
 482.
 aith 105. 146. 258.
 499 f.
 aith 166.
 aithéar 219.
 to-aithéastar 355.
 393.
 do-aithéasach 355.
 aithéche, aithéchi 80.
 185.
 aithe 449.
 aithe 166.
 aitherrach 447.
 aitheas 497. 499.
 aithyi 80.
 Aithynach 500.
 aithyue 80. 263. 449.
 499.
 -aithynd 387.
 aithi 449.
 to-aithib 393.
 -aithir, -aithirrestar
 392.
 aithir 214. 215.
 aithirrech 262. 447.
 -aithirrip 534.
 aithirriach 161.

- a(i)thís* 186.
du-n-aithmenadar 358.
for-aithmentar 358.
for-aithmentar 513.
aithmet 450.
do-aithminedar 353.
forur-aithminset 416.
aithne 445. 449.
aithre 214. 215.
aithres 61. 98. 214. 215.
cowaitig(a)ir 432.
a(i)ithiu 451. 496.
aithribhid 102.
con-aithig 347.
aithrebad 231.
al 'says' 500.
al prep. 146. 158. 500.
ala 72. 73. 248. 307. 308. 309.
ala- 248.
-ala 461.
alacile 307.
alacher 248.
fo-dlagar 79. 368.
con-díai 376.
alacile 30. 119. 229. 307. 308. 309.
alacil 307. 308. 309.
alacilí 34.
alacilín 239.
alacilí 110. 143. 148. 307. 308.
alacilín 307.
alanman 309.
ALATTO 192.
albanach 221.
aléle 71.
fris-dlethar 514.
fo-dligim 496.
alid 353. 439. 442. 452. 461.
alind 112. 233.
alís(s) 417.
all 95.
all- 248. 249. 309.
-all 500.
dund-alla 55.
all(a)s 500.
allaid 192. 227.
allaidchi 309.
allain 308.
allail 307.
ALLATO 192.
allmuir 500.
ALLOTO 192.
alltipe 248.
alltar 170.
almsan 70.
alo 204.
alt 423.
-alt 109. 423. 439. 461.
altas gen. pl. 227.
altas vb. 423.
all(s)s partic. 442. 461.
altóir 174. 565.
altóirnat 174.
altam 452. 461.
am 72. 94. 105. 362. 484.
dám 79. 549.
am 25. 500. 563.
amaid 25. 105. 111. 145. 316. 563.
amainisi 225.
am(a)ires 104. 543.
amaid 25. 105. 111. 145. 157. 273. 316. 319. 334. 478. 509. 536. 539. 553. 557. 563.
amaras, amaraís 104.
ambú 543.
ambus 94.
amein 30. 570.
amháires 19.
m. ambras 104.
amin 30. 570.
amires(s) 543.
amlabar 543.
amm 484.
-ammadar 430.
con-ammad- 344.
con-ammait 344.
ammi 72. 362. 484.
ammin(n) 484.
ammus 94. 103. 106. 194. 195. 196. 450. 496.
amnuir 214.
amnas 225.
amns 30. 32.
amnerlach 543.
amnin 30.
amnist 543.
amprom 543. 574. 575.
amradar 233.
amraid 104.
ad-amr(a)igedar 337.
amraithar 233.
amréid 543.
ad-amrigethar 82.
amraime 168.
amtar 491.
amulach 543.
amulchach 543.
amus 168.
am demonstr. 298.
am 'when, while' 539.
da 454. 461.
ana- 539. 552.
-dnac- 426.
-anacht act. 103. 422. 423. 461.
-anacht pass. 438. 461.
anacul 108. 452. 461.
con-dnaguir 425. 432. 465.
anacul 108. 113. 135. 452. 461.
anad 525.
an(a)id 35. 337.

anaim 214.
anair 305.
andir 305.
andl 32, 35.
anall 305, 500.
anamchairs 168.
anamchar(a)s 168.
 214.
andmair 491.
anarbas 491.
 ANAVLAMATTAS
 192.
andol 225.
Anbblamath 193.
anbhl 225.
andaud 106, 227.
 543.
ancre(i)imeach 64.
 224, 544.
ancretem 543, 544.
ancretmiaich 64, 224.
ancreide 543, 544.
and 275, 284, 509.
 521, 524.
andach 112, 544.
m. andara 151.
andess 305.
and(a)id 112, 544.
andracht 92, 224.
 507.
andsom 272.
andud 525.
ane (gen.) 454.
 -anecc 426.
cat-aneccaras 432.
anechtair 305, 507.
anechtar 305.
anene 104, 543.
andola 228.
andolas 104.
anfir 543.
anffesid 542.
anfas 542, 545.
anfochell 543.
anfoirthe 542, 543.
anfoirtheata 542.
Anfolmthe 192.
ang(a)id 112, 544.

anglaine 544.
anglan 544.
angot 350.
angraib 83.
ani 298, 299, 310.
ani f(h)ias 301.
anlar 305.
cat-anic 432.
-anick 353, 392, 410.
 438, 461.
anim 'blemish' 113.
 219.
anim(m) 'soul' 214.
 221.
anirlatu 543.
anirthe 543.
anis 271.
anis 305, 522.
anisiu 301.
awn(a)s 60, 100.
awnan 90.
awnand(a)s 221.
awnan(n) 213.
awnanna 200.
awnin 543.
awnmann 90.
an(n)a- 539, 552.
annarobas 491.
anni 310.
annod-aill 258.
annse 75.
anóg 543.
anru- 552.
ans(a)s 234, 544.
ansom 234.
-anset 392.
-ansitis 410.
ansom 275.
ant sin 304.
antiaid 305.
antas 305, 527.
ao 44, 216.
ap 22, 168, 206.
 575.
apad 447.
apaig 92, 496.
-apall 267, 468, 508.
 509.

apallu 451, 468.
-aparr 54.
apdaine 168.
apgitir 191.
apgitri 567.
apid 575.
-apir 535.
apstal 64, 67, 570.
apstil 296.
condid-aptha 437.
apthu 468.
ar prep. and conj.
 105, 145, 158.
 162, 245, 246.
 249, 297, 275.
 497 ff. 511, 559 f.
ar (= *al*) 500.
ar poss. pron. 149.
 277, 283.
ar subst. 172.
ár 79.
ara subst. 201.
ara conj. 28, 149.
 258, 298, 312.
 320, 539, 556.
ara- prep. 314, 323.
ar-a- 28, 312, 316.
ara-chrimm 267.
ara-crimat 267.
ar(a)s 206.
arail 30, 119, 307.
araili 309.
arailiu 239.
arail 308.
arain 79, 101, 219.
 228, 496.
ara-m-bera 324.
ará-roit 34.
ara-roitmar 43.
arase 86.
ara-tha 314, 476.
 498.
arathar 70.
arat-mainfer 261.
arb(a)s 213.
do-árbaid 430.
in(n)-árbán 536.
in(n)-árbánar 520.

do-árbas 340. 438.
 arbed 73. 112. 489.
 arbennais 489.
 in-árben 61.
 do-árbit 430.
 arbor 213.
 do-árbuid 430. 438.
 arbur 213.
 árc 573.
 ar-cessi 488. 535.
 ar-ribach 238.
 du-archivair 499.
 do-árchomraicset 32.
 -archós 462.
 do[d]-n-archos(s)aig
 472. 519.
 -archriad 387.
 ard 32. 124. 234.
 ardam 224.
 anda-táisi 264.
 ardchenn 219.
 ardd 86. 124.
 ardis 73. 489. 556.
 arda 234.
 are 257. 314. 323.
 arde 308.
 ardú 34.
 arggit 23.
 argumeint 191. 574.
 argumentaib 191.
 argumind 567.
 argumint 191. 567.
 574.
 ar-ic 498.
 arid-garad 263.
 aridib 484.
 ci arid-roga(r) 269.
 -áridi 496.
 -áridsem 419.
 -áridet 419.
 áridi 452.
 arim 488. 556.
 com-drim 383.
 arimp 150. 312. 488.
 556.
 arin 486.
 arind 259.

arind-éirin 267.
 arind-éur 263. 312.
 arin-deroima 263.
 arind-fessid 263.
 arindi 318. 559.
 arin-rogab 263.
 -áriadmar 464.
 comid-arlasar 380.
 -árlastar 415. 464.
 arnad 489. 556.
 armbad 73. 112.
 312. 489. 556.
 armua 86.
 armth(a)s 166.
 armthata 166.
 arna, arnd 29. 152.
 313. 539. 540. 556.
 cid arna 313.
 arnab 294.
 arna bárach 516.
 arnach- 539.
 arnach-imrida
 256.
 arnach-aipted 267.
 arnachit-rindargi-
 -thar 265.
 arnachon 540. 556.
 arnach-fordiuail
 265.
 arnacón 540. 556.
 do-n-arnactar 434.
 arna-epiltis 267.
 arnda-beth 264.
 arnda-cumcabat 259.
 aridam-fuirset 262.
 arndid 486.
 arndip 488.
 arndom-roib 262.
 arnid 486.
 com-árracht 440. 467.
 árrachtu 496.
 i n-arrad 537.
 com-árr(a)ig 440.
 467.
 -arrbartatar 497.
 -arra[h]éoratar 428.
 do-arrchéit 69. 70.
 497. 533.

ma arro-dit 269.
 nád-arroimeat 416.
 arro-neithias 256.
 arro- 552.
 arro-dégestar 314.
 arro-dibaid 30.
 arro-pridchad 298.
 arasid 168. 221.
 arsat(a)s 221.
 ar-as, ar-éin 203.
 arsideta 166.
 art subst. 116. 131.
 art adj. 32. 124.
 ar-tá 498.
 ar-thi 314.
 artocól 101.
 ártphersine 32.
 arua-neithias 261.
 áruac 68.
 as prep. 72. 509.
 as (cop), prep. 274.
 as cop. 72. 323. 484.
 485.
 as- (for in-) 520.
 as- (preton, form of
 as-) 72. 526.
 de 446.
 asa (cop. + poss.)
 321. 322.
 m. asad (prep. +
 poss.) 282.
 asa-guinaim 509.
 asa-gússim 509.
 deaid 446.
 cotam-asaig 472.
 as-beir 509.
 as-béat 68.
 as-boind 535.
 as-bonnar 526.
 cut-n-asca 472.
 asc(a)s 201. 206.
 ascadu 201. 206.
 com-ascar- 344.
 ascat(a)s 201.
 ascnam 113. 452.
 immus-ascnat 517.
 as-comparar 509.
 as-dleing 520.

- con-ascrad* 576.
con-ascraat 421.
asfead 117.
as-fénim 117. 508.
as-foite 509.
as-guintar 509.
ci asid-biur 269.
asid-grennat 258.
 520.
ci asid-roillias 269.
asid-rubart 258.
asin-biur 264.
asin-chobra 264.
asind-bail 267.
asind-bathatar 267.
asind-biur 259. 264.
as-indet 508.
as-ingaib 509.
aslach 96. 178. 447.
aslig 534.
as-lui 509. 535.
asnacla-tucad 265.
 313.
asnacon-damar 540.
asida-fiadam 259.
asdon-berat 264.
as-circ 509. 535.
aspenad, aspenud
 509.
as-ren 509.
as-roill 496.
as-rubart 509.
as- prep 509.
as(s) conj. prep.
 274. 284. 509.
 523.
as(s) cop. 362. 364.
asa with copv. 153.
 235. 238.
asa- prep. 314. 509.
 510.
as(a)s 75. 234. 544.
asa-flud 509.
asa-foiter 509.
asa-gúai 509.
asa-gúisem 509.
asa-díret 509.
as-ibeam 471.
asid-roillet 258.
aslonud 446.
as-oilgi 526.
asrend 447. 508.
astai 98.
asa 234.
as-toasether 509.
as-toldi 496.
as-toing 509.
as-toilher 497.
astrolaic 567.
at 2 sg. 72. 484.
at 3 pl. 494.
at- 258. 286.
ata, atá 3 pl. 34. 72.
 105. 323. 364.
 484. 485.
ata (= ata-a) 321.
atá 3 sg. 331. 351.
 476. 477. 496.
atab-corchai(g)her
 262.
atab-techam 262.
atach 90. 91.
ata-comla 262.
atai 361.
ataim 442.
ataimet 91. 496.
atairbert 499.
atairbir 499.
atam-grennat 261.
atana-cirrig 262.
ata-rimat 262.
ata-samhúid 262.
atat-airbined 379.
at-bail 267.
at-bailat 267.
at-beir 262.
at-comla 262.
atdom-indastar 261.
atdub-elliub 262.
ate 292. 541. 542.
ate-cobor 260.
ateich 520.
at-fé 377.
ath 146. 499.
da 122. 197.
athach 81.
ath(a)ir 214.
ather 214. 215.
atharpein 214.
atharoircnid 214.
athachian 499.
athchugatach 499.
ath-cirr 499.
da-n-athfoichret 470.
-athgniniu 362.
athir 35. 58. 80.
 138.
athiroircnid 214.
athias 166.
athmaldeachad 99.
Atto Truin 197.
athramil 80. 214.
 220.
atligid 82.
atluchedar 82.
atluchfem 397.
atlugud 90.
atmanthe 442.
atnu 29.
atdd 497.
atoidiud 497.
at-n-oile 526.
atrb 64. 83. 100.
 102. 171. 231.
 496.
atreba 83. 88. 171.
atrebea 88. 397.
atrefea 87. 397.
atrob 64.
at-roilliasat 268.
atrub 64.
at-tá 477. 496.
attach 90. 91. 447.
 520.
atteich 447.
atlugud 82. 90.
att(i)olbi 338.
attoided 497.
attot-aig 262.
atúaid 305.
du subat. 43. 44.
 216.
du prep. 524.
au(a)s 44.

- aub* 51. 103. 213.
imp-auck 94. 106.
auctaru 574.
ductor 44. 574.
-audbír 534.
audbirt 51. 106.
 496. 525.
audrud 51.
auc (gen. of *áu*) 216.
duc nom. 44. 61.
 151.
áugaire 45.
áugtor 44. 574.
Augustia 174.
auí 43.
duí gen. 61.
duí dat. 216.
aulad 52.
aupaitk, aupaid 51.
 214. 496.
auptkack 51.
dur 44.
aur. 12. 52.
do-n-aurchain 497.
do-aurchanaimm
 362. 497.
aurch(A)lebrad 498.
-aurchaot 498.
-aurchaosed 498.
-aurchriat 387. 462.
aurgaire 498.
aurlam 497.
ta-n-aurnat 377.
aurtack 498.
auraras 455. 497.
aurnt 275. 498.
do-n-aurat 496.
autad 51.
AVI 11. 61. 181.
AVITTORIGES 188.
AVVI 11. 61. 181.
AXERAS 215.

-b. 260.
ba, bá 3 sg. 34. 152.
 291. 363. 484.
 488. 491. 492.
ba, bá 'or' 78, 145,
 291. 551.
bá (= *ba-a*) 321.
-bá 1 sg. 483.
-bá 'dies' 352.
bac 46. 180.
-bac 461.
-baad -*bíad* 387.
baan adj. 20.
baán 1 pl. 487.
-baat 352. 387. 461.
baath 450.
ba . . . ba 563.
baek 549.
bachall 574.
bad 144.
bá-d 269.
bada 269.
bas 46. 507. 529.
bás 217.
-b(a)e 125. 196. 483.
báguil 573.
bat 'kine' 217.
bai 3 sg. 483.
báid 352.
-baid 488.
báigul 573.
baill 50. 177.
at-bail(l) 31. 267.
 357. 381. 404.
 422. 451. 468.
 508.
bairneck 212.
baís 166.
baisu 271.
baith 166. 175.
baithé 271.
Baithéne 175.
-baithene 576.
Baithin 174.
baithis 88. 571.
baithium 271.
baithsed 88.
baithum 271.
baithut 271.
baithid 571. 575.
baithim 88.
baithisi 18.

baill, báil 32. 50.
 177.
at-bailat 267. 357.
á-bailas 468.
bámar 433. 483.
ban 129. 184.
ban- 164. 184.
banb 122.
banché 164.
bannálem 164.
banea 164.
banmaic 164.
bannám(a)e 164.
banterismid 171.
bás 217.
bar 277 f. 283.
bar(a)e 212.
barbár 573.
báre 573.
Barra, Barre 175.
Barrfind 175. 218.
bás 177. 450. 461.
basa 491.
bást(a)e 220.
bátar 433. 483.
batk subet. 437.
at-batk 437. 468.
at-batka 437. 468.
at-bathator 437. 468.
bathius 571.
bátir 433. 483.
báu 45. 217.
baulla 61.
baulla 50. 177.
baupt(a)ist 571.
du-bber 90.
far-bbiba 413.
ro-bé 38.
m. beag 93.
-beb 402.
-beba 402. 420. 461.
-beb(a)e 420. 461.
bebaid 402. 461.
bebais 420.
bebarnatar 424. 461.
-bebat 402.
bebrag- 424.
bebsait 420.

béite 402.
béithe 402.
beo 173.
beo(c) 93. 135. 223.
 235.
Béoc 183.
Beonatan 175.
béde 362.
bédg 134.
-beo 482.
bédra 37.
béas 37.
béasad 37.
beis(c) 159. 224.
béim(m) 90. 453.
 461.
béimmen 90.
béimmi 90.
béin 184. 187.
beir 374.
-beir 46. 59. 336.
 358. 360. 468.
ar-beir 469. 497.
as-beir 92. 469. 509.
 535.
do-beir 345. 469.
 533. 535.
for-beir 469.
beirthe 363.
beirthe 270. 284.
beith 450.
be(i)the 362.
ar-beithe 124.
béinil 56.
bél 56. 537.
at-bela 357. 379.
 468.
béla 68. 191.
-béla 404. 468.
ar bélaib 537.
bellec 571.
bélre 37. 113.
bémen, béimmen 90.
ben subst. 118. 129.
 184.
ben ipv. 374.
-ben 336. 368. 461.

fris-ben 356. 482.
 514.
ocu-ben 356. 536.
ben(a)id 61. 356.
 379. 405. 428.
 438. 441. 448.
 453. 461. 480.
 529. 537.
bendachad 81. 450.
bendach(a)id 450.
ro-bendachastar 418.
bendacht 460.
bendachtan, -tin 450.
Benn Éistir 127.
bennach 221.
béo adj. 45. 117.
 126. 221. 337.
béo 1 ag. 45.
béo (to ben(a)id)
 428.
béod(a)s 221.
-béogedar 337.
béogidir 125.
béoil 56. 537.
béolu 38.
-béotar 428. 461.
beothu 125.
ber 374.
-ber 1 ag. 60. 362.
 383.
-ber 3 ag. 358. 468.
 469.
-ber pass. 90.
bera 60. 362. 363.
-bera 60. 468.
-béra 404. 468.
-berad 368.
beraíd 3 ag. subj.
 362.
-berar 368. 384.
beras 364.
béras 364.
-berat 46. 109. 110.
berb(a)id 122.
Berchán 175.
berde 323.
bered 374.
-bered 59. 358.

berenadze 575.
beres 323. 364.
berid 3 ag. 38. 63.
 117. 130. 345.
 353. 362. 363.
 439. 444. 449.
 468.
berid ipv. 59.
berith 362.
bérle 113.
(as)-berr 368. 468.
do-berr 90.
-berra 338.
berraid 75.
berrthar 75.
bert 422.
bert 423.
-bert 109. 110. 468.
as-bert 341.
bertar 423.
bertatar 423.
berte 323. 364. 423.
berth(a)ir 384.
-berthar 384.
bérthi 270.
-bertis 371.
bés subst. 37. 106.
 165.
bés 'perhaps' 241.
 327. 329. 483.
bésa 198.
béasad 37. 165.
béasá 198.
bes-da 270.
bes-id 269.
béao 484. 488.
besa-a 322.
béasti 86.
béat(a)s 88. 221.
béau 484. 488.
beitha 46. 61. 195.
beithad 165.
beth(a)id 125.
beithi 444. 461.
beithib 490.
beitho 46. 61. 195.
beithu 125. 165. 166.
beithum 271.

- no-betis* 68.
béu adj. 45, 117.
 124. 125. 165.
 221. 224.
béu, béu 1 ag. 45.
 481. 482.
béuru 198.
bí adj. 124. 224.
bí (to *ben(a)id*) 428.
 433. 461.
cita-bí 481. 535.
ro-bí 103. 348. 476.
-bia fut. 66. 482.
-bia (to *ben(a)id*)
 61. 461.
fris-mbia 482.
rom-bia 476.
biad 66.
-biad (to *ben(a)id*)
 405.
no-biad 68. 477.
béidi 68. 191.
bias (to *ben(a)id*)
 405.
cita-biad 27.
-biáa 413.
biádamnachit 168.
bíadu 124. 168. 207.
bib(h)aa 412. 461.
do-bibuir 355. 413.
 461.
(do)-bibus 413. 461.
bíá 489.
biábéa 231.
biábéthu 231. 255.
do-bidéat 100.
do-bidéi 134.
bíad subat. vb. 66.
bíad (to *ben(a)id*)
 406. 461.
bíeid 66.
bíeít 66.
bíet subat. vb. 66.
bíet (to *ben(a)id*)
 406.
bíid, bíiák 33. 72.
 331. 332. 365.
 379. 480. 483.
bíid, bíiák gen. 66.
bíia, bíi (to *ben(a)id*)
 379.
in tan m-bimmi 363.
biad 130. 166.
biadius 66. 166.
biadusa 66. 166.
Bíadn 178.
bír 59.
-bír 48. 49. 361.
biri 363.
birt 3-ag. 423.
-birt 2 ag. 48. 423.
bíru 362. 363.
bíth 'world' 46.
 162. 195.
bíth vb. n. 231. 450.
 483.
na-bíth ipv. 481.
bíth 231. 241.
bíth ipv. 481.
bíth cons. pr. 72.
bíth (to *ben(a)id*)
 453.
(ro)-bíth pass. 38.
 438. 461.
fo bíth 318. 319.
 453. 537. 559.
bítha 440.
biábéa 231. 241.
ro-biábéa 241.
bíthe 441. 444. 461.
ru-bíthar 379.
bíth/atae 231.
bíthgalait 241.
bíthi 271.
fu bíthín 453. 537.
bíthom 271.
bíthphennit 231.
bíu adj. 45. 224.
bíu, -bíu (to
ben(a)id) 405. 461.
-bíu 1 ag. 45. 58.
 122.
biucatón 174.
in bíucc 238.
bíud 66.
biur subat. 59. 198.
biur ipv. 373.
as-biur 105.
(do)-biur 48. 57.
 361. 362.
(do-m)-biurt 48. 423.
biuth 162. 195.
bíuu 122. 480.
BIVAUDONAS 59.
bíuth 35. 140.
bíiad(a)ie 185. 189.
 222.
bíiadr(a)ide 222.
-bo 73. 491.
bó 40. 45. 174. 216.
 217.
-bó 392. 393. 461.
bobad- 425.
bobap- 425.
-bobig 425. 431. 461.
(at)-bobuid 425. 433.
 461.
bóc 571.
boc(c) 92.
bócháill 40.
bócht 224.
-bócht 438. 461.
bodar 74.
Bodh 123.
bodra 74.
m. bog 92.
bói 125. 198. 271.
 483. 492.
boicht 101. 224.
boie 483.
boill, bóill 32. 50.
 177.
boimn 213.
boin 216.
ad-boind 447.
as-boind 392. 393.
 447. 461. 535.
(do)-boing 355. 461.
con-boing 47. 447.
 503.
as-bóis 461.
boithus 271.
bónat 174.

bongid 92. 355. 388.
 392. 431. 438.
 454. 461. 496.
 534.
as-bonnar 526.
-bóad 395.
-bós(s)at 461.
both v.b. n. 170. 186.
 195. 450.
ro-both 328.
rom-both 478.
botha 483.
bóu gen. 45. 217.
bóu (to *bas*) 46. 180.
brá 197.
bráe 197.
bráig(a)s 208.
braí 197.
braigid 424.
bráithrén 173.
a bráithre 201.
bráth 198.
bráth(a)ir 77. 110.
 214.
bráthard(a)s 220.
a bráthra 201.
brat(t) 50. 93. 175.
 178.
bráu 211.
do-bré 355. 389. 413.
 461.
brés 127.
brecc 135.
brig 203.
breib 568. 573.
bréic 127.
bréisiu 355. 451.
 461.
bréith 449.
bre(i)thi 444.
Brénaid 175.
Bres(s)al. *Bresnal*
 89. 124.
bréth 130. 172. 186.
 449. 468.
-bréth 363. 439. 468.
bréth(a)s 363. 364.
 440.

bréthair 100. 184.
bréthre 100. 184.
bri 203.
ro-bria 386.
ro-briathar 386.
briathar 100. 184.
Brigit 187.
for-brisbedar 396.
 400.
for-brissi 341.
bríth 130. 186. 449.
 468.
bríthe 130. 186. 449.
bríthem 157. 172.
 209.
brítheman 108.
bríthemanacht 167.
brítheman 108. 209.
bríthemanda 108.
bró 211.
broc 41.
BROCCAGE 79. 173.
Broccán 79. 173.
broc 211.
broí 197.
broitné 50. 175.
brón 41.
bronn 93. 209. 210.
bronnaid 386.
bronnat 174.
brón 211.
brót 50. 178.
brothad -atá 69. 87.
a m-brotte 69. 87.
brú 93. 140. 174.
 209. 210.
fris-brudemor 367.
do-bruinn
 (do-brúinn) 355.
 389. 413. 461.
bruinne 209.
bru(i)nnid 355. 424.
 451. 461.
BRUSCOOS 197.
BRUSCO 197.
-bu 491.
bú 217.
buachasle 56.

búachail 40. 164.
búadach 222.
búade 191.
buaib 45. 217.
búaid 83. 191. 222.
búain 454. 461.
búaitá 83.
búan 543.
buidigiu 234.
-buich 431.
buid 483.
bu(i)de subst. 222.
buide adj. 51. 117.
bu(i)dech 222. 234.
 543.
buidecha 234.
bu(i)den 103. 183.
buidichiu 234.
buidir. *buidre* 74.
(com)-buig 431. 433.
buillib. *builani* 95.
buiá 107. 170. 186.
 450. 483. 493.
bu(i)thi 483.
a buit-sem 88.
buíu 50. 177.
burbe. *burpe* 22.
hó bu-roibaithe 341.
 379.
cacc 93.
cach 33. 111. 141.
 159. 229. 250.
 310. 311.
cach á-dirach 240.
cách 33. 310. 311.
cacha 151. 188. 310.
cacha indef. pron.
 28. 289. 292.
cacha-n-dénaian
 290.
cacha-orr 289.
cachas 311.
-cachain 108. 425.
 462.
caché 188. 310.
cachla 73. 230. 308.

- cáid* 165.
cáidín 308.
cáidín 308. 307.
cáidíne, cáidíne 307.
cáidíabul 247.
cáich 43.
cáicháite 417.
cáira 222.
caich 310.
caich 174.
caichéa 174.
cáid 165.
cailech 'cock' 103. 573.
cailech 'calix' 103. 573.
caille 568. 570.
caillecha 65.
caimb 94.
caimnas 86. 568. 574.
caim (= ca-ni) 73. 292.
for-caim 442. 444.
caim 241. 347.
caim-airlithir 241.
caimchomras 448.
caimleáir 172. 574.
caingel 567.
caimro-noibed 73. 292.
caiphu 567.
cair 'why?' 289.
cair 'quære' 289.
caira 172. 203.
caircha, cairchaib 203.
cairchaire 172.
cairch(h)uide 203. 222.
fo-caird 431. 462.
cairdíne 168. 169.
cairde 169.
cairdea 127. 207.
cairdide 222.
caire 61. 121.
cairib 204.
- cairigur* 105.
cairim 358.
cairlea 127. 207.
cais 231.
cá(i)se 568.
ca(i)them 453.
ca(i)thid 453.
caithir 202.
caithre 204.
calad 103.
caladgal 218.
CALLACH 103.
calléic 30. 72. 549.
calléice 30. 72.
CALUNOVIC, 51.
camai 83. 560.
camaipt 21. 83. 560.
camall 574.
camó 94. 118. 574.
camun 94. 574.
cammaib 83. 94. 560.
cammaif 21. 83. 94. 560.
cammdere 94.
cam 289.
-cana 462.
-canar 368.
canas 462.
canat gen. 208.
cani 28. 73. 292. 485.
canid 108. 353. 424. 439. 442. 444. 451. 462.
for-canim 362.
canisin 307.
cana (-a) 208.
candín 186. 574.
m. canpad 246.
capall 567.
caplat 454. 569.
car 59.
-cara 110.
cáraithe 568. 573.
car(a)s 110. 168. 169. 207. 208. 372. 507. 544.
- car(a)id* 119. 209. 396. 446.
car(a)im 358.
car(a)it 60. 207.
carat 127. 207.
caratán(a)s 208.
caratrad 169.
carmacol 574.
car(a)it 417.
fo-carlar 431.
case 570.
cate 290.
cateat 255. 290.
cateat 290.
catá 106. 195.
catá 163.
caithair 569.
caithir 202.
Cathao 207.
catte 290.
cátta 163. 166.
cá(u)is 44.
Caulan(n) 51.
caum 51. 57.
caur, caured 51.
c(c)n 501.
ce interrog. 28. 72. 152. 254. 286.
ce conj. 34. 71. 72. 111. 145. 484. 561 ff.
(búis) of 501.
m. céad 22. 127.
ad-cear 386. 469.
cech 141. 159. 229. 310. 311.
cecha 151. 159. 188. 310.
cecha indef. pron. 28. 289. 292. 311.
cecha-spert 289.
cechas 289.
-cech(a)ing 462.
-cechain(n) 108. 425. 462.
cechan- 424.
-cechan 402.
cechang- 424.

cecha-taire 289.
cechid-spirit 290.
cechla 308.
-cechla 403.
cechlad- 424.
ro-cechladar 79. 403.
462.
ro-cechladatar 79.
-cechla(a)id 462.
cechlaite 403.
-cechlaite 403.
-cechlaiter 403. 462.
-cechlait 403.
-cechna, -cechnas
402. 462.
-cechna 296. 402.
-cechnaim 402.
cechnait, -cechnat
402.
cécht 139.
cechtar 170. 280.
311. 312.
cechtardas 311.
-cechuín 107. 425.
462.
ced interrog. 143.
148. 283. 286 ff.
292.
ced (conj. + cop.)
489. 561.
ad-ced 286. 469.
cedardas 77.
cedano 289.
cétnas 37.
céll 92. 162. 184.
fu-céillfe 397.
céline 168.
céim(m) 94. 130.
210. 453. 462.
cein (= cení) 73.
cein conj. 316. 563.
cein 'self' 306.
ceine 553.
ceingab 374.
cein-mair 241.
for-ceinagáis 397.
ceinro-nástar 73.

fo-ceird 95. 345. 389.
409. 412. 431.
439. 446. 462.
470.
fo-ceirr 389.
fo-ceirt 462. 470.
cénne 307.
ce(i)asid 452.
ceist 26. 289. 573.
cét 56. 127. 245.
con-céithne 356.
501.
céibuid 37. 141.
ceith 489.
-cela 462.
ar-cela 469.
-célle 404. 482.
arar-celatais 371.
célle 168. 179. 308.
celebrimane 417.
ro-celebrai 420.
CELI 181.
celid 353. 422. 439.
442. 449. 462.
cél 151.
célsammar 418.
celt- 422.
-celt 462.
cen 111. 145. 158.
273. 501. 545.
cen(a)s 273. 284.
501.
cenais 273. 284.
cenalpande 501.
cenand 75. 218.
cenciges 569.
cene 273.
céne 159. 316. 563.
cendal 37.
cendúil 37.
cend 32. 37. 79. 104.
219.
cendle 38. 219.
cendóil 37.
cendólu 38.
cendúil 37.
cendul 37. 38.
cengait 49.

cengiges 569.
ceni, cení 28. 73.
268. 292. 561.
cenib, cenip 489.
cenid 485. 487. 561.
cenila 485.
ceniúil 37.
cenial 37.
cenmá 476.
cenmatha 476.
cenmíthá 476. 501.
546. 551.
cenmíthá-se 303.
cenmathá 476.
cenn 47. 87. 100.
175. 177. 219.
498. 537.
tar (dar) cenn 537.
for-cenna 75. 338.
341.
cennisel 219.
Cenn Lecho 51.
cennamar 218.
cencatad 484.
cencar 170. 501.
cencarach 67. 221.
cencarcha 67.
cencat 175.
cencatad 485. 487.
cencuib 273.
cencut 273. 501.
cencutad 484. 485.
487.
céo 204.
céol 68. 178. 574.
ceptar 288.
depu 145. 491. 561.
do-cer 437. 474.
-cér 428. 462.
cerd 183.
fo-cerr 415. 462.
fo-cerr- 95.
ce-(r)rio 287.
con-carta 338. 344.
535.
do-certar 437.
céad 67. 88. 90.
as-cerar 376.

ceas 287, 292.
ceasáin 306.
ceas 484, 561.
ad-ceas 132, 352, 439, 469.
ceasad 90.
ceasacht 462.
ceas(s)aid 128.
ceasair 394.
ceas(s)ath 67, 88.
ceasi 287.
ar-ceasi 452, 535.
céate 362.
céato 67, 88.
ceas 144, 484, 561.
cé 'hundred' 22, 114, 127, 245.
-cé (pass.) 439, 462.
cé- prep. 33, 501.
cé- 'first' 127, 248, 249.
ceta- prep. 33, 733, 501.
ceta- 'first' 248.
ceta-bi 501, 535.
cétain 573.
cétal 70, 75, 127, 451, 462.
cétamus 248.
céibaid 78, 107, 501.
-céibí 535.
céibuid (*céibuibh*) 37, 65, 78, 107, 501.
céibuibh 65, 186.
céa 442, 462.
ad-céar 386.
céifaid 78, 501.
ad-céth 386, 469.
céth(s)áir 114, 124, 242, 246.
céthar- 242.
céthard(s)e 77, 243.
céthargaraí 242.
ad-céthe 386.
céthóir 242, 246.
cétheoir 242.
céthóra 151, 242.
céthorcho 245, 247.

céth- 242.
céthramad 230, 248, 250.
céthramda 250.
céthramtha 250.
céthrar 244.
céthri 151, 242, 246.
céthrochair 242.
céti 444, 462.
cetis 386, 462, 490, 561.
céti(a)id 170.
cétiuth -ud 501.
cétmad 248.
cétnas 248.
cétna 230.
cétna(s)e 37, 230, 248, 249, 306.
ceto 144, 484, 561.
cétnus 248.
cétnians 248.
cetu 144, 484, 561.
cetu- 'first' 241, 248, 249, 257, 347.
ceturu-pridach 248.
céus 248.
céu 204.
m. ceud 22.
céul 178.
-ch 'and' 549.
cháich 144.
oc du chasad 109.
daun chasais 143.
chéch 144.
a chéile 20.
in chechtartid 311.
chéitbada 37.
chen 111, 144.
inaa chend, -la 143.
domaib chendlaib 143.
ar chenn 537.
for chenn 145.
do-chertar 437.
dumaib cheithraib 144.
fo chéicir 41.

chis 501.
ro-chích 428.
at-chíched 406.
at-chíchestár 406.
at-chíchest 406.
atat-chigastar 406.
ar china 177.
ar chinna 177, 537.
ara-chíurat 45, 405, 462.
chisín 93.
chisín 93.
chloithib 443.
nicon-chloor 329, 538.
ro-chléinastar 33.
cho 111.
ad-chodadas 420.
ara-choided 377, 392, 498.
a fo-chaimlich 355.
in-choisechar 77.
in-choisocht 472.
in-choisget 77.
chomallaide 65.
in-chomarcair 432.
atlat-chomais(s)e 425, 432, 480.
chon-daigi 315.
in chorpaid 78.
maniro-chosca 472.
nicon-choscam 28.
co chotabosad 262.
corro-chraileta 54.
ara-chrin 45, 357, 428, 437, 449, 462.
ara-chrinat 367.
chrick 144.
in chruth 546, 563.
in chruth-so, -sin 88, 161.
in chrut-so, -sin 88.
chucam 145.
for-chud 428.
ó c[h]midich 77.
ar chuit 537.

- ci* interrog. 28. 72.
 286 f.
ci conj. 71. 72. 561.
ad-ci 103. 323. 346.
 347. 352. 436.
 439. 444. 451.
 469. 534.
ad-ci 376.
cia 204.
cia interrog. 23. 37.
 72. 152. 254.
 286 f. 292. 563.
cia conj. 34. 37.
 111. 145. 268.
 320. 324. 325.
 343. 484. 491.
 561 ff.
cia-neca 287.
cia-bdár 288.
cia-bé 288.
ciabed 490.
cia-beir 287.
cia-bhá 288.
ciabo 491.
ciach 204.
cia chain 292.
ciad 376.
ciadono 289.
cia-h-imirbora 292.
ciall 90. 132. 134.
 219. 338.
ar-ciallathar 469.
fo-ciallathar 75. 338.
 574.
fo-ciallar 368.
cia-luid 287.
ad-ciam 103.
ciammis 287. 292.
ciammis 484.
cian 147. 159. 563.
ciaptar 145. 491.
 561.
ciar 173.
Clarda 173.
ciarbo 491.
Ciarocán 173.
ciarpsa 491.
cia-(r)rice 287.
cíde 376. 462.
ciasea 484.
ciaseair 394. 462.
ciaseo, *ciaseu* 484.
 561.
ciat 489.
ad-ciat 67. 103. 469.
ciato-, *ciato* 248.
 249.
cia-tai 288.
cia-tiasam 287.
ciato 249. 484.
cia-tormala 287.
ciatu 248. 249.
cib 489.
cich 288. 292.
cich, *cich* pret. 428.
 462.
-cich fut. 413. 462.
ciche-brata 288.
condas-ciche 406.
fo-cicherr 75. 110.
 412. 415. 462.
fo-cicherrthar 412.
ad-cicherr 469.
cichib-forwiréa 288.
cichis(s) 412. 413.
cichit 406. 462.
ad-cichitis 406.
fo-cichiu(r) 409.
 412.
(ad)-cichlus 407.
 412. 462.
cichme 406.
cichnaigistir 418.
 570.
fo-cichred 412.
fo-cichret 412.
cichseo 412.
fo-cichur(r) 409.
 412.
cid interrog. 110.
 143. 148. 283.
 286 ff. 292.
cid (conj. + cop.)
 484. 489. 490.
 561. 562. 563.
cierniu (-neo) 289.
cíid 352. 376. 428.
 454. 462.
Cille h-Achaidh 151.
cimbid 94.
cim 75. 110. 205.
 206.
cim 571.
cinaid 75. 205. 206.
cimbat 561.
cindas 287.
ciandraim 192.
ciandrummaim 192.
cing 49. 206.
do-cing 536.
im-cing 394.
cinged -*atá* 49. 206.
cingid 49. 363. 413.
 424. 453. 462.
ciní 'nomme' 292.
ciní (ce-ní) 561.
cinid 485.
cinip 489.
cinirbo 491.
cinith 485.
cinn gen. 47.
cinn 'at the end'
 161. 537.
-cinni 338.
cinisín 289.
cinisud 221.
cinnta 75. 205. 206.
cinntea 221.
cinto 127.
cip 288. 489.
cipad 490.
cip can 288.
cip cia 288.
ci-pé 288.
cir 573.
cir 132.
ci-ric 287.
Cirine 573.
cis 287.
cis 172. 567.
cisaipe 172.
ciada-beir 288.
cisi 142. 287.

- ciand* 287.
cinta-brata 289.
cit 489. 581.
cita prep. 33. 73. 501.
cita 'first' 241. 249. 257.
cita-bi 535.
cita-roba 501.
citk 489.
citk . . . *nd* 563.
ad-citker 386.
citid-tucat 264.
citis 490.
cit *n-d* 149. 254. 286 f.
ad-ciu 132. 469.
con-cluckail 413.
ciuil 68. 178.
-ctuir 45. 428. 462.
ciuna 47. 100. 161. 537.
cij|u|pt *cóir* 239.
ad-claid 407.
claidbéne 175.
claidbiu 103.
clai(i)de 449. 462.
claideb 103. 175. 176.
claidib 103.
clai(i)did 79. 353. 424. 438. 442. 449. 462.
clainde 23. 86.
claide 56. 100.
claind 86.
claime 442. 462.
clam, *clamsaine* 168.
cland 86. 93. 567. 570.
-clansind 462.
-clas(s) 438. 462.
-clai(s)at 462.
clé 45. 61. 226.
clébéne 175.
clér 574.
cléik 449. 462.
clérech 223.
cléik-vb. n. 449. 462.
-cléik 439.
cléikí 444. 462.
clí 61. 226.
clíab 175.
cliar 574.
con-clíck 413.
clíthe 442. 462.
clíthí 444. 462.
cliu 45. 61. 162. 226.
-cloud 438.
clí(a)id 352. 438. 441.
-cloammar 387.
-cléatar 387.
-cleathar 387. 462.
clóe 87.
clócena 87.
clóck 87. 170. 575.
clóchar, *clócker* 105. 170.
clóe 216.
clóen 43.
m. clóg 87.
clópat 87.
-clóí 420.
-clóid 387.
-clóifether 401.
m. clóigsana 87.
clóin 43.
-clóie 420.
clóithe 441.
-clóither 387.
-clóitis 387.
-clóor 387. 462.
-clóss 439. 462.
clóth 46. 136. 170. 221.
-clóth (pass.) 439. 462.
-clótha 439.
clóthack 221.
clóthbed 170.
clóthe 442. 462.
clú 216.
clua 216.
clúain 140. 151.
Chúana *k-Mois* 151.
clúas 454. 462.
clue 216.
clúiche 104.
clúichack 104.
clúichigidir 104.
cluinem 374.
-cluinatar 357.
ro-clu(i)netkar 41. 79. 82. 216. 328. 347. 351. 354. 367. 379. 386. 387. 425. 439. 442. 454. 462.
clúinte 351.
clúith 46.
clúm 570.
clúim 103. 169. 190.
clúimred 169.
clúim(a)i 62. 103.
clúio 197.
clúí 197. 199.
clúí- 197.
clúisib 197. 199.
clúisack 221.
clúoc 93.
clúí 136. 197.
co- interrog. 290. 292.
co prep. and conj. 'till', etc., 111. 145. 152. 158. 239. 273. 293. 324. 495. 497. 501 f. 554. ff.
co" conj. 28. 149. 258. 299. 312. 320. 324. 330. 331. 342. 347. 486. 502. 539. 554 ff. 559.
co" prep. 150. 162. 274. 293. 503.
có 34.
co-acai 290.
do-coad, *do-coaid* 429.

- có(a)ir* 123, 503.
ar-coat 377, 413, 448, 482.
cobadhus 503.
cobais 123.
co-báia 290.
cobfodhus 123.
coblige 123.
cobadhus 123, 503.
ad-cobra 108, 139, 264, 496.
cobud 106, 123, 227.
coead 106.
coart 502.
-cocarta 535.
co-cúal(a)e 347, 556.
coda-rasib 555.
coda-accobra 290.
cóca 246.
cóem 234.
fo-cóemallag 344, 425, 465.
cóemem 234.
do-cóemnachtar 425, 434.
im-coemrus 409.
cogud 106.
coi 501.
coi 'cuckoo' 203.
coi vb. n. 454, 482.
ar-coi 392, 394, 482.
do-coi 392, 394, 473.
coibdelach 83.
coibdelag 83.
coibge 449.
coimnest(a)e 220.
coibnis 196.
coibnius 166, 196, 220.
coibee 123.
cóic 127, 139, 146, 148, 242, 246 f.
coica 43, 139, 245, 246.
cóide 243.
cóiced 246, 248, 250.
cóicer 244.
coich (cóich) 288, 292.
coicasath 66, 67, 98.
coiced 66, 67, 98.
coictach 247.
coictiis 106.
do-coid 429, 473, 503, 535.
ar-coided 462.
ad-coidemmar 430.
Coibad 42.
COILLABOTAS 42.
coimánom. pl. masc. 224.
COIMAGNI 181.
do-coimarraig 344.
du-coimarraig 425.
-coimchlaí 535.
coimchilid -ad 502.
coimdennacht 167, 338.
-coimdenaigedar 338.
coimdia 167, 207.
coimdineacht 168.
fo-coimlachtar 425, 434.
coim(m)chilud 112, 502.
-coimnacmar 435.
-coimnector 435.
-coimnacuir 425, 465, 535.
-coimnacuir 425, 465.
du-coimnachtar 425, 435.
coimthecht 112, 474, 502.
coia 46, 47, 209.
coindeule 66, 107.
coindeulgy 66, 107.
coineas 57.
coinni 90.
coir, cóir 41, 98, 123.
coir (= cair) 289.
co coir 239.
co(i)re 137.
coirm 192.
d[o]-coirrestar 419.
-coirther 385.
coirthe 443.
-coirtis 385.
do-coiachifed 400.
coiscir 472.
-coischar 472.
do-coised 68, 410.
do-coisel 394.
do-coisgedar 77.
in-coisget 472.
coisinni 102, 198.
ar-coised 462.
in-coisegar 77.
in-cois(s)ig 472.
di-cois(s)in 480.
do-cois(s)in 480.
in-cois(s)ed 472.
do-cois(s)ig 473.
coisenna 168.
coisennas 168.
co-láa 91.
COLLABOT 42.
collha 75.
collis 221.
Col(g)u 212.
Colgion 212.
colin(n) 75.
coll 95, 221.
colla, collaa ipv. 376.
co-láa 91.
COLLABOTA 42.
co-laa 501.
colla 75.
co-láir 240.
collide 75.
Colmáin 94, 175, 178.
colmáine 101.
coln(a)ide 222.
com- 146, 344, 347, 502 ff. 525.
comad 472.
-com(a)i 125, 376.
comaine 376.

comainseam 452. 523.
 im-comaire 131. 432.
 517.
 comairle 87. 502.
 anad-comairleciub
 28.
 comairle 75.
 -comairseal 389.
 -comairsean 393.
 -comairser 389.
 com(a)itecht 474.
 518.
 comallada 82.
 comallaide 362.
 comallaidi 270.
 comallnad 75.
 -comallnabadar 397.
 comallnad 82. 447.
 ro-comallnada 65.
 -comallnadar 81. 338.
 446.
 comalnaidi 443.
 comalnatha 82.
 -comalnathar 81.
 338.
 -comalnide 384.
 -comalnoid 418.
 nos-comalnithe 65.
 -comalnither 108.
 383.
 nos-comalnamar 75.
 comalter 75. 452.
 ad-comalter 88.
 da-comar 394.
 comarbas 166.
 fris-comartair 431.
 432.
 im-comartair 431.
 432.
 comard(a)e 102.
 comarpe 219.
 da-comarr 394.
 do-comarraig 425.
 as-comart 345. 535.
 do-comart 532.
 fris-comartat 424.
 -comat 376.
 -comathar 376. 472.

combach 447. 454.
 502.
 combad 555.
 combag 447.
 to-combaig 355.
 comban 488.
 comban 489.
 comchétbuid 503.
 ad-comciseal 416.
 comditknad, -natha
 81.
 comditknad 503.
 coméir 375.
 -coméitged 377. 474.
 -coméitis 474.
 coméi 451. 472.
 comstecht 474. 518.
 -coméitig 377. 444.
 474.
 comfogar 503.
 comfulid 171.
 comid 28.
 foda-comilset 356.
 comimmairide 502.
 comilesti 444. 474.
 ad-comila 75. 262.
 470. 502.
 -comlai 376.
 comliinse 166.
 comlán 31. 75. 95.
 159. 166. 338.
 comlta 100.
 fo-comlong- 344.
 comluige 104.
 comma- 73. 555.
 comma-airic 73.
 co-mmaitá 239.
 commallaí 95.
 common 489.
 do-commar 429. 434.
 co-mménic 239.
 commin(m)is 94. 489.
 commin 489.
 commitá 450.
 co-mmór 239.
 com(m)us 450.
 for-commactar 425.
 commaide 523.

comnessam 126.
 233. 502.
 do-commig- 344.
 for-commucuir 346.
 425. 432.
 comocus 68.
 comocise 68.
 -comolnither 108.
 do-comorg- 344.
 fris-comorg- 344.
 as-comort 423.
 comparit 226. 569.
 comrac 448. 451.
 as-comrar 428.
 as-comren 344. 347.
 do-comren 344.
 do-comrig- 344.
 comroircneá 454.
 comroir(r)neá 454.
 comrorcan 108.
 comrud 455.
 comsuidigud 54. 503.
 -comtecht 344. 423.
 -comtala 385.
 contanged 374.
 comteacht 439. 455.
 comtherchomrac
 495.
 comtherchomruc
 448.
 comthíná 503.
 -comthost 376.
 comthowd 532.
 comthururas 455.
 497.
 comtis 489.
 -comuir 393.
 fris-comurt 107. 423.
 con gen. 46. 59. 209.
 222.
 con- 46.
 con- prep. 110. 258.
 259. 503.
 con- conj. 28. 259.
 299. 312. 342.
 502. 554 ff.
 cona- 28. 91. 313.
 539. 554.

co-n-ac(a)s 347.
 470. 556.
comacom-n-armadatar
 555.
Conall 19. 89.
cona'ma-n-derbara
 518.
Conamlo 226.
Conda 173.
conara-digestar 29.
-comba 394.
combóchail 164.
con-baing 503.
combiachail 164.
con-certa 535.
con-certat 503.
conid 219.
conda 485.
condad 485.
cond(a)s 220. 222.
condas 274. 503.
ad-condaire 346.
 431. 470.
condamun-ucbaitis
 263.
condan 485.
con-dénice 147. 555.
condan-samailler
 264.
con-dárbastar 343.
conda-risi 263.
condat 485.
conde 88.
condeilgy 23. 66. 86.
condelo 22. 118.
condeig 22. 66. 448.
 502.
condeilgy 118.
condetubert 260.
condib 488. 555.
condid 93. 485. 486.
 555.
condid- 259.
condid-aptha 267.
condid-moladar 263.
condid-tuctis 263.
condip 488. 555.
con-dositis 555.

condub-ténice 264.
con-follaibid 503.
as-congair 113.
for-congair 113. 513.
Congal 183.
for-congarar 378.
con-n-gestais 555.
congnam 119. 502.
for-congrimm 378.
for-congur 27. 378.
Conigus 197.
coni 28. 152. 554 f.
con-ic 503. 535.
conid 93. 485. 486.
 555.
conid- 259.
conid-apail 267.
conid-chumacaiged
 263.
conid-n-árraig 263.
conid-n-derotmad
 263.
conid-rairléis 264.
conid-reirb 263.
con-mesclatar 503.
conna- *conid-* 28.
 91. 162. 313. 539.
 540. 554.
con(n)ac(c)on- 540.
connách 486. 555.
connach- 539.
connacha-dánaigfas
 265.
connach-gabad 265.
connach-n-ingéuin
 265.
connach-moides 265.
connachon 540. 554.
con(n)acon 554.
connarbtar 491.
connatat 486.
con-n-dia 555.
connid 486.
connid- 259. 503.
connid-rerb 263.
cono 274. 503.
con-oma 68.
conro- 554.

conrom-lead 256.
conro-failnithir 29
con-suidigther 503
con-tifea 503.
conu 274. 503.
Conual 19.
do-cood 429.
do-cooid 429.
cor 177. 220. 338.
 446. 462. 470.
-corad 385.
for-corad 437.
cór(a)s 41. 98.
(du)-corastar 419.
 470.
-corathar 385. 470.
CORBAGNI 173.
Corbmac 88.
corbu 488.
corcur 570.
corcus 569.
Cormac 88.
cormaim 192.
coro- 554.
corp 107. 177. 576.
corpach 220.
corp(a)s 220.
corpp 86.
corph(a)s 220.
corphi 78.
corricci-es 303.
corrici 502.
corro- 554.
corthón 220.
coru- 554.
cosa- 28. 312.
cosacrub 576.
in-cosaig 472.
-cosantas 467.
cosc 177. 219. 472.
 490.
-cosc(a)i 472.
coscid 472.
cosciltir 472.
in-coveram 28.
co-se 32. 303.
cosmail 107.
cosmaillea 198.

- cosmil* 64. 67. 502.
cosmîle 166.
cosmilinus 65.
cosmil 64. 107.
 166.
cosmilius 65. 166.
cosmilus 65.
-cosna 467.
(ad)-cosm(a)i 113.
 467.
cosm(a)ib 293.
cosnam 100. 102.
 106. 128. 452.
 467.
cosnama 102.
cosrad 379.
cosrid 379.
cosc 48. 136. 575.
coscraig 471.
coscacc 86.
co-sce 303.
-coscéna 403. 467.
co-scin (= *co* + *sin*)
 303.
cos(s)in(d) (= *co* +
 art.) 502. 503.
cosir 379. 448.
cos-tiagat 313.
cot- 258. 259. 286.
ad-cot 467.
cota 485.
cotá 476.
ad-cota 347. 351.
 403. 420. 467.
 520.
cotack 356.
ad-cotad(a)s 351.
 420. 467.
ad-cotadasm 420.
ad-cotadus 420.
ad-cotar 351.
do-cotar 429. 434.
in-cotar 520.
cotaren(a)s 165. 171.
cotarenai 225.
cotarenata 165.
cotarenid 171.
ad-cotatest 351. 420.
 467.
cota-uchat 262.
cota-icc 23. 262.
cote 290. 292.
cot-scat 262.
ad-cotedas 82. 420.
 467.
coteest 290.
cotest 290.
Cothr(a)igs 571.
cotlad 126.
cot-n-erba 262. 397.
cotof-utuine 262.
colomélat 94.
colom-erchlaithir
 261.
coton-dalciam 262.
cot-ocsaighter 262.
cotat-nert 262.
ad-cous 344.
craide 102.
craas 50. 178.
crda, cráa, cráu-
 197. 222.
Craumthan(n) 52.
cré 206. 222.
tu-creacha 532.
credal 573. 575.
creicc 454. 462.
-creit 419.
(ro)-creitact 56. 419.
crem, crama 52.
Cremthan(n) 52.
creitem 90.
-cren 60. 379. 462.
cren(a)id 45. 79.
 137. 356. 378 f.
 428. 438. 454.
 462.
créodas 222.
fo-crea(s) 439. 462.
-cret 419.
cretar, cret(a)ir 74.
cretam 90. 222. 266.
 453.
cruth 137.
-cretí 419.
cretid 48. 54. 91.
 352. 453. 573.
cretmuck 222.
(ro)-cretact 56. 419.
ro-cretaini 88. 252.
cretait 417.
-cretus 419.
-cria 387. 462.
criad gen. 206.
criad ipv. 379.
criathar 79.
criathraid 79.
cride 102. 130. 173.
 179. 543.
cridecán 173.
crim 52.
Crimthann 52.
crin 437.
Críst 568. 573.
criú 454.
-critá 438. 462.
cro- 197.
cró 197. 222.
croch 46. 338. 575.
-crocha 338.
cród(a)s 102. 222.
croich 46.
croide 102.
cross 575.
crotha 137.
crí 102. 136. 197.
 222.
crucks 575.
cruich 46.
cruim 137.
cruimhar 137. 570.
cruinn 50. 178.
cruise 575.
Crui(i)thentáth 137.
crúthneach 137.
crumm 50. 178.
cruth 46. 89. 137.
 161. 219. 397.
 546. 563.
cruthach 46.
-cruth(a)igedar 337.
cruthgud 65.
cs. 26.

- cu 'táll', etc., 152.
 501.
 cu 'with' 503.
 -cu subj. 393.
 cú 46, 58, 124, 143.
 164, 173, 209.
 222.
 ím-cua 344.
 for-cuad 116, 344.
 345, 503.
 ad-cuadatar 430.
 ad-cu(a)id 344, 430.
 463, 503, 520.
 534, 553.
 do-cuaid 429.
 -cuála 125, 425, 462.
 -cuálaba(i)r 434.
 -cuál(a)e 41, 79, 198.
 347, 425, 462.
 imann-cualammar
 517.
 cuáa 173.
 Cúda 173.
 cuáa 140.
 cuandae 570.
 Cúana 203.
 do-cúas 473.
 do-cuat 377, 473.
 do-cuatar 429.
 cub(a)id 81, 166.
 219, 503.
 cubaithiu 81.
 cubus 48, 123, 222.
 503.
 cuca 273.
 cucann 48, 574.
 cuc(c)ae 104, 284.
 502.
 cuoc(a)i 273, 284.
 cuc(c)i 273, 502.
 cuocu 92, 273, 284.
 512.
 cuc(c)uib 273, 502.
 cuc(c)um 273, 502.
 cuc(c)una 273, 502.
 cuc(c)ut 273, 502.
 cucl 48.
 cucltar, cucltar 48.
 cucligi 48.
 m. cucloma 126.
 cuibdius 166.
 cuibsech 222.
 cuic 246.
 cuic(c)e 104, 273.
 284, 502.
 cuiced 246.
 m. cuid 134.
 ad-cuid 430.
 cuide 77.
 cu(i)lén 174.
 cuimleua 448.
 cuimlin 48, 100.
 cuimlincht 100.
 cuimne 503.
 cuimre 94.
 cuimrech 48, 81.
 100, 178, 445.
 447, 502.
 cuimrecha 81.
 cuimrech(a)e 441.
 467.
 cuimrechti 443, 467.
 cuimrega 81.
 cuimregaib 178, 447.
 cuimrigib 178, 447.
 cuimse 49, 441.
 -cuinchim 116.
 cuindachid 450.
 cuindegar 29.
 no-cuindig 539.
 cuindrech 48.
 cuingid 450.
 -cuingim 116.
 -cuintea 116, 393.
 505.
 cuintecl(a)e 441.
 cuinteclti 116.
 -cuintgim 116.
 cuire 376, 470.
 -cu(i)rethar 338, 345.
 443, 446, 470.
 do-cuirethar 446.
 470.
 for-cuirethar 437.
 cuirid 470.
 do-cuirifor 400, 470.
 cuiriad 470.
 cuirm 192.
 cuirthe 69, 376, 470.
 cuis 48.
 cuis 44.
 cuit 134, 537.
 -cuithi 535.
 cuithind 48, 502.
 ad-cuithcht 344.
 cu(i)the 77, 566, 568,
 570.
 as-cuitig (at-cuitig)
 344, 345, 359.
 du-cuitig 345, 355.
 425, 431, 467.
 cúl 42, 537.
 iar cúl 537.
 Culann 51.
 cu-llae 501.
 for cúlu 537.
 cum- 502.
 -cum subj. 393, 465.
 cumacc 354, 448,
 465.
 cumachtach 67, 69.
 77, 159, 221, 223,
 234.
 cumacht(a)e 62, 128,
 179, 219, 221.
 cumacht(a)i 62.
 cumachtchu 69, 77,
 234.
 cumachte 67, 69, 86.
 cumachtgaib 69, 77,
 223.
 cumachtga 77, 234.
 cumachte 86.
 -cumai 393, 465.
 -cum(a)ic 354, 465.
 -cumaing 354, 369.
 ad-cum(a)ing 354,
 393, 480, 518.
 for-cumaing 328.
 cumam 49, 108, 502.
 cumang 64, 354,
 448, 465.
 -cumangar 354, 368,
 cumbar 48.

- do-cumbaig* 345.
cumbri 94.
-cumcibed 400.
-cumcam 354.
-cumcat 22. 354.
 465.
cumcim 29.
-cumcu 465.
cumdach 447. 525.
cumen 503.
cumgalál 455. 525.
-cumgain 465.
-cumgal -et 22. 465.
-cumgubát 400.
cumma(a)s 220.
cummase 91. 503.
is cumme 334. 563.
-cumsema 68. 535.
cumsevad 502. 525.
-cumsewfa 397.
-cumset 393.
cumseachta 89.
-cumseiget 525.
cumtach 356. 447.
 463. 525.
cumtach(a)s 444.
 463.
-cum(a)ing 346. 354.
 393. 432. 465.
 535.
cumung adj. 115.
 119. 227.
cumung dat. 64.
-cumungar 354.
-cum 361.
for-cun 51. 362.
CUNAGUSOS 59. 197.
CUNAMAGLI 59.
cungne 375.
CUNIGNI 174.
cur, curad 51.
CURCAGNI 173.
cúrsachad 20. 81.
cúrsagad 20. 81.
cúrtum(a)s 48.
 126. 186. 220.
cúrtummas 166.
cut(a)im 453. 474.
cútreagad 20.
- d-* 149. 260. 268.
 269.
da (dá) art. 294.
da, dá 143. 149.
 190. 242. 243.
-da- 152. 256. 260.
 286.
dá 25. 557.
das 478.
in-dás 33.
-dab- 260.
da-chotar 267.
dás 18.
dag- 54. 87. 230.
 235. 236. 544.
dág 537.
dagfer 230.
daggnim 87.
dagnim 87.
dagtheist 99.
daidbir 219.
daig 54. 191.
Daig 192.
con-daig 66. 410.
 505.
dál 172.
-daim 378.
fo-daim 118. 463.
 512.
fo-daimet 98. 358.
-daimi 378.
da(i)mid 118. 328.
 354. 429. 432.
 439. 451.
-daimim 378.
daingen 100. 225.
dair 204.
ddir 455.
dairde 204. 220.
dairid 422. 455.
Dairmag 204.
dairt 171.
dáistir 452.
daist 274. 506.
dál 79.
DALAGNI 11.
dale, dalei 376.
dáilem 172.
- DALI* 11.
fo-dál 263. 338.
fo-dálh-sea 400.
dall(a)s 179. 198.
dam subst. 57. 118.
 211.
dam conj. prep. 274.
 506.
-dam- 286.
dám 169.
fo-dama 463.
dámair 433.
-dám(a)ir 429. 432.
 463.
-damdair 430.
Damian 570.
-dam(m)- 259.
damnaid 430.
-damnamtar 429.
damnatar, damnatar
 429. 430. 463.
dámrad 169.
-dan- 286. 286.
dán 35. 195.
dana 557.
danas 25. 557.
danea 557.
con-dánico 147. 555.
dania 557.
-dan(n)- 260.
-dánaigdar,
dánaigind 105.
dano 25. 30. 289.
 551. 557. 558.
dao 243.
dar 111. 158. 273.
 531.
darech 204.
con-dérbastar 395.
dardain 511.
darmi-reglais 531.
daro 204.
da-rret 261.
dart- 422.
darlaid 171.
-das- 260.
dasacht 452.
-dat- 259. 286.
dáthar 318. 478.

Dau 44.
dáu num. 44. 58.
 124. 182. 190.
 242. 243. 246.
dáu conj. prep. 45.
 274. 284. 506.
da-uici 261.
Dáui 44. 203.
David (*David*) 125.
 572.
dawn 57. 211.
daur 116. 204.
daurd(a) 204. 220.
de prep. 146. 246.
 504 f. 544.
dè 'in two' 246.
 505.
-de pron. 260.
de demonstr. 301.
 302. 304.
de after *cpv*. 156.
 238.
de conj. prep. 32.
 156. 238. 274. 280.
 284. 310. 311.
dé 32. 274. 284.
dé 'smoke' 306.
dé gen. 18. 37. 38.
 124. 178.
dé voc. 37.
(fri) dé 38. 217.
dé num. 242. 246.
dea 37.
deac(c) 66. 245. 247.
deacht 33. 101. 124.
 167. 183.
deacht(a) 101.
dead 68. 125. 504.
 537.
i n-dead 537.
m. déag 247.
DEAGOS 192.
déainneiecht
 504.
déainneiechtach
 33.
deamir, deamrem
 234.

dear 506.
m. dearbá 123.
dearc 84.
deáide 246.
débladain 244.
no-debthaiged 80.
-debhthigedar 337.
deuith 80. 246. 337.
 505.
déa 245.
-décammar 386.
-déccu 103. 375.
dech 54. 88. 235.
 236. 241.
-decha 304. 473.
dó-dechabair 434.
dó-dechas 438.
[de]chéit 86.
dechmad 248. 250.
dechmo-charam 241.
dechmoro-chic 241.
-dechommar 429.
dechor 246. 505.
déchorpda 221. 242.
-dechos 473.
-dechsam, -dechsamitis
 473.
-dechud 429. 473.
-dechuid, -dechuith
 57. 89. 429. 438.
 473. 504.
dó-dechuid 77.
-dechummar 429.
-dechutar 429. 473.
decmaing, decm(u)ic
 504.
ro-déa 474.
-déd 485. 487.
-deda 474.
dédag 425.
for-déd(a)ig 463.
dédártaí 32.
déde 243.
dédénach 68. 504.
-dédiaistis 411.
déa 20. 38.
déac 66. 245. 247.
de-éatar 505.

déas 167.
death 228.
deg superl. 54. 235.
 236. 241.
deg- 54. 230.
dég 68. 318. 537.
 559.
i n-degaid 150. 506.
 537.
con-degam 354.
con-degar 505.
degomairle 87.
degmo-aig 241.
degnima 196.
dego -a 54. 191.
DEGO 192.
m. dé á-aoine 151.
(fri) dei 38. 217.
déi 38. 178.
deib 242. 246.
déib 23. 178.
dé(i)ccs 375. 470.
 504.
deich num. 36. 56.
 101. 114. 129.
 149. 243. 245.
 247.
deich *ipv*. 72.
deichde 243.
de(i)chendor 243.
 244.
deichenbur 146.
de(i)chib 244.
deichtéirib 146. 194.
 244.
(ad)-deicider 386.
déicniu 451.
deid 167. 228.
deidbir 219.
deib 100.
-deileet 345.
ni-deintamladar
 504.
déinti 464.
deirbás 102. 123.
deirc 84.
dé(i)rge 448. 449.
 467.

-de(i)rgéni 421.
 -deirgénuis 421.
 -deirgni 421.
 de(i)ssetar 427.
 deit 274. 506.
 déit 127. 208.
 deitbhir 219.
 de(i)tiú 69. 451.
 no-déitnaigtis 37.
 deib 100. 189.
 deib(a)s 100.
 con-deicfam 397.
 con-deiga 448.
 con-deigatar 23.
 con-ú-deigpaddar 23.
 -deileachuir 432.
 deiligatar 427.
 deilig 345. 427. 431.
 432.
 dem 488.
 -dem 487.
 de-mecina 505.
 demin 233.
 demnas 178.
 demnai 178.
 demnithir 82. 233.
 demon 178. 573.
 575.
 demuan 178. 575.
 den 486.
 -déná 386. 464.
 dénad 28.
 -dénad 464.
 -den(a)i 535.
 -den(a)im 375. 464.
 denait 116. 356.
 427.
 denaí 305.
 -denat 504.
 dandib(h) 93. 293.
 déne subst. 165.
 déne ipv. 375. 464.
 for-dengat 463.
 -dénim 38.
 dénitbhir 82. 233. 237.
 déniu 233.
 dénuia 452.
 dénuio 101.

dénom 64. 101. 106.
 464.
 dénti, dénti 464.
 denúas 305.
 dénum 64. 79. 101.
 106. 452. 464.
 deo 33. 61. 178.
 deoch 83. 195.
 do-deochuid, -aid 57.
 déod(a)s 222. 234.
 déodam 234.
 deoga 195. 198.
 déol(a)id 219. 504.
 -dephthigedar 337.
 dephthigim 80.
 der- 232.
 dér 78. 532.
 -dér fut. 413.
 déracht(a)s 441. 467.
 nicon-deraerachtatar
 340.
 dus-ú-deraid 430.
 derb 102. 107.
 derb(a)s 166.
 -derban 406. 529.
 conda-dercacha 340.
 -dercaithir 470.
 nira-derchois 346.
 dercu 211.
 dered 505.
 dereptib 171.
 for-deret 378. 416.
 derg 174.
 -dergaba 504.
 ní-dergemar 367.
 ní-dergénat 343.
 -dergéni 504.
 -dergéneat 421. 464.
 -dergini 421.
 dergnat 174.
 dérig 413. 504.
 for-derisiur 378.
 416.
 -derlaichta 89.
 -derlaig[e] 385.
 -derlind 383.
 dermár, dermar 31.
 528.

dermat 450. 504.
 528.
 -derméamar 433.
 435.
 dermet 450. 528.
 -derna 68.
 -dernad 464.
 -dern(a)i 464. 535.
 dernum 107.
 -dernus 421.
 -deroima 463. 529.
 -deroimed 529.
 -deroth 393.
 nim-dercaige 343.
 -dercaiget 505.
 (ní)-dercaigi 28. 68.
 87. 535.
 -derthaiset 393.
 (ní)-derúarid 340.
 derucc 118. 211.
 con-dettat 410.
 deserbdi 544.
 desere, désere 84.
 déstillabchi 342.
 de-tiu 303. 305.
 desmerocht,
 desmrecht 113.
 desom 273.
 des(s) 169. 305. 536.
 -dessad 427.
 desse 169.
 desseirc 84.
 dessid 128. 345. 427.
 431. 432. 518.
 des(s)imrecht 113.
 dessind 161.
 desum 273.
 nad-denta 147.
 destetar 431.
 -det 487.
 ro-det 35. 439. 469.
 dè 109. 127. 207.
 208.
 -dét act. 422.
 -dét pass. 35. 439.
 463. 469.
 nicon-dét (= -dét)
 145.

déa 208.
débán 208.
lére déa 147. 319.
déach 206.
dét-so 274.
deu 33. 61. 178.
deud 125.
deug 83. 195.
(in) deurb 107.
dí prep. 145. 162.
 257. 259. 272.
 293. 504 ff.
dí, dī num. 143.
 189. 242.
dí conj. prep. 274.
 285. 506.
fo dí 243. 250.
du-dí 394.
dí 146. 504 ff. 544.
dī 25. 557.
día subst. 151. 159.
 217.
día conj. 28. 149.
 258. 259. 298.
 312. 488. 552.
 558 f.
dí-a prep. + rel. 28.
 71. 312. 505. 506.
dí-a prep. + possess.
 71. 278. 505. 506.
con-día 413.
día 37. 124. 167.
 178. 222.
diabul 139. 246.
diachtas 171.
diachtid 170.
diacht(a) 443. 463.
diad 68. 125. 504.
 537.
i n-díad 537.
diads 222.
in tain diagma-ni
 62. 147.
diall 91. 448. 504.
diam 488.
diam(a)r 234.
diamlad 446.
diamuis 113.

dian 486.
dian 165. 224. 233.
dian-chomaisinn
 263.
diand- 259.
diandam-chondela
 256.
diandes 305.
diandid 486.
diand-ranthiasat
 263.
dianochtair 305.
día-n-érbalam 267.
dianim 113. 219.
diant 486. 487.
dí-ar 277. 506.
díar 71.
díárim 219.
Diarmait 219.
diaru-chreid 29.
días 160. 244.
for-díassat 463.
for-díassatar 386.
du-díastas 394.
-díastar 413.
dó-díat 377. 394.
dib num. 149. 190.
 242. 246.
dib *líasaib* 160.
-dib- pron. 259. 260.
 282.
-dib cop. 144. 488.
dib 71. 274.
dibad -ath 450.
dibairg 134.
dibairsin 451. 461.
im-diben, im-dibenar
 369.
ar-dibi 405.
dibircind 119. 134.
dibuirsin 451.
-dick 394. 473.
-dicklet 410.
dickelt 449. 462.
du-dichestar 395.
 410.
-dictet 377. 473. 504.
-dickius 473.

dicklid, dickliú 100.
 449.
-dicksed 68.
do-dicksed 473.
do-dickhim 410.
-dicktim 89. 473.
con-dici 502.
dictatóir 172.
di-cued- 345.
-did cop. 144. 487.
-did- pron. 280.
-didam 402.
dide 427. 433.
-didem 402.
didenach 68. 125.
 504.
didin 25. 30. 62.
 557 f.
-didkastais 411.
in-didloisset 410.
-didma, -didmaz
 402. 463.
-didmat 402.
-didmed 402.
-didna 535.
didnad 81. 504.
-dideiter 463.
didu 25. 62. 567.
die 217.
diechtaid 171.
con-diag 66. 344.
 410. 450. 505.
-dig 394. 473.
-dig 72.
digabth(a)e 441.
i n-digaid 505. 537.
digaim 91. 192. 574.
digal 62. 170. 239.
 446. 463.
digallre 75.
digas 19.
digbál 504.
dige gen. 83. 195.
-digen 403. 504.
-digénam 403.
-dig(ius) 473.
digl(a)e 62.
digl(a)id 170. 239.

in *diglaid* 239.
-digne 403. 405.
 464.
-digeitis 473.
-dighim 473.
-dighik 89. 429.
diib, *diib* 71. 274.
 285.
diil 91.
diis, *diis* 244.
di 470.
dile 212.
diles(s) 67. 165. 225.
-dileg 385.
-dilig(a)i 68.
dilgend 455.
-diligibther 400.
diar-n-dilgid 28.
dilgatho 65. 82.
dilgud 82.
dilguda, -o 65. 82.
dilgutha 65. 82.
-dille 98.
dilee 67. 165.
dileatu 165.
dilitai 98.
dilitath 446.
dilitud 83. 84. 446.
dilitath 83.
di-lu 352.
dime 274.
dimbuan 543.
dimdach 543.
-dimez 98. 463.
di-meccithir 505.
dimiccem 453. 505.
dimicthiu 233.
-din 259. 260. 282.
dinab 99.
dinacon-bi 313. 540.
dinaib 99.
dind(d) 293.
for-ding 355. 425.
 441. 449. 463.
dingarthz 442.
dinged 374.
dingid 355.

for-dingian 371.
-dingue, *-dingued*
 421.
dingr(a)s 448.
for-dingrat 504.
dinit 116.
din(n) 274.
dinnim 544.
dinnimidir 82.
dinsem 523.
dinsim 453.
dinea 116. 208.
-dip 144. 488.
dircu 211.
dire 454.
dircach 447.
-direcht(a)s 441.
diriuch 83. 119. 227.
diring 83. 119. 227.
 240. 504.
di-roghad 505.
di-rócai 535.
di-rócat 505.
-dirrudigeddar 84.
dirruidiguth 84. 95.
dirruidigud 84.
diruch 240.
diruidigud 84.
dle 244.
di-sin 303.
dis(a)i 274. 285.
di-sund 303.
dú 274. 506.
-dú 259. 281. 286.
dú 274.
dúh, *dúh* 427.
ní-dúhát 480.
dúthach 355. 446.
dúthim 453. 474.
dúthle 100. 449. 455.
dúthmad 81.
dúthrab, *dúthrub* 100.
 504. 544.
dúti 444. 463.
dútiu 451. 463. 504.
dúu 558.
-dúidair fat. 413. 525.

for-d(i)idair subj.
 392.
for-dineail 394.
for-dinealainn 394.
 442. 453.
diucr(a)s 448. 529.
for-dineuilset 394.
diud 125. 161.
diuit 67. 166. 219.
diuitius 166.
diuill 177.
m. diúitad 84.
diunmus 525.
dinnoch 447.
dinrag 504.
-diunig 535.
dinpart 504. 525.
 526.
-diupir 535.
-diurat 377. 392.
 413. 526. 535.
do-dint 377.
dixa 19.
-dixnigedar 19. 480.
in-dixnigedar 480.
-dlé 463.
-dlecht 422. 438. 463.
ro-dlechtatar 422.
dleg(a)ir 463.
-dlegar 463.
-dlescat 463.
dlector 395.
dliged 67. 115. 450.
 463.
dliged 33.
ro-dligestar 416. 418.
 422. 463.
dligeth 67. 116.
dligid 438. 450. 463.
dligisius 416.
dligthech 67.
dliguth 161.
as-dloing 355. 520.
in-dloing 410. 447.
dlong(a)id 138.
-dlung 361. 530.
dna, *dno* 558.

do prep. 111. 145.
 158. 162. 165.
 255. 257. 269.
 272. 274. 279.
 289. 293. 493.
 495. 506. 518.
 533.
 do prep. (= di) 162.
 312. 505. 506.
 do 'thy' 73. 111.
 142. 143. 276 f.
 281.
 do- (2nd-) 146. 231.
 do- (for to-) 533.
 do- (for di-) 505.
 dó num. 44. 243.
 dó conj. prep. 45.
 274. 284. 506.
 doacaldmach 506.
 do-adbat 533.
 do(a)b 71. 274. 285.
 506.
 do-arraht 533.
 -dob- 260. 286.
 Dobede 174.
 do-beir 533. 535.
 dob-emhar 261.
 do-béat 533.
 doborché 173.
 dobrán 173.
 dobriathar 506.
 dochenuil 38. 104.
 dochenuilai 38.
 dochenuil 219.
 doct(h)áid 506.
 dochond 219.
 dochor 231.
 dochrud 219. 227.
 dochuird 228.
 dochum 111. 150.
 536.
 dochumacht 219.
 doda-aidlea 263.
 doda-essarr 264.
 dodad 231.
 cia dod-chommar
 269.

do-dechuid 533.
 do-d-esta 268.
 do-dona 535.
 do-donaimm 505.
 do-dúthraccair 351.
 doe 208.
 do-doi 505.
 do-ella 505.
 ddeltenga 228.
 dóen, dóen- 180.
 -dóes 471.
 -dóesur 471.
 dóetar 314.
 dof-ema 261. 282.
 do-fonug 504.
 doforbad 88. 261.
 do-formaig
 (do-fórmaig) 533.
 535.
 do-fuibnimun 533.
 do-futharcair 351.
 do-futharcetar 505.
 do-futhraccair 351.
 do-futhracter 505.
 doguile 108.
 do-gaitha 533. 535.
 do-gai 505. 535.
 doguile 108.
 doí 228.
 dóib 71. 274.
 -dóid 426. 471.
 do-imchella 351.
 doin 180.
 doinacht 167.
 doinde 220.
 do-innagar 533.
 doina 180.
 doinecht 167.
 doini 167. 180. 220.
 296.
 do-innanna 351.
 a doirsa 194.
 doirib 58. 103.
 dóit 208.
 as-doithar 88.
 DOLATIBIGABOIR..
 182.

do-léat 533.
 do-lug(a)i 68.
 dom 274. 281. 506.
 -dom- 259. 286.
 domblas 76.
 domm(a)e 165.
 dommatu 66. 165.
 do-mmeicéithar 505.
 dommatu 68. 165.
 Donnall 89. 177.
 domuin gen. 70.
 domuin adj. 118.
 domun 46. 70. 118.
 575.
 domund(a)s 108.
 220.
 don (to dá) 212.
 -don- 260. 286.
 do-dona 81. 535.
 donaballais 99. 294.
 donah 295.
 donaih 73. 93. 99.
 293. 506.
 do-donaimm 505.
 don(d) 293. 506.
 dondala 308.
 donda-rigénat 264.
 dond-emaing 268.
 dond-icfa 267.
 donnatde 487.
 donn-ticci 266.
 do-onlacht 345.
 do-onmaig 345.
 do-opir 505. 535.
 in doracaid 575.
 doraid 104.
 doraidi 228.
 dorchada 166.
 dorchadas 166.
 dorch(a)s 118. 226.
 do-rea riasal 327.
 dora 338.
 do-roghad 505.
 do-roimníbatar 505.
 do-róna 68.
 doron-domad 261.
 do-róca(a)s 68. 535.

do-róscat 505.
dorus 103. 194. 198.
-dos- 260.
do-sín 303.
con-dosbís 88. 393.
dos-n-bérthe 261.
dos-n-guith 261.
do-sol 533.
dos(s)om 274. 284.
 285.
déuidigthi 506.
do-tand 303.
-dótar 426.
dot-árfas 256.
dot-luid 256.
do-tuist 351. 533.
dóu 45. 274. 284.
 506.
drauc 211.
draebraing 426.
drec 211.
dréim(m) 453.
dre(i)tell 135.
dréacáit 128.
drie 211.
dringid 138. 353.
 426. 453.
drie 170.
drie-rogat 534.
driaten, driatenach
 170.
droch 135.
droch- 87. 230. 235.
drochdoini 230.
drocho 230.
drochomairle 87.
drop- 230.
droggnim 87.
drognim 87.
Droma h-Ing 151.
dron 46.
druid 124. 206.
drúailnide,
drúailníthe 232.
drucht 140.
drúí 43. 124. 206.
druid 124.

drúimm 135. 151.
 191. 192.
drúith 201.
drummai 191. 193.
du prep. 63. 111.
 495. 506. 533.
dú 34.
du' thy' 111. 276 f.
du- (for *to*, *tu-*) 533.
du- (for *dí-*) 505.
du- (*bu-*) 146. 231.
dú subst. 58. 116.
 162. 212. 290.
 546.
du-a 278. 505.
Duack 44. 203.
duait 274.
Duaid 125.
-dúaid 426. 471.
for-duair 392.
dúal 41.
-dúatar 426.
dub 42. 173. 227.
-dub- 260. 286.
dubglass 218.
Dubucán 173.
Du-Channa 111.
du-cuitig 345.
dud-wic 268.
du-éastar 505.
du-fuit 351.
du-futharctar,
-futhracter 505.
Dui 44.
dúí 206.
dúib 274. 282. 506.
Duid 125.
dúil 172.
duindén 173. 174.
du(i)ne 173. 180.
 296.
dúine 179.
duindén 174.
duinenet 174.
du(i)ni dat. 62. 180.
du(i)ni voc. 61.
dúine 104.
duit 274. 281. 282.

dul 46.
(in) dul 546.
dula 46.
duib(u)ir 107. 220.
duiburiu 107.
dúilem 172.
-dum- 259.
in dumaickthiu 240.
du-remidethar 533.
-dan- 260.
dún 178.
fris-dúnaim 514.
duna-ructhas 313.
dundab-dárgathar
 264.
dundaib 73. 93. 293.
 506.
dund-alla 268.
dundat-mecctor 263.
dún(n) 274. 282. 506.
dunn-dúic 261.
dupoll 219.
dúrai 104.
do-dárgimn 504.
-durni 338.
du-roimnibetar 505.
du-róscat 505.
dús 71. 291. 564.
du-n-guí 261.
dusseculat 86.
duairracter 389.
du-tél 533.
dui-fidedar 258.
-dúthairer 389.
-dúthraccair 351.
 389. 431. 432.
-dúthraccar 504.
dúthrackt 450.
dúthracktan 450.
-dúthraie 391.
-dúthrastar 389.
do-dúthris 329. 391.
dunn 506.
dúus 291.
e, æ possess. pron.
 285.

- d, Ad, Aed* pron. 19.
 38. 264. 280. 283.
 285. 310.
d, Ad, Aed subst. 50.
 203.
-eabla 404.
m. éad trom 544.
m. éag 22.
m. eagal 91.
m. eagar 519.
m. éagamháil 544.
eal 255.
éab 83.
éabait 353. 471.
-eabla 404.
éabair 403.
éabair 403.
-éabla 404.
-ébla, éblait (to agid)
 403. 461. 468.
-ébla (to alid) 404.
 461.
-éblad 403.
-ébrat 404.
n-ébtar 471.
éa 22. 127.
do-é(a)i 328. 436.
 470. 505. 518.
(éacht) do éaib 127.
-éaib 394.
éaiblé 64.
é(a)ilse 186.
éaiblé 444.
éaibléid 171.
do-éaiblé 388.
éaib 91. 219. 507.
do-éaistar 386. 505.
éaiblé 186.
éaib 90.
-éadatar, -éadatar
 430.
éaib 161. 337.
éaiblé 18. 571.
éaib 175.
-éaistar 68.
éaiblé 509.
éaiblé 23.
éaib 36. 124. 172.
Echack gen. 175.
 203.
éachaire 172.
Echack gen. 203.
tand-éachamachair
 532.
éachad 169. 170.
éachtar 158. 170. 391.
 507.
éachtargeinde 507.
éachtann 574.
éach 57.
Ecku 203.
Eckuid 203.
da-éaici 406.
-éaid 344. 430. 463.
 534.
da-éaigi 82. 406.
 470.
éail 219.
éailse 70.
éailse 64.
éail 161.
-éailse 344.
éail(a)im(m) 453.
do-éailse 439.
-éailse 361. 509.
éail(a)is 186. 296.
 568. 574.
éailse 444.
éail 18.
éaiblé 219.
-éaib(a)i 393. 519.
do-éaib(a)ing 328.
 354. 448. 519.
do-éaib(a)ing 268.
-éaib(a)ing 354.
-éaib 393.
do-éaib(a)ing 293.
do-éaib(a)ing 268. 346.
do-éaib(a)ing 346.
do-éaib(a)ing 354.
éaiblé 37. 83.
éaib 90. 449. 464.
 509. 520.
éaib 544.
éaib 186.
éaib 70.
do-éaib(a)ing 345.
 521.
du-n-éaib(a)ing 423.
éaib 219.
éaib 519.
éaib 177. 518.
éaib(a)s 507. 544.
éaib(a)s 544.
éaiblé 67. 544.
éaiblé 67.
éaiblé 544.
do-n-éaib(a)ing 406.
éaib 110. 148. 254.
 256. 283. 292.
éaib 22. 23. 51.
 449. 496. 525.
-éaib 534.
éaib(a)ing 306.
éaib n-éaib 306.
éaib 25.
éaib 22.
éaib pron. 20.
éaib subst. 203.
éaib 54. 191.
éaib(a)ing 575.
éaib(a)ing 155.
éaib(a)ing 27. 453.
éaib(a)ing 575.
i-n-éaib(a)ing 64. 370.
-éaib(a)ing 430. 463.
 520.
do-éaib(a)ing 470.
éaib(a)ing 37. 83.
con-éaib(a)ing 337.
con-éaib(a)ing 418.
éaib(a)ing 175.
-éaib(a)ing 64.
éaib(a)ing 54. 308.
éaib(a)ing 308.
éaib(a)ing 308.
éaib(a)ing 418.
éaib(a)ing 95.
ad-éaib(a)ing 397.
éaib(a)ing 232.
éaib(a)ing 76.
(do)-éaib(a)ing 49. 361.

e(i)mige 178.
e(i)pe 507.
-eiplet 379. 468.
do-eirbling 426.
eircid 472.
éirge 448.
eirg(g) 54. 472. 473.
-eirmestar 466.
eirr 206. 518.
ath-eirr 392. 490.
-eirren 508.
ad-eirrig 447. 497.
 489. 534.
do-d(i)raet 467.
do (dó) éis 537.
e(i)sert 508.
eis(e)s 471.
e(i)ssi 274. 285. 509.
e(i)ssib 274. 285.
 509.
eissistír 418.
éit 37.
con-éit 393. 474.
do-éit 474.
e(i)teck 355. 446.
 507. 509.
-éitegar 355.
con-éitgid 377. 474.
d(i)theck 355.
-éitig 355.
diteack 171. 452.
dítet 98. 518.
-éití 171.
Áéitíid 171.
éisin 37. 177.
-éla 387. 539.
-élafe 401.
-élaí 535.
elaid 52.
ele, eli 54.
élestar 120.
elig 52.
elit 54.
éilthrigmi 308.
dud-él 55. 471.
ad-ella 95. 103. 262.
 337. 448. 496.
do-ella 505.

aeclmo-ella 530.
 536.
ellack 95. 518. 537.
ellackh(a)s 441.
i n-ellag 537.
élead 171.
élaíthe 171.
élaithid 171.
-élab 401.
élud 507.
ém 549.
do-em 444. 463.
do-ema 463.
(du)-éma 396. 404.
 463.
émack 168.
émachas 168.
(do)-emfca 396. 404.
 463.
émiche 168.
enid 551.
émige 168.
dum-em-se 28.
en- prep. 518 ff.
én 31. 37. 79. 127.
 177.
endár 31. 569.
én(a)irt 544.
énartas 102.
enack 49. 50. 54.
 178.
-enggmatar 387. 518.
engn(a)s 100. 119.
 518. 520.
énirt 219. 507.
énirle 102.
ennac 75. 575.
encae 75.
enuda 449.
do 203.
E(o)chaid 175.
eocheu 57.
E(o)cha 175.
Eoganacht 168.
éoin 37. 127. 177.
Éoin 45.
éoit 38. 127.
éola 228.

colensta 575.
éona 38. 177.
epaid 51. 496.
-epélaie 32. 508.
epellu 451. 468.
-eper 91.
-eperr 54. 91. 508.
epert 54. 103. 449.
 508.
eperthi 444.
-epil 90. 357. 408.
 508.
-epiltis 32.
-epir 92. 105. 535.
epistil 186.
-epiur 105.
do-epwannat 355.
-epret 68.
do-epriua 451.
epscop 177. 570.
epscuip 177.
epthai 98.
-epur 105.
er- 12. 52. 146.
 497 ff.
er 85. 516.
ér- 232. 528.
do-ér 467.
-era 131. 356. 381.
 430. 463.
dra 454.
-drack 422.
ér(a)sic 101. 454.
érasigathar 82.
eat-n-erba 262. 397.
con-erbai 263.
co-n-erbail 468.
dia-n-érbalam 207.
 342.
-érbara 507.
-érbart 340. 535.
erbirigithir 82.
-erbirnis 371. 497.
Erc 188.
ERCA 188.
ERCAONI 173.
ERCAIDANA 59.
Heremith 59.

- ERCCLA 61. 188.
do-erckain 442.
erchellad 469.
erchisechtte 86.
erchiseacht 452. 497.
-erchisi 535.
erchoat 71. 177. 377. 462.
erchoiliad 528.
erchoisse 462. 498.
erchoiteach 377.
erchó 71. 377. 448. 462.
erchre 449. 462. 497.
 ERCLAS 61. 188.
tu-eromlassat 111. 340. 418. 519. 532.
erolachtas 498.
erdaire 166. 497.
ind erdaire 238.
erdairceipidir 102.
erdarraigfe 102.
erdarcu 105. 107.
erdarcus 166.
-eren 508.
Éren(n) 89. 210. 212.
ergaire 448. 464.
ergarth(a)s 442. 464.
du-érglas 439.
ergnac 346.
remi-grynaitis 346. 387.
do-érig 448. 467.
erigem 453.
Hérim 212.
erissem 499.
-erissider 365.
erite 442.
eritiu 512.
Ériu 89. 210.
erladaigear 57. 383.
erlam 233. 498.
erlamaidir 82. 233.
ermalesiu 451. 466.
érmall 528.
ermitia 451. 497.
ern(a)id 131. 356. 381. 403. 430. 439. 450. 463.
ernaipte 449. 523.
ernem (ernem) 508.
Érne 175.
erna ipv. 379.
-ern(n) 356. 463.
eroin 512.
-erolma 529.
erona 276.
nom-érimm 33.
ath-err 392.
ernach 83.
-errat 411. 466.
erred 518.
hérredcha 508.
errenaid 508.
érredcha 508.
ad-errig 392.
errindem 32.
erriu 276. 498.
ad-errius 410.
ernnaigthe 75.
erru 96. 276. 284. 498.
errug 83.
ernua 516.
ersaiqud 525.
ertach 447. 496.
-ert(a)ing 535.
erthasacht 452.
eruib 276.
Érull 572.
erum 275. 498.
eruna 276.
-érus 390. 391.
du-érus 410.
erut 275. 498.
es- 507 f.
día éis 56.
do-d-essib 482.
esart(a)s 171. 441. 507.
esartaid 171.
esbac 507.
esca 18.
esc(a)s 296. 297.
escaire 113.
escar(a)s 507. 544.
esid 128. 544.
-esmart 535.
escomlai 376.
escond 219.
esce 376.
escung, escungz 211.
hesc 302.
du-esemar 369.
esfoite 508.
-esgaitter 507.
tar dai 150.
esin 521.
hásium 254.
eslinu 113.
du-n-esmar 369.
do-esmat 360.
do-esmider 467.
tu-esmas 360. 532.
esn(a)id 448. 518.
-esn(a)id 536.
esnaiase 128.
-esngaba 507.
esngaire 113. 445. 507.
esngarthe 442.
esnid 448.
(A)écom 254. 283.
espe 507.
esrechtaid 171. 507.
esreuth 447. 508.
es(s) conj. prep. 274. 284. 509.
es- 72. 258. 346. 347. 495. 496. 507 f.
-essaire 535.
es(s)am(a)in 159. 544.
do-esarr 409.
esse 274. 285.
essirge 448. 507.
hesdirge 19.
essingiu 62. 180.
essingru 62. 180.
do-es(s)tar 427.
essi 274.

tar (dar) é(s)i 537.
 es(s)ib 274.
 do-cuid 345. 427.
 432. 467.
 do-cuim 439. 442.
 467. 535.
 cuist 274. 286. 509.
 -cennais 520.
 cuiscuid 171.
 héscem 254.
 cuiscrus 171.
 do-csta 268. 480.
 do-csta 268. 356.
 482. 483.
 -cstar 471.
 do-cstetar 427. 431.
 cstir 390. 391. 471.
 cstose 71. 177.
 cstée 71.
 é, lét 'jealousy'
 38. 90. 122. 127.
 169.
 é vb. n. 351. 467.
 é pret. 422.
 éa 351. 441. 467.
 520.
 éach 178.
 éada 403. 420. 467.
 éad(a)e 351. 420.
 467.
 éaige 178.
 Éaí 573.
 Éann Éaí 127.
 éar 146. 258. 510 f.
 -éar 351.
 éarcet 510.
 éarcnad 220.
 éarcn(a)e 449.
 éarcnoid 220.
 éardam-dibáis 261.
 éardam-roscar 510.
 éardibe 448.
 éargabál 455.
 éargn(a)id 220.
 éargne 510.
 éar-a-é 294. 510.
 da-éarrat 377. 439.
 éarro 273. 284. 510.

éarrego 63.
 éarru 273. 284.
 510.
 éarru-suidige[d] 30.
 -éarscara 535.
 éarscarad 510.
 éarscartar 510.
 éaríothaim 510.
 -éas 403. 439. 441.
 467.
 -éastar 403. 467.
 -éaste 403.
 da-n-éat 496.
 -éatham 403.
 -éatcat 351. 420.
 ééchtu 239.
 éer 168. 261. 273.
 510 f. 550.
 éer-a' 312.
 éercet 510.
 éer-scara 535.
 éer-scárta 510.
 con-éat 393. 432.
 444. 474. 518.
 do-éat 393.
 égníthe 441.
 do-éh 473.
 éha 473.
 ad-éha 473.
 éhaid 473.
 éhait subst. 50.
 éhait vb. 471.
 éhemlagas 168.
 éir prep. 510 f.
 550.
 éir conj. prep. 273.
 284. 293. 510.
 511. 550.
 éir-a' 312.
 éir-gén 510.
 éir-scara 535.
 éir-scárta 510.
 éinge 228.
 éioich 544.
 érachtaí 92.
 érad 169.
 érantach 510.

érocht (étrocht) 92.
 507.
 érom 273. 510.
 éromm 544.
 éron(a) 273. 286.
 éruib 273. 286.
 érum 273. 286. 510.
 érumm 544.
 érun(a) 273.
 érut 273.
 ésad 51.
 (h)étt 90.
 é(ha)e 441. 467.
 éte 50.
 -éttie 507.
 éttionaidi 510.
 éu 203.
 m. eug 23.
 éuin 37. 177.
 éuit 38. 127.
 éula 228.
 éulach 228.
 Euseph 45.
 éut(t) 38. 127.

-f. 260.

f 24.

fa 'or' 78. 145.

291. 551.

fa (= fo) 511.

cia fa 78. 489.

fáas, fáas 20.

fáacab 512.

-fáacab 512.

fáché(i) 455.

fa-cáid 261.

ro-fadatar 429.

fadéin 30. 306.

fadé(i)uine 306.

fadéine 306.

fadé(is)uin 307.

fadén 307.

fadéne 306.

fades 305.

fadéin 307.

fadéine 307.

- fadessín* 30.
m. fadhb 134.
fadraí 52.
fadísin 307.
faelid 43.
faeram 142.
du-fáid 429.
fáig, -fáig 429.
faíl 105. 479.
dud-failei 532.
faileach 204.
faillib 204.
fáilid, faílíd 43.
 165. 233.
failliam 234.
-faillnithir 357.
faileigud 52.
fáille, faílle 43. 165.
faillín 233.
fair 52. 275. 513.
fair-e 278.
fairge, fairge 52.
 86. 95.
fairringmenmaige
 27.
fairring 95. 113.
 234.
fairtheth 375.
fáissine 88.
faitech 166.
fáith 88. 168.
-faith 429.
fáithi 296.
fáithsine 88. 168.
faithig 163.
fáitine 88. 168.
faíach, faíag 204.
(lín-)/falid 43.
fanis(s)in 307.
far ' your ' 72. 149.
 2771. 283.
far prep. 72. 513.
-farabais 340.
far-cuimaitis 513.
-farggaib 53.
farid-gallad 267.
do-farlait 532.
farnan 298.
far-a-dendail 294.
do-fársiged 472.
fásach 170.
fásag ipv. 472.
fásac 472.
fás(s) 20. 35. 170.
farhar 279.
ro-fáthatar 429.
faithúait 305.
-fé (to fadid) 110.
 392. 463.
-fé (to in-fé) 392.
ad-féad 377.
féal 37.
feb 316.
febrai 569.
febtu 168.
fécem 172.
-fecht 438.
fecht n-den 231.
ind fecht-so 161.
feda gen. 195.
féda 208.
fedait 429.
fedan 454.
fedb 46. 68. 123.
ad-fédel 36.
Fedelmit 193.
fedlein 307.
fedid 110. 353. 377.
 454. 462. 463.
fedo 46. 60. 195.
fédot 208.
feib 161. 166. 316.
 563.
do-feich 46. 388.
 463.
-feid 377.
féid 162.
fe(i)did 429.
feidm 462.
no-feidhis 371.
feil 105. 479.
do-feil 479.
feil 156. 568.
fein 306. 307.
fé(i)sne 307.
feir 57.
con-feiser 395.
fé(i)sín 308. 307.
fé(i)sine 307.
feiss 464.
fé(i)sín 306. 307.
féis(s)ne 307.
do-feith 429.
féith 169.
féithine 169.
féinir 37.
fel 105. 479.
fele 479.
feilaibe 75.
felub 83. 568. 570.
 572.
ar-femat 512.
femuir 433. 436.
ad-fen 356. 449.
ar-fen 356.
for-fen 123. 344.
 356. 379. 428.
 441. 449. 503.
im-fen 344. 356.
 441. 449.
as-fénim 117.
 508.
feochuine 168.
féotar 436.
do-féotar 426.
fer 21. 46. 59. 60.
 85. 97. 173. 176.
 243.
fér 37.
fo-fera 50. 142. 268.
 443. 512.
ro-fera 119. 529.
ferán 173.
fo-ferat 125.
fercaigthe 362.
fermac 164.
fermil 164.
fern 170.
férú 566.
ferr 235. 236.
ferra 236.
fers 572.
fert(a)s nom. pl. 48;
 gen. ag. 575.

- ferto* 575.
fés 128.
fessar 409.
-fessatar (to *fichid*) 408, 463.
fessor 570.
féin 307.
in-femais 388.
fess vb. n. 436, 464.
fess nom. pl. 196.
(ad)-fess 438, 463.
du-fess 391.
(ro)-fess 46, 438, 463.
fessa 408, 412.
fessaitir 408.
du-fessar 388, 463.
ad-fessat 463.
-fessatar 408, 463.
in-fessed 408.
cani-fesser 395.
-féiser 388.
-fessid 408.
fés(s)ine 307.
fesso, -a 196.
-festa 388.
-festar 388, 391, 409, 463.
-fessur 408.
ad-fét, in-fét 68, 123, 344, 353, 377, 388, 413, 430, 438, 451, 463, 503, 520, 553.
do-fet 377, 430, 463.
-fetammar 436.
fetar 1 sg. 351.
ro-fetar 436, 463.
-fetar 3 pl. 436.
fetarli(a)ic(c) 187, 567.
fetarlaic(c)s 187, 567.
fetarli(a)ic(c)i 187, 567.
-fatar 436.
fethem 453.
ad-fether 405.
fethid 429, 453.
féthir 438.
-feter 436.
dum-fett 377.
féulac 142.
-fi (to *ad-fét*) 408, 483.
-fi, du-fi (to *fichid*) 408, 413, 463.
-fia 388, 401, 464.
fíach 'debt' 172.
fíach 'raven' 168.
fíacht 422.
-fiad 386.
fiad subst. 162.
fiad prep. 36, 145, 162, 274, 511, 536.
fiada 'lord' 208.
fiada 'witness' 212.
fiada conj. prep. 275, 511.
fiad(a)ib 275, 285, 511.
fiadain 212.
fiadam 274.
ad-fiadar 36, 377.
ad-fiadat 344, 353, 377, 388.
ad-fiadatar 430.
fiadcholam 94.
fiadib 275.
fiadnissai 180.
fiadnisse 45, 169.
fiado 'lord' 208.
fiado 'witness' 212.
fiado conj. prep. 275, 284, 511.
fiadu 'witness' 124, 169, 212.
fiadu 'lord' 209.
fiadam 275, 511.
fiadut 275.
fíal 36, 572.
Fiannamio 226.
-fiammar 390.
-fíaster (to *fichid*) 408, 413, 463.
fís 161, 318, 563.
fíla, fílaic 401.
fíthair 401.
do-fích 46, 50, 388, 413, 422, 443, 446, 463.
fích 430, 433, 435, *ro-fích* 429.
fíchatmath 248.
fíche 129, 207, 244, 247.
fíchemmar, -ir 430, 433.
fíchetmad 248.
fíchid 114, 430, 446.
fíd subst. 46, 170, 195, 219.
amal fíd cop. 78, 489.
in-fíd 430, 435.
fídhad 170.
du-fídedar 430.
-fífea 401, 464.
fífitas 401.
fíge 449, 521.
fígí 429, 438, 449.
fígor 57, 64, 572.
ad-fí 413.
fíbhíir 401.
fí 105, 255, 315, 323, 476, 479.
do-fí 479.
fíle 315, 323, 364, 479.
fíled 58, 167, 205.
fíledacht 167.
fíle(a)c 222.
fíli 58, 167, 205, 222.
Fíliatinib 21.
fílus 270, 479.
fíu 76, 572, 575.
fínd 38, 46, 123, 174.
fíndbadaig 78.
Fíndbarr 175, 218.

- finb(h)ath* 78. 195.
finbhuid 195.
Findén 175.
finnfadach 78.
finnfad 78.
[f]indfath 78.
Findnat 174.
fine 166.
fine 568.
fangine 164.
finn 76.
finnad 463.
ro-finnadar 331.
 357. 379. 463.
finnamar 374.
ro-finnathar 351.
Finnio, -a 175.
findan 170.
fir 38. 47. 59. 97.
fir 39. 123. 196.
 338.
fira 196.
firbriðem 230.
fom-félder 397.
ad-firi 338.
firián 234. 569.
firiánamam 234.
firiánichthi 270.
firiánu 234.
firién 569.
firiúas 569.
firiún 569. 572.
firlaige 104.
firimint 572.
firimint 572.
ro-firacáich 241.
fíro 61.
fíro 107.
fíru 57. 58. 60.
fíu 90. 195. 196.
 451. 463.
fis 451. 568.
fis nom. 90.
fis(s) gen. 196. 451.
fissi 463.
-fítemmar 436.
-fítatar 436.
ad-fíther 403.
-fíth 436.
(ro)-fítir 74. 351.
 357. 432. 436.
 438. 463.
-fítis 436.
fíu, *fíu* vb. 427.
 436. 464.
fíu adj. 157. 563.
assa-fíud 377.
fígur 57. 64. 572.
ro-fígrad 57.
for-fíu 358. 378.
do-fíunmell 394.
fíur (to *fer*) 59. 97.
fíur (to *siur*) 84.
 215.
fíurt 46. 107. 197.
 572. 575.
-fíus (to *fíthid*) 408.
fíus(s) subst. 57. 60.
 90. 96. 123. 195.
 196. 451. 463.
fáith 56. 123. 167.
 172. 193.
fáithem 103. 167.
 172.
Flaithem 172.
fáithemna 201.
fáithemnacht 56.
 167. 168.
fáithemnas 168.
fá(i)thi 60. 193.
fáithemnacht 56.
fíochod 64.
fíod 87.
fíodtígib 87.
fíoc 511.
fíeteg 87.
fíeuchud 64.
fíuich 227.
fíuichdero 219.
fo prep. 52. 139.
 145. 146. 158.
 162. 250. 257.
 259. 276. 293.
 511 ff.
fo conj. prep. (= *fó*)
 284.
fó conj. prep. 73.
 278. 512.
fo (prep. + rel.)
 312. 512.
fo-a 73. 312. 512.
fo-acaniam 512.
fo(a)id 336.
foam 276.
foammamugud 512.
fóar 512.
du-fóbi 405. 511.
fóchaid 84. 98. 450.
 511.
fóchall 41. 172. 219.
 532.
fóchúth 84. 511.
fóchleamar 374.
-fóchmaide 244.
-fóchomlaing 355.
-fóchomoleam 356.
fóchrach 222. 454.
fóchr(a)ic(c) 79. 174.
 222. 454. 511.
fóchríocht 174.
fóchud 19. 108.
*fóar(s)*e 448. 512.
 526.
fod(a)il 64. 123.
 503.
fo-daim 512.
fodaitiu 451.
fodar-aithmíne[dar]
 256. 263. 513.
foda-rorcenn 256.
 264. 341.
fod-era 268.
fóil 64.
foditiu 69. 451. 463.
 511.
con-fóllaibid 400.
 503.
fóllaibí 443.
(ní)-fodmat 28. 98.
 358.
fod-ruar (*fod-ruar*)
 263. 268.
fom 276.
fólaris 112.

ar-fóemat 43.
ara-fóemi 361.
fóes(s)am 112. 452.
-fóetatar 512.
do-fóethus 409.
fo-fera 268. 512.
fo-frith 351.
fo-fúair 351.
fo-gab 346.
fogaili 464.
-foghai 378.
fogl(a)im(m) 171.
 453. 464.
foglímthid 171.
-fogua 386.
fognam 79. 106.
 452.
fogor 108.
-fogr(a)igedar 337.
fogur 108. 337.
foi 276. 284. 513.
foib 276. 285.
foich 572.
-foichiur 409.
fria-foichiur 470.
foichledir 172.
foichlid 75.
do-foichred 75. 112.
 470.
-foichur 409.
foid 396. 401. 436.
no-foid 383.
ro-foided 69.
foides 417.
foiddid 441.
foidis 88. 270.
foidei 88. 270.
karmi-foig 515. 516.
 535.
foigde 98. 355.
foil subst. 203. 204.
-foil 413. 465.
foiles 165.
foilei 67. 228.
-foileigedar 337.
ro-foileigedar 64.
foileigidir 65. 67.
foileigud 52.

-foil(l)aitis 409.
foilne 175.
ar-foim 512.
ar-foimat 43.
foimtiu 451.
foindel 512.
to-foing 512.
foir conj. prep. 52.
 275. 284. 513.
condon-foir 392.
tan-foir 375.
-foir fut. 413.
foirthe 441. 500.
foircimam 236.
foirciuan 100.
-foircnea 100.
arna-foircnea 75.
foirthe 442.
do-foirde 112.
-foiret 125. 511.
foirgus 86.
fo(i)rib 47. 276.
-foirim 375.
do-foirmad 410.
do-foirude 62. 112.
 359.
foirree, foirgus 18.
 52. 86. 95. 113.
foirsingigem 234.
foisittu 451. 452.
foit 69.
foite 441.
ar-foitea 439.
foitir 87.
foitai 88. 270.
folad 66. 219. 504.
im-folangar 338.
 369.
folaithe 365.
fo-ilde 512.
folus 52. 67. 91.
 165. 227. 234.
 337.
folmaistu 451.
con-folmaisiur 418.
 419.
ar-folmas 439.
ar-folmathar 346.

im-folang(a)i 338.
 512.
im-folangar 369.
folaithe 362. 399.
folag 447.
folt 107. 175. 177.
folbuid 219.
-foluamat 430.
folud 66. 219.
foluss 91.
foin-d-era 268.
fomenaiun 557.
foin-lámas 256.
fomm-alagar 260.
fomraid, fomraith
 450.
fonaids 453.
dad-fongad 512.
do-fonag 447. 535.
fonna 512.
fan-roirath 255.
do-fonuch 83. 378.
do-fonug 83. 378.
 504.
do-fonus 409.
foot 72.
for prep. 47. 52. 72.
 146. 158. 232.
 256. 258. 341.
 513 f.
for conj. prep. 275.
 284. 285. 513.
for 'your' 72. 277 f.
 283.
for-a 29. 312. 513.
for(a)ib 276. 284.
 285.
foraitmet 450. 500.
forás 513.
for-áa 513.
du-forbad 438.
forb(a)e 449.
forbaide 123. 441.
du-forban
 (du-fórban) 341.
 356. 492. 513.
forbbart 86.
do-fórbat 482.

- forbraí* 197. 199.
forcaan 91. 100.
forcaanad 374.
forcaanti 444.
forcaen 91.
forcaen 91. 100. 338.
forceat 65. 127.
ar-forchealla 340.
do-forchasaleam 340.
do-forchassol 108.
forceat 65. 127. 177. 451.
forceitlaid 167.
forceitlaidecth 167.
forceaster 472.
con-forceat 28.
for-congair 513.
forcthi 444.
forcuinn 100.
forda-cain 264.
fordiucail 394.
fordiucailse 442.
fordiucailm(m) 453.
fordob-moinetar 262.
fordom-chomaitheir 261.
fordon . . . *bet* 257. 327.
fordon-cain 262.
fordub-cechna 264.
forgaire 65. 113.
forgaire 65.
for-gallat 267.
for(g)u 236.
forpneib 216.
ton-forid 375.
forid-té 263.
forin 293.
forlán 31.
forleicthe 68.
form 70. 275. 513.
du-forma 412. 465.
do-formagar 27. 368.
do-formaig
 (*do-fórmaig*) 369. 410. 412. 422. 441. 447. 465. 513. 533. 535.
du-fórmastar 410. 465.
format 219. 450.
do-fórmagat 513.
forna 293. 513.
fornaidm 453.
fornda-congair 263.
forndob-camar 264.
forngaire 24. 65. 98. 113. 448.
forngartkid 171.
forngarti 442.
forn(s) 278.
fo-rorbart 341.
forn(a)s 275. 284.
forrcimem 236.
fo-rrorbris 341. 513.
forru 95. 276. 284.
forru-chongrad 30.
forrum-chennad 256.
forse 28. 312. 513.
dun-forseile 340.
dq-forseilced 526.
do-forsat 341. 526.
forain 293. 513.
forana 293. 295. 513.
fort 275. 513.
fortacht 450. 513.
fortachtain-tan 450.
forta-comai 262.
forta-congair 262.
do-fortad 504.
fortat-té 262.
fortchide 78.
fort-chomi 262.
fortecht(a)s 441. 463.
for-té 513.
fort-galla 267.
fort-gallat 267.
fort-gillim 267.
fortgidiu 78.
fortthacht 513.
fortige 449. 463.
forum 275. 286. 513.
forun 275. 286.
foscud 106. 177.
fordidmat 261.
fo-sin 303.
fo(s) 'rent' 48. 106.
fose 'servant' 50.
foscad 136. 227. 543.
foi 50. 67. 219.
fó 72.
fota-boithad 258.
foi-chridighther 261.
foi-dáili 263.
foth 48.
do-foth 393. 474.
fotha 84. 154.
fon, fón 276. 284. 513.
foum 276. 513.
founn 276.
fout subst. 72.
fout conj. prep. 276.
fozal 19. 108. 574.
fozal 19. 108.
foalid 19.
fnacc 175.
fnaccatain 175.
fraig 191.
frans 131.
m. fraagra 92.
frebaid 514.
-freacair 535.
freacor 92. 162. 446.
freadaire 113.
frechid(a)irc 24. 70. 113. 514.
freor(a)s 67. 92. 98. 448. 453. 514.
frecur 92.
frage 191.
freisidís 514.
fra(i)tech 355. 446. 514.
frepaid 92. 514.
-freacachas 436.
-freacachtar 436. 470.
freacast(a)s 442. 444. 470.
-freacat 514.

niru-frescechas 521.
(niru)-frescechtar
 416, 436.
niru-frescisset 416.
fresciasiu 451, 514.
frescaiu 451, 514.
fresdel 514.
freslige 514.
im-fresnat 517.
[f]resndal 514.
fresngabál 514.
fresat 514, 532.
fri 152, 158, 258.
 272, 293, 514 f.
 553.
fria 515.
frib 273.
fridoirc 535.
fridoirced 102, 374.
 514.
frie 272, 284, 515.
frim 272, 515.
frin(n) 273.
frinnech 515.
friar 28.
fria-dáthar 514.
fria-ben 514.
friacata-comrici 248.
fria-dúnaím 514.
fria-gair 514, 535.
fria-gai 514.
friai 312.
fri-sin 303.
friain (with cop.)
 486.
fria-m-bial 312.
friana 293.
friangabáil 514.
friamid 486.
fria(s) 272, 501, 515.
fria(s)a- 28, 312.
 515.
fria(s)-accat 514.
friaid 258, 514.
friaid-n-airetis 263.
 313.
friasium 515.
fria(s)-oirc 514, 535.

fria-táit 514.
fria-tarddam 313.
fria-toing 514.
frit 281.
frita-indle 262.
fritamm-orcat 261.
fritat-n-tarr 259.
fritchib 446.
frit-curethar 262.
 314.
frith 138, 146, 514 f.
(fo)-frith 351, 428.
 438, 471.
-fritháim 514.
frithchathugud 514.
-frithchomart 514.
frithdán 514.
frithgnam 107, 452.
 514.
frithgnamu 107.
frithgnom 106.
frithiu 515.
-frithoire 535.
ind frithoiremid 239.
frithorcoid 102.
frithorcon, -cun 239.
 514.
frithort(a)s 441.
-frithrognáthar 514.
nad-[f]rithrolat 470.
frithsuidigthe 514.
frithacuirsimem
 443.
-frithaised 514.
fritha 515.
frit(t) 272, 281, 515.
-fritáil 514.
friu 273, 284, 515.
frium(m) 272, 515.
friu(t) 272, 281.
 515.
froick 123.
fu 63, 259, 259.
 511 f.
fú 34.
fu-a (prep. +
 pcesss.) 71, 73,
 278, 512.

fu-a- (prep. + rel.)
 28, 71, 312, 512.
do-fúaid 426, 471.
(fo)-fúair 346, 351.
 427, 428, 438.
 471.
do-fúaire, do-fúairg
 344, 532.
di-fúairisitis 392.
fúalascach 511.
fuand- 259.
fuand-rogab 263.
fuar 50, 448.
-fúar 428.
fúaramar 428.
do-fúarat 377, 526.
 535.
-fúarator 428.
do-fúargabait 341.
 526.
du-fuarr 532.
do-fúasailcet 526.
do-fúasailci 535.
do-fúasailcat 526.
-fúama 351, 526.
fúasnad 512, 526.
fab(a)s 448, 453.
 529.
fabide 441.
fud-d-ora 268.
fudam(a)in 234.
 511.
fudamnai 193, 227.
fudamne 227.
fudamnu 234.
fudamuin 511.
fu-erad 268.
du-fueter 426.
fu-fúasna 351.
fugall 66, 105.
fugell 66, 105.
fugialth 106.
do-fuibnimm 41.
 511, 533.
du-fuibniter 357.
fuidel 448.
-fuideama 402.
fugial 106.

- fuiglessat* 418.
fuil 171. 222.
fuillecht(a)s 25. 441.
 467.
fuilleam 452.
fuine 449.
do-fuircifsa 400.
fuircim 373.
fu(i)ri 275. 285.
fuirib 47. 276. 286.
ar-fuirig 262. 409.
 511.
ar-fuirset 409.
fuís 50.
do-fuiscintha 404.
du-fuiscledar 367.
 526.
du-fuiscledor 108.
 367.
du-fuiscemar 368.
do-fuis(s)im 341.
 369. 526.
fuít 50.
du-fuít 351. 393.
 474. 512.
do-fuittim 474.
·fui 394. 465.
fulach 447. 465.
fulacht(a)s 441. 465.
fulailiu 71.
·fula(i)ng 354.
fulang 447. 465.
·fulg(g)am 112. 354.
fulide 222.
fu-llós 512.
·fulngat 112.
·fulngid 70.
(ara)·fulsam 28. 394.
funech 115.
fur 513.
fur-athmentar 513.
·furastar 395.
do-furcabar 378.
du-furcaib,
du-furguib 526.
 535.
furi 275.
furra 276.
- fursandud* 99. 513.
 525.
·fus 48. 106.
·fut 50.
do-futharcair 346.
 351. 410. 431.
 432. 450.
do-futharectar 505.
du-futharset 410.
do-futhraccair 351.
du-futhracter 435.
 505.
do-futhris 329. 391.
- gab* 415. 464.
ron(d)·gab 268. 476.
 479.
(fo)·gaba 464. 471.
·gabad 438. 464.
gabáil 165. 186. 455.
 464.
gabál 101. 165. 186.
 455. 464.
gabál(a)s 101. 186.
atab-gabad 28.
gabiam 64.
gabor 79. 135. 139.
 174.
·gabsat 415.
ron(d)·gabsat 479.
gabou 417.
ro-gabtha 69.
gabth(a)s 464.
gabur 79. 139.
ron(d)·gabus 479.
gach 111.
·gád 429.
·gádammar 434.
·gádatar 433.
·gádatar 434.
·gáde 433.
·gáe 43.
·gaesa 167.
·gai 43.
·gaib pres. 378. 464.
·gaib pret. 415. 464.
·fo-gaib 471.
- ga(i)·bid* 94. 139.
 354. 415. 438.
 441. 455. 464.
 479.
·gaibim 378.
·gaibthar 378.
·gáid 428. 433.
·gáid 432. 465.
·gáide 43.
·gaim 115.
·gaimigfer 384.
·gaimred 115. 169.
ad-gaimemmar 499.
·gaimethar 129. 455.
 464.
·gaimithir 354. 425.
 432.
·gair 239.
·gair 378.
ar-gair 448. 464.
do-gair 131. 439.
·fris-gair 514. 535.
·gáir 453.
·gairim 121. 378.
·gairat 378.
ga(i)·irid 354. 422.
 442. 453.
ga(i)·irim 358.
con-gairiu 378.
·gairm 453.
·gais 166. 446.
·gaitb 166. 446.
do-gaittha 446. 533.
 535.
·gal 171. 219. 446.
 507.
·galar 75. 177. 219.
·gammal 94.
·gan 111.
·gáo 44. 184.
m. Gaoidhealy 1.
(ar)·gara 131. 464.
ar-garad 439.
·garmain 135.
·gart 422.
ar-gart 464.
·gal 172. 446. 471.
·tris-gata 134. 536.

gat(a)id 345. 404.
 446. 471.
 gataipe 172.
 géu 44. 184. 337.
 géuforgoll 44.
 'gaur 51. 378.
 gé canj. 111.
 'gé vb. 32. 392. 465.
 (fo)-géba 404. 464.
 471.
 gébaist 271.
 gébtist 271.
 géa 135.
 do-gepa 402. 464.
 'gepa 402.
 ata-gepai 436.
 'gepaiua 402.
 'gepaillar 402.
 'gepaillathar 402.
 464.
 do-gepat 402.
 at-gepe 436.
 'geplarin 464.
 'geplann- 424.
 'gepmas 402.
 gega[e] 433.
 gepai 270.
 gepain 270.
 'gepain 57.
 'gepon 439.
 'gepraina 353.
 'geprann- 424.
 'gepuin 57. 439. 465.
 gein 129. 212. 221.
 455. 464.
 nach gein 147.
 geinddae 221.
 geine 212.
 ro-geina 129. 353.
 529.
 'geinest 421.
 geinti 180. 296.
 geintlidi 180. 575.
 geir 206.
 fo-geir 115. 404.
 422.
 géis 128.
 (ad)-géluin 37. 428.

gelid 353.
 gell 164.
 ro-gelloom 418.
 gell- 422.
 can-gellat 424.
 fo-gellat 424.
 gellatar 423.
 (ad)-gén 37. 79. 428.
 464.
 du-gén 403.
 fu-gén 403.
 géna- 414.
 'géna (to gnaid) 403.
 'géna (to gonaid)
 404. 465.
 do-génas 403.
 génaid 414.
 génair 425. 433.
 'gén(a)ir 432. 464.
 'génammar 428. 434.
 génar 433.
 génas 403.
 'génat 403.
 'génatar 428.
 'genathar 464.
 (do)-géni 38. 421.
 'géniid 403.
 genitiu 210. 569.
 575.
 genitus 210.
 'gémis 403.
 'gémet 421.
 'géntar 403.
 génthir 88.
 genti 180.
 gentlidi 180.
 ro-gegnain 57.
 'géna (to gairid) 404.
 464.
 fo-géra 404.
 'geri- 422.
 'ges 391.
 géa(e)s 135.
 gas 390.
 'ges(s) 438.
 'gessam 32.
 'gessat 465.
 gesse 171.

gessi 96. 444. 465.
 gessid 171.
 ni-gessid 539.
 'géta 404. 471.
 'gétte 87.
 (ad)-géuin 37. 428.
 464.
 nu-ggabod 152.
 giall 132. 168.
 giallas 168.
 gialla(a)s 168.
 'gigned 402.
 'gignethar (to
 gainithir) 402.
 415. 464.
 'gignethar (to
 gonaid) 404.
 gignithir 402.
 gignitir 402.
 gigna 465.
 'giged 411.
 gigea-ea 412.
 fo-gigul 413. 464.
 gin 195.
 'giniid 45. 428. 464.
 'giulad 405.
 giule 364. 428. 433.
 giulair 101. 464.
 gium 194. 195.
 ad-giammar 415.
 'gládastar 415. 464.
 ad-gládathar 70. 88.
 360. 415. 442.
 453. 464. 496.
 gláideate 417.
 glaine 175.
 glainethat 175.
 glainine 175.
 'glana 339.
 glanchoste 221.
 GLASTOCKAS 200.
 glass 96.
 glé 124. 136. 227.
 glee 207.
 as-gleinn 353. 444.
 fo-gleinn 353. 413.
 424. 439. 453.
 464.

in-gléis 389.
gleith 450.
glen(a)id 45. 101.
 356. 428. 455.
 464.
glenamón 455. 464.
glenn 215.
in-glennat 509.
gléo 207.
fo-gléa 439.
fo-gléad 389.
-glia 464.
gliad 207.
gliccu 103.
as-glínn 353. 509.
glíth 430.
gléasaid 452.
gléasacht 452.
gléas(s) 41.
ghín 178.
guás 166.
gnúth 86. 115. 136.
 166. 544.
gné 216. 442.
da-gné 375.
do-gné 464.
at-gnead 387.
gnce 216.
gnai 216.
-gneid 385.
-gneith 385.
-gnén 385.
gnéthéach 442.
gnéthi 442.
gnéthid 442.
(do)-gní 365. 375.
 464. 503. 529.
 535.
fo-gní 79.
frío-gní 514.
do-gníom 33. 375.
-gníat 375.
gníi 2 sg. 375.
gníid 352. 438. 442.
 452. 504.
-gníid 375.
gníith 375.
do-a-gníith 28.

gnim 106. 169. 195.
 452.
gníma 198.
gnímai 198.
gníme, gními 198.
gnímo acc. pl. 61.
a gnímo-aom 61.
gnímad 169.
-gníu 79. 346. 357.
 379. 441.
ad-gnín 115. 357.
 449.
as(a)-gnín 464.
asa-gnínam 357.
 509.
gnís 375.
as(a)-gnítar 464.
do-gnítar 369.
-gníth ipf. 375.
-gníth pret. pass.
 438. 464.
du-gnítha 371.
-gnítha 375.
-gníthi 375.
(do)-gníu 38. 61.
 361. 375. 464.
asa-gníthar 387.
 464.
go 111.
gó subat. 44. 184.
 337.
do-gó 464.
goa 44. 184.
do-goa 336. 375.
 436. 439. 442.
 455. 464.
goach 44.
gab(a)e 212.
gabann 212.
-gáet 43. 439. 465.
go. h. 501.
goi 184.
goibnecht 209.
Goidel 1.
Goidelg 1.
-goín 358. 465.
-goit 439. 465.
goite 442. 465.

gona 191.
gon(a)id 336. 358.
 404. 424. 439.
 442. 449. 465.
-gonar 358.
gonit 271.
Góacht 452.
GOSUCTAS,
GOSUCTEAS 188.
GOSUCTILLAS 188.
 452.
grád 'grade' 573.
grád 'love' 573.
graiif 21. 573.
graiig 191.
gráinne 175.
grammatic 192.
grán 121. 175.
gráinne 175.
do-gráth 131. 439.
-gré 392. 465.
grega 191.
greimm 101.
ad-greinn, in-greinn
 3 sg. 171. 353.
 394. 424. 465.
 520. 534.
ad-greinn 2 sg. 361.
ad-greínn 32.
greinnac 101.
greinnaim 101.
greinnann 101. 213.
asid-greinnat 258.
 520.
gréachail 77.
gréagui 77.
gréasach 159.
grían 130. 136. 296.
-gríasant 465.
-gríastais 389.
gríen 37.
grinne 174.
grinnénu 174.
grís 130.
gríead 130.
gu 111.
gú- 44.
gua 44.

-*gu(a)igedar* 337.
gúasacht 452.
Gúasacht 452.
gúasim 452.
gúbrithennacht 44.
gudid 56.
na-gudid 539.
gue 44. 184.
gúforcell 44.
-guid 56. 378. 465.
ad-guid 355. 375.
gu(i)de 81. 98. 222.
 449. 465.
guidach 222.
gu(i)did 32. 49. 56.
 96. 354. 378. 426.
 429. 438. 444.
 449. 465.
-gu(i)dim 378.
guidiu 361. 378.
guidme 323.
guidmi 90. 323.
guidmit 271.
guin 164. 191. 448.
 465.
guirid 115.
ad-gú(i)ai 23. 509.
ad-gúaisiu 509.
asagúasem 509.
asa-gúasim 509.
guik 196.

i, í, ai, ai prep. 19.
 34. 150. 158. 162.
 238. 275. 293.
 520 f.
i, (h)i 28. 149.
 258. 259. 312.
 322. 324. 477.
 486. 488. 521.
i, í 25.
i, ai demonstr. 19.
 146. 299. 301.
-i subj. 390. 392.
an-i 393.
con-i 393.
icak 50. 203.

hiaina 67.
ier 150. 162. 275.
 293. 515 f.
iarampeindi 516.
iarnunatatu 515.
iarfach(a)s 441.
iarfaichtheo 62.
-iarfaig 535.
iarf(a)igid 515.
iarfaigho 62.
iarm- 146. 515.
iarma- 314.
iarma-foich 516.
iarmab 275. 516.
iarmi- 257. 516.
 314.
iarmid-oided 263.
iarmi-foig 515. 516.
 535.
iarmind-ochad 264.
iarmithá 476.
iarmo-fuacht 516.
do-iarnórat 377.
 455. 516.
iarmui 515.
iarmuidigthe 515.
iarmuru-eudigestar
 516.
iarmut 275. 281.
 516.
iarn 67. 70. 132.
 175.
-iarr 411. 466.
iar-sin 303.
iarsind 553.
iar-sund 303.
iartestimin 515.
iarthar 170.
iarthúisiscordach
 515.
iarem 275. 284.
 516.
iasc 177.
iat 255.
-ib pres. and pret.
 471.
-ib 402.
-iba 353. 402. 471.

ibair 47.
ibait 402.
ibdach 51.
-ibed 438. 471.
ibid 38. 117. 345.
 353. 415. 438.
 446. 471.
ass-ibeam 471.
-ibet 471.
ar-ibet 353.
(h)ic 19. 90.
-ic(c) 346. 396. 438.
ar-ic(c) 128. 346.
 354. 393. 498.
con-ic(c) 128. 328.
 346. 354. 393.
 432. 465. 503.
ro-icc 126.
(h)ic(c) 19. 39. 90.
 171. 446.
icc(a)id vb. 171.
 446.
(h)icce 90.
iccid subat. 171.
(h)ice 90.
ro-iccu 130.
do-n-icfad 400.
-igfa 396.
(ar)-icht 128. 438.
ichter 170. 522.
ind ichtarcha 240.
do-icca 455.
-id- 143. 258. 260.
 269. 324 f.
-idbarat 51.
idbart 23. 51. 449.
 496. 525.
ide 304.
idi 304.
idi 77.
idón 26.
ier 516.
iern 67.
-hierr 411.
ifern 86.
ifirna 86.
ifirna 107.
ifurna 86. 107.

licke 20.
-iarr 411.
il 138. 221. 235.
 244.
ind il 240.
ilack 52.
ilad 52.
ilar 64. 244.
ilbeim 244.
ilchathraig 146. 230.
ild(a)s 165. 221.
ildatu 166.
ilgotha 196.
illai 75.
ille 32. 38. 305. 376.
 523.
illei 38. 305. 523.
ilur 64.
im prep. 94. 145.
 273. 516 f.
im interrog. + cop.
 488.
im- interrog. 291.
im 25. 560.
im(a)ircide 517.
im subst. 117. 118.
 130. 212.
im interrog. + cop.
 488.
im- prep. 146.
 516 f.
imbe 449.
imbechtach 94. 516.
imbi 273. 284. 517.
imbide 441.
imbil 543.
imbithe 441.
imbium 118.
imbium 117.
imboi 478.
-imbrádi 535.
imbrádu 94. 517.
-imbrannat 517.
imcab 358.
imcaib 358.
-imcaib 351.
imcasti 444.
do-imchella 460.

con-imchlaí 535.
con-imchlaím 376.
dob-imchomart 86.
do-imchomorg- 344.
im-comaire 517.
inda 62.
imd(a)s 32. 62. 337.
imd(a)s 32.
-imd(a)igedar 337.
inda-ingabam 264.
imdibe 105. 448.
 453.
-imdid 438.
imdibiu 105. 180.
imdibhe 441.
imdibu 105. 180.
ind imdu 238.
imfognam 517.
-imgaib 351.
im(m), himm prep.
 94. 146. 158. 256.
 257. 516 f.
imma- 314. 323.
 517.
imma-airic 267.
immach 83.
imm-act 517.
immd(i)a 454.
immairne 70. 442.
 466.
imm-airc 267.
imm-aircst 267.
imma(a)ircide 517.
du-immaircibe 371.
immalle 30. 32. 38.
 57. 73. 517. 523.
immallei 30. 38.
 517. 523.
immair-airi 267.
immairtar 71. 517.
imma-n-imcab 261.
 358.
imma-rádi 517.
immargal 517. 529.
immargu 560.
immarmus 70. 102.
 450. 528. 529.
do-immarr 412.

du-immarrtar 409.
immasech 517.
imma-tarraid 518.
immathd 476.
immbi 86. 100.
im(m)caisre 451.
im(m)chomart 517.
ind immdae 238.
immdagad 65.
immo prep. 94.
 257. 314. 517.
immo- (prep. +
 possess.) 278.
immo-airc 267.
immo-airic 267.
immachtar 170.
immachtach 94. 516.
immedánach 221.
immo-folági 261.
immoiei 517.
immelle 517.
immenetar 517.
immenetar 517.
immo-rádi 517.
immafognam 106.
im(m)folang,
 immo-folang 142.
 338.
immi 273.
immbi 273.
immid-aircst 267.
immid-fórling 263.
immid-nith 523.
imm-imgaib 351.
immin-thabarthar
 260.
immin 293.
immid-ráistei 263.
immo-láidi 517.
immo- 517.
immo-fórling 517.
immognam 517.
immognam 106.
immolang 142.
-immolagi 512.
immormus 70. 102.
 528. 529.
immo- 517.

immuan 293, 517.
toss-immuair 409.
immuan 273, 286, 517.
immuan-raibed 256.
immuan subet. 574.
immuan prep. + art. 293, 517.
immuan-cialammar 517.
immuan conj. prep. 94, 273.
do-immurc 107.
im(m)urgu 25, 549, 560.
immus-acaldat 261.
immus-apd[á]atar 518.
immus-ascaut 517.
imseut 273, 281, 517.
imas(a)s 449.
imained 64.
imp 488.
-impáid 71, 396, 517.
-impai 535.
impe 100, 273, 284, 517.
impease 441, 517.
impo 273, 284.
impu 105, 117, 273, 284, 517.
impáid 21, 71, 447, 517.
impu(i)de 84, 117.
impuith 447.
impuid 21, 71, 447.
imr. 25, 560.
im-ráid 314.
im-ráid 517, 535.
-imráid 535.
imráid 94, 446, 517.
imram 452.
imrim(m) 453.
imrolaib 89.
imroil 89.

-imruindatar 430, 521.
(nicon)-imruidatar 345, 474.
im-soi 517, 535.
imthá 476.
imthánad 196, 249.
imthánud 196, 249.
con-imthá 393, 407, 474.
imthecht 112.
imthimcheall 351.
imthréagud 517.
imthuga 94.
im-timchealla 351.
in art. 112, 294.
in interrog. + cop. 486.
in- prep. 146, 258, 495, 518 ff.
in- interrog. part. 28, 150, 258, 290 f, 292, 486, 488, 539.
in . . ba, fo 291, 562.
in . . in 291, 562.
ind *inaim* 161.
in-árbana[r] 520.
in-árbenim 93.
inchaib (inchaib) 49, 54.
inchinn 219.
inchis 567.
inchlidia 239.
inchosc 472, 519.
in-cotar 520.
in-cuaid 520, 534.
ind art. 111, 112, 294.
ind conj. prep. 275, 284, 521.
ind- prep. 146, 258, 495, 518 ff.
as-ind subj. 394.
inda 93, 293.
inda-árben 258, 520.
indeas (indás) 33, 147, 475, 477 f.

a n-inda-grainn 258.
inda-bierr 264.
indai 478.
-indail 410, 413.
indala 230, 248, 308, 312.
indala-mmed 151.
indam-erbaian 262.
inda-muaidet 152, 264.
indan-comairléas 264.
indara 308.
indarb(a)s 93, 520.
-indarbá 536.
-indarbe 61.
fo-indarlid 340.
indaron-comairléas 256, 264.
fo-indarpráide 405.
indas 546.
indás 478.
indafened 508.
indat interrog. 149, 291.
indat rel. 559.
indá(a)s 478.
indat-topar-as 520.
inda-táaisi 520.
in(d)ber 536.
indáib 86.
as-inda 394, 413.
indé 'yesterday' 117.
i ndé 'in two' 246.
indecht 521.
indecht 161.
indect 161.
as-indectar 81.
indeirbá 102, 123.
indai 89, 448, 470, 519, 521.
inderb 166, 168, 218, 544.
inderbannacht 168.
inderbá 123.
inderbá 166, 168, 544.

as(s)-indef 113. 377.
394. 413. 430.
442. 444. 451.
509.
as-indefar 81. 377.
indhi 299.
indi 275. 285. 521.
indi 299.
indib conj. prep.
276. 285. 521.
524.
indib (i^a + cop.)
488.
indid 486. 509.
indid- (prep. + ind.
pron.) 259.
-indidail 410. 413.
indid-epiar 263.
indidit 520. 509.
indidib 276.
do-indin 413.
indip 488.
indirae 69. 441. 519.
as-indisem 413.
as-indist 394.
indieu 451. 463.
indieu 301.
as-indisat 413.
indithem 453.
indit-moide 263.
indiu 162. 217.
indium(m) 275. 521.
indiann 276. 521.
indiat 275. 521.
as-indiat 377.
indlach 447. 520.
indlat 454.
fris-indled 514.
indliged 544.
indliguth 161.
in-dlung 520.
indmat 454.
indnadad 374. 377.
do-indnagar 533.
indn(a)ide 448. 466.
521. 523.
do-indnag 518. 521.
522.

du-indnastar 390.
395.
indnite 86. 374. 466.
indob-foked 264.
indocbail 20.
indocbail 20. 69. 518.
indred 186. 455.
indreth 519.
indirise 69. 96. 441.
519.
indriani 444.
indrocht 507.
indsamuil 519.
inductail 69.
in-e 278. 521.
do-infedam 134. 378.
do-infet 378. 519.
infet 520.
infinit 226. 569.
as-ingaib 27. 509.
514.
ingain(n)a 102. 225.
ingainti 225.
ingalair 219.
ingcert 567.
ingchis 567.
inge 158. 522. 561.
ingen 'daughter'
18. 187. 519.
ingen 'nail' 18.
119. 124. 130.
138.
m. inghean 18.
inglan 544.
in-glennat 509.
ingnad 102. 130.
225. 544.
ingn(a)s 100. 119.
449. 520.
ingnaide 441.
ingnu 161.
ingor subet. 567.
ingor adj. 544. 567.
ingraim(m) 32. 261.
453. 465. 520.
ingraimmia 32.
-ingraim 534.
ingrainned 520.

ingraintid 171.
ingramman 101.
453.
-ingre 394.
ingre(s)ine(m) 171.
453. 465. 520.
in-greinn 520.
ingrammen 101. 453.
ingrentid 171.
INGENNA 18. 187.
519.
inill 113. 233.
inillia 233.
inis 186.
INISSIONAS 200.
in-longat 519.
du-inmail 295.
inmain 148.
inn 488.
inna art. 93. 151.
188. 246. 286.
293. 294. 295.
inn-a (prep. +
posseas.) 278.
521. 522.
innach 485. 559.
inn-aci 291.
in-add- 291. 539.
inna-fara 540.
innait 299.
innalait 142.
innall 305.
inn-ar 278. 521.
in(n)-arban 536.
inn-árbai(na)r 520.
inna 546. 563. 569.
innachail 521.
innaim 521.
innall 89. 519.
innach ma 558.
in-neut 521.
inni 546. 563.
ind inni-se 161.
in-ni add- 291.
inid 488.
inn-inruindatar
521.
innocht 135. 162.

innos(n) 'thither' 30, 90, 305, 500, 522.
 in(n)on(n) adj. 305f.
 innuicco 166.
 innitliccho 86.
 innun(n) 'thither' 30, 305.
 in(n)on(n) adj. 305f.
 innuroid 52.
 do-in-cha 518, 525.
 inorchugud 519.
 inotachi 525.
 -inotat 407, 410.
 inp-ach 94, 106.
 inrice 166.
 in-rualad 519.
 innuccus 166.
 inru-chumsan 339.
 inru-ekarear 29.
 inru-freecchas 521.
 ina(a)e 544.
 inasamil 519.
 in-samlathar 520.
 do-in-scann 358.
 do-in-scann(n)a 358, 452, 519.
 in se 32, 302.
 in sin 302, 304.
 in-snadet 519.
 in-snaid 536.
 in-sudter 520.
 in so 32, 302, 304.
 inorchugud, inorchugud 262, 519.
 insudigthi 519.
 int 116, 150, 294.
 do-intd 386.
 du-intas 386.
 do-intai 96.
 int aile 116.
 do-intdm 376, 519.
 intam(a)il 116, 186, 446, 519.
 -intamilitis 384.
 du-intarrde 340, 420.

do-intarrai 95, 420, 519.
 inte 275, 284, 521.
 interiecht 567.
 intti 299.
 inti 299.
 intinscann 351, 448, 452.
 in-tin(n)scanna 519.
 in-tinscann 351.
 intinscital 452.
 intisin 301.
 intisiu 301.
 inti thail 301.
 intis 105, 276, 284, 521.
 intsamil, intsam(a)il 186, 519.
 intururas 455, 495, 497.
 inuillugud 65.
 Iohain 45.
 -ior(r) 411, 466.
 Ai-pridchabat 291.
 ipthack 51.
 ir- 12, 52, 146, 497 ff.
 (ro)-ir 430, 435, 439, 463.
 irar 104.
 -irchoi 413, 462, 498.
 irchre 449, 462, 497.
 irdire 497.
 irdoru 105, 107.
 irdurcu 105, 107.
 ire (ire) 237.
 irea 237.
 ireiu 237.
 Airem 237.
 Aircachaib 108.
 Aircache 90, 165.
 (A)ires(s) 19, 69, 104, 499.
 (A)iresach 82, 90, 106, 165.
 iressick 53.
 (A)iressig 83.

irgaire 448, 453.
 irisse 69.
 iriu 211.
 iriad 499.
 iriam 159, 234, 498.
 iriamu 234.
 iridu 166.
 iritthe 166.
 -irradatar 430.
 irnichthe 81, 523.
 irnde 523.
 irnigde 81, 449, 523.
 irnigdid 378, 523.
 Airdin 568.
 nob-irpaid 52.
 i-rrinaib 95.
 irse 89.
 irseleoth 525.
 irteck 498.
 iru 237.
 Aired 499.
 is cop. 91, 327, 484.
 is 'and' 649.
 is, Ais 162, 170, 236, 275, 522.
 -is 1 sg. 391.
 -iss 408.
 isamild 91.
 isa(f) 269.
 isel 103, 225, 522.
 (A)isin demonstr. 301.
 isin prep. + art. 521.
 isindi 553.
 isint 295.
 (A)isiu demonstr. 300f.
 Ai-siu prep. + demonstr. 303.
 -isligur 105.
 issa 293, 521.
 iss(a)ib 93, 293, 521.
 issanacici 73.
 isini, isinini 254.
 Israel 19.
 is(s) 72, 91, 96, 362, 363.

- is(s)* 408.
is(s)a 293, 521.
issa 275, 522.
 -*issad* 408.
issaið 275.
issaid 408, 471.
Issau 570.
issid 289.
is(s)in 293, 521.
is(s)in(d) 293, 521.
isfu 303.
Is(s)a 570, 573.
issum 289.
is(s)um 275, 522.
istad 51.
 -*istais* 408.
istait 271.
Ieu 217.
Ieuca 173.
ieuna 275.
Íi-sunt 303.
it 3 pl. 72, 111, 363, 484.
it 2 sg. 484.
itar 510.
itar-gén 510.
iteck 50.
iter 510 f. 530.
iteranidist 510.
itge 520.
itk 87.
itk 39.
itke 77, 449, 471.
itkid 270, 345, 449, 471.
itkige 87.
itib 50.
itige 87.
itir 273, 510 f.
itira-thá 510.
itirada-dibed 264, 510.
itius 270.
ituidistk 51.
Ituileia 91.
Iudeo, Iudeu, Iudeiu 180.
Iudide 180.
- iurait* 412.
 -*iurat* 412, 486.
 -*iurr* 411.
iurrua 270.
 -*iurtha* 412.
 -*iurthar* 412.
- kalde* 18.
- la* 32, 72, 152, 158, 269, 272, 279, 293, 495, 502, 504, 523, 536.
lá 46, 180.
ro-lá 420, 470.
laa (lía) 46, 62, 180.
in-láa 376.
mani-laa 470.
ro-laa 420, 470.
ro-laad 438, 470.
lāa n-den 231.
in-leat 376, 448, 470, 519.
labar 177, 220, 224.
labr(a)s 220.
 -*labrafammar* 397.
labram(m)ar 365.
labrar 383.
 -*labrastar* 418.
labratar 365.
labrathar 365.
 -*labrithar* 366.
lae 46, 62, 180.
ru-lae 420, 470.
lāeck 165.
lāeckrad 169.
lāedib 161.
laee 272.
lagat 51, 167, 208, 236.
latch, latches 164.
laigénia 101, 174.
la(i)gid 338, 345, 364, 391, 410, 427, 448.
- laigiu* 51, 101, 103, 167, 174, 235.
lad laigiu 240.
lāim 56.
ai-ro-lāim 470.
ro-la(i)māthar 57, 104, 347, 351, 354, 451, 465.
laimir 351.
ru-laimar 51, 64, 104, 351.
laima 93.
lāir 175.
laisem 272.
la(i)siad-ecmuicc 268.
lais(s) 272, 523.
la(i)the 35, 180, 222.
laithāir 172.
lām 131.
 -*lammad* 465.
fo-lāmadar 346.
lāmaib 108.
lāmair 351.
lām(a)ir 429, 432, 465.
fo-māmas 439.
fo-lāmastar 418.
 -*lā(m)gaba* 241.
ro-lamratar 429.
lān 31, 131.
lān(a)i 104.
lānam(a)in 168, 185.
lānamas 168.
lāntrān 219.
lānfalid 43.
lāo 46, 180.
lārens 175.
la-se 303, 316, 552 f.
ro-lāid 421.
la-sin 303.
lasin(n) (with cop.) 486.
lasin-rubu 268.
las-laid 313.
lasna 73, 523.
las(s)a- 28, 312, 523.

- lass(a)id* 139.
lassar 139.
lasse 303, 316, 552f.
lathide 222.
lat(i) 272, 523.
lau 46, 180.
laubir (-*baír*, -*baír*)
 51, 569.
laugu 51, 105, 167,
 235.
ro-lannar 51, 57,
 104.
lar 575.
le 32, 72, 523.
lé 272.
lea 523.
Leas 36.
leat 281.
-lebl(a)ing 465.
leblang- 426.
forru-leblangtar 434.
lebor 102, 177.
lebuir gen. sg. 61.
lebuir 'labour' 569.
lebur 102, 177.
leada 173.
ro-léad 529.
-léat 365.
do-léat 533.
léid 72, 529.
léinad, -*iuth* 447.
led 83.
ledmagtach 76.
lee conj. prep. 272,
 284, 523.
-lee fut. 410.
do-lega 455.
-léga 575.
ro-légaí 420.
lég(a)id 455, 567,
 573.
con-legat 354.
légend 465.
lego 191.
-léic 383.
léicea 1 sg. 383.
-léicea 3 sg. 61,
 383.
léigfidir 21.
-lé(i)ci 336.
léithe 441.
léithe 443.
m. léighidh 567.
leim 272.
léim(m) 453, 465.
leinn 273.
léir 56, 233, 573.
co léir 240.
di léir 240.
do léir 240.
le(i)som 272.
leias 272, 284, 501,
 523.
leith 56, 216.
le(i)thir 235, 237.
lelap- 425.
-leidar 428, 434,
 465.
léile 71, 523.
légatar 433.
lem(m) 272, 281,
 523.
as-léaa 95.
len(a)id 356, 428,
 455, 465.
as-lenaimm 76.
lenamon 109, 455,
 465.
lend 195.
-leugat 465.
lenn 273, 523.
as-lenaim 76.
lenamais 108.
leo conj. prep. 61,
 273, 284, 523.
leo subst. 214.
loom 214.
leomain 214.
léoman, léoman 214.
léirithir 82, 233, 240.
lés 104, 227.
-lesat 410.
les(s) 272, 284, 523.
lestair 102.
lestar 102, 130, 178,
lestrai 178.
léta 210.
létaach 221.
leth 'side' 56, 83,
 216, 523.
leth 'half' 250.
letha cpr. 235, 236.
letha conj. prep.
 272, 523.
lethan 131, 138, 167.
lethasactathach 221.
lethet 167, 206, 236.
lethille 104.
lethidir 235, 237.
lethacripal 250.
letha 273, 523.
létiu 210, 221, 451,
 465.
léu, léu 61, 71, 273,
 284, 523.
li 38, 124.
li subst. 63, 204.
li, li cpr. 235,
 236.
li prep. + possess.
 72, 523.
-li 465.
liac(c) 66, 173, 204.
liacht, liachtu 573.
liac 67, 204.
liag 63, 67, 191.
lias 389, 465.
lib 273, 282, 523.
libuir 102, 177.
li 63, 66, 173, 204.
liac 67, 204.
liag 63, 67, 191.
lige 448.
ligid 119, 425.
liic 67, 204.
lid 302, 447.
liim, -liim 375.
li 433.
-li 428, 465.
fo-li 413, 414, 465.
-liasta 411.
-liastar 411.
lile 405, 414.
liles 405.

<i>lilt</i> 405.	<i>-lobr(a)igedar</i> 337.	<i>longud</i> 221, 222, 471.
<i>liltá</i> 405, 414, 465.	<i>-lobraisser</i> 418.	<i>loon</i> 72.
<i>-lilmatar</i> 402.	<i>lobro</i> 63, 234.	<i>loor</i> 125.
<i>-lilscin</i> 411.	<i>lobru</i> 234.	<i>(fo)-lós</i> 288.
<i>fo-lilus</i> 413.	<i>lobur</i> 234, 337.	<i>loccaid</i> 100.
<i>fo-limathar</i> 402.	<i>loc</i> 86.	<i>fo-lós(s)at</i> 465.
<i>lim(m)</i> 272, 281, 523.	<i>locc</i> 48, 86.	<i>lotair</i> 433.
<i>do-lin</i> 357, 449.	<i>loch</i> 51, 151, 196.	<i>lotar</i> 87, 431, 433.
<i>lin</i> 39, 76, 131, 196, 575.	<i>lochad</i> 208.	<i>-lotar</i> 431, 434, 473.
<i>linad</i> 171.	<i>Locha</i> <i>h-Bathach</i> 151, 197.	<i>immo-lotar</i> 474.
<i>do-linat</i> 357.	<i>lóchad</i> 208.	<i>Lothlind</i> 93.
<i>lind</i> 195.	<i>lóchad</i> 208.	<i>lódhor</i> 71, 108, 126.
<i>-lingadhar,</i>	<i>locho</i> 197.	<i>lódhur</i> 71, 108, 126.
<i>-lin/siúir</i> 402.	<i>lod</i> 431, 433.	<i>lotir</i> 433.
<i>lingid</i> 353, 389, 426, 453, 465.	<i>-lod</i> 431.	<i>lóa</i> 46, 180.
<i>lin(n)</i> 273.	<i>lodmar</i> 431, 433.	<i>lour</i> 119, 125, 166.
<i>linn</i> 76.	<i>-lodmar</i> 431, 434.	<i>lourtain</i> 166.
<i>linn(a)s</i> 171.	<i>as-lós</i> 420.	<i>lourta</i> 168.
<i>linn</i> 171.	<i>lóg</i> 83.	<i>(as)-lá</i> 471.
<i>lir</i> 235, 237, 287.	<i>du-logas</i> 385.	<i>lúach</i> 83.
<i>cis lir</i> 287.	<i>du-logaid</i> 385.	<i>as-luad</i> 376.
<i>litar</i> 87.	<i>lóg</i> 83.	<i>im-lúad</i> 336, 517.
<i>lúitar</i> 87.	<i>as-ló</i> 352, 376.	<i>lu(a)s</i> 172.
<i>lúir</i> 186.	<i>du-lóigh</i> 385.	<i>lúait</i> 169, 175.
<i>lúre</i> 186.	<i>loim(m)</i> 213, 471.	<i>lúaithe</i> 175.
<i>lúrid</i> 171.	<i>as-loin</i> 387.	<i>lúaithead</i> 169.
<i>-lu</i> 375.	<i>fo-loing</i> 47, 112, 344, 355, 394, 409, 413, 425, 432, 441, 447, 465.	<i>luam</i> 172.
<i>luid</i> 447.	<i>in-loing</i> 95, 355, 425, 441.	<i>ro-luasatar</i> 420.
<i>luim(m)</i> 272, 281, 523.	<i>loingthead</i> 221, 222.	<i>as-luat</i> 376.
<i>-lus</i> 391.	<i>loicthe</i> 66, 100.	<i>di-luat</i> 352.
<i>ro-luad</i> 152.	<i>lóg</i> 425.	<i>fo-luatar</i> 378.
<i>ro-lúta</i> 421.	<i>in-ló(a)ig</i> 425, 465.	<i>luathagither</i> 233.
<i>roda-lúta</i> 421.	<i>lomm</i> 94.	<i>lúair</i> 51.
<i>fo-lúta, fu-lúta</i> 512.	<i>ro-lomur</i> 51.	<i>lúgartóir</i> 113, 172.
<i>fu-lug(a)im(m)</i> 49, 152.	<i>lón</i> 72.	<i>lúgart</i> 113, 172.
<i>fo-lúur</i> 376.	<i>lond</i> 168, 240.	<i>luc(c)</i> 48, 86.
<i>ló</i> 46.	<i>londas</i> 32, 68, 168.	<i>luc(c)u</i> 48, 86.
<i>(fo)-ló</i> 390, 392, 394, 465.	<i>londas</i> 32.	<i>luck</i> 206.
<i>as-loc</i> 387.	<i>londasa</i> 68.	<i>luclt</i> 197.
<i>loan</i> 72.	<i>long</i> 186.	<i>lue</i> 124.
<i>loathar</i> 71, 108, 125.	<i>long(a)id</i> 471.	<i>lug</i> 198.
<i>lobor</i> 234.		<i>lugas</i> 103, 446, 467.
		<i>do-lug(a)i</i> 68, 99, 385.
		<i>fo-lug(a)i</i> 336.
		<i>Lugaid</i> 98.
		<i>lugam</i> 235.

lugbart 113.
Lugdach 98, 203.
Lugdach 64, 98, 203.
du-lugfa 397.
do-lugi 385.
lugimem 235.
Lugthiack 64.
lugu 51, 105, 235.
ind lugu 240.
LUGUDECA 200.
LUGUDECCAS 98.
 200, 203.
Lug(a)id 64, 98, 203.
as-lui 352, 376, 387.
 509, 535.
luib 186.
luic 48.
du-luichfa 397.
luid 41, 56, 108.
 323, 345, 431, 525.
-luid 431, 433, 473.
do-luid 473.
luide 323, 364, 433.
 479.
Luigdech 98, 203.
luige 103, 446, 467.
m. luighe 103.
luinde 186.
ind luindia 240.
fu-luina 387.
no-luina 376.
as-luinet 420.
lulaice 69.
lulgach 69.
fo-lung 361.
lungai 186.
fu-lungain 371.
-lús 471.

m', -m possess. 143.
-m- inf. pron. 143.
 259.
m 24.
ma, mđ conj. 145.
 152, 268, 324.
 325, 342, 484.
 558.

mđ opv. 235, 236.
 237.
-mđ subj. 392, 465.
mđa 173, 235, 236.
 237.
mđam 72, 235.
in mđam 240.
mđam 173.
mac 90.
m. mac 92.
macc 90, 92, 106.
 173, 177.
maccailack 164.
a maccidra 173.
MACCI 137.
maccleirack 164.
maccosm 42.
maccu 90, 110.
a maccudra 173.
machdad 89.
machdad, machthad
 89.
MACI 137.
Macnio 207.
macrad 169.
machti 78.
mach 90.
mad 489, 490, 558.
mad- 241, 347.
mad(a)s 125.
in madas 238.
madde 484.
mad-génatar 241.
 347.
madm(a)s 100.
mad tú 252.
Mácla Dáin 188.
mđen 43.
mag 50, 83, 151.
 215, 216.
mđg 33.
MAOLE 79.
magthad 89.
maid adj. 83.
maid conj. + cop.
 489.
maidem 42.

ma(i)id 94, 388.
 407, 412, 424.
 453, 465.
maidm 94, 100, 453.
 465.
maig 50, 216.
maige 83, 216.
Mail 42.
MAILAGNI 173.
mailgea 203.
main- 558.
main 43.
mainbed 73, 126.
mainénaib 174.
-mainethar 129.
mainip 558.
-mair 358.
mairb 50, 224.
(is) mairp 157.
-mairn 131, 357.
 381, 422, 450.
 468.
máis 388, 465.
maith 35, 56, 83.
 105, 228, 230.
 235, 241.
maithi 56, 83, 226.
mđl 79.
mala 203.
maldeckad 81, 450.
maldeck(a)id 450.
maldecki 95, 450.
maldecktin 450.
mall 57, 224.
mallecti 95.
mám 235.
manack 164.
manchers 164.
manchib 64.
manchub 64, 108.
manatar 71.
mani, mani 28, 34.
 152, 268, 558.
manibed 158.
manibbed 152, 489.
manid 485, 487.
 558.
manid-chreid 269.

- manid-tarti* 269.
manin-sderas 281.
manip 489. 558.
máo 122. 173. 235. 236.
MAQI 11. 73. 137. 181.
MAQI-EROOLA 61. 188.
MAQI-ECTAS 61. 188.
MAQI-RITEAS 61.
MAQI-BIT(T)E 61.
MAQI 11. 137. 181.
már 31. 36. 224. 235. 236. 338.
in már 238. 239.
mara 191.
·mara 338.
mar(a)iká 358. 404.
maru-ruba(i)st 269. 320.
marb 50. 129. 165. 224. 338.
·marba 338.
marb(a)s 168. 221.
márchean 218.
marcár 87.
maru(a)id 131. 357. 381. 404. 422. 450. 466.
maru-feata 145.
marterlaic 587.
masa 484.
masculinai 93.
maso 484.
mas(s)a 484. 558.
masa 144.
másu 484.
mat 489. 558.
mat(a)ir 118. 214.
mathi 35. 56. 226.
do-mathí 448.
mathir 35. 58.
mathram(a)il 220.
matin 161.
matís 490. 558.
matu 144. 484. 558. 559.
Maugdornu 50.
mauill 57. 224.
málas 76.
mé 32. 38. 253. 280 f.
m. meadar 567.
m. meadhg 134.
mébol 79.
mabuir 574.
mébul 79. 574.
mec 94.
do-mecdar 263.
ME-DALO 281.
medam 172.
medarsat 271.
medy 134.
medónas 221.
Me-druid 281.
do-me(i)ccathar 453.
ro-meill 423.
in meinda 173.
meincigid 49.
meiss 236.
meisse prom. 253.
me(i)ase parte. 441. 466.
méit 127. 186. 546.
ba méite 159.
meithleáir 172.
·mela 466.
·mella 404. 466.
mél(a)s 78.
mélach 86.
melid 119. 130. 353. 422. 450. 466.
mell 95. 389.
mellach 95.
mellach 86. 95.
·malom 360.
melt 422.
·melt 466.
·mema 388. 412. 465.
memad 424.
·mem(a)id 465.
memais 407. 412. 465.
membrum(m) 573.
memdaitir 438.
·memucitis 411.
·méu(a)ir 425. 432. 466.
menand 75.
·ménatar 416.
do-menathar 466.
(in) menic(e) 49. 173. 239.
menma 62. 212.
menm(a)s 62. 212.
menmain 107. 212.
menman 89. 212.
menmm(a)s 212.
menmmama 212.
menmaihí 20.
menmain 107. 212.
·ménogud 65.
·mendar 384.
méoir 127.
mér 127.
·mara 131. 466.
·méra 404. 466.
·mert 422.
(ro)-mert 131. 466.
mesai 198.
mesar 573.
·mesbaid 113.
mescbaid -baid 113.
mescc 86.
meso 253.
mesor 390.
·mesor 409.
mes(s) 106. 195. 391. 451. 466. 573.
mes- subj. 96. 389.
·mes(s) pret. pass. 438: 466.
mesas 235.
mesam 235. 236.
·mesammar 409.
·mesatar 466.
mesa 32. 253. 280.
mesai 444. 466.
mesimmir 409.
·mestar 390. 395.

-mestar 466.
 -mesur 409.
 mē 186.
 -mē 439, 466.
 methal 172.
 mēthīr 237.
 meter 108, 567.
 meulas 142.
 mī 39, 110, 128,
 201, 202, 216, 222.
 mī 146, 231, 241.
 miad 84, 220.
 -miaipir 241.
 mīakar 462.
 miakar 409, 466.
 miast(a)ir 409.
 miathamail 220.
 miathamle 84.
 mid 47, 116.
 -mid(a)ir 430, 432,
 466.
 -midar 430, 435.
 -midatar 430.
 -midedar 82, 466.
 midemrecht 231.
 -midethar 82.
 ad-midethar 406.
 ar-midethar 451.
 ro-midhratur 429.
 midithir 82, 96, 354,
 409, 430, 432,
 438, 441, 444,
 450, 466.
 midier 49, 58, 77,
 110.
 -midter 87.
 midéthacht 231.
 mīfogur 231.
 mīgnim 231.
 mīl 47.
 mīl 'animal' 39.
 mīl 'soldier' 169,
 206, 575.
 mīle 245.
 mīlis 32, 47.
 Mīliac(c) 211.
 mīlei 32.
 mīlt 422, 466.

mīlle 169, 206.
 ro-mīncigestar 49.
 mīnd 46, 148, 195,
 198.
 mīndab 46, 195.
 mīndech 47, 223,
 566.
 m. mīnīc 49.
 mīnn 93.
 mīr 37, 132, 212 f.
 mīs 39, 128, 201,
 202, 216.
 mīscach 231.
 mīscuis 231.
 mīas-imbirt 241,
 257.
 mīst(a)s 220, 222.
 mīthomtin 231.
 mīthol 231.
 mīt-a-imret 257.
 -mīter 87.
 mīas 76.
 mīlegon 454.
 mīlén, mīleén 78.
 mīlīctas 107.
 mīlīgīd 95, 345, 389,
 431.
 mīlīh 130, 450, 466.
 mīlīuctas 107, 128.
 -mī(m)- inf. pron.
 259.
 do-m(m)īc(c)īthar
 365, 505.
 du-mīdethar 533.
 mīmīthā 151.
 do-mīmīngtar 152.
 mīnā 118, 128, 184,
 188, 189.
 mīnāi 184, 189, 189.
 mī 142, 143, 156,
 276 f, 281.
 mō opv. 52, 122,
 235, 236.
 mō 'soon' 241.
 in mō 240.
 mōa 235.
 mōabacai 575.
 mōam 235.

Mō-Bī 175.
 Mō-Chīarōc 174.
 mōchtratas 89.
 mōcol 574.
 mōd 567.
 m. mōdā 567.
 mōga, mōg(a)s 50.
 mōgaib 108.
 mōidem 42, 453.
 mōidid 270, 453.
 mōin 43.
 mōinēmmar 367.
 (do)-mōinethar 129,
 354, 425, 432,
 439, 442, 450,
 466.
 (do)-mōinfeithar 396,
 466.
 do-mōinīur 27.
 (do)-mōinder 88, 366.
 mōir 235, 237.
 mōirb 50, 224.
 mōirtchenn 574.
 mōiti 270.
 -mōlaster 418.
 mōlfait 397.
 (no)-mōlfar 397, 400.
 -mōlfath 397.
 -mōlor 63, 366.
 mōlei 270.
 mōlthīar 370.
 mōng 220.
 mōntar 570.
 mōo 235.
 mōor 20.
 mōr 20, 52, 224,
 235, 236, 338.
 in mōr 238, 239.
 -mōr subj. 363.
 mōra 224.
 -mōra 336, 338.
 mōrad 446.
 mōr(a)s 270, 417.
 mōrālus 166.
 mōrate 65.
 mōrath 446.
 mōrchenn 218.
 mōrfear 24.

- mórfa(s)er* 84. 244.
 247.
Mor[r]ígan 185.
mórus 270.
mórk(a)i 443.
mórkha 166.
mórkus 270.
mos 241.
mos-riccub 241.
móu 236.
muathem 172.
muath 131. 172. 450.
 466.
muackta(s)igedar
 338.
muacktrad 169.
muig 47. 128.
mu 276 f.
mu- (for *mos*) 241.
mucc 48. 78. 171.
 195.
muccid 171.
muada 78.
muca(s)e 165.
mucautu 165.
mucau-litos 197.
muca 238.
mug 50. 168. 194.
mugine 168.
muí, muí 279. 281.
muig 50. 216.
mu(i)lenn 574.
muinne 103.
muia 47.
mu(i)uall 79.
(do)-mu(i)uathar
 129. 354. 432.
 466.
-muinfathar 396.
muinder 88. 570.
muir 51. 59. 190.
mu(i)re 191.
muise 279.
Múmen, Muman
 89. 211.
Mumu 89. 211.
muntar 168. 570.
muntaras 168.
muntar 88.
már 42.
mur 241.
mur-craifet 241.

-a- inf. pron. 260.
na, ná neg. 28. 110.
 152. 153. 265.
 313. 315. 318.
 488. 539 f. 542.
na (neut. of *nach*)
 148. 151. 309.
 311.
na art. 71. 151. 196.
 293. 294.
ná 'nor' 153. 540.
 551.
-ná subj. 392. 466.
'na-digler 540.
-nab 294.
na-biam 540.
nacc 541. 542.
nacca 541.
nacce 541.
nach 72. 239. 309.
 311.
nách- neg. 28. 110.
 152. 265. 292.
 313. 539 f. 542.
nach 'nor' 540.
 551.
nách- neg. + cop.
 152. 153. 486.
 487. 539. 540.
nacha 188. 309.
nacha- 265.
nacham-dermaine
 265.
nachan-coiraini
 265.
nách-beir 265.
nachi- 265.
nachib-berar 539.
nachib-erpid 265.
nachid-chialatar
 265.
nachid-farceib 265.
nachin-rogha 256.
 540.
nachomairléca 265.
na-chomalaíd 261.
nacra 28. 145. 313.
 540.
na-cuindig 539.
nád neg. 28. 29.
 146. 265. 313.
 315. 318. 324.
 339. 340. 485.
 539 f.
nád (neg. + cop.)
 485. 539.
nad (to nie) 207.
nadcha 313. 540.
nadcan 145. 313.
 540.
náde 541. 542.
nadet 487.
nad-gab 540.
nadid-chreti 265.
nadip 488. 537.
nadman(s) 89. 213.
nadman 89. 213.
nadmanib 213.
na-gniu 257.
na-guidd 539.
na h-aill 20.
nai 262.
naib 488.
naic(c) 541. 542.
naic gen. 309.
náich (neg. + cop.)
 485. 487. 539. 541.
naichid-fith 265.
naich-n-dérsed 265.
naidm 70. 89. 101.
 213. 363. 438.
 453. 466.
naidma 126.
na-inroimser 540.
naidmaz 67. 128.
 201.
naidmide 222.
naidmize 168.
naintea 201.
in-naic 442. 466.

- na-llod 151.
 nam(a)s 168. 206.
 222.
 namit 67.
 nammd 237. 560.
 nan 324. 485.
 nand 324. 485. 486.
 539.
 nandat 324. 485.
 nanda-tibéad 265.
 nanní 151. 310.
 nan-rairigisur 265.
 nant 150. 324. 485.
 487. 539.
 nant-rochomairléic
 266.
 nap 488. 539.
 napa 315.
 ndr 279. 283.
 narbo 491.
 nara-prichiasam
 29.
 -ndear 466.
 nasaid 363. 388.
 412. 413. 424.
 438. 453. 466.
 -nas 438. 466.
 -ndatar 395.
 nã 485. 539.
 natat 485.
 náte 292. 541. 542.
 natáar 279. 283.
 natáir 100. 203.
 204.
 nató 541. 542.
 natóach 100. 203.
 náu 44. 184.
 naue subst. 44. 184.
 naue adj. 45. 63.
 118.
 am(a) ñ-dond-foirde
 319.
 ne- prep. 523.
 n. nead 134.
 ar-néat 377. 416.
 466. 523.
 neó 80. 146. 544.
 neóairíú 80.
 neóatrem 544.
 necongabháit-si'
 88.
 necongabháta 545.
 neódeam 80.
 nebleisc 545.
 nebmaldachad 545.
 nebmárbtu 80. 163.
 186. 545.
 nebháirt 545.
 nebháde 80.
 nebháad 545.
 nebud 87.
 nech 57. 72. 309.
 311. 539. 551.
 nechí 139.
 nechtar 170. 310.
 311. 312.
 néde 243.
 ad-ro-neotar 416.
 -negar 378.
 ar-neigdet 378.
 neim 129. 214.
 neime 56. 214.
 neimí 214.
 neimnech 214.
 ar-neithet 377. 466.
 523.
 -neithus 416. 466.
 -neithet 416.
 nel 79. 177.
 nem 49. 216. 222.
 nemd(a)s 220. 222.
 225.
 nemed 180.
 nemiúir 237.
 nemthenga 228.
 fo-nen 413. 466.
 -nena 388. 413. 466.
 nenag- 425.
 -nenaig 115.
 nenaic, -nen(a)ic
 363. 466.
 (ar)-nenas 412. 466.
 nenasc- 424.
 neo 309.
 neoch 57. 289. 309.
 neoch ma 558.
 nepuáit 23. 87.
 neph- 80. 146. 544.
 nephasmaidid 545.
 nephtáidnigthe 545.
 nephteneil 37.
 nephtorp(a)s 78.
 545.
 nephtumascacháke
 545.
 nephtéam 80.
 nephtimí 541.
 nephtarcnas 544.
 nephtlídi 442.
 nephtáke 443.
 nephtumaircide
 545.
 nephtotacht 80.
 518.
 nephtis 544.
 nephtas 545. 575.
 nephtí 309. 545.
 nephtingolde 21.
 nephtairismech
 545.
 nephtáde 80.
 nepuid, nepuáit 23.
 86.
 nert 48. 57. 102.
 104. 107. 178.
 219. 338. 543.
 544.
 nerta gen. 87.
 -nerta 338.
 nertmar 218.
 nesa 80.
 arto-nesamar 410.
 466.
 do-nese 396.
 con-nesfas 396.
 nesa 90. 235. 236.
 con-nesa 344. 452.
 523.
 (du)-nesa 453. 523.
 nesam 235. 236.
 neso 235.
 net 134. 523.
 NETACANI 181.
 -NETAS 207.

- NETASEGAMONAS
 59. 200.
 netá 207.
 (ar)-netka 486.
 NETTA 207.
 NETTASAGRU 197.
 newá 57. 309.
 newrt 48. 57. 107.
 178.
 ar-náid 377. 466.
 523.
 is-náitá 377. 466.
 521. 523.
 neutur 108.
 ní emph. part. 262.
 282.
 ní- prep. 523.
 ní neg. 28. 34. 152.
 153. 257. 260.
 320. 331. 363.
 488. 538. 539.
 ní (neg. + cop.)
 110. 152. 153.
 327. 485. 538.
 ní (neut. of newá)
 148. 309. 310.
 311. 545.
 ní 26.
 ní(a)k, nía 50. 203.
 207.
 níam 237.
 níatá, níad 207.
 níb (neg. + cop.)
 488.
 níb (neg. + pron.)
 269.
 níbad 490.
 níbbá 490.
 níbbad 490.
 níbbu 491.
 níbu subj. 488.
 níbu pret. 491.
 níbu 491.
 níobe 538.
 níon 28. 145. 266.
 538. 539. 540.
 níon-chloor 538.
 539.
 níonda-bia 266.
 níond-robae 266.
 níonn-acci 266.
 níonnru-accobrus 29.
 níope 538.
 níosa-fáar 266.
 ní-ósa(a)k 347.
 níd-airnim 282.
 nídat 149.
 níe, níe 139. 207.
 níe, níe 'champion'
 207.
 níer 516.
 níetá 207.
 do-níg 344. 425.
 ní-geasid 539.
 m. nígleas 18.
 nígid 115. 137. 354.
 378. 425. 526.
 níim dat. 49. 216.
 níim 1 sg. 485.
 ní'ma-n-accigis
 518.
 ní'ma-n-digbat 518.
 níim-charat 269.
 níime 49. 216.
 níime 33.
 níimmalle 73.
 ní'mma-n-accigi 518.
 níimptka 487.
 níimthá 256. 476.
 níimtha 487.
 nímun-accammar
 256.
 ní náid- 330 f. 538.
 ní-n-aiégaia 261.
 níni 254.
 níin-iacáthar 256.
 níini 264.
 níin-tá 477.
 níinus 409.
 níio 203. 207.
 níiod, níioth 207.
 NIOTT, NIOTTA 50.
 207.
 níp 488.
 nípad 490.
 nípa-d 269.
 nípi 487.
 nípo 491.
 nípoa 491.
 níptar 491.
 nípu pret. 491.
 nípu subj. 488.
 níro 73. 491. 492.
 nírommar 491.
 níroa 491. 492.
 nírtar 73. 492.
 níroa 492.
 nírdar 492.
 níro-kéla 539.
 níro-imdíbel 339.
 níru-darchoin 346.
 nírum-chomarléicis
 256.
 níru-thégaileam 29.
 145. 340.
 ní 485.
 níe-n-dáthar 255.
 ní 485.
 ní-thabar 261.
 ní-thá 541.
 níu 309.
 níuál 79. 177.
 níula 177.
 níurt 48.
 -n(n)- 260.
 ara-n-negat 378. 523.
 no vb. part. 29. 152.
 257. 313. 314.
 318. 348. 360.
 370. 485. 486.
 550.
 nó 25. 145. 540.
 551.
 nos 44. 184.
 nob-tá 477.
 noch 549 f.
 noch is 25. 549.
 nócha 245. 247.
 nóchat 245.
 nocht 135. 224.
 nochtchenn 219.
 ce nod-chosmailigatar
 269.
 node-wil 260.

nodon-norta 264.
313.
nos gen. 44. 184.
nos adj. 45.
nódbairbriú 230.
no-gaibed 29.
noi 149. 243. 247.
ad-noi 352. 449.
as-noi 449.
at-noi 420.
noib 44. 184.
noib 224.
noibáib 108.
noibfeá 297.
noichtech 247.
noideáde 146.
noidenacht 167.
noideada 173. 211.
noidiú 167. 173.
211. 212.
Noindruimm 146.
244.
fo-notaet 449.
noithium 271.
noithiut 271.
nómad 247. 248.
250.
nom-biad 477.
nom-charat 348.
nom-choimmediú
coima 257. 327.
nom-isligur 257.
nómbor, nómbur 146.
243. 244.
nonda 485.
nondad 485.
nondan 485.
no-nno-diammusa-
aiglis 145.
non-sóer 257.
non-soir 348.
nos-bereá 261.
nos-geoin 348.
nos-á-guid 261. 271.
notaitir 369.
not-erdarugub 257.
notire 172.
notlaic 566.

nótreas 390.
nu vb. part. 29. 63.
486.
nú 25. 145. 551.
nua- 63.
núabla 71.
Núado 209.
nu(a)s 45. 63. 71.
118. 221. 226.
nuasthíntíad 230.
nu(a)í 63. 226.
nu(a)ide 221.
nu(a)llaigam 374.
ma nub-baism 269.
nuda-cheiltis 264.
nuda-chelal 264.
nudan-chrocha 262.
ma nudub-feil 269.
nuc 45. 63.
nu/iadnisee 187.
nui 45. 63.
nuizdnis(s)e 45.
nuis 45. 63. 118.
226.
nuiednis(s)e 45.
nue-tániee 241.
nuithicid 171.
nunda-bertatar 263.
nundem 487.
ce nus-labratar 269.
nuu 226.

d, & d prep. and conj.
19. 34. 40. 145.
162. 259. 274.
293. 324. 342.
491. 524. 553.
d (= d + a possess.)
71. 278. 524.
d (= d + a rel.) 312.
524.
d 'ear' 44. 216.
d 'if' 553.
com-d- 352.
oa 'ears' 44.
oa 'grandson' 44.
da cpv. 235. 236.

ind da 240.
d-a- 312. 524.
oac, óac 68. 71. 122.
235.
con-oadar 376. 472.
oal 125.
dam 235.
das 40.
con-oat 125. 376.
con-dathar 352.
ob 51. 213.
obar 108.
ad-obarar 23.
obad 447. 461. 525.
-obbaie 393. 461.
525.
obéide 524.
obíe 509.
obíam 569.
obu 491.
oc 162. 275. 524.
549.
ocae 275.
ocais 285.
ocal 219.
con-ocba 525.
ócbad 170.
ócbil 525.
occ 524.
oc(c)a 275.
oc(c)a- 28. 312. 524.
occae 275. 285.
oc(c)a(i) 275. 285.
occaib 275.
occar 524.
occi 275.
oc(c)o conj. prep.
275. 524.
oc(c)o (prep. +
possess.) 278.
524.
occu-robae 525.
con-ocába 405.
ochaal 19. 574.
ocht 39. 114. 136.
149. 243. 247.
ocht(a)s 243.
ochtar 244.

dehter 170. 527.
ochtarche 178.
dehter 170.
ochtmad 135. 248.
 250.
ochtmaga 245.
ochtmagat 245. 247.
ochtrach 178.
ocin(d) 293.
óclach 71. 168.
óclachas 168.
ocmaid 525.
ocmaide 525.
-ocman 536.
-ocmanator 525.
ocmíth 525.
ocna 524.
ocna-biat 313.
oco- 524.
ocom 275.
ocón(d) 293. 524.
fo-ocrad 526.
oct 243.
octarche 178.
ocua 524.
ocu-ben 536.
ocu-bendar 525.
ocu-biat 525.
ocuis 548. 549.
ocum 275. 502. 524.
ocumtach 91.
ocunn 275.
ocus adj. 68. 72.
 227. 235. 549.
ocus 'and' 25. 72.
 145. 156. 548 f.
 550. 563.
ocus na (nóck) 541.
ocus ní 541.
ocut 275. 281. 502.
 524.
odar adj. 74.
-odar 79. 426. 466.
odb 48. 134.
ódib 274.
óddid 41. 77.
odur 74. 108.

de 43. 216.
oic 66.
ógaire 46.
ógi 206.
con-dei 376.
den 231. 242. 243.
 245.
dena 229.
denán 173.
denar 173. 243.
denbrémmim 161.
dencheillae 18.
denchiail 231.
dene 573.
denfecht 250.
denmad 248.
dennat 173.
a denurán 173.
des 42.
de-n-ófather 401.
 472.
og 216.
ógi 103.
con-óg(a)i 111.
m. ogham 9.
ogom, ogam 9.
ol dat. ag. 'ear'
 216.
ol 'sheep' 43. 45.
 137.
con-ol 125. 352. 376.
 472.
ó(i)beila 524.
m. óibhéalta 524.
oisc 68.
-oid 389. 426. 454.
 466.
oife 83.
oife 567.
óigedacht 206.
oigi 206.
at-n-oile 526.
oile 125.
as-oilgi 526.
oill(i)a 48. 233.
óim 274.
óin 79. 454. 466.

oin num. 43. 165.
 229. 242. 243.
 245. 573.
oina acc. pl. 223.
-oina 575.
oinar 160. 243.
oinchéifid 78.
oinchéorp 33.
ind oind(a)id 239.
oingthe 576.
oingther 576.
oinmad 248.
oinyllabche 18.
ointimthrecht 69.
oistu 60. 165. 205.
oinur 244.
-oip 393. 461. 525.
olpá 21. 83. 560.
fo-n-oir 532.
óir 20.
oirbemandi 101.
fria(s)-oir 514. 535.
as-direc 39.
(fríámm)-oir 102.
 303.
oirca 100. 454.
oirdeid 48. 575.
oirdeide 81. 441.
oirdmíthe 81.
ois 42.
-ois 389. 466.
óit 274.
con-oitechatar 244.
con-óit 376.
con-oither 472.
oithe 165. 166.
ol prep. 148. 158.
 252. 477. 500.
ol 'quod' 302. 318.
 559.
ol after epv. 232.
 477.
ol 'inquit' 255.
 301. 500.
olae 568.
in-olaid 108. 474.
ólaithie 71.
olais 559.

olambicid 478.
olann 123.
olann alc 223.
Olann 173.
ol(c) 86, 224, 230,
235.
olchen(a)s 300, 500,
501.
oldann (oldánn) 33,
147, 475, 477 f.
oldai 478.
oldammis 478.
oldáta 478.
oldán(a)s 478.
oldáthe 478.
oldánn 317, 478, 500.
oldó 478.
oldóas 478.
olfeirbáthir 500.
oll 48, 233, 500.
oll aíl 500.
oll mæ 539.
olmbálar 478.
olmbi 478.
olmbot 317, 478.
olmé 255.
oll ní 539.
olæ (olæd) 255, 500.
olæat 255.
olæi 255.
olæné 255.
ollad(a)in 145, 301.
ollu(i)de 145, 301.
ollai 478.
om 47.
omal(l)adót 20, 186,
566.
ot-n-omal 344.
do-omacht 345.
do-omallgy 345,
525.
ómon 19.
omun 41, 544.
(h)ómun 19, 41, 544,
62, 283, 301,
302, 303.
ón subst. 79, 454,
466.

(h)ón(a)ib 293, 523.
ónai gabláib 295.
ónamainéasib 295.
ón(d) 293, 524.
ónid 486.
-ong- 346.
ongad 576.
ongid 576.
ongthu 576.
ónid 486.
ón-ni 274.
ónnerid 52.
ood 274.
ool 446, 471.
-op 393, 461, 525.
opad 461, 525.
-op(a)ind 393, 461,
525.
ad-opair 525.
ad-oparar 23.
ad-oparíde 371.
do-opir 505, 525,
535.
ópa 491.
opt(a)it 569.
ad-opuir 51, 103,
525, 534.
or 500.
ór 'gold' 44.
ór 'hour' 316.
orban 101, 172.
orbe 39, 172, 219.
dum-dórbiam 482.
orc 135.
(fric)-orcái 102, 361.
orcain 100.
orcid 353, 466.
orcon 454, 466.
orcuin 100.
orcun 100, 108, 454.
ord 'rank' 22, 48,
575.
ord 'hammer' 575.
órd(a)s 220.
ad-órdais 576.
-órdan 576.
ord(d)u 211.
ro-ordnestar 418.

óra, hóra 40, 150,
316, 318, 319,
559.
org(a)id 95, 109,
112, 344, 353,
389, 409, 422,
438, 441, 454,
466.
orge 63, 362.
orgun 454.
ordit 568.
orge 219.
orr- 95, 389,
-orr 109, 394, 466.
-orrad 395.
-orrad 394.
orvair 394.
ort subst. 22.
m. ort prep. 281.
ort- 422.
-ort 112, 423, 438,
466.
doe-n-ort 532.
ortabair 434.
ort(a)s 466.
ortka 568.
os 254, 548 f.
os (=dis ?) 527.
ds prep. 40, 162,
170, 236, 275,
391, 522, 527.
ds (=dis) 71.
ar-osailci 525.
con-oscaiget 65.
oscar 177.
con-oscaiget 65, 525.
dsib 275, 285, 527.
osluad 113, 525.
con-osma 525, 535.
osnad 525.
osligud 525.
os- prep. 72, 258,
344, 465, 512,
525 f.
osar 233.
ds(s)er 233.
for-osandi 525.
at 254, 548.

do-otar 426.
in-otpat 474. 525.
(h)óthad 476.
(h)óthad 41. 174.
othar 74. 100.
óthathnat 174.
óthud 41.
in-otam 393. 410.
in-otant 474.
oub 51. 213.
oúl 446.
ozal 574.
ozalaib 19.
ozile 19.

pais 568.
parche 568.
pater 567.
Pátr(a)ic(c) 217.
 573.
peccad 77. 83. 141.
 566. 575.
peccath 83. 566.
peadach 77.
peadu 77.
peathach 77.
ar peatha-ni 193.
peatho 575.
ar-pe(i)et 124.
pellec 571.
pén, péne 36.
penenill 569.
pennit 569.
peram(s) 184. 570.
 574.
peted 124.
Petor 108.
do pheccad 141.
pherid 139. 206.
phior 215.
a phopul 178.
in phreceptóir 21.
 143.
píen 36.
Pilip(p) 568.
in. pobal 567.

póe 566. 571.
Pól 44.
póllire 569.
popul 567. 571.
posit 228. 569.
precept 446. 571.
 573. 575.
preceptóir 172.
precept 446. 571.
prechite 81.
precipit 571.
predchid 81. 446.
 567. 573. 576.
predchider rel. 369.
predchidir 369.
-predchissem 418.
predchite 364.
ro-priched 81.
-pridchaisem 418.
pridchas 576.
pridches 576.
pridchid 81. 446.
 567. 573. 576.
pridchimmi 90.
prim 249. 574.
primaid 249.
Priscida 569.
prithchas 576.
no-prithchib 400.
prithchid 576.
proind 93.
proinn 93.
promad 574.
promfit 271.
pronu 93.
puball 571.
pupall 571.
purgatóir 571.

QUESTLOC 181.
QUIMPTIE 137.
quardiall 249.
quardiall 571.
QUENQUENDANI 218.
Quatircha 571.
QVEORA 61.

im(m)-rá 352. 452.
im-raad 376.
rabad 490.
-rah(a)e 53.
-rabatar 53.
fo-racab 340.
frie-racacha 436.
frie-racatar 470.
frit-racatar 436.
at-racht 54.
rád 338. 446.
imme-ráda 385.
im-rádaim 385.
do-radchleir 499.
-rádi pres. 338.
im-rádi 517. 535.
ra-rádi pres. 419.
rádiid 88. 419.
-ragthá 53. 69.
ata-raglastar 415.
imme-rai 361. 365.
 376.
ad-ráichsear 80.
ráid 352.
im-raid 419.
-ráidtu 361.
at-raig 54.
ad-raigsear 80.
rail 203. 204.
raín 32.
dunda-rairgiurt 423.
con-rairlestar 344.
do-rairngerad 439.
do-rairngerat 347.
du-rairngirt 423.
do-rairngred 439.
-rá(i)et 421.
fo-raithi 419.
ráith 151.
di ráith 537.
(fo)-ráith 435. 466.
ráitha 169.
ro-ráitseem 88.
-rai 53. 386.
-raia 386. 470.
do-raia 53.
-ralad 470.
do-ralad 470.

-ral(a)s 420. 421.
470.
ra-llíic 261.
-ralesat 470.
(aam)-raleid 29. 53.
421.
ra-m-bia 261.
ráin subst. 32.
ráin adj. 528.
ránao 530.
imm-ráin 420.
raon 'part' 32.
250. 338.
raon 'strophe' 50.
-raona 338.
raungabálaid 171.
imm-ránaat 420.
in-rá[r]ba 428.
do-rat 35. 53. 469.
535.
ratá 131. 450. 463.
(ro)-ratá 131. 439.
463.
ráth 537.
ráth- 429.
Rátha h-Airthir 151.
ráthaigistir 418.
ráthatar 433.
do-ratí 345.
do-ratait 69. 469.
do-rat(f)i 469.
do-ratus 469.
rá-uc 261.
re prep. 150. 162.
275. 293. 516.
527 f.
re (= fri) 145. 515.
ré subst. 186 f.
-ré (to rathid) 391.
392. 466.
at-ré, at-ré 375. 410.
du-ré 392.
fu-ré, in-ré 411.
res 187.
do-réachtar 340.
436.
do-réacatar 340. 436.
470.

recht 107. 119. 171.
172. 195. 196.
222.
-recht 438.
at-recht 54.
recht(a)s 441.
recht(a)ide 222.
recht(a)ire 172.
na recte 196.
réde gen. sg. fem.
36.
réde nom. acc. pl.
naut. 227.
rédid 94. 353. 453.
518.
res 187.
-reg 406.
-rega 406. 473.
do-rega 473.
rehe 19. 187.
reib 19. 187.
reica 454. 466.
réid 36. 104. 227.
573.
imma-réid 377.
imma-réidnis 371.
at-reig 119.
réil 159. 234. 572.
-reilead 529.
nad-raikdisem 95.
do-reiligis 532.
re(i)llíic(c) 529. 567.
571.
m. reilig 567.
réim(m) 94. 453.
reias 411.
fo-reið 377.
in-reið 377.
-réla 575.
réll(a)id 572.
rélem 234.
rem- 146. 527 f.
533.
remcaisiu 451.
-remderacchar 436.
reme subst. 236.
reme- (remé-) 314.
527.

reme-dé 527.
remé-érbart 34.
remeperthas 442.
remeperthiu 225.
442.
remerseridi 498.
remerserid 498.
remet 167. 236.
reme-n-uicad 527.
remi 68. 275. 285.
528.
remi- 73. 258. 527.
533.
remib 275. 285. 528.
remind-érbartamar
527.
remi-n-deracnagedar
34.
remi-raidigaddie 527.
remi-raidigedar 536.
remi-tat 527.
remila-tel 258. 527.
remilthir 235.
remor 167.
-remuidigedar 536.
remuidigad 527.
remthecht 168.
remthechtas 168.
527.
remuidigthe 527.
remur 235.
reme 528.
ren(a)id 130. 356.
438. 443. 454.
466.
ad-renar 499.
renda 47.
rendaib 195.
rena-a 528.
do-rena 402.
do-réracht 467.
do-rérachtid 423.
rerad- 425.
rerap- 424.
rer(a)s 420.
reras 420.
imm-rera 420.
imm-rerast 420.

ataman-ree 410.
reac 528.
áé-rearta 345.
-reat 410.
re-sin 303.
reáin 303, 316, 320.
 330, 342, 553 f.
naé-reangabast 339.
reac 96, 375.
do-reaset 439, 467.
ré 127, 195.
-ré 377.
do-ré (to *di-em*)
 100, 463, 529.
do-ré (to *réid*) 377.
im-ré 377.
reac 87, 364.
réai 198.
do-retarracht 439.
con-réagair 432.
réghu 212.
rethac 87, 364.
rethast 64.
-rethi 361.
rethid 96, 104, 116.
 160, 336, 353.
 377, 411, 429.
 526.
rethit 64.
rethit 87.
con-réiguir 432.
réu 127.
reúib 275.
ri 'before' 150.
 162, 275, 527 f.
ri (= *frí*) 143.
riabast 20, 39, 110.
 160, 202, 221.
con-ri 393.
ria 466.
ria prep. 150, 527.
fo-riacht 422.
riad 36, 170.
-riadat 36.
riadait 377.
riagol 36.
riam, riem 68, 275.
 285, 528.

riamothá 476.
rian 36.
-riarfact 515.
con-rias 467.
-riastar 395.
riathar, riathor 108.
ric, rice vb. 126, 128.
 354, 451, 465.
fo-ric 374.
rice vb.n. 454, 466.
con-ric(c) 502.
riches 191.
richián 191.
richia(s) 191.
richsa 191.
richt 465.
richtu 128, 451, 496.
rice 530.
-rig 1 sg. 406.
con-rig 27, 48, 81.
 263, 425, 440.
 441, 443, 447.
 467.
do-rig 344.
du-rig 447.
fo-rig 413.
rig 202 f.
-riga 406, 473.
do-riga 473.
ni-rigad 407.
rigain 185, 189.
rigan 186.
rigd(a) 221.
rige 449.
rige 169.
do-rigénast 37.
do-rigéni 421, 464.
 529.
do-rigenmaís 403.
do-rigénast 37, 421.
 464.
do-rigénus 421.
con-rigi 378.
du-rigi 378.
rigid vb. 119.
rigid nom. du. 206.
do-rigni 421, 464.
do-rignius 421.

righide 146, 203.
rii 20.
do-rihiast 418, 529.
rim 39, 79, 172, 338.
 446.
rimaire 172.
naé-rimgab 343.
ad-rimi 27, 262.
 338, 496, 534.
do-rimi 338.
do-rimthirid 429.
 455.
do-rimthirthar 429.
do-rinchois 472.
rim 32, 47, 195, 198.
-rindarpei 428.
as-rindid 430.
do-rindnacht 345.
-rindánad 518.
(naé)-rindáldatar
 339, 340, 525.
do-ringid 430, 435.
do-ringth 430.
as-ringabast 339.
do-ringenast 421.
du-rimmaís 431.
riin (= *frinn*) 145.
 515.
rinna 528.
do-rind 421, 470.
do-riatai 340, 420.
-rir 428, 466.
-rirastar 411.
(as)-riri 405, 466.
con-riris 407.
(as)-ririú 405, 414.
riree 412.
as-rirther 405.
do-rirther 405.
ris 530.
ria 90.
con-riam 393.
riain 320, 553.
rih 195, 455.
-rih 438, 466.
rihe 443, 466.
do-riacart 529.
riucht 107.

- da-riachtatar* 422.
riam 275, 528.
riam 275.
riat 275.
riutá 104, 195, 196, 455, 466.
ro 29 f. 31, 138, 145, 146, 152, 153, 232, 256, 257, 314, 315, 318, 339, 348, 350, 476, 488, 490, 492, 528 ff.
ró 34.
im-ró 376.
-roa 436.
-roacht 422, 467.
do-roacht 50, 463.
rob 488.
as-rob 393.
robád 490.
-rob(a)e 53.
as-rob(a)ir 343, 469.
as-robarr 343.
-robatar 53.
rob-bia 261.
robba 491.
rob-car 261.
ro-bi 103, 348, 476.
robía 87, 261.
rob-bicad 256.
robáth 231.
robo pret. 491.
robo disjunct. 486, 551.
as-robád 49, 341.
roba 491.
robtar 491.
robbis 490.
robu pret. 491.
robu disjunct. 488, 551.
robá 34.
robam(m)ar 491.
for-rochain 425.
do-rochair 437, 474.
arid-rocheil 469.
-rockich 428.
ni-rockim 346.
ar-rockisuir 428.
ar-rockisuirtar 428.
rock-lamethkar 549.
atom-rochoil 28.
as-rochoili 346, 528.
do-rockota 346.
ad-rockomal 421, 470.
rockothud 528.
con-rockra 30.
do-rockratar 437.
arid-rochrietas 387.
fo-rocksalat 19.
do-rocktammar 423.
far-rockuad 345.
do-rochuirsemmar 470.
as-rochumalai 420.
ro-cithe 346.
ro-cla(i)nathar 347, 351, 528.
-rocmaithe 481.
nicon-rocmí 481.
fo-rórad 439.
fos-rócurt 423.
ad-rodad 437.
ad-rodarcar 346, 470.
-rodammatar 429, 430.
con-rodaster 419.
rodho, rodhu 486, 551.
con-rodaly 344.
rod-n-dolbi 263.
ad-rógauid 426.
foth-rólagair 432.
do-rómadair 426.
ar-róerachair 432.
fo-róesad 394.
ar-róet 416, 426, 529.
con-róetar 423.
ad-róthack 426, 429.
ro-fer 529.
ro-ftir 347, 351, 528.
ro-gab 29, 267.
do-rogad 439, 464.
do-rogaib 346.
rog(a)id 119.
-rogaim 528.
-rogat 471.
dris-rogat 534.
ara-roghad 29.
do-roghaim 358.
do-rogháinn 32.
hi-roghath 30.
ro-geinn 529.
nad-rognatha 29.
ar-rograd 439, 464.
in-rograinn 425.
roga 63, 217, 525.
ro-ái 530.
ara-rolat 426, 529.
róiba 471.
fo-roiblachta 440.
ro-ic(c) 354.
ro-iccu 530.
-roichea- 425.
for-roichan 112.
fortan-roichechnatar 425.
arndam-roichlis 340.
roid 207.
roide 43.
roide 207.
ar-roidita 423, 426.
-roig 528.
do-roiga 436.
do-roigad 439, 464.
do-roigaid 436.
do-roigatar 436.
ad-roigegrannatar 425.
in-roigrainn 112, 465.
do-roigu 436, 464.
roilgech 204.
-roilgius 29.
ad-roili 346, 419, 452, 496.
adid-roillifet 400.
ad-roilliet 346.
ad-roilliam 419.
fu-roilliam 418.

- at-roillis(e)at* 418.
 419.
ad-roilliu 375.
mani-roima 342.
-roimad- 425.
im-roimdetar 346.
 410.
do-roimnetar 346.
 528.
do-roimnibetar 505.
im-roimnet 410.
-roimnac- 425.
fo-roiad 425.
roindid 355.
as-roimnen 93, 101.
-róis 410.
con-roise 393.
dom-roisechtatar 53.
-roissed 410.
-roisset 410, 467.
roiseid 452.
-roisitis 394.
ar-roit 529.
con-roitatar 423.
 472.
con-roitler 423, 426.
 472, 529.
ro(i)uid 336.
ara-roimear 43, 426.
 512.
ar{-r}piuid 423.
ro-lá- 53, 345, 386.
-rolad 470.
rolaig 204.
ro-laimetar 347.
 351, 528.
da-rolpa 343, 385.
do-rolgetha 65, 89.
 99.
do-rolpida 65.
arnách-róllea 75.
(ní)-rolaist 53, 421.
 470.
rom 491.
romag 528.
do-romailt 423.
rómdínach 220, 575,
- rómdínd(a)s* 220.
 575.
romár 528.
imne-romas 438.
romatar 492.
rom-bia 476.
rombo 492.
ro-mboth 318.
rombu 492.
romdar 491, 492.
romdis 490.
rom-gab 253.
romas 491, 492.
romtar 491, 492.
do-rósa 464.
do-rósd 343, 438.
 464.
do-rón(a)i 464, 535.
roná 50.
ronda-biad 476.
rondann-icais 264.
ron-doi 268.
ron-dhomallatar
 264.
ron(d)-gab 268, 476.
 479.
ad-ronestatar 427.
 466.
ar-roncú 416, 523.
ad-roni 420.
ronn-lice 256.
ronn-lee 313.
ré-oirnéad 34.
rodt 528.
rodlach 471, 528.
rop 488.
ropad 490.
at-róport 526.
ropia 87, 261.
ropo pret. 315, 491.
ocht ropo subj. 488.
roppad 152.
ropas 253, 491.
roptar 491.
roptis 490.
ropa 491.
fo-ronaid 425.
imne-ronaid 419,
- Ad bu-ronbaithe*
 341, 379.
do-ronban 406, 449.
 529.
do-ronben 529.
do-ronbín 406, 529.
do-rórpaí 341.
ad-roveast 576.
do-rostad 505.
in-rothatar 429.
in-rothatar 429.
ros 438.
ro-saig 347, 529.
con-roean 339.
do-rónt 60, 341.
 423, 467, 526.
ros-bí 476.
ross 220.
do-rósc(a)i, di-róscai
 535.
du-róscáibea 397.
du-róscáifea 397.
do-róscáithe 368.
di-rósci 87.
ad-rossid 419.
ross 106.
rossacht 452.
rostan 170.
con-róacht 463.
con-róraig 30, 431.
 463.
rot-bia 255.
con-rótgatar 526.
roth 39, 57, 116.
do-roth 393.
ní-rothachtas 29.
-rothiúil 428.
do-rothnuas 391.
ro-uad 530.
ro-uc(e)- 345.
routh 57, 106.
do-raidchiúir 499.
fo-rreast 411.
do-rré 423.
do-rrigéni 152.
ní-robe 152.
di-rróggel 152, 526.
fo-rrói 392, 394.

fo-rrobris 341. 513.
fo-rrocal 19. 103.
do-rúaidhatar 429.
fo-rruastar 394.
do-rrubide 134.
ma-rru-feste 145.
ru 29. 63. 145. 256.
339. 528 f.
do-ruscht 50.
du-ruscht 463.
fo-rúachtatar 422.
rúad 40.
con-ruaig 429.
in-rúalach 519.
in-rúalaíd 345. 474.
in-rúaldatar 339.
431.
fo-ruar 50.
du-rúarid 340.
do-rúarthatar 429.
rub 488.
ruba (to ben(a)id)
428.
rub(a)i (to bíid)
103. 348.
rubai (to ben(a)id)
428.
ce ru-baid 269.
at-rubalt 468.
at(i)-rubaltar 423.
468.
ar-rubart 469.
as-rubart 29. 49. 80.
64. 340. 341. 423.
509. 535.
for-rubart 469.
as-rúibart 33.
as-rubartat 423. 424.
rubec 528.
(as)-rubert 49. 60.
fo-rubid 428.
rubicu 87.
rubu 491.
as-ruburt 107. 423.
ruc 468.
rucad 530.
trimi-rucad 469.
rucc(a)e 92. 103.

ruc(a)i 468.
do-rucallast 526.
ad-ruchoisatni 421.
nad-ruchungab 340.
as-ruchumide 420.
rucd 227. 232.
ructh(a)e 468.
rada-n-ordan 263.
ma rud-choisast
269.
clir-rudib 428.
rufitiss 401.
rug 232.
rugetrachtatib 507.
rugil 232.
rugsolus 232.
ruihfitis 401.
da-ruih 430.
do-ruih 50. 463.
ara-ruichuair 428.
462.
ru-icim 530.
duda-ruid 430. 463.
im-ruidbed 339.
con-ruidiur 419.
fo-ruigini 49. 101.
529.
fo-ruillecht 467.
im-ruindethar 346.
410. 528.
im-ruimeet 410.
ruisse 442.
ru-leimur 351.
do-rulin 357.
as-rulude 420.
do-rumadir 430.
do-rumalt 49.
do-ruménar 340.
rumtar 492.
ar-rummeest 416.
rún 20. 42.
ar-rumestiar 416.
427. 466. 523.
ar-rúneid 528.
co(n)-runes 344.
runn, runnu 50.
rup 488.

du-rurgab (-gaib)
341. 346. 526.
du-rushuid 419.
ad-ruspin 508.
ruad 43.
rúan, ruín 20.

-s 149. 260.
's 'and' 549.
s 24.
sa demonstr. 300.
sa emph. part. 141.
252. 282.
sa 305.
-sa rel. 149. 258.
312. 322. 323.
324. 327. 486.
-sa art. 111.
-sd 390. 392. 467.
sabbat 191.
sacarbais(c) 567.
sacard 103. 567.
sacardd 23. 177.
sacart 23. 575.
sachi 290.
sadeas 305.
sáegal 573.
m. sagart 567.
saib 234.
saibidem 233. 234.
saichdeta 166.
saichi 290. 292.
-said 354.
im-said 441.
said 77.
saidai 303.
saidbir 219.
-saided 354.
saidi demonstr. 304.
saidi vb. 354.
sa(i)did 116. 328.
336. 345. 354.
391. 410. 448.
467.
sá(i)did 336.
saído 77.
-saig 354.

- fo-saig* 450. 515.
ro-saig 347. 410.
 529.
saigid vb. 54. 347.
 354. 382. 413.
 450. 467. 528.
saigid vb. n. 166.
 190. 450. 467.
saigith 450.
saigul 573.
sail 60. 203.
sa(i)le 54.
saia 169. 220. 229.
saian(a)il 107. 173.
 220. 226.
saianmáin 173.
saínred, -reth 169.
int saínriud 161.
de saint 572.
sainte 100.
sair 305.
sair 169.
saíre 169.
ro-sáin 388.
saith 77. 170.
saithor, -ar 170.
saill-charna 164.
saím 70. 107. 177.
 571.
saít 575.
saith(a)ir 571.
saithrad 452.
saithram 452.
sam 129. 252.
sam(a)il 67. 111.
 220. 239. 316.
 446. 500.
·samaisir 418.
·samlaíammar 397.
samláib 273. 284.
 500.
saml(a)id 239. 273.
 500. 501.
samlaitheir 446.
·samlaíatar 418.
in-samlathar 446.
 520.
·samliúid 400.
samlú 273. 284.
samlúib 239. 273.
 501.
samlum 273. 500.
samlut 273. 500.
samrad 169.
sanctáir 568.
Sannuch 572.
sant 572.
sapait 192.
sar 279. 283.
sáraigthe 362.
·sárad 368.
fo-sárat 388.
sástai 440.
sástem 271.
satháid 306.
scábh 429.
ro-scáichi 419.
ro-scáird 431.
·scáiríob 404.
scáil 79.
scar(a)id 114. 129.
 404.
scáth 106. 132. 177.
scé 203. 204.
scéid 362.
m. scéinnim 424.
scéil 38. 101. 172.
 176. 338.
scélaige 172.
scéla 549.
con-scéla 404.
clír-scéla 404.
scérid 431.
scéu 549.
scéul 38.
do-scéul(a)i 53. 101.
 338.
do-scéulaim 38.
du-scéulat 86.
scéi 204.
scéiabh 203. 204.
scéad 204.
scéam 36. 568.
scéan 114.
scéa 166.
scéib 166. 544.
ro-scéithet 378.
·scéithigfar 400.
scéla 132.
scéoláid 336. 378.
 393. 429.
scar 129. 446.
scribal 567.
scripal 250.
scripal, -ul 567.
 573.
·scriba 575.
scrib(a)id 455. 567.
 573.
scribáid 113.
scribend 22. 113.
 455.
scribent 22.
scribáid 113. 170.
scria 568.
scriaire 172.
m. scriobháid 567.
scriúid vb. 132.
scriúid subst. 171.
·scrúta 575.
scúchúid 336. 378.
 393. 429.
scu(i)rid 446.
sc demonstr. 32.
 300. 301. 302.
 303. 304. 550.
sc emph. part. 141.
 262. 282.
sc 32. 148. 153. 243.
 247.
sc demonstr. 300.
sc emph. part. 252.
m. scácht 101.
scéoc(e) 572.
scéach (= scéa cacha)
 87.
cut-scar 576.
scéa 167.
scéca 273. 284. 530.
scécu 273. 284.
scéa prep. 158. 273.
 292. 530. 550.
scéa conj. 550.
scéa is. if 25. 550.

sech ní . . ní 550.
con-secha 472.
sech(a)s, sechas 273.
 284, 530.
sechaid 530.
ro-seched 472.
sechem 171, 453.
sechfuid 530.
sechi 254, 290, 292.
 485, 488, 563.
sechió 290.
sechid 472.
sechidi 443.
sechintáid 171.
sechip 290, 488.
sechit 290, 485.
sechitat 149, 290.
 485.
sechithir 114, 270.
 337, 443, 463.
sechitir 77.
sechmadach(a)s 82.
 530.
sechmaí 177, 448.
 530.
-sechmaíla 530, 536.
sechmi-n-ella 530.
sechma-ella 530, 536.
Sechmaí 93, 94.
sechi 101, 139, 149.
 243, 569.
sechi(a)s 243.
sechtair 305, 507.
sechtar 158, 306.
 507.
sechtmad 230, 248.
 250.
sechtmaine 569.
sechtmogat 82, 247.
sechtmogo 82, 245.
sechtmon 569, 570.
secht.n.dalbach 146.
sechum 273, 530.
sechunn 273.
sechut 273, 530.
secdabb 249.
con-secrainm 576.
sedair 354.

sedait 54, 116, 354.
 467.
sele 303.
séle 243.
seguir 354.
seguir, -segar 54, 354.
 467.
-segar 354.
seib 571.
seichem 374.
m. séididh 134.
se(i)le 54.
-se(i)migedar 337.
seim(m) 101.
do-seim 85, 363.
 389, 408, 413.
 424, 438, 447.
 467.
seir 139, 206.
seiro 100.
seis 410, 467.
se(i)sed 248, 250.
se(i)seer 244.
seit 127.
séithe 56.
sel 413.
(ar)-sela 388, 413.
con-sela 420.
selag 424.
-selai 420.
selaig 433.
-sel(a)ig 113, 132.
 467.
-selas 407.
selb 102, 122, 338.
selg 139.
fo-selgatar 467.
selgus 270.
-selos 407.
con-selcat 420.
sem 252, 253, 285.
seman, semend 101.
sen 47, 118, 165.
 167, 233, 234.
sen (for *sin*) 300.
senag 425.
con-séna[i] 421, 467.
-senai 113, 132.

senatharthas 77.
senatdir 172, 574.
senchaisi 198.
senchases 198.
senester 571.
senim 212, 363, 453.
senistri 571.
senmasib 161.
senmim 64.
senm(u)im 64, 212.
 453.
sennid 353, 389.
 408, 424, 453.
SENOMAGLI 79.
sens 38.
sensa 165, 166.
seo 300.
séol 574.
séotu 'chattels' 127.
séotu 'paths' 127.
do-sepfainn 85.
do-sephainn 85, 467.
sephann 424.
septián 569.
ser 133.
-sers 356, 381.
serb 544.
isat serbu 240.
sero 84, 100, 170.
 446.
serc(a)s 100, 105.
serc(a)id 170.
seres 86.
con-serm 448.
seru(a)id 133, 356.
 381, 439, 444.
 450.
-sers(n) 356, 379.
sérna 379.
-sersle 381.
serr 95.
con-sert 422.
ro-sert 422.
sés 36.
do-sés pret. pass.
 467.
du-sés subj. 389.
sesa 408, 412.

-seasaid 408.
 (du)-seasáinn 32. 395.
 seasa 245. 509.
 seascann- 424.
 seascot 245.
 to-séasa 438.
 -seasar 427.
 seased 32. 64.
 -seas(s)ad 408. 410.
 seaser 24. 84.
 sear-séasa 389.
 sé 'path' 31. 126.
 sé 'chattel' 127.
 179.
 séiche 56.
 seihar gen. 215.
 seihar pron. 279.
 283.
 seiharcircuid 215.
 seihno, seihnu 536.
 séid 124. 134.
 séig 56. 185. 187.
 308.
 séuit 127.
 seure 107.
 séuti 179.
 seuas 270.
 si emph. part. 3 ag.
 fem. 253. 285.
 si emph. part. 2 pl.
 262. 263.
 sí pron. 3 ag. fem.
 142. 254. 263.
 sí pron. 2 pl. 254.
 282.
 sia, sia copv. 235.
 236.
 -sia 408. 413. 467.
 siacht 423.
 siacht- 422. 427.
 (ro)-siacht 109. 422.
 440. 467.
 siadair 427.
 sias 408. 467.
 siam 235.
 siams 36.
 siamari 198.
 siar 305.

siasair 427. 432.
 467.
 sias(s)atar 427.
 siathair 235.
 sib pron. 254. 282.
 -sib 408. 413. 467.
 sibail 571.
 sibra 412.
 sibsa 408. 412.
 sibsi 254.
 sicc 167.
 siccot 167.
 sid 303.
 side, sidí 301. 302.
 303. 304.
 siode 303.
 sieir 50. 215.
 sijs 408.
 sí 254.
 siide 303.
 -sil 413. 467.
 sil 39.
 silis 408. 413.
 fu-silis 408. 467.
 síla 412.
 Simplicis 570.
 sin demonstr. 142.
 293. 300. 301.
 302. 303. 304.
 -sin, -sin(d) art.
 111. 294.
 sine 139.
 sineadlè mandhónach
 31.
 sinca 234.
 sinit 167.
 sinu 47. 233.
 sinchénas 101.
 sinni 254.
 sinonn 305 f.
 sinser 233.
 -(s)int 294.
 sinu 233.
 sinunn 305 f.
 sir 235.
 sirt 423.
 sis 300. 305. 522.
 fo-sisfar 400.

sisi, sisi 254.
 sieni 254. 282.
 ar-sis(s)adar 96.
 337. 499.
 fo-sis(s)adar 337.
 451. 452.
 sisi pron. 2 pl. 254.
 282.
 sis(s)i pron. 3 ag.
 fem. 254.
 sih- 231.
 sihard 231.
 sihir 235.
 sihihir, -idir 231.
 235.
 siu emph. part. 262.
 282.
 siu advb. 162. 303.
 siu demonstr. 303.
 siu conj. 554.
 sinu 252. 285.
 sinu 47.
 siur 50. 58. 60. 84.
 109. 110. 124.
 174. 215.
 siurnat 174.
 -sius 391.
 con-sid 376. 420.
 slaid 169.
 sla(i)de 449.
 sla(i)did 388. 413.
 438. 449.
 slaidred 169.
 slán 131. 165.
 slánicoid 171.
 slán-seise 241.
 slánu 165.
 -slasa 438.
 conru-sleachta 67.
 -slecht 438.
 -sléichta 575.
 sléich(a)id 571.
 slag 175.
 slagine 175.
 ad-sléi 38. 391.
 fo-slé(i) 467.
 sleidmenai 101.
 slenna 118.

slemon 118.
slemon 118.
do-ah 352, 452.
slab 117, 118, 131, 215.
ad-slig 96, 391, 447, 496, 534.
ar-slig 447.
fo-slig 95, 441, 467, 449.
slig 113, 132, 408, 413, 424, 438, 449.
fo-sligim 467.
slis 123.
slacad 447.
slég 40, 64, 146, 177.
sléait 126.
ro-slogaib 23.
slóglanu 352.
·sloic 419.
sloici 419.
sloicait 419.
slóg 40, 56.
slond 139, 338, 446.
slondod 446.
sláap 40, 177.
slucid 23, 75, 126, 419, 447.
sluind 59.
sluinde 91, 364.
·sluindi 338, 364.
do-sluindi 98, 112, 419, 529.
sluindid indic. 83, 139, 364, 446.
sluindid subj. 419.
sluindite 364.
sluindith 83.
do-sluinfider 112.
do slund 142.
smiar 47, 131.
Smrith 131.
-(s)na 294.
ro-end 421.
in-madat 519.
ad-mádi 520.

-(s)naib 294.
madid 352.
in-maid 128, 442, 448, 536.
madisium 271.
madisiuna 271.
madifid 400.
madm 131.
in-mader 520.
mecht(a)s 115, 135.
mai emph. part. 252.
mai pron. 254, 282.
con-mai 452.
maipid 113, 115, 132, 388, 425.
maid 442.
maim 106, 544.
maini 254.
maisi 254, 282.
maissi 254.
maithe 442.
so demonstr. 141, 300, 301, 302, 304.
so emph. part. 146, 252, 282.
so- 104, 146, 219, 231.
sá- 352.
sá(a)id 352.
soas 376.
·soat 376.
sochmadui 104, 219.
sochide 65.
sochmacht 69, 219.
sochoisc 219.
sochor 231.
sochraide 165.
sochrud 165, 219, 227.
sochude 65.
sochuide 65, 134.
sochumacht 69, 219.
sod(a)in 301, 303, 304.
ad-sode 385.
·soe 386.
soder 43.

non-sder 329.
sder(a)s 364.
sderas 364, 417.
sderfadat 271.
sdera(a)i 417.
sderum 271.
soi adj. 228.
·soi vb. 376.
·soibat 385.
·soibi 338, 385.
sóid 376, 438, 447.
·soife 401.
sóifid 401.
sóifair 401.
soile 185.
soinmach 82, 165.
soinmiche 81, 82, 165.
soinmige 81, 82, 165.
soir 43, 159, 338.
·soira 338.
soira-siu 329.
·soirbad 396.
soirbidir 82, 233.
soirbithir 82.
·soirfa 397.
·soirfas 397.
soirfed 63.
soirthe 104.
soirthe 104.
·soisid 420.
ra-soisidei 252.
·soisat 420.
·soithe 438.
·soithir 376.
soiluman 574.
solus 104, 237.
som 141, 252, 253, 272, 286.
som(a)s 234.
sommainem 234.
son 177.
són 301, 302, 303.
son(a)irt 70, 104, 165, 219, 234, 337.
sonairte 165.

- sonartaidir* 82.
-sonarta(a)igedar 337.
sonarta 107, 234.
sonarta 70, 165.
sonorta 107, 234.
sonraid 104.
sonra(n) 571.
sonscéile 101.
sonscéile 38.
sonscéile 38.
na sothe 196.
sothage 228.
sóad 447.
m. spiora(i)d 567.
spírat 197, 567, 573, 575.
spíurt 107, 197, 575.
Strafán 133.
srath 566.
srathar 133, 566.
sráid 352, 447.
sréith 133, 450.
srath 133, 450.
-srath 439.
sréith 133, 444.
sríon 571.
sréithe 133, 442.
srógall 571, 572.
srón 41, 572.
sróthe 133.
srúaim(m) 40, 120, 222.
srúaimneach 222.
srúama 222.
srúamach 222.
srúith 133.
sruth 41, 84, 120, 131, 572.
di-sruthaigedar 84.
du-sacalad 86.
ni-sluindí 152.
stoir 192, 569.
Strafas 133.
su emph. part. 141, 146, 252, 282.
su 146, 231.
suacubair 219.
suad 66, 206.
súachnuid 81.
súaignid 81.
suail 192.
suathribhíde 231.
súan 140.
súanam 211.
súas 306, 527.
subaighneas 270.
suba 104.
subu 104.
ad-suidi 49.
súg 574.
súigid 574.
sui 206.
súibí 104.
su(i)de subat. 48, 116, 337, 448, 467.
su(i)de pron. 301, 303, 304.
ad-suidem 121.
ad-su(i)di 49, 98, 336, 385, 419, 437.
le suidib 284, 303.
su(i)dicidhí 443.
-su(i)digedar 337.
suidigthe vb.n. 62.
suidigtheo, -a 62.
suidigthe 440.
su(i)digtheir 63.
suidigthe 62.
su(i)diged 65, 84, 104.
suidim 336.
súil 56, 190, 222.
súilleach 222.
súilí 56.
súir 43.
suirra 571, 572.
súit 571.
súithe 229.
súib(a)ir 107, 220.
súibairicthe 362.
súilí 56.
sum 252.
sund 293, 303, 306.
sunda 142, 306.
superl(a)i 226, 569.
súat 571.
súit 300.
súib 196.
súibhe 233.
súibheir 82, 233.
SUVALLOS 192.
SVAQQUCI 572.
-t inf. pron. 3 ag. 260.
-t inf. pron. 2 ag. 143, 259.
t', -t' thy '142, 143, 277, 281.
-t 25, 557.
-ta- 152, 260.
-tá 133, 351, 477.
ar-tá 498.
ar-tá 33, 133, 475, 476, 477.
lassa-tá 477.
nín-tá 477.
no-b-tá 477.
-tá subat. vb. 477.
-ta[a] (to *tinoid*) 474.
-tanitá 23.
-taam 33, 364.
-taat 33, 364.
hó-taot 477.
húu-taot 477.
-tab- 260.
tabair ipv. 374.
-tab(a)ir 53, 469, 532, 535.
tabairt 165, 449, 469.
tabairte 102.
fua-tabarr 28.
tabart 103, 165, 449, 469.
tabartas 102.
tabarthe 70.
tabarthe 444.
tabernacail 192.

tabaire 172.
tacco 542.
taocu 378.
taocu 542.
tách 426, 429.
táchair 433.
-táchatar 434.
tachur 81.
taer(a)s 448.
frie-tachairther 443.
tadat 209.
tadbat 430, 533.
Tado 133.
tadchor 99.
Teddy 133.
-tég 473.
-tése 473.
tét 473.
-tét 376.
tai pron. 279, 281.
-tai 365, 392, 473.
cecha-taire 28.
mani-taire 28.
-taibed 81.
taibiu 81.
táich 433.
taichur 81.
-táid 304.
táid 169, 173.
táidén 173.
taidbeck 447.
taidbecki 355, 444.
taidbegar 355.
taidbee 165.
taidbeiu 81, 165, 451.
taidchoirthe 443.
taidchor 81, 446.
taidchree 454.
taidchricc 80, 454.
taidchur 99.
táide 209.
taidmet 450.
taidminadar 499.
taig 216.
-taig 473.
taigat ipv. 473.
-taigat 112, 473.

taigs 216.
tailach 52.
-tailad 532.
tailciud 532.
tailm 54, 191.
in taia 105, 161, 316, 324, 552.
ta(i)n 454.
tainid 54, 207.
tair adv. 305, 533.
tair 2 sg. 112, 375, 473.
tair 3 sg. 393.
tairberthas 442.
tairbirthí 442.
tairbling 426.
tairchet pret. act. 422.
tairchital 451, 497.
tairgire 112.
tairi 393.
tairisem 91.
tairisedar 96.
tairissem 53, 91, 452, 497.
-tairsaic 532.
ni-tairle 343.
tairm 146, 530 f.
-tairmbir 536.
tairmchostaid 531.
tairmchrutto 531.
tairmesec, tairmesec 531.
tairmoracenn 531.
ta(i)rurith 531.
tairmthecht 530.
tairmthecto 450.
tairagire 112, 448.
tairagirthe 442.
tairchel, tairchel 69, 87, 497.
tairce 531.
tairce 273, 284, 531.
tairciu 273, 284, 531.
taisebenad 117, 508.
taisceltai 53, 193.
taiscelud 53.

taisefad 508.
taiscilind 496.
taic ipv. 69, 377, 473.
-taic indic. 112, 376, 392, 473.
taicé 169, 209.
taicheck 355.
taicchricc 80.
taichiuca 271, 478.
taichminadar 499.
TALAGSI 173.
talam 129, 211, 221.
talameat 174.
talé 376.
tail 193, 300, 305, 500.
tail 54, 345.
-tail 55, 471.
-talla 'takes away' 55.
-talla 'there is room for' 55, 95.
talman 211.
talmand(a)s 222.
-tam cop. 485.
tám 474.
-tam(m)- inf. pron. 259.
in taia 105, 316, 552.
nach taia 552.
tan(a)s 125, 129, 234.
tán(a)ic(c) 147, 465, 533.
tán(a)ies 229, 247, 248, 249.
tanacabair 434.
in tániais 238.
-tan(n)- 260.
tanu 234.
tar 111, 158, 273, 293, 530 f.
tárachlain 496.
tarais 273, 294, 501, 531.
tar(a)ianeck 53.
tar(a)iasc 53.

- tar(a)ieciu* 53.
-tarat 53. 535.
fris-tarat 469.
tarb 122.
tarbid 531.
tarc(h)omád 519.
-tardad 53. 469.
targadál 53.
-tarla 53.
-tarlaic 532.
tarm- 146. 530 f.
tarmbreiú 531.
tarmi- 531. 533.
tarmi-beir 536.
tarmi-berar 531.
tarmorcenn 531.
-tarmthiagat 531.
tarrachtain 496.
tarrasair 427.
-tarraster 427.
tarvach 497. 533.
tart 112. 131.
-tarti 35. 345. 469.
-tartisset 69. 418. 469.
-tartast 69. 418. 469.
tásc 472.
taigid 53. 77.
-tat- 259.
táth(a)i 271.
taithair 499.
-táthar 369.
táthar 209.
tathbongar 355.
táthuib 271.
táthunn 271. 478.
táthuas 271.
táthut 271.
-táu 44. 122. 477.
i-táu 477.
tauí 52.
taulach 52.
taulat 496.
taulacht 496.
té adj. 72. 139. 228.
-té subj. 37. 110. 392. 467.
m. teagasc 518.
m. teaglamhadh 519.
m. teagmháil 519.
teachdál 52.
teacommocuir 425. 432.
teach subst. 49. 83. 84. 178. 216.
as teach superl. 88.
ad-teach 428.
teached 450. 467.
teachid 136. 353. 411. 429. 450. 467.
teacht 77. 123. 135. 172. 183. 450.
técht(a)e 128.
techt(a)ire 167. 172.
techtairacht 167.
techtaitis 364.
techte 364.
techtfaide 362.
tecmairingheach 222.
-tecmairis 393.
tecmallad 519.
tecmang 222. 354. 443. 519.
-tecmongat 354.
tecmate 56.
tecmac 472. 518.
teibbarthi 444.
téide 376.
teimne 100.
no-teimneis 474.
tee 50. 72. 139. 228.
teg 49. 64. 82. 83. 84. 86. 115. 148. 216.
-tépad 36. 472.
teget 167.
teglach 64. 82. 146.
teglig 83.
teglug 83.
-tépat 36. 60.
-té 37. 110. 391.
do-té 38. 473.
teicht 57.
teidm 100. 474.
-téig indie. 38. 361.
na-téig 472.
no-téigmis 371.
teileid 532.
te(i)leind 532.
teilm 54. 191.
tein 206. 207.
teiperniu 451.
téis (to téit) 364. 391. 472.
-téis (to techid) 411.
teist 56.
te(i)stin 451. 467.
téit 323. 345. 353. 376. 377. 429. 472. 473.
-téit 376.
for-téit 377.
téin 33.
tel 52.
telach 52.
telchaib 52.
-tella 'takes away' 55. 345.
-tella 'there is room for' 55. 95.
telma 54. 191.
temel, temal 105.
tempul 108. 568.
Temrach 204.
Temro 204.
Tem(a)ir 204.
ten 206. 207.
ni-ténat 152.
tene 32. 54. 59. 140. 206.
tengfalt 207.
teng 130.
tengad 130.
teng(a)e 130. 206. 228.
tengtha 205.
tenlach 207.
tennid 439.
ténside 32.
thoir, téoir num. 67. 242. 245.
teoir subst. 568.
tóra 151. 242.
tepairniu 210. 451.

tearpaimea 210.
 tarc 107, 224.
 terchan(a)s 442.
 terchital 497.
 -terga 473, 532.
 -tergan 406.
 terisseu 452, 497.
 tericoibedan 249.
 tertpersan 249.
 -tēs 391.
 -tēr 439.
 tessarba 507, 529.
 tessanat 356, 480.
 -tebat 482.
 tessuith 507.
 tes(s) subat. 139.
 195.
 tess prep. 536.
 -tess 136.
 -tess 411.
 téas 136.
 -teasat 467.
 -teasba 483.
 tessim ipv. 507.
 -tessim 535.
 testa 147, 268, 356.
 507.
 testas 168.
 testat 356, 480.
 teste 442, 467.
 testimin 192.
 té ipv. 376, 472.
 -tē 3 ag. 376, 472.
 473.
 do-tē 112, 345, 377.
 473, 533.
 for-tē 474, 513.
 im-tē 474.
 remi-tē 474.
 tetscht 474, 496.
 telarcor 510.
 con-telarrat 377.
 455.
 tēle 323, 364, 479.
 ro-tetla(s) 420, 474.
 con-tethaig 425.
 con-tethgatar 425.
 tēuir num. 67, 242.

tēuir subat. 568.
 nim-thā 476.
 nach thain 161.
 thal 300.
 thall 144, 300, 301.
 [t]hām 79.
 tharmarcanib 531.
 tu-thāgot 111, 126.
 360, 532.
 cia thas 391.
 do-ra-thethaig 425.
 do-thāgot 126, 360.
 imin-thimmarcheleat
 529.
 ro-thimant 474.
 du-thhuchadar 145.
 dūn-thhuchtur 145.
 ni-ra-thogaitsem
 340.
 nim-thorgaitā 340.
 no-thorinigiur 316.
 thórāthter 29, 314.
 thorom, thorum 273.
 thrd 557.
 fo thri 250.
 thúaid 144.
 thack subat. 566.
 568.
 thack ipv. 373, 472.
 thag ipv. 329, 373.
 472.
 -thag indie. 376, 472.
 thag(a)it 363, 472.
 thagar 329, 472.
 -thagat 36, 60, 472.
 thagu 36, 82, 110.
 115, 133, 362.
 376, 388, 410.
 450, 472, 473.
 525, 530.
 Tiemdae 573.
 tiandae 573.
 tiar 306.
 tiarmoracht 455.
 tias 364, 391.
 tias 136.
 -tias 391, 473.
 tiastā 390.

-tibér 405, 532.
 -tibéra 469.
 -tibérat 405.
 -tibérs 405.
 -tibértais 405.
 con-tibi 88, 397, 535.
 -tibre 405.
 -tibrad 405.
 tic, -tic(c) 171, 346.
 354, 451, 465.
 532.
 ticktu 171, 309, 211.
 451, 465.
 tickall 455.
 con-tifas 88, 397.
 503.
 tigs 49, 77, 83, 178.
 216.
 tiget 167.
 tigib 84.
 tigiu 105, 233.
 tilaib 52.
 tilchais 52.
 im-timc[h]yffam 75.
 397.
 (im)-timchella 75.
 351.
 timmargad 374.
 timmort(a)s 441.
 fo-timmdirint 377.
 timdirecht 455.
 timmort(a)s 441.
 517.
 timn(a)s 94, 449.
 timore 374.
 timpne 94.
 timthrecht 65.
 timthrecht 65, 69.
 455.
 timthrecht 69, 455.
 tinaid 474.
 tindi 379.
 tinchase 472, 518.
 tiandaraan 519, 529.
 tindracul 93, 452.
 tindragur 533.
 tinfed 21, 134, 447.
 tinfeste 443, 444.

hafa 378, 393, 430, 443.
hafaith 134.
-hainb 383, 519.
hainleagan 454.
hainnail 93.
in-tin(n)scan(n)a 351, 448, 519.
hincil 448, 470.
hincil/ither 470.
hincphad 21, 134, 447.
-tinscan(n)a 351.
hinnacal 452.
-hinnail 386.
hinnail 447.
hinnail 21, 519.
hinnail 21.
hinnail 451.
hinn 39, 148, 175.
-hinn 406, 473, 532.
hinn 39.
hinn 175.
hinn 305, 522.
hinn(s)at 465.
hinn 474, 496.
-hinn 467.
na-hinn 23, 152.
hinn 47, 227, 233.
-hinn 109, 394.
hinn 138.
hinn 187.
hinn 188.
do-hinn 449.
hinn(a)id 356, 428, 455.
hinn 455.
hinn 455.
hinn 138.
to prep. 111, 146, 495, 506, 531 ff.
to, té possess. 73, 111, 276 f. 281.
tó 'yes' 32, 110, 288, 541.
-tó (to -té) 122.
-tó (to toingid) 392, 467.

to-aith-bong 355.
tóare 40.
as-toaster 509.
con-toat 376.
-to 260.
toach 447.
tó(a)s 41, 448, 511, 532.
tóbaide 441.
toberthid 171.
to-bong 355.
toad 23, 105, 106, 128, 128, 231.
toasib 526.
toch(i)l 52, 69.
tochil 105, 106.
To Channu 111.
tochim(m) 111, 453, 536.
con-tochmairt 27, 423.
-tochmairt 345.
tochor 446, 470.
tochra 454.
tochuirid 470.
-to 393, 474.
tochuir 532.
tochmair 107.
tochmair 77.
tochmair 77.
-to 393, 474.
do-tóeth 409, 413, 474.
-tóeth 409, 474.
-to 260.
tofun(n) 447, 467.
to 375, 464.
toad 23, 126.
toas 217.
toairm 453.
toais 446.
-toais 531, 535.
toal 446.
toarthid 171.
To-Giallóic 174.
toplenam 65.
toiraim 453.

toas 217, 436, 455, 464, 525.
toi ipv. 376.
con-toi 532.
toib 338.
-toib 355.
toibne 85.
in-toichthir 385.
toide 43.
as-toide 496.
toil 184, 187.
toim 441.
toim 62, 67, 196.
toim 442, 466.
toim 67, 209, 451, 466.
-toim 355, 446, 467.
-toir 394.
a toir 23.
toirch 159.
toir 196.
toir 43, 86, 234.
toischem 234.
toischa 234.
toisga 234.
toisga 234.
toisga 234.
toisga 234.
-tois 532.
as-tois 88, 497.
to(i)thobach 534.
to 184, 187.
tó(a)s 212, 449.
-tom 259.
tomad 448.
tomaidm 453.
tomais 196.
tomait 448.
tomail 450, 466.
tomil 28.
arne-tomnammar 28.
-tomnithir 67.
-tomnithir 69, 384.
-tomnithir 69.
tomith 448.
tomus 62, 67, 106, 195, 196, 450, 531.

- ton* 260.
ton 220.
tond-echomnuachair 532.
tongid 345, 355, 388, 425, 431, 446, 467, 512, 514.
tonga 362.
tons 174.
tonnair 174.
toit 69.
topur 108, 526.
torad 196.
torais 273.
-torais 345, 355, 393.
tor(a)isneck 53.
tor(a)ise 53.
tor(a)isnu 53.
torb(a)s 166, 449, 529.
-torbais 345, 394.
-torban 529.
-torbatu 166.
-torbogat 345.
-torchair 474.
-torchar 437, 474.
-torcharlar 437.
-torcharlar 437.
torrad 169.
torpaba 314.
torpabál 53.
torpabál(a)s 441.
ni-torpabál 340.
 ..*TORGAS* 188.
-torisnigiar 105.
tórmach 447, 466, 532.
tórmach(a)s 441, 466.
-tórmaig 535.
-tórmais 465.
-tórmaistar 410, 465.
-tórmaur 340.
-tórmaul 423.
-toros 420.
asa-toróimed 112.
toré 101.
toréne 101.
-torháisat 393, 474.
-torháisem 393, 419, 474.
torid 196.
torun(n) 273.
torut 273, 281, 531.
ni-torúli 38.
torúchud 53.
torúid 53, 77.
torpe 178.
no-torngachtaigthea 371.
torúach 83, 178, 526.
-tórnam 395.
-tór(s)at 467.
torúach 178.
torúogud 63.
torúach 83, 178.
torúug 83, 178.
torun 447.
-tor- 259.
tóth(a)im(m) 453, 474, 531.
Tóthal 40.
tóthla 100.
-totat 393, 474.
to-uc(c)- 345.
TOVIBACH 43, 49.
tra (= tara) 531.
trá 25, 30, 557 f.
-trácha 575.
tráchtaid 567.
traig 60, 205.
traigeddub 205.
traiglethan 205.
trait 54.
tráth 558.
tre prep. 145, 272, 293, 533 f.
tre num. 193, 242, 246.
tre-, tré- 242, 246, 249.
treb 100, 544.
treblíadain 244.
treccaim 534.
trechmál(a)s 219, 242.
-trecha 536.
treccaim 534.
tréde 222, 242, 243.
trédennas 242.
tree (trée) 272, 284, 533.
treghas 534.
treis(s)e 167, 236, 250.
treil 54.
trej(it)ell 125.
treu- 146, 534.
treumairesach 534.
treumaths 534.
-treumligedar 534.
treu-thait 533.
-treumfeidligedar 536.
-treumfeidliget 534.
treu- 257, 531, 533.
treu-bair 536.
treu-bhar 531.
treu-feidligedar 536.
treumlagat 264, 531.
trén 38, 167, 224, 235.
TRENEGUSU 197.
TRENEGUSU 197.
tree 273, 284.
tréod(s)e 222.
treu 145.
treu- 312, 533.
treu-m-bí 313.
treu 145, 533.
treuind- 239.
treuinda-bia 259.
treuindippat 264.
treuithir 235.
treu(s) 248, 249.
treu 167, 235, 236.
treuam 235.
treuthall 534.
treu (tréu) 273, 284.
tri prep. 145, 158, 272, 293, 533 f.
trí prep. 34.

<i>tri</i> (<i>tri</i>) num. 115.	<i>from</i> 32. 90.	<i>tíash</i> 40. 59. 87. 97.
151. 193. 222.	<i>tróm</i> 32. 90.	183. 221.
242. 243. 246.	<i>tromm</i> 32. 90. 139.	<i>tíatha</i> 60.
249.	185. 220. 234.	<i>Tíathal</i> 40. 89.
<i>tri</i> - 242.	544.	<i>tíathum</i> 273.
TRIAMAQAMAILAGNI	<i>trop</i> 48.	<i>-tubert, -tubart</i> 53.
60. 181.	<i>troot</i> 566.	<i>tuc</i> 469.
<i>trian</i> 250.	<i>trú</i> 32. 204.	<i>tucdál</i> 69. 341. 526.
<i>triar</i> 244.	<i>triag</i> 40. 133.	<i>tuc(a)i</i> 469. 532.
<i>tríb</i> 193. 242.	<i>triastad</i> 566.	<i>-tucfa</i> 397.
<i>tricha</i> 61. 82. 208.	<i>tríastrad</i> 566.	<i>in tucht-as</i> 161.
244. 245. 247.	<i>truip</i> 48.	<i>tu-crocha</i> 532.
<i>tricha</i> 247.	<i>trum(a)s</i> 90. 103.	<i>-tudchaibair</i> 434.
<i>trichatrad</i> 248.	165.	<i>-tudig</i> 394.
<i>tricho</i> 61. 82. 208.	<i>trummu</i> 234.	<i>tu-crocmiasant</i> 111.
209. 245. 247.	<i>arna-tla</i> 420.	532.
m. <i>trid</i> 534.	TRENALUGOS 197.	<i>tu-ennot</i> 360. 532.
<i>trist</i> 272. 284. 533.	<i>tu, tu-</i> prep. 111.	<i>tugatóir</i> 172.
534.	531 ff.	<i>tugid</i> 172.
<i>trít</i> 272.	<i>tú</i> 252. 253. 281.	<i>for-tugim</i> 78.
<i>trime</i> 533.	<i>in túachall</i> 219.	<i>tuic</i> ipv. 469.
<i>trimesirgedar</i> 533.	<i>túachil(l)</i> 41. 219.	<i>tuic(c)</i> pf. 469.
<i>trimi-berar</i> 531.	532.	<i>-tuichsemais</i> 473.
<i>trimi-berar</i> 34.	<i>túagmong</i> 220.	<i>fris-tuighdar</i> 81.
<i>trimi-racad</i> 531.	<i>tuai</i> 44.	<i>tuichae</i> 442. 464.
<i>trimgi</i> 242.	<i>túaid, túaith</i> 305.	<i>tuichsimem</i> 233.
<i>trindóit</i> 565. 574.	536.	<i>tuice</i> 442.
<i>trindóit</i> 186.	<i>túailige</i> 159.	<i>-tuidecht</i> 473.
<i>triphne</i> 139.	<i>ar-túaidet</i> 396.	<i>-tuideches</i> 438.
<i>tríríb</i> 244.	<i>ar-túaisi</i> 40. 44.	<i>-tuidecht</i> 377.
<i>trisa</i> 28.	452.	<i>-tuidechtar</i> 81. 473.
<i>trisdódi</i> 249.	<i>in-túaisi</i> 98.	532.
<i>trie-gata</i> 536.	<i>túalang</i> 157. 159.	<i>-tuidechid</i> 77.
<i>tris-gat(a)im</i> 534.	<i>túarastal</i> 532.	<i>-tuidechised</i> 473.
<i>tri-sin</i> 303.	<i>túarcun</i> 532.	<i>tuidecht</i> 77. 473.
<i>trisindam-robae</i> 262.	<i>túare</i> 40.	<i>tuídiden</i> 464.
<i>trisman-soiribae</i> 259.	<i>túargab</i> 341. 526.	<i>-tuídig</i> 473.
<i>tris(s)</i> 248. 249.	533.	<i>-tuídmen</i> 356.
<i>trít</i> 272.	<i>túargatar</i> 532.	<i>tuigse</i> 442. 464.
<i>trium</i> 272. 533.	<i>túart(a)i</i> 444.	<i>tuil</i> 184. 187. 188.
<i>trium</i> 273. 282.	<i>túas</i> 40. 300. 305.	<i>tuile</i> 212. 357. 449.
<i>triunu</i> 88. 224.	527. 533.	<i>con-tu(i)li</i> 126. 385.
<i>trius</i> 248. 249.	<i>-túasailci</i> 535.	<i>tuillem</i> 452.
<i>triat</i> 272. 281. 533.	<i>in túasailchid</i> 239.	<i>tuileitir</i> 418.
<i>tréaire</i> 87.	<i>túastucud</i> 113.	<i>tuinide</i> 523.
<i>tróg</i> 40. 133.	<i>túas(s)ulcud</i> 113.	<i>tuinsem</i> 452. 523.
<i>trógán</i> 40.	528.	<i>tuiram</i> 64. 446.
<i>troich</i> 204.	<i>túal(s)s</i> 87. 221.	<i>-tuilider</i> 526.

tuissce 43.
tuiste 171.
tuistid 171.
tuistiu 451. 526.
-tuist 351. 474. 512.
do-tuist 351. 393.
409. 453. 474.
533.
(con)-tuist 474.
tul 52.
tulack 52.
-tullatar 431.
-tullatar 431. 473.
-tum- 259.
Tu-Medde 174.
TUNOCHTAGE 126.
tunga 362.
turbáil 341. 455.
526.
-turgab 341.
turgabth(a)s 441.
-turgab 535.
tusu, tásu 283.
tuszu 233. 281.
tu-théyot 111. 532.

ua subat. 44. 151.
u-a- prep. + rel.
312. 524.
úa, úas prep. 40.
145. 162. 274.
293. 524.
úabar 103.
úabáda 524.
fod-úacair 512. 526.
úachter 170. 391.
522. 527.
úacht-gorta 164.
uad, úad 40. 274.
285. 524.
uad- 524.
ro-úad-so 426.
úadadib 274.
úadairbertack 524.
úade 274. 285.
úaderet 524.
uadfiachthi 524.

uadi 274. 285. 524.
uadib 274.
úacare 58.
(h)uacib 274.
úacabreck 108.
(h)uaid 274. 285.
-uaid pret. 426. 466.
(h)uaidib 274. 285.
524.
uail 90.
uailbetu 165.
uail 90.
(h)uaim(m) 274.
524.
(h)uain vb. n. 454.
466.
(h)uain(n) 274. 282.
uair 20.
uais 236. 527.
(h)uait(s) 275.
úaislem 234.
uaisletu 165.
úaislimam 234.
uaisliu 56.
úaissem 236.
(h)uait 40. 274. 281.
282. 524.
ia-uait 393. 474.
525.
uaithe 40. 104. 243.
con-úaisai 420.
Ualard 572.
uailib 165.
uail 90.
úama 103.
úamun 41.
úan 'lamb' 137.
(h)úan 'loan' 79.
454. 466.
úanafochaidib 295.
(h)úan(n) 274. 282.
úar subat. 41. 159.
316. 559.
úar adj. 79.
(h)úarab 161.
(h)úare 40. 316. 559.
con-n-úargab 340.
con-úargabad 525.

úas, úas 40. 162.
170. 275. 522.
527.
úasa 61. 275. 527.
úasal, úasal 19.
103. 136. 165.
225. 234. 522.
úasalatkrackaib
204.
úasalatkrnig 204.
úasallieig 69.
úasa 275.
úaso 61. 275. 284.
527.
(h)úas(s)ab 275.
úasun 275. 527.
úasun 275.
úasat 275.
uath, uad gen. 206.
uath 41.
uathad 40. 77. 104.
221. 243.
uathat(s)s 221.
uathath 41.
úathatcasailthas 524.
uath 32.
uathruisc 220.
uc prep. 524.
-uc vb. 103.
ro-uc 468.
cotab-uabar 378.
con-uacib 263.
con-uabad 525.
da-uabaid 397.
ucc 524.
-uccai 468.
-uccai 103.
do-uc(ca)i 469.
dud-uccai 419.
ro-uc(ca)i 468.
roda-uccai 419.
da-úucci 19.
uccu 217. 526.
ucht 48.
uchthath 218.
-uccat 103.
uccat 300.
uðu 48.

ug(a)s 216.
 úgair 45.
 uic ipv. 468.
 -uic 103.
 -uic(e) 468. 469.
 -uici 103.
 -uicius 468.
 do-uicod 464.
 -uicod 103.
 u(i)dír 74.
 do-uidmen 356.
 uidre 74.
 u(i)le, huile 19. 225.
 229. 297.
 dia n-uile-marbas
 347.
 uilen 47.
 u(i)ll 161.
 uilliu, huilliu 48.
 233.
 uill 569.
 (h)uinnias 211.
 uinniau 211.
 uird(d), uirt (virt)
 48. 575.
 uisce 173.
 uisgue 18.
 huise 19.
 uissiu 233.

uith 206.
 uithir 74. 100.
 ULCAONT 173.
 ULCAONI 173.
 ule 229.
 nis-n-ule-mairbfe
 241.
 kuli 225.
 um(a)s 47. 222.
 um(a)ide 81. 222.
 humanite 81.
 (h)umalldóit 20. 186.
 566.
 éinach 504. 526.
 uag(a)s 103. 175.
 185. 567. 568.
 uaginat 175.
 dud-uocaster,
 dud-uocstar 124.
 471.
 upaid 51.
 ur- 498.
 inn-uraid 52.
 úr(a)igedor 337.
 m. urcháideach 377.
 urd(d), urt (virt) 48.
 ó'n-urid 52.
 usoda 173.

us- prep. 72. 344.
 495. 512. 525 f.
 út 300.
 ar-utain 356. 410.
 447. 498. 535.
 con-utain 108. 447.
 463. 525.
 ar-utais 410.
 ar-utangar 356.
 con-utangar 368.
 ind utmall 238.
 con-utaine 108. 356.
 447. 463. 525.
 con-utain 356. 431.
 444.

VELITAS 58.
 VOTECORIGAS 571.

Scottish Gaelic

aoagag 518.
 faob 124.
 fróg 246.
 Gàidhlig 1.

Brittonic

See p. 2 l. 35f. o. = Old Brittonic. cal. = Caledonian.

o. Abona 213.
 annel 521.
 anas 521.
 cal. 'Appertineofes
 136.
 o. Arichata 498.
 o. Gafsparr-o-cuicow
 174.
 cepister 566.
 ci 58.
 decimint 566.

o. Eboracum 47.
 o. Gabro-senti 79.
 120. 139.
 o. Gibernio 209.
 guas 50.
 guo- 139. 513.
 guar 513.
 iach 39.
 ie 522.
 iael 522.
 map 93. 137.

mod 566.
 na 542.
 nac, nay 542.
 nep 311.
 prena 50.
 scribenn 566.
 strotur 566.
 tan 140.
 tîr 39.
 tri 193.

Welsh

Middle and Modern Welsh are not indicated. o. = Old Welsh.

- achau* 568.
addiant 122.
adwy 122.
aeth 135. 422.
aethost 434.
afach 543.
afafar 543.
afnoeth 543.
afon 213.
afroydd 543.
agos 72, 549.
allmor 565.
allfro 309.
am 517.
o. amal 501.
an 283.
anodl 32. 35.
andaw 521.
ar 499.
aradr 70.
arall 309.
arbennig 223.
arh 131.
argywydd 377.
arh 116, 131.
arwyne 526.
o. at 497.
at 497.
atwaw(i)at 372.
atwawost 434.
awel 125.

bach 93.
backgen 93.
ban 130.
banu 122.
bedydd 571.
bedyddig 571.
berwi 122.
bint 481.
bis 481.
bleyddyn 189.
blwydd 189.

bradas 416.
brefant 208.
brathyn 93.
brevant 208.
brithred 169.
o. briukand 398.
bro 48.
brwydr 100.
brwyn 41.
brych 135.
bu 493.
bugail 40.
bucst 434.
burw 134.
bury 502.
bychan 93. 135.
bydant, bydawnt
 483.
byddaf 122. 481.
 482.
byddar 74.
byddin 103.
byrgawd, byrgwys
 134.
byth 231.
bythant 483.
bye 45. 117. 125.

cabldd 569.
cael 455.
cafael 455.
capell, kappell 567.
cainc 135.
cam, camm 94. 130.
 453.
can 501.
canfod 501.
cant 114. 127.
cant vb. 422.
o. cant prep. 501.
cardod 172.

cardatai 172.
o. cared 61. 121.
carfan 135.
caru 119.
cateir 569.
cathl 70. 127. 451.
cabyatr 566.
ceffyl 567.
cegin 48.
ceiliog 103.
ceint 422.
celein 89.
cenall 32.
o. cenall 79.
o. centhiat 170.
cerenydd 169.
cer(h)ych 398.
ci 124.
ciglen 425.
cil 42.
o. ciuait 325.
cladd 61.
clust 454.
cnoech 93.
coep, coep-ddall 43.
coes 136.
colles 416.
covein 503.
craf 82.
credadwy 444.
credu 48. 91.
creir 74.
o. creitr 79.
o. cuinhawnt 398.
cw, cwo 292.
cyf 504.
cyfranc 126.
kymorth, kymyth
 422.
kyndubet 237.
cynt 249.
cynaf 249.
cysodd 128.
cyt 325.

cywair 98, 503.
cywair 123.
cywely 123.
cynoir 123.

chwcer 124.
chwant 572.
chwach 247.
chwachet 250.
chwedi 101.
chwi 282.
chworiydd 124.
chwyrth 134.

da 54, 230.
dant 109, 127.
dar 116.
darogan 497.
o. dad 79.
dau 124.
de 54.
deg 114.
degust 250.
degum 566.
derwen 116.
o. di 506.
diaut 195.
diebryd 526.
dieu 217.
dirfawr 528.
diwedd 125, 504.
do 542.
doe 117.
o. dou 44, 182.
draig 58.
druc 230.
drwy 534.
drychawl, *drychawl*
 526.
drythyll 135.
du 42.
dued y nos 237.
dugust 434.
dy 111, 281.
dy- 533.
dydd 217.

dynu 116.
dynaust 435.
dynedynt 365.
dyw llun 217.

dydd 47.
ephyys 70, 568.
egwyddor 567.
ehawc 203.
ehofyn 544.
eiddaw, eidi 285.
eil 249, 309.
eirin 75.
eistedd 128.
eithyr, eithr 507.
electr 120.
eli 54.
elin 47.
eluch 52.
erabis 416.
eraill 119.
eryr 104.
eu 285.
ewin 124, 130, 138.
ewyrth 58.

vai 501.
fy 281.

ffa 571.
ffenestr 571.
ffer 139.
ffreyll 571.
ffroen 41, 572.
ffrod 41, 120, 572.
ffrwyg 571.
ffust 571.
ffurn 571.

gacaf 116.
gacafrawd 160.
gafael 455.
gafr 79, 139.

gan 501.
gann- 129, 353.
ganno 353.
garauys 568.
garm 453.
genni 353.
geu 44.
gloew 124, 227.
glynaf 356.
gne 216.
go- 513.
gotr, gotruy 222.
godeb 571.
godhauad 429, 435.
goffyn 557.
gohud 66.
gor- 513.
gori 115.
grawn 181.
grauys 568.
grug 123.
o. guarant 435.
gwac- 513.
gwacessaf 452.
gwaelth 238.
guarant 435.
gwddost 434.
gweddio 68, 123.
gwelst 479.
gwell 236.
gwely 123.
gwemp 192.
gwennat gwannoc
 237.
gwen 521.
gwin 572.
gwir 123.
gwirion 569.
gwled 123.
gwledost 193.
gwlan 123.
gwledydd 193.
gwneaf 111.
gwnto 111.
gwonn 357.
gwr 515.
gwarandaw 521.
gwrac, gwrys 130.

- gurih* 515.
guychi 572.
guydd 511.
guyd(y)at 372.
guyi 568.
guymp 192.
guynyd 195.
guyr 372, 436.
guyrih 572.
guyzell 132.
- had* 35.
halio 568.
haured 169.
haud 237.
haue 237.
haueet 237.
hebaue 203.
hedio 217.
hefyd 239, 501.
hehu 122.
heu 118.
heueint 167.
hep, heb 530.
o. hinkam 236.
o. heu 524.
heun 140.
huy 37, 236.
hys 231.
hynt 126, 239.
hy-ruydd 104.
- ia* 54, 122.
inch 39.
ieu 236.
ieuanc 122.
o. int cover 239.
o. ir 233.
ie 236.
o. ioid 324.
o. iolinnit 364.
o. iŋhr 511.
Iwerddon 212.
int 39.
- Rochar* 139.
Rafur 52, 569.
y Rall 309.
Ram 427, 453.
Rauer 119, 125, 247.
Raun 131.
Reidr 58.
Remithor 370.
Restr 120.
Restr, Restr 178.
Ret, Retaf 236.
Reuychaue 364.
Riw 38, 124.
Ru 40.
Rydan 131, 138.
Ryfa 118.
Ryfr 117.
Rygod 206.
Ryw 124.
- mab* 93.
macuyf 42.
maidd 134.
mal 501.
maia 119.
marw 129.
maur 36.
meddiant 167.
meff 79.
meichat 171.
meint 127, 186.
memruu 574.
mesur 573.
meu 281.
mi 281.
mie 128.
moek subat. 48, 195.
moek advb. 241.
modd 566.
mor subat. 51.
mor (w. equative)
 237.
mynygl, munygl
 79.
mynyck 49.
nacue 542.
- na ddo* 542.
nag 542.
nai 542.
naw 247.
nauwet 250.
nef 49.
negydd 542.
nei 50, 139.
neithawer 218.
neidr 204.
nes 236, 237.
neesf 236.
(cym-)neeset 237.
neu vb. part. 348.
neu 'or 551.
newydd 45, 118.
ni 282.
nifid 80.
nith 139.
nizel 80.
nodolyc 566.
noeth 135.
ny 542.
ny chel 153.
ny gal 153.
ny-t 286.
nyth 134.
nytel 80.
- o* 524.
oddf 48, 134.
oen 137.
oer 79.
oee 43.
ofa 41.
ol 539.
olew 568.
- pan* 289.
pana 570.
o. paup 311.
pebyll 571.
peleir 246.
pedry- 247.
peir 137.
pengloy 87.

penn 47.
pennoth 219.
penwyn 218.
penyd 569.
o. peigwar 114, 124.
peheared 250.
pelegryd, -weryd
 250.
peullaur 569.
peunoeth 135.
piben 570.
o. pimp 139, 246.
o. pipenn 570.
plant 567, 570.
pregatb 573.
prein 93.
o. premdr, printer
 137.
pridd 206.
pryd 137.
pryda 137.
prydydd 137.
Prydyn 137.
pryf 137.
prymaf 379.
prynessid 417.
prynu 137.
o. pui 292.
puw bynnag 292.
puyll 132.
py 502.
pydaw 569.
pymhet 250.
pymsod 247.
pyr 289.

rhad 131.
rhain, rhianedd
 180.
rhin 42.
riyd 169.
rhudd 40.
ry 347.
rhg 138.
rhg fawr 528.

rhgyng 49.

Sois 58.
sarnu 356.
o. scamahegint 338.
sagryffyc 567.
saith 139.
saithod 250.
saran 133.
o. serr 95.
o. stratu 133.
sydd 324.

tafaust 130.
taith 133, 135.
tan 207.
tarw 122.
taw 44.
teir 246.
teithi 128.
tenau 125.
terfysg 531.
o. termiscation
 531.

tes 139.
teu 281.
tew 47.
teui 521.
teyrnas 168.
tē 281.
trauw 506.
trech 236.
tri 115.
trindod 566, 574.
tro 135.
troi 135.
trostan, trosten 566.
tru 40, 133.
o. trui 534.
trum 135.
trwy 534.
try 534.
trydail 534.
trydydd 200.

trythyl 135.
tud 40.
tyngrog 43.

uch 236, 527.
uchaf 236.
uchel 103, 136.
uchanoid 526.
uffyllod 506.
ugeint 247.
un 43.
und 39.

uwae, uwag 525.
(ni) unlyd 365.
wrik 515.
wy 293.
wyr 516.
wyt 484.
wyth 114, 135, 162.

y possess. 285.
y prep. 560.
yd (y) 324 f.
ydych, ydych 484.
ym- 517.
y-m gelaer 324.
yu, y^a 521.
yut 111.
yn caur 239.
yr 499.
pydydd 204.
ygar 114.
yglu 114.
ygrifen 566.
ygrin 568.
yuit 299.
ywyd 324.
ywyl 133.
ywroddyr 566.
ywyr 569.
yynnoeth 238.

Cornish

o. = Old Cornish; see p. 2 l. 12.

o. *aller* 565.
o. *amenen* 130.
an *def. art.* 111. 293.
an *possess.* 283.
o. *aron* 213.
bedaff 482.
by 231.
byth 231.
bythaf 482.
bythqueth 231.
cans 501.
caradow 444.
ken 501.
da 239.
de 506.
deues 195.

o. *diet* 195.
o. *doy* 117.
dre 534.
dynes 195.
o. *en* 293.
o. *fer* 139.
gens 501.
gorth- 515.
o. *guhenn* 572.
guraf 111.
iach 39.
o. *iat* 39.
mar 237.
naw 247.
ogas 549.
orth 515.

prounder, pronter
137.
pyw 292.
o. *scriuinist* 170.
seith 569.
seithun 569.
soweth 238.
steren 133.
sythyn 569.
tanow 125.
worth 515.
y 285.
yd (*yth*, *y*) 324.
yn 521.
ynis 239.
ynre 511.

Breton

Middle and Modern Breton are not indicated. o. = Old Breton.

o. *aior* 567.
o. *air* 79.
all 309.
amans 130.
an 111. 293.
anaton 214.
ankou 127.
o. *anu* 129.
o. *arimrot* 435.
ason, *aven* 213.

bader 571.
o. *bann* 130.
benaff 256. 379.
benaff 481.
bezenn 481.
bezegans, *bezegans* 231.
o. *bibid* 124.

bihan 93.
biscons 231.
boem 453.
bang, *bonk* 92.
bouzar 74.

kael 567.
kalet 103.
camblist 569.
kamm 118.
kamps 574.
kanont 361.
cazret den 237.
kentel 127.
kerh-eg 170.
korais 569.
c'honi 282.
koulm 101.

croaz 79.

da 'good' 54. 230.
da 'thy' 111.
da *prep.* 506.
o. *daer* 78.
deoust 291.
deiz 217.
o. *dermorion* 529.
diet 195.
o. *do* 506.
dre 534.
drouk 230.

e 285.
edouek 484.
eil 249. 309.

eiz 182.
elestr 120.
en pron. 284.
e. en def. art. 293.
evoff 214.
evop 49. 54.
evt 239.
eo 323.
evotr 58.
e. estid 128.
e. etn 31. 79.
Eusee 236.
evet 501.
ez 324.

felc'h 139.
e. fferiot 364.

e. gabr 79.
gant 501.
glean 123.
e. glois 227.
goar 436.
a goez, a gouez 511.
gor 513.
gou 44.
gou- 513.
groaff 111.
grouez, groez 130.
grugat 111.
e. guzhi 572.
gwalen(n) 204.

hano 129.
he 285.
hent 31. 126. 239.
hep, heb 530.
hi 285.
hiniu 217.
ho 285.
huzmad 526.

iac'h 39.
e. inatow 444.

e. in maden 239.
e. in mor 239.
e. int 239.
iod, ioud 39.
e. iot 39.
e. iulianit 139.
iun 573.

e. lemlhaem 338.
logod 206.
louaz 71. 125.
louika, loika 126.

e. maden 125.
malen(n) 203.
mar 237.
ma's 325.
me 281.
e. maid 134.
mac'h 195.
mor 51.

nac'h 542.
nakat 542.
nan 247.
ni 282.
e. natolic 566.
e. nou 561.
e. nouuid 45.

o 515.
oc'h 515.
ode, oade 122.
Ossam 236.
ous- 515.

penet 569.
pep 311.
peure 250.
piou 292.
piou bennac 292.
prehu 137.
pruzek 573.

pri 206.

refikout, rafikout
 126.
e. rogulipias 416.
e. rolancas 126.

reiz 569.
riouaz 238.
sizun 569.
's-o 323.
ster 569.
stereu 133.
suzun 569.

tan 207.
tanou 125.
te 281.
e. ti 281.
tofiket 126.
e. tormisiation 53.
trade 250.
treout 209. 247.
trei 135.
e. treorgum 534.
treust 566.
tro 135.

ugent 247.

war 499.

yauuank 122.
yun 573.

Pictish

maphean 92.

Gaulish (and Gallo-Latin)

- Alisaua* 181.
 (in) *Alisia* 188.
 (in) *Alisia* 188.
Allobrogas 201.
Allobrogas 309.
allos 180. 249. 309.
 'Αλλόβρωγοι 517.
Ambitostus 517.
Andecamulos 180.
 521.
Anderoudus 40. 521.
Andetogirix 521.
Ando-, Andu- 521-2.
Andecourvalle 182.
 ANEXTLOMAEVS
 113. 452.
Annalonnacu 181.
are 498.
Arebrigum 498.
Aremoric 51.
Aremoricus 498.
Armoricus 498.
Artio 118.
artuas 189.
Atedodus 500.
Atecingus 500.
Ategnatus 500.
Atelnati Trutikni
 181.
 ATXTORIC 135.
Atrebatas 171.

Bannus, Banno 122.
Betoregas 201.
 βηλορεγαί 188.
Bibracte 168.
bicartant 364.
Bitarigas 201.
Bitariges 46.
Blätomagus 36.
Bodiocassus 51.
Boduogenus,
Boduognatus 123.
 βουτου-δε 198. 505.

Briccus, Briccus
 135.
Brigindoni 188. 200.
Briuatium 110. 193.
Brogimarus 48.
Buscilla 187.

Caeracates 203.
canecocedlon 110.
cantalon 110.
cavura 181.
Cantli 181.
Cantlos 180.
Carantius, Caran-
tillus 119. 208.
Carantodius, -odia
 222.
cassimo 172.
casidani 181.
casidanno 182.
catilus 58. 181.
Catur(r)igas 201.
Catuslugi 40.
celicnon 110. 180.
Centusmia 249.
Cernunnos 180.
 (Marti) *Cicallui*
 181.
Cingetorix 49. 148.
Cintu- 73.
Cintugenus 249.
Cintugnatus 249.
Cintusmus 249.
Congeistli 132.
Covirus, -covirus
 123.
curmi 192.
Cutios 180.

 (curmi) *da* 58. 374.
Dagodurnus 54.
 218.
Dagomarus 54.

Dannotali 181.
decametos 189.
del- 428.
DECAMETOS 250.
Deucopilla 36.
DIVERTOMV,
DIVORTOMV 452.
druides 43.
Dubis 42.
Dubno- 70. 118.
Dubnoreix 46. 118.
duci 501. 506.
dugliontio 323.
 323. 364.
Dumno- 118.
Dumnorix 46.
Durati 231.

ebo 285.
Eburomagus 47.
Elaontia 181.
Eporadorix 170.
Egvi 181.
Eguos 180.
Εραργγαι Βλατό-
ουκαυτοι 188.
Εραργγοριξ 110.
esox, esocem 50. 203.
essedum 128.
eti-c 549.
Exingus 509.
Exobnus 509. 544.
Exomnus 544.
Exuertini 508.

Frontu 58.

gabi 374.
gabromagus 79. 139.
gacsum 43.
Γαυόρας, Γαυόραι
 43.
Γαλάται 171.

<i>Giamon</i> 115.	<i>Mocco</i> 48.	<i>ratin</i> 110. 192.
<i>glastum</i> 96.	(<i>Mercurius</i>) <i>Moccus</i>	<i>Rāllus</i> 36.
<i>gnatha</i> 187.	48. 195.	(<i>Marti</i>) <i>Rigisamo</i>
<i>Gobannilo</i> 209.	<i>moni</i> 374.	172. 236.
<i>gobedbi</i> 182. 201.	<i>Morini</i> 51.	<i>Rigomagus</i> 146. 201.
	<i>Moritasgus</i> 123.	<i>ris</i> 528.
		<i>kro</i> 530.
<i>Iantallus</i> 122.		<i>Ro-talus</i> 530.
<i>Iantumarus</i> 122.	<i>Namauarus</i> 171. 192.	<i>Rondius</i> 40.
127.	<i>Namauicaße</i> 182.	
<i>Icauos</i> 180.	189.	<i>Segomari</i> 181.
<i>Ientumarus</i> 122.	<i>NAMET[os]</i> 250.	<i>Sergomarus</i> Ουλλανος
<i>ia</i> (<i>Alizie</i>) 521.	<i>Nantonianos</i> 174.	180.
<i>Interambes</i> 511.	<i>nata</i> 187.	<i>Senister</i> 233.
<i>Iouinca</i> , <i>Iouincillus</i>	<i>nate</i> 181.	<i>SEXTAMETOS</i> 139.
122.	<i>uamptos</i> 110. 180.	250.
<i>isox</i> 203.	<i>Nertomarus</i> 218.	<i>so-sin</i> 293. 304.
	<i>Neuiodunum</i> 45.	<i>so-sio</i> 304.
	<i>Noviacum castrum</i>	<i>Sucarius</i> , -ia 231.
	222.	<i>SVEXOS</i> 250.
<i>lat</i> 35.	<i>Noviodunum</i> 45.	<i>suicorede</i> 182.
<i>legasit</i> 417.	230.	(<i>REXTVGENOS</i>)
<i>liuot</i> 357.	<i>Noviomagus</i> 118.	<i>SVILLAS</i> 188.
<i>Litana silua</i> 131.		<i>Suratus</i> 231.
<i>litano</i> 138.	<i>οctomv</i> 432.	
<i>Litanobriga</i> 131.	<i>Optoni</i> 79.	<i>tarapomv</i> 197.
<i>lokan</i> 110. 187.	(<i>Matribus</i>) <i>Olla-</i>	<i>Taranucnus</i> 197.
<i>Loucorianus</i> 206.	<i>totis</i> 40. 48.	<i>TARVOS</i> 122.
(<i>locallus</i>) <i>Luciacus</i>	<i>Oppidanicus</i> 174.	<i>Tasgetios</i> 133.
222.	180.	<i>Tasgillus</i> 133.
<i>Lucotianos</i> 174.	<i>Orgenomescui</i> 100.	<i>te</i> 281.
<i>Lucotios</i> 206.	<i>Oialāða</i> 59.	<i>tecuanbo</i> 201.
<i>Lugoues</i> 198.	<i>Oupallus</i> 180.	<i>tecuanbo-cho</i> 182.
<i>Lugouibus</i> 199.	<i>Oūßellaw</i> 136.	<i>Teutates</i> 40.
<i>lvktos</i> 197.	<i>Oūßurām</i> 236.	<i>tides</i> 246.
	<i>OKTVMETO[s]</i> 135.	<i>tiopa</i> 193.
	250.	<i>to</i> 281.
<i>Magala</i> 181.		<i>toni</i> 304.
<i>Magurix</i> 50.	<i>Pannelocos</i> 51. 197.	<i>toctotius</i> 197.
<i>Mackariou</i> 181.	<i>Pauu-sandos</i> 46. 47.	<i>Totatigenus</i> 40.
<i>Maiciu</i> 58.	75. 218.	(<i>Matribus</i> <i>Olla-</i>) <i>totis</i>
<i>Māro</i> , -māros,	<i>Patra-corii</i> 247.	40.
-marus 36. 52.	<i>petrudcameto</i> 247.	(<i>Marti</i>) <i>Toutati</i> 40.
<i>Marzialus</i> 230.	<i>PISPETOS</i> 139. 250.	<i>Toutissianus</i> 174.
<i>Martialis</i> 192.	<i>prema</i> 50.	180.
<i>marpeßo</i> 182.		
<i>Melians</i> 47.		

<i>Toutodinnis</i> 40.	<i>Uassoria, uassus</i> 50.	<i>Ueringstoria</i> 513.
<i>Toutillus</i> 40.		<i>vercolrato</i> 182.
<i>tri</i> 193.	<i>Ucude</i> 193.	<i>Uernacum</i> 170.
<i>trianis</i> 189. 193.	<i>Ucuetin</i> 110. 192. 193.	<i>uimpi</i> 192.
<i>TRICONTIS</i> 247.	<i>Uelada, Uelada</i> 69.	<i>Uirikos</i> 180.
<i>Trogus</i> 40.	<i>Ueragri</i> 79.	<i>Uoretouirius</i> 513.
<i>Trougillus</i> 40.	<i>Uercassiuellaunus</i> 513.	<i>Uzelodunum</i> 136.
<i>tuddus, tuððos</i> 58. 181.		

NON-CELTIC LANGUAGES

Sanskrit ¹		
<i>aiçá</i> 522.	<i>ápa</i> 513.	<i>cátsaraç</i> 246.
<i>áçati</i> 35.	<i>upári</i> 514.	<i>catodraç</i> 124.
<i>anditi</i> 117.		
<i>dnáti</i> 35. 337.	<i>çjáç</i> 119.	<i>chýditi</i> 114.
<i>antár</i> 510.	<i>çkçç</i> 116.	
<i>ápi</i> 516.	<i>ñi</i> 473.	<i>çajáðu</i> 428.
<i>abhi</i> 517.	<i>abhiç</i> 285.	<i>çáçatí</i> 129. 354.
<i>ay-am</i> 283.	<i>áçam</i> 285.	<i>çigháçmçati</i> 414.
<i>átsaç</i> 124.		<i>çñaniçate</i> 415.
<i>a-çarit</i> 437.	<i>kákçç</i> 136.	
<i>áçrot</i> 387.	<i>kçmiç</i> 137.	<i>táçant-</i> 129.
<i>ççá</i> 182.	<i>kuda, kú</i> 292.	<i>táva</i> 281.
<i>ççtaç</i> 114. 135. 182.	<i>kriçditi</i> 137. 356.	<i>tínáç</i> 531.
<i>ççya</i> 283. 285.	<i>kçá</i> 116.	<i>tíççkati</i> 337.
<i>ççyáç</i> 285.	<i>kçvççati</i> 134.	<i>tíççáç</i> 246.
<i>ççyai</i> 285.		<i>turíççç</i> 250.
<i>á</i> 285.	<i>gaç</i> 40.	<i>táççim</i> 44.
<i>áduçáçá</i> 426.	<i>gráçan-</i> 211.	<i>tççççç</i> 250.
	<i>gríçççáç</i> 130.	<i>tçççáç</i> 131.
<i>íðá</i> 325.		<i>tç</i> 281.
<i>ud-</i> 526.	<i>çharmáç</i> 115.	<i>tçat</i> 304.
	<i>çhramççáç</i> 130.	<i>tçáçç</i> 115.
	<i>ca</i> 549.	<i>dáçá</i> 114.

¹ ved. = Vedic.

daśamāḥ 250.
dāmyati 118.
dāru 116.
dāruṇāḥ 46.
dīdā 217.
dīrghatī 353.
dīdyāḥ 182.
dvau 44, 124.

dhāyati 116.

naḥ 282.
napatīḥ 139.
nāpātāḥ 118.
nābhīḥ 117.
nāma 213.
ni 523.
nīdāḥ, -ām 134.
nījanam 116.
nauḥ, *nāvāḥ* 44.
nābhīḥ 135.
naḥkām 130.
nagnāḥ 135.

pañca 139.
pañcathāḥ 250.
pāri 499.
parita- 499.
pīdā 35.
pībatī 38, 117, 353.
pīdāḥ 39.
pra 139, 539.
purāḥ, *purā* 498.
purāḥ 138.
pūrṇāḥ 131.
prthivāḥ 131.
prthivīḥ 135.
prāyāḥ 237.

badhiraḥ 74.
buddhāda 434.
bṛhatī, *bṛhatyāḥ*
 187.
brāḥ, *brāhṇāḥ* 199.

bhāṇḍānāḥ 130.
bhādratī 117.

bhāgmatī 92.
bhṛtīḥ 130.
bhāraṇāḥ 127.

mādhū 116.
mānyatī 129, 354.
mā 231.
māḥ 118.
māḥ, *māmadm* 39.
mānātī 356.

yatī 323.
yātī 122.
yuvātīḥ 122.

rātnam 127.
rātīḥ 116.

lāghatī 426.
līnātī 356.

naḥ 282.
vārṇatī 131.
vā 551.
vidmā 436.
ved. vidrē 436.
vidhāvā 68.
vindātī 38, 357.
vṛṇatīḥ 131.
vāda 436.

śrūtīḥ 135.
śatām 114, 127.
śṛṇātī 357.
śṛṇu- 357.
śrad *dadhātī* 91.
 352.
śrāvāḥ 216.
śrutām 46.
śruṇtīḥ 454.
śrū 58.

sa, *sā* 304.
sādaḥ 116.
sāmaḥ 118.
sāntī 111.
saptamāḥ 250.
samāḥ 285.

stighnātī 115, 133.
sthāgapatī 115.
stha- 133.
śya, *śyā* 304.
śrutāḥ 41.
śrūvatī 120.
śrūdaḥ 124.
śvanatī 353.

hyaḥ 117.

Avestan

asaṇtī 135.
qzō 115.
arazū 119.
čōθru- 247.
tafnō 140.
tafnō 140.
tarō 531.
θrūtīyō 250.
mana 281.
raḥ 116.
sparsa 139.
sā 116.
syd 115.

Modern Persian

supurs 139.

Armenian

lir 237.
orb 39.

Greek¹

ἀγαπᾶν 35.	hom. ἀλίσταμαι 473.	κρέμνον 52.
ἀγαπᾶ 79.	ἐν 521.	κύριος 47.
ἀγαπᾶν 115.	ἐνί 521.	κυριός, κυριῶν 46.
*ἄδρον ἱερῆμος 127.	ἐνός 247.	
ἄκτος 39.	ἐξ 509.	ἀδάκτος 51.
ἄλλη 121.	ἐπεσθαι 114.	ἀδάκτων 139.
ἄλλος 309.	ἐπεται 337.	ἀείχων 119.
ἀράλγων 389.	ἐπὶ 516.	ἀείζομαι 415.
ἀρῆν 30. 570.	ἐπεί 139.	λιλαίσταμαι 93.
ἀρῆς 137.	ἔρση 131.	λοστρόν 71. 125.
ἀρῆς 517.	ἔρχεσθαι 54. 473.	
ἀρῆς 35.	ἔστην 477.	μαλακός 78.
*Ἀρρηγενοῦς 498.	ἔστι 96.	δορ. μέτηρ 35.
*Ἀρρηγενοῦς 498.	ἔφην 431.	με 281.
*Ἀρρηγενοῦς 498.	ἐρήστουμαι 428.	μήζομαι 77.
ἔρως 116. 131.	ἐν 482.	μήθι 47. 116.
ἔρση 95.	δορ. τίνασι 247.	μή 231.
ἔστην 133.		μήλαν 39.
αὐτός 40.	ή 304.	lesb. μήνιος 39.
	ἡθῆς 68. 123.	μήρος 39.
βιάξ. βιάξος 78.	ἡλῦθε 41.	μήτηρ 68. 118.
βοός 45.	hom. ἡλῦθεν 431.	μήτη 119.
βουκόλος 40.	473.	μήροις 42.
	ἡμέτεροι 283.	
γινώσκω 115.	ἡδονα 428.	νύφει 115. 135.
		νύκτις 127.
δαίμων 78.	θίρεσθαι 115.	νύξιν (νύκτιν), νύξιν
δαμῖν 118.	θίσσασθαι 387.	115. 137.
δαμῖν 118.	θίσσασθαι 116.	νύμφα 187.
δαίμα 36. 129.		
δαίμονος 470.	ἴδω 325.	ἰ 304.
δαίμων 139.	ἴδω 436.	ἰ 323.
δαίμων 116.	ἴναι 473.	οἴδα 436.
δαίμων 116.	ἰσθῆλασθαι 38.	δατά 39. 135.
δαίμων 116.	ἰσθῆναι 96.	δαίχλη 79.
δαίμων 35.		δαίς 285.
	κάκω 93.	δαμῖν 117.
ἔλκω 78.	καμῖν 118.	δογμα 213.
ἔλκω 116.	καμῖν 139.	δοξί, ὄνυχος 119.
ἔλκω 116.	καρδία 130.	δογχι- 130.
ἔλκω 116.	κατά 501.	lesb. δο-κα κα 311.
ἔλκω 116.	κλίος 216.	δογχι- 119.
ἔλκω 116.	κλίος 140.	δοξί 415.
ἔλκω 116.	κλίος 387.	δοφάνος 39.
ἔλκω 116.	κλίος 46.	δοφός 134.

¹ hom. = Homeric.

dor. = Doric.

lesb. = Lesbian.

hom. *οἶατα* 44.
οἶατα 299.
ὀφθαλμὸς, *ὀφθαλμός* 199.
καλάμη 131.
πῶρ, *πῶρα*, *πῶρος* 498.
πατήρ, *πατήρας* 215.
πατήρ 35. 58. 138.
πατήρ 215.
dor. *παί* 292.
πῆμα 250.
πῆμα 139.
πῆμα 131.
παί 499.
πῆμα 135.
πῆμα 135.
πῆμα 130. 356.
πῆμα 53.
dor. *πῆμα* 52.
πῆμα 95.
πῆμα 39.
πῆμα (*πῆματος*) 131.
πῆμα 427.
πῆμα 427.
πῆμα 49. 96. 354. 387.
πῆμα 138. 227.
πῆμα 131. 403.
πῆμα 135.
πῆμα 137.
πῆμα 138. 339. 530.
πῆμα, *πῆμα* 41.
πῆμα 40.
πῆμα 41.
πῆμα 41.
πῆμα 118.
πῆμα 281.
πῆμα 139.
πῆμα 139.
πῆμα 115.
πῆμα 36. 115.
133. 135. 473.
πῆμα 133.

πῆμα 40. 133.
πῆμα 281.
πῆμα 139.
πῆμα 114.

πῆμα 129.
πῆμα 129.
πῆμα 549.
πῆμα 49. 77. 115.
πῆμα 39. 112.
πῆμα 131.
πῆμα 115.
πῆμα 247.
πῆμα 534.
πῆμα 42.

πῆμα 74.
πῆμα, *πῆμα* 74.
πῆμα 283.
πῆμα 513.
πῆμα 139. 513.
πῆμα 526.

πῆμα 36. 117.

πῆμα 43.
πῆμα 353.
πῆμα 115.
πῆμα 353.
πῆμα 115.
πῆμα 117.
πῆμα 116.

Albanian

πῆμα 533.

Latin

ad 497.
aduenat 380.

agere 35. 83.
agere 137.
ali-cande, *ali-quad* 309.
alius 309.
amb- 517.
angere 115.
anser 128.
ardens 124.
l. Ardenoricus 498.
Armorici 498.
(Ala) Alactorigiana 135.
attigat 380.
au-fero 524.
au-ferre 40.
auris 44.
autoclones 21.
auere 125.
auenculus 58.

badius 51. 117.
bibit 38. 117.
bouis 45.

caecus 43.
capere, *capra* 139.
cārus 119.
centum 127.
cis, *citra* 501.
con- 504.
cord- 139.
corylus 95.
coxa 136.
crādere 48.
cūpa 95.
cūlus 42.
cum 504.
cupere 139.
(Dua) Cupra 139.

dē 505.
decem 36. 129.
decumus 250.
decus 236.
dies 217.
dis- 246.

¹ Only compared forms are indexed. o.—Old Lat. l.—Late Lat. m.—Medieval Lat.

- a. dīngua* 130.
domare 118.
dōnum 35.
drēnsare 128.
duo 182.
duōmūrām 60.
duplus 139.

a. en 521.
a. eudo 521.
a. ex[ter] 510.
equos 36, 124.
ero 482.
ex 110, 509.

facillimus 236.
fazo 415.
ferat 60.
ferre 38.
fernere 122.
factus 388.
findere 453.
per-finas 356.
flingere 388.
flō 45, 58, 476, 481.
flōs 35.
formus 115.
frater 77.
fui, futurus 476.

gradior 353, 366.
grānum 131.

hasta 134.
heri, her-ternus 117.
l. Ai, Ais 19.
hiems 115.
humus 116.

id 283.
rem-igare, mit-igare 338.
ille 500.
in 521.
in- neg. 542.
o. indu 521.
induere 521.
inter 510.

ire 473.
is 283, 362.

iānus 122.
m. iotta 39.
iuvencus 122.

lucus 51.
lucius 93.
m. latiniarius 172.
lingere 119.
lingua 130.
luor, luēre 38.

magister 233.
māler 35, 118.
mātūrus 35.
medeor 49, 58.
membrum 39, 213.
o. Menervai 188.
mēnsis 39.
m. megnus 134.
moenia 43.
molere 119.
monile 47.
munia 43.

nāvis 44.
nec 542.
neg-are, neg-otium 545.
nepos 50.
neptis 139.
ne-que 542.
ne-scio 153.
ninguit 115, 135.
noct- 135.
nos 282.
nostr 283.

octo 39.
o. oino 43.
o. oillus 500.
orbis 39.
ovis 43.

pater 35.
pectus 48.

pellere 403.
(ap-)pellere 95, 337.
penes 216.
plērus, plēri-que 237.
plūma 94.
preces 389.
primus 528.
prior 528.
pris-cus, pris-tinus 528.
prius 528.
prō- 530.

quattuor 114.
-que 311, 549.
quidquid 292.
quinque 139.
quintus 250.
quisquis 292.
o. quoi 292.

rectus 119.
regere 119.
rēgis 39.
rēx 39.
por-rigare 119.
rītus 39.
rota 39, 116.
rūfus 40.

sagire 54.
salix 203.
salvus 131.
secus 530.
sedere 54, 116.
semen 39.
senex, senis 118.
senior 47.
septem 139.
septimus 250.
sequi 114.
sequitur 337.
sequuntur 77.
sinister 233.
sistere 96.
solium 48.
somnus 140.

sōpire 336.
soror 58. 109.
splendere 139.
stāre 133. 477.
stella 133.
sub 513.
super 514.

ta-n-go 355.
tegere 115.
teperē 139.
tertius 250.
testis 250.
tollo 356. 380.
tres 115.
trux 204.
tū 281.
tulat 380.
tundere 474.

ultra 500.
unguen 117. 118.
130. 212.
unguis 18. 119. 130.
ureus 116.

uātas 50.
uātas 35.
us 551.
uēlia 329.
ueru 59.
uērus 39. 123.
uēter 283.
uici, uidi 435.
uidua 46.
uincere 46. 114.
uiri 38.
uīuo 117.
uos 282.

Italian

drappo 93.

French

anchoison 568.
drap 93.

Provençal

par, pairol 137.

Ocean

bivus 117.
cisun-t 285.
es-idum 283.
is-idum 283.
kom 504.
messimass 236.
messimas 236.
terrām 39.
toute 40.
trato-, trinto- 249.

Umbrian

anoukhima 521.
manuv-e 197.
ueximai 236.
rofu 40.
trifo 197.
vesklu, veskla
120.

Venetie

Andeticobas 182.

Gothic

ahtau 182.
ains 43.
alcina 47.
allu 568.
alpis 309.
arbi 39.
arjan 354.
at 497.
ausō 44.

bilaigōn 119.
blōma 35.
braste 209.

dinga 118.
du 506.
dulga 115.
dumba 42.

cisarn 132.

fader 35.
fair, fadra 498.
fiduōr 124.
flu 138. 227.
fra 530.

gande 134.
gudjinassus 166.

hails 43.
hamfe 118.
hindumiste 249.
hlains 43.
hōra 119.
lund 127.

is 283.
its 283.
isai 285.
isuar, *iswara* 283.

jugga 122.

kudara 131.
kšlikā 180.

lagjan 49. 336.
liaan 120.

malan 119.
māna 39.
mikildāps 165.
missa- 231.

nama 120.
nagaṣa 135.
niā 542.
nūfja 45. 118.
nūn 247.

gind 118.
gins 117.

rauṣa 40.
rāna 42.

sama 285.
sandjan 126.
satjan 49. 336.
si 283.
sind 111.
sinṣa 126.
skāhal 79.
steigan 36. 115. 133.
 473.
swister 84. 124.

tagr 78.
tanjan. 118.
twēiḡ 139.
twistandan 246.

peihan 126.
piuda 40.

bridja 250.

uf 513.
ufar 513.
ufraḡjan 119.
unsar, *unsara* 283.
umādum 435.
uwanan 35.

waist 436.
weithōds 212.
widuwō 68. 123.
witum 436.

Old High German

ancho 120.
drāen 534.
felis, *felica* 95.
fora 498.
forakōn 131.
furi 498.
gans 128.
gār 43.
gastaron 117.
hār 132.
hasal 95.
isarn 132.
mana 47.
nift 139.
rīm 89.
rītan 26.
sceran 114.
sia 284.
sind 126.
siu, *si*, *sī* 284.
slipf 117.
smaro 47.
swināt 115.
stop 133.
sterro, *sterno* 133.
samar 129.
tīla 118.
trogfo, *troffo* 140.

umbi 517.
untar 510.
wigan 46.
wida 46.
wīsan 36.
wuotē 35.
zahan 36.
zuo 506.

Middle High German

habene 140.
slifan 117.
widen 114.

Old Saxon

driopan 140.

Tyrolese

noek 93.

Old English

bītan 453.
clugge 87.
drōpan 140.
drōpa 140.
gīael 132.
hāfen 140.

heafoc 203. 572.
Herewulf, Herulf
 572.
Kindema 249.
Algot 454.
hwer 137.
Malcolm 42.
melcan 389.
möder 118.
nægel 119.
ne- 153.
nest 134.
nifer 523.
ridan 36.
scoran 129.
segl 574.
sif 126.
smoro 47.
spanu 139.
staf 133.
ström 120.
tagl 41.
tö 506.
töslipan 117.
tunga 120.
þrócan 534.
þá 281.
þerst 131.
uðan 36.
ymba 517.

Modern English

for 498.
nether 523.
-ward 515.

Old Norse

aka 35.

auðr 40.
gisl 132.
hafr 139.
hǫftr 48.
isli 122.
isarn 132.
Melpatrekr 42.
otr 74.
straumr 120.
tagl 41.
vör 282.
vörr, vör 283.

Old Norwegian

rö 246.

Runic

Mailbriati 42.
Malmara 42.

Old Germanic

haruðes 51.
Harudes 51.

Lithuanian

apueikiù 114.
aštuoni 114.
atmiùti 500.

ausis 44.
gyvas 117.
kendiù 128.
keturi 114.
kirmis 137.
kyka 311.
lasi 120.
liežiù 119.
ludus 134.
maistas 43.
malù 119.
marti (gen. *marčiùs*)
 187.
naktis 135.
naùjas 118.
nùkas 311.
pa- 348.
pilnas 131.
rùtas 116.
raudù 40.
sekiù 114.
sùnas 118.
skiriù 114. 129.
snigùs 115.
spenùs 139.
srautiù 120.
stogas 115.
ùntas 114. 127.
ùrdis 130.
ùrpias 140.
ùlaitas 43.
tasd 281.
telpiù, tiùpti 55. 95.
ùdra, ùdras 74.
veidas 36.
virùas 236.
ùmù 116.
ùimù 115.
ùindù 115.

Lettish

hàrs 119.
lùpa 139.

sec (secon) 530.
sirpe 95.

Prussian

sumilman 40, 524.
lepis 139.
wanso 128.

Old Slavonic

agnę 174.
berata 36.
biti 38.
desati 132.
desęb 114.
dlaga 115.
do 506.
desęja 182.
gędp 353.
imę 219.

kaka 311.
kosa 132.
ka 502.
lęo 35.
melip 119.
mene 281.
menęp 129.
naga 135.
noębta 130.
osna 114.
ot-, ota 500.
ęanka 115.
plęati 427.
ęli 39.
slaga 40.
ępka 135.
ętati 133.
ętęp 115.
ętręb 133.
tata 209.
tebe 281.
ti 281.
talo 129.
ty 281.
umęti 524.
vę 282.
vęra 39.
vędosa 68.
vęcha 236.

nęma 115.
ętati 115.
ęrono 131.

Polish

ęęę 128.

Hittite

nu 348.
ęęęn, tala- 116.

Tocharian

ęęęn- 116.

TRANSLATORS' NOTES

1. p.1 l.27. The date suggested for the beginning of Modern Irish is too late. A text written in 1475 (ZCP. II. 1 ff., 225 ff.) contains none of the characteristic features which distinguish Middle from Modern Irish, such as the infixed pronoun, the verbal particle *ro* (later *do*), and the still frequent examples of deuterotonic forms (which in Modern Irish survive only in a few 'irregular' verbs). Cp. further S. Ó Catháin, ZCP. xix. 1 ff.; O'Grady, Catalogue of Irish MSS. in the British Museum pp. 5, 231. On the other hand, a deliberately archaic language was still practiced by some writers even in the seventeenth century.

2. p.5 l.17. *Áed Róin* AU. 735, etc.; but cp. § 250 (a).

3. p.8 l.29. Despite the extensive use made of them in the present work, Thurneysen has not included the Laws in his list of sources. Yet, mainly owing to his own researches, the text of certain tracts is now recognized as linguistically older than the O.Ir. Glosses, though surviving only in late MSS. in which the original forms are sometimes modernized or corruptly transmitted. Indeed, the earlier stratum of the text belongs rather to the archaic sources (§ 10). Cp. Thurneysen, *Zeitschrift der Savigny-Stiftung für Rechtsgeschichte, Germanische Abteilung*, LV. 88.

4. p.11 l.22. All the extant Ogam inscriptions in Ireland and Britain have now been collected in *Corpus Inscriptionum Insularum Celticarum* by R. A. S. Macalister. Vol. I. Irish Manuscripts Commission. Dublin. 1945.

5. p.18 l.19 f. It should be noted that final unstressed *-ae* is not a diphthong. Cp. note 22.

6. p.23 l.34. For *c t p* after *a*, cp. note 31.

7. p.25 l.19. In examples of tmesis the turned point is placed after the pretonic element or elements; e.g. *do· rra rraeal*, etc. (p. 327).

8. p.30 l.24. But cp. p.570 l.11 f.

9. p.30 l.24. These words are not really enclitics. In the MSS. they are written separately from the preceding word. Further, in Middle Irish *verba dae* (= *daeo*), *didia* and *trá* not only take a full stress but may also alliterate and rhyme. For *dae* cp. RIA. Dict. D, col. 87 f., and for the later development of this word, O'Rahilly, *Scottish Gaelic Studies* III. 58 f. For *didia* see Meyer Contr. p.646; and for *trá* cp. Thes. II. 292, 1, 8B. 1349, LL 133^a8. Cp. further O'Rahilly, *Early Ir. History and Mythology*, p.87 note 3.

10. p.34 L4. In some of these examples the mark of length has apparently been misplaced. Thus in ML 20^o12 the ms. has *ní fú* for *ní fu*: similarly 72^o12, 15^o8, and 82.

11. p.37 L34. Add *feuir* ML 90^o8.

12. p.40 L14. But the Mid. Ir. form *tuara* shows that this word really belongs to § 62 (z). Cp. Ériu ix. 84 § 161 (Wb. 6^o8), KE. xlv. 76.

13. p.42 L30 f. In such personal names, *Maid*, being unstressed, lost the second element of its diphthong and was shortened. It is this shortened form that is represented in *Mabaura*, *Makoolu*, and *Melpatreu*.

14. p.44 L31. Cp. Thes. ii. 417. But the example is doubtful.

15. p.44 L33. The usual form in the Glosses is *edie*; e.g. *edie* Wb. 2^o18, *edie* Sg. 77^o4, *edíad* 'causatus' 77^o8.

16. p.46 L4. For 'Gaul.' read 'Gallo-Lat.'.

17. p.49 L4. But cp. *ar-robert* (to *ar-berta*) p.333 L31, unless we should read *ar-ro'bert* with unstressed *ro* after a pretonic preposition (p.30 L5).

18. p.49 L37. 'dat. pl.'. See note 81.

19. p.50 L12. Cp. also *ní-roar* (sic ms.) Thes. ii. 292, 16, pf. of the simplex *feraid*.

20. p.57 L2 f. Here, since *tenna* is proclitic, the absence of the glide is quite regular, just as in *innu-remarbi* p. 151 L6, etc. Only when, in the later language, the accent has shifted, giving *maíle* (*ri*), is the glide admissible. Cp. O'Rahilly, Ériu ix. 14.

21. p.61 L13. Macalister (*Corpus* no. 276) now reads *qynoc*.

22. p.62 L29 f. As there was no 'double sound' (*Doppellaut*) here, it would perhaps be more accurate to say that after a palatal consonant an original non-palatal vowel was made palatal and vice versa.

23. p.72 L34 f. But cp. p.349 L6 f.

24. p.75 L22. But see O'Rahilly, Ériu xiii. 173 f., where it is shown that the verb is derived from *conlann*, the older compound, not from the later re-formation *con-lán*.

25. p.79 L11. Cp. also *macleutuan*, *macleutuan*, Macalister *Corpus* nos. 426, 427

26. p.82 L12. *trícha*. See note 24.
27. p.85 L11. Better 'bilabial', cp. p.122 L25.
28. p.89 L21. For the doubling of *s* after *r* see MacNeill, *PRIA*. XXVII, Sect. C. p.247; cp. § 140.
29. p.96 L36. **ind-níR'Ma*. But see pp. 377, 523.
30. p.37 L24 f. See O'Rahilly, *Ériu* xiii. 140.
31. p.98 L8. By the late Middle Irish period the spelling *sp*, *sd*, *sb* becomes increasingly common. Cp. IGT. i. § 33, according to which *s* voices a following *c* or *t*. On the phonetic problem cp. Pedersen, *EZ*. xxxvi. 107 ff.
32. p.99 L16 f. But for *-dichth* see p.473 L7; cp. further *-dichtheth* (*de*) LU 4797 = *-dichtheth* YBL (TBC, 305). Cp. *Ériu* xii. 231 f.
33. p.91 L20. It is doubtful whether the last example illustrates the rule, for the *-t* in *at* probably represents the sound *d*.
34. p.96 L13 f. *conallaid*, *conáid*. See note 24.
35. p.101 L12. In Mid. Ir. mss. the group *cht* occasionally appears as palatal in unstressed syllables; e.g. *Indeichte*, gen. of *Indecht*, Rawl. 142^v35; *gléneicht* (: *cheirp*) SR. 1338; *leamneicht* LB. 9^v49 (= Rule of Tallaght p.66 § 11). Cp. IGT. ii. § 25. Cp. further *sieicht* note 148. For final *-cht* in monosyllables, see p.224 L16 f.
36. p.102 L25. *líbuir*, gen. sg. and nom. pl., is more likely to have been modelled on dat. sg. *líbir*, acc. pl. *líbir*. But cp. *de-líbuir* p.413 L15.
37. p.103 L32. Add 3 pl. *-siccet* LL. 119^v24.
38. p.103 L35. The form *-acca* occurs LU 1513, also *-acca* 5347.
39. p.106 L24 f. *ta tsa* (*taís*) and *faí* (*faí*) can hardly be regarded as preclitics; cp. §§ 883, 780. In Bardic poetry the form *ta éan(s)* is quite common.
40. p.103 L35. Add *Peter* Wh. 13^v12, Tur. 105; but *Peter* ML. 23^v5.
41. p.112 L13 f. In *con-íann-éad* and *con-íann-théad* the *-ann-* is at the end of the second syllable, not at the beginning of the third, as the rule here formulated would require.
42. p.122 L27. After the neg. prefix *an-* (§ 870a) the *f* of the simplex is sometimes written. Cp. note 198.

43. p.134 L31. At the time of the Ogam inscriptions intervocalic *w* still retained its consonantal value; cp. ANI (AVVI), TOVIRAGI, etc.

44. p.135 L5. The name David occurs more than 130 times in ML, seven times written *dauid*, five times *dauid*, six times *daid*, otherwise always *dd* with contraction stroke. Cp. p. 572 L37.

45. p.135 L32. It should be noted that *beathu* is dat. in Wb. 3*2. See p.205 L24.

46. p.137 L3. In Macalister's *Corpus Inscriptionum* (see note 4) there are seven examples of *MACI*.

47. p.140 L19. *dracht*. The *u* is long in this word from the Mid. Ir. period at least. Cp. *dracht* LL 93*5, *dráctas* LU 7012; further *dráchtach* (: *sínacht*) ZCP. vii. 300.

48. p.149 L4. For the nasalization of verbal forms after the acc. sg. in the archaic construction described § 513b, see Ériu xii. 196 f.

49. p.150 L18. But cp. p.151 L12.

50. p.151 L23. In the older language *cláin* is masc.: gen. *Clána* *mór* AU 778, 827, *Clána móir* Fél. Prol. 184, cp. Feb. 17, Aug. 21, Dec. 23, in *Clána* LL 374*17; dat. *ó Cláinín Dóidín díclach* Fél. Aug. 6, *ó CW. Mór* (: *brón*) LL 304*37.

Although in the later language the dat. *moig* is sometimes found with a feminine adjective, we know of no example where the gen. *moige*, etc., is treated as fem. Cp. RIA. Contrib. M, col. 25; IGT. ii. § 21.

51. p.156 L14 f. This example is not taken from the text of the Laws, but from a Mid. Ir. commentary. The construction does not occur in O. Ir. See RIA. Dict. D, col. 162 ff. Cp. also note 23.

52. p.157 L18. But see Dr. MacKethen's edition l.147, where the ms. readings are given as *al- E*, *alán R*, *alán LB*. Cp. also *Ál re-álar Suannam alán* SR. 7357.

53. p.157 L24. Otherwise O'Rahilly, Ériu xiii. 179.

54. p.158 L16. For early examples of the subjective gen. in this construction see note 103. Cp. also *oc tegrúisim ina alán Clam.* (Thea. ii. 247, 13).

55. p.162 L22. Otherwise Sarauw, Irish Studies p.87 f., who takes *meunain* as accusative.

56. p.162 L28. Add *das(s)* 'south of'; see note 124.

57. p.167 l.25. It may be noted that the identification of *Mid. Ir. leithid* (Mod. *leithid*) with O. Ir. *leithi* (Mod. *leithid*) proposed by Meyer in KW. § 188 is doubtful.

58. p.178 l.11. Throughout the Annals of Ulster, i.e. down to the close of the sixteenth century, we find constant examples of such proper names forming their genitive like the nominative. Cp. IGT. II. § 35.

59. p.178 l.16. *Yos, a popuill* occurs ML 103*4.

60. p.178 l.17 f. For a different explanation of the plural of *demon* see O'Rahilly, *Ériu* xiii. 157 f.

61. p.178 l.25. The Mid. Ir. form *sinnige* in Laws v. 506, 12 is a scribal innovation, taken over from the gloss (508, 14). In the earlier ms. H.2.15 (*Senchas Már Facsimile* p.1), which contains a copy of this tract, and in O'Dav. 880, where the relevant passage is cited, *sinnig* is written out; the Copenhagen ms., according to Stokes ZCP. iv. 228, has *sinnch*. Singular *sinnch* first appears in Mid. Ir.; O. Ir. has only plural forms, cp. RIA. Dict. E. col. 126 ff.

62. p.180 l.8 f. For the plural forms of *da(t)ne* see Strachan, RC. xx. 198 note 6; O'Rahilly, *Ériu* xiii. 156; Bergström, *Norsk Tidsskrift for Sprogvidenskap* xiii. 83 ff.

63. p.185 l.23. Nom. *uaga* occurs in Thea. II. 10, 7.

64. p.186 l.7. Add gen. sg. *tríacá* ZCP. viii. 197 § 2.

65. p.186 l.13. *má* also Sg. 49*15 and Thea. II. 11, 40

66. p.192 l.32. Instead of *duco* (no. 38), Macalister (*Corpus* no. 187) now reads *ducos*.

67. p.195 l.16. Add dat. sg. *fid*: *des Fíud*, Rawl. 157, 52 = LL 331*10.

68. p.196 l.31. The pl. form *feas*, which is found only as a gloss on *scite*, is more likely to have been a substantival adjective (or old participle, cp. Ass. p.359). Thus, preceded by the copula, *aided feasa*; *aided darta scite* ... for *a-Ereua BB 9*20* = *omnis monumenta Scottorum* ... inserts *erant* Rawl. 19*25. Alternatively it may be a back formation from pass. *ai feas* 'is not known', which was wrongly analysed as a predicative adj. with the neg. of the copula; cp. Mod. Ir. *ai (is) feas dom*.

69. p.197, l.6. But also *cró*, e.g. LU 2803, *chródaing* (: *mórfaing*) LL 138*9.

70. p.197 L9. Add nom. pl. case *Thes.* II. 249, 7.

71. p.197 L11. Cp. O'Rahilly, *Ériu* xiii. 216.

72. p.197 L28. In some entries this is written *Atta Truim*.

73. p.197 L29 f. Macalister (*Corpus* no. 426) now reads *WERTASACHIL*. The second element may be gen. of an *s*-stem; cp. *Nasair* (= *Nat Sáir*) *Fél.* July 12, *Bawl.* 127*35, etc. Of *WERTASACHIL* (*Corpus* no. 423) he writes: 'Possibly the original form was *-wus* as in the Latin: two notches may have been broken from the stone.'

74. p.199 L32. For the adjective in the nom. qualifying such a voc. see *Ériu* ix. 92 and *Mélanges Pedersen* p.283 n.2.

75. p.204 L24. No case-form of *faíl* occurs in LU 9273, but ep. nom. pl. *faíles* 7625, dat. pl. *faíles* 5770.

76. p.205 L3 f. For the masc. gender of *teap(s)e*, ep. nom. sg. *íat ceatcapa*, nom. du. *in da* (A) *teapíd* *Seanchas Mór Facsimile* p.2a.

77. p.211 L9. Add gen. sg. *ceatcapa* LU 6090.

78. p.211 L11. Add *draic* Windisch *Wörterbuch* s.v. *draco*.

79. p.212 L4. Add acc. *don* ML 32*1, 111*23, 131*2, *Ter.* 99, and ep. p.288 L7.

80. p.216 L4. Add gen. sg. *tipt* *Wh.* 7*9, *Fél. Ep.* 94, etc.

81. p.216 L36. Add masc. *íat tognitig* 'deceptive kine' *Thes.* II. 6, 32.

82. p.219 L5. Read perhaps *kín-brón*(acc).

83. p.219 L21. Also *Derwalt*, ep. *AU.* 703, 713, 777, 822, etc.

84. p.221 L31. 't after s'. See note 31.

85. p.231 L17 f. Otherwise O'Rahilly, *Ériu* xiii. 158.

86. p.232 L10 f. See also § 606.

87. p.232 L36 f. We know of no example of the equative with a relative clause, except in cases like *déil bédit a-ambrathir Fiannig.* 14 § 31, *ad íat a-amradar* 18 § 39 (cp. p.233 L20), which belong to a different type.

88. p. 237 L32. Cp. *Ériu* xiv. 140 ff.

89. p.238 l.18. Against the theory that *de* is enclitic it may be urged (1) that, unlike enclitics, it is not attached to the preceding word in the MSS.; (2) that it may be separated from the comparative, not only by an enclitic, *orda-ní de* ML 23^o23, but by a word never treated as enclitic, *drumma doib de* 83^o11; (3) that if it were enclitic, and therefore incorporated with the comparative, the *d* = unlenited *d* would be unparalleled. It is never written *-de* before the Mid. Ir. period, when the construction had changed. Cp. note 51.

90. p.238 l.26. Ascoli's collection is supplementary to that of Zeuss-Ebel 608 f.

91. p.242 l.5. But cp. pp. 231 l.38 f., 243 l.10 f., 306 l.7 f., 310 l.27.

92. p.243 l.14. It may be noted that in the older language such numerals agree in gender with the substantive to which they refer; e.g. *ár seib* no *ár a d* Laws IV. 126, 5, cp. i 260, 7; *a stera* IV. 138, 22.

93. p.244 l.23 f. When *-l-* is used in composition, the noun seems to be plural except where it is already collective in meaning; cp. Acc. p. lxxix f. The example *áilén* is doubtful; see Meyer, Contr. p.38 s.v. *áilén*.

94. p.247 l.32. If the *i* of *frick* *-a* was short in O. Ir., one would have expected it to be lowered to *a* (**fracka*) in accordance with the rule in § 72.

95. p.258 l.25. But cp. Ériu xiv. 153.

96. p.268 l.16. The 'pronoun' referred to here must mean the rel. particle, which, however, does not distinguish genders. In the Glosses at least this *d* apparently expresses only the subject relative.

97. p.269 l.18 f. But see p. 320 l.33.

98. p.270 l.6. But in the first example *lee* may refer to *ceallardú* (*líre*).

99. p.270 l.15. After 'indicative' add 'and subjunctive'; e.g. Sg. 181^o6.

100. p.271 l.11. Add *fat. béilinn* Ériu xiii. 20, 8.

101. p.273 l.28. Add pl. 2 *ceallú* LL 304^o1.

102. p.275 l.36. Add *ere* Ir. Hist. Studies i. 247.

103. p.276 l.30. For the use of a possessive pronoun as subjective genitive in this construction, cp. *a chéipadú a-gaiceid* LU 5125, *a h-aí meid* LL 49^o26. Cp. further *trí shonairléad-na* ML 87^o9 contrasted with objective or *comairléad* 87^o7. Cp. note 54.

104. p.279 L23 (and p.281 L23). *ai* is the reading of YBL; cp. Ériu xii. 180 § 10.

105. p.280 L13. *nechtar* *u-aí* means rather 'either of the two'; cp. p.310 L8.

105a. p.282 L22 f. But cp. p.361 L2 f. Has *a-* arisen through wrong separation of forms like *isín(a)s*? p.254 L3, *as-aí* p.548 L28? Cp. the author's explanation of *áicne* beside *inene* p.306 L5.

106. p.284 L22. In all the forms of the conjugated preposition *atar* (*atár*) = *d*, except in the 3 pl. *atarra*. Here, to judge by the later language, the *d* has been unvoiced by the suffixed *-ra*, though separated from it by a vowel. Cp. Mod. Ir. pl. 1 *adrasna*, 3 *atarra*. Cp. also *do-atarraí* p.26 L38, p.519 L27, etc.

107. p.287 L36. After 'interrogative' add 'and indefinite'.

108. p.288 L25. The Mid. Ir. form is generally *cáich*. Cp. Meyer, Contr. p. 412.

109. p.291 L17. Here the Irish construction corresponds to English 'is it a fact that he does not consider?' — 'that' being the conjunction, not the relative pronoun.

110. p.293 L12. But if the etymology of *is(a)na* proposed on p.306 L5 f. is correct, the article takes the stress in this word.

111. p.298 L26. For *éamann* see note 161.

112. p.298 L7. Or perhaps in *céna* (= *chétina*) 'in the same way'; cp. Meyer, Contr. p.361.

113. p.298 L33. 'Er bietet das, was er gegeben hat für das an, was ihm gegeben wird'. But the meaning is more likely to be 'he proposes that what he has given be given (back) to him'. Cp. Laws v. 428, 6. The other two examples of this construction are also doubtful.

114. p.304 L9. Add *and* *ais* ML 7241.

115. p.304 L21. But *ais* is also used for the fem. sg.; cp. the example on next line (ML 32*22), also ML 137*8.

116. p.305 L28. Add *dianuss* Rawl. 130*26, LL 371*34.

117. p.307 L35. But *ais-ais* ML 89*9. Cp. further the open acc. pl. *ais-ais* Sg. 32*6.

118. p.308 L.5. Cp. also *n-aile eall* 'of other churches' AU. 863 (*recte* 864).

119. p.308 L.24. For the use of *neacht* or *in-neacht* before *mí* see p.558 L.22.

120. p.310 L.11. For *de* as equivalent to a partitive gen. *da* see p.280 L.15 f.

121. p.313 L.21. It should be noted that the first plural rel. form is never used to represent the subject. Cp. note 124.

122. p.313 L.23. The use of the absolute 2 pl. *cuipthe* in this construction is unparalleled. The text of the quatrain is uncertain. The original may have had a construction like *ata n-aidsiú drípe* p.321 L.19.

123. p.314 L.29. After *a^o*, *onⁱ*, 'that (which), what' (§ 473) a limiting clause is always obligatory.

124. p.316 L.6. In this construction, when the predicated word is 1st or 2nd plural, the verb of the relative clause, apart from the copula, is put in the 3rd singular.

125. p.320 L.35. But cp. p.269 L.13 f.

126. p.322 L.34 f. Here it is more probable that *isannⁱ* is felt as the antecedent both of *as day* and *re christen*. Cp. O'Nolan, *Studies in Modern Irish* x. 114 ff. ('Double Relative Construction').

127. p.327 L.6. After 'negative particles' add 'and the verbal particles *ro* and *no*'.

128. p.327 L.22. But if, as seems more probable, *naid* is here the neg. of the copula in a limiting relative clause (§ 797), this example belongs rather to L.36 f. below.

129. p.327 L.21. Here follows the sentence omitted from the text (see p. vii *supra*):

In limiting relative clauses, however, simple verbs have absolute forms: *ibithus sneechta fína fírfíess* 'one shall drink it who shall pour out a snow of wine' Zu ir. Hss. I. 51 § 19; and from *con-tenthgatur* (read *-tethgatur*) Laws II. 284, 2 it would also appear that compound verbs have deuterotonic forms.

But the examples on which this modification of the preceding rule is based do not appear to be genuine. In each of them Thurneysen has taken what is

obviously the antecedent as the object of the relative verb. The first is to be translated rather: 'Finnachta who shall pour shall drink it' (for *ceadla fíra* = F. see Thurneysen, *op. cit.* p. 49). In the second example *con' taitigatar* seems to mean 'which they have in common', not 'who have . . . in common' (notwithstanding Thurneysen, ZCP. xv, 389).

130. p.331 L36. But *cp.* LU 1734. *Cp.* also *Thea* i. 497, 43 (quoted p.331 L14), *Wh.* 25*18 (quoted p.334 L18), *MI.* 143*4 (quoted p.332 L26), *Tur.* 134 (quoted p. 331 L9), and *MI.* 48*4.

131. p.333 L31. See note 17.

132. p.336 L33. But read perhaps *sú(s)gim* 'I suck' (*cp.* p.374 L6).

133. p.338 L20. See note 24.

134. p.346 L35 f. Here, as often in *Mid. Ir.*, *re-* has replaced *ad-* (or *do-*). *Cp.* *re-chúaid* TBC. (ed. Windisch) 3235, *re-chonnais* 3748, etc.

135. p.349 L33. For the use of the 1st pl. rel. form, see note 121.

136. p.362 L14. For *coigile* see note 122.

137. p.370 L22. In the archaic construction described § 513b the imperfect is used without *no*; *cp.* *Ériu* xii. 204.

138. p.374 L19. Add *ceisennar* LL 29*38.

139. p.375 L30. See note 38, and add *acim* LU 5056.

140. p.376 L1. According to Meyer, the ms. readings are *dagus* E, *doas* h, *dagas* H, *dagai* UN.

141. p.390 L23. Add *aba. Hasele* ZCP. vii. 311 § 19.

142. p.397 L1. It should be noted that in *col'-a-eris* the *f* has been assimilated to the preceding unlenited *b*; *cp.* § 137.

143. p.397 L23. See note 24.

144. p.412 L16. *Filargirus* G1 = *Thea*. ii. 48, 5; 362.

145. p.418 L5. But *ceisennar* is possibly a conjunct form in the archaic construction described § 513b.

146. p.421 L22. In *do-rigaid*, etc., the mark of length may have been placed over the wrong syllable; *cp.* note 10.

147. p.421 L25. Cp. also the Mid. Ir. perf. *doirigear*, etc., Wl. Tain p. 303.
148. p.423 L13. Add *clach* ZCP. viii. 306, 31.
149. p.426 L5. Add pret. 3 sg. *ar'foist* Ériu iii. 140, 177, *ar'foist* Y Cymroder xiv. 118 § 19.
150. p.426 L33. Both these forms are more likely to be preterite; cp. *gd. do'arbhing* Tur. 60.
151. p.429 L34. But cp. O'Rahilly, Ériu xiii. 121, where it is suggested that 'linguistic evidence stamps' this poem 'as a composition of later date'.
152. p.431 L22. But in *'fubstar* the second *t* may = *d*.
153. p.431 L34. See note 31.
154. p.434 L16. Except in compounds with the prep. *ad* : cp. § 152b.
155. p.437 L7. Add sg. 1 *do'rochar* PH. 3729; 2 *do'rochar* LB 2745; 3 *do'rochar* Anecd. II. 60, 12.
156. p.444 L35. Add MacNeill, Gaelic Journ. iv. 116 f., 126 f.; vii. 14, 28 f., 41, 61 f.
157. p.445 L6 E. It should be noted that in a number of the examples cited §§ 721-737 the substantive, though it may be etymologically connected with the verb, has not the functions of the verbal noun as these are described here; e.g. *gal*, *ceas*, *cumacc* (*cumang*), *torb(s)a*, *tuile* (and *folas*), *raib*, *bás*, *dúgal*, *fiaca*, *léin*, *dianacht*, *géasacht*, *ceim(ru)*. But compounds of *gal* (e.g. *dígal*, *tegal*) are full verbal nouns.
158. p.445 L35 f. See note 103.
159. p.450 L1. Add *fo-gall*, *con-gall*.
160. p.450 L2. Add nom. sg. *uile* Laws iv. 314, 13.
161. p.461 L10. For the pret. pass. form cp. *ad'acht* LL 11761 (Ir. Texts. i. 34).
162. p.468 L17. But cp. pret. sg. 3 *'clach* ZCP. viii. 307, 2.
163. p.471 L16. Cp. also *rode'gata* Laws iv. 168, 19, *rode'gata* 200, 1.
164. p.474 L34 f. But see Strachan, Trans. Phil. Soc., 1906, p. 261; Bergin, Ériu x. 193.

165. p.475 L20 f. Perhaps the meaning is rather 'because there is (a word *septa*)'. *do*d, III. 'from that', is sometimes used as a conjunction; e.g. *do*ndí *fríar* *tarat* 'in that he has opposed' ML 5143 (cited p. 469 L15); *do*nd BDD § 20, transl. 'since'. Cp. *do*ndí § 894, *do*ndí § 891, *arindí* § 903.

166. p.475 L24 f. Perhaps *do*d is better taken as past subj. without *no*; cp. Ériu XII. 204, 17 ff. and 211, 1.

167. p.476 L1. Cp. also *o*in *no* *mi*le *le* *no* *se*igter *do*ndí *do*ndí ML 5249; *o* *se*-*batar* *do*d *le* *do*ndí Imram Brain § 1.

168. p.476 L5 f. But the meaning may be rather 'She was no drowsy St. Brigid'.

169. p.476 L9. Some at least of these compounds show a tendency to govern the accusative.

170. p.479 L34. Cp. also *do*ndí *le* *do*ndí *do*ndí RC. XV. 488 § 7.

171. p.481 L15. In O'Dav. 1873 the verb seems to be subjunctive. But cp. *con*a. *pres. indic. pass. ní*-*á*-*con*naíthe note 129.

172. p.484 L1 f. But cp. Ériu XII. 225 f; further, *se*igter RC. XII. 393, 7; *con*daí ZCP. XVII. 268, 13; *con*daí IT. II. II. 33 (1265).

173. p.488 L5. But absolute eg. 2 363 Ériu VII. 144 § 27.

174. p.490 L25. After 'interrog.' add 'and indefinite'; cp. Ériu XII. 154 § 18, 219.

174a. p.492 L30. For *do*la *i*^a 'versed in, having expert knowledge of', see RIA. Dict. B, col. 150.

175. p.498 L32 f. As there seems to be no other example of an emphasizing particle being attached to words like *con*, read perhaps *con* so 'whence is this?' The general sense is not affected. Cp. *o* *le* *le* so 'whither away!' RC. XII. 381.

176. p.502 L23. For *for*seoir (*for*seoir) and *se*seoir (*se*seoir), where the prep. is in post-tonic position, see p.113, L5 f.

177. p.511 L13 f. On the position of the stress in *do*ndí see Ériu XII. 224.

178. p.515 L23. The following is a translation of Pedersen's actual words (n. 171): 'The conjugated prepositions *frí* and *le* (*le* is by analogy) are abstracted from *frí*son, *le*son (really *frí*-son, i.e. the pronoun *son* governed by the prep. *frí*, *le*-son).'

179. p.516 L10. Read perhaps *et er* (cp. L29 f.).

180. p.516 L22. Add *or* (§ 848); see note 188.

181. p.517 L22. The editors of *Thea*. take *imemem* as the prep. + possess. 3 pl. Cp. *imemem* cited ER. 5976; *imemem-ile* Rawl. 132*45 ('*mec-ile* 47); *imemem fogamem* BR 255*13. The contracted forms *imem* and *imemé* are common in Mid. Ir. Cp. also *ocum* p.534 L32, *icéir teich* 'at their house' LL 132*22; later *ocá*, '*ocá*, etc., Mod. Ir. *apá*, '*gá*.

182. p.518 L10. Perhaps rather 'we shall not see one another'.

183. p.518 L30 f. See note 31.

184. p.518 L39. The Mod. Ir. form is *dayceag*.

185. p.519 L3. The modern form appears to be *teaglamadh* with unlenited *m*, influenced by *teclain*, v.b. n. of *do-teclain*; cp. RIA. Contr. T, col. 108 f.

186. p.519 L26 f. For the unvoicing of the dental in *do-tatarrai* see note 186.

187. p.523 L33. Read rather *imaid'n-dich* ' (the bird) which sheltered itself' (i.e. took shelter). Cp. *imaid'nith* Bürgschaft p.14 § 45 for *imaid'n-dich* (from *imaid-dí-fich*).

188. p.524 L32. For *ocum* etc. see note 181.

189. p.525 L3 f. But cp. *ocum-báí*, *mí-b-ocum-báí* *Ériu* xiii. 37, 30. Hence, when the accent falls on *oc*, *-m-* (= *-cum-*) may represent the regular development of *-m-* (see § 152c). Cp. notes 171, 189.

190. p.526 L14 f. On the later variants *tógháil* and *tógháil* see IGT. iii. § 103.

191. p.529 L11. The form *(ar)-roist* suggests disyllabic pronunciation; cp. p.416 L7. Cp. further *ar-de-roist* ZCP. iii. 21 § 8.

192. p.534 L6. Cp. also 3 sg. '*trápa* Laws iv. 336, 8.

193. p.536 L4. See note 188.

194. p.536 L18 f. For *des(s)* with the dative, cp. *des Fíad* note 57; *des Maig Mídi* (sic *lep.*) Féil. Prot. 226; *des Maig Mairbhé* LL 119*41.

195. p.541 l.20. The ms. reading seems to be *rearr*.
196. p.543 l.12. Later spellings like *ainélfior*, *ainélfior*, *ainélfior* (LU 1423), etc., show that the voiced consonant was retained in this position. Cp. note 42.
197. p.555 l.2 f. But cp. *co-ní* 'came together' a class *Bria* vii. 162 § 3. In *co[n]-da-r-ainéil* (to *to-ní-ad-ainéil*) *da-* must be taken twice, as a Mid. Ir. form of pretonic *da-* and as the infixed pron. fem. sg. The O. Ir. form was probably *conda-tinéil*; *da-r-ainéil* would be pf. for pret. Cp. *conda-rairbert* LU 6390 = *conda-tairbert*, and *conda-rafactor* LL 28046 = *conda-tafactor*. There may have been confusion between *co* followed by deuterotonic and *co'* by prototonic forms. Doubtless also the existence of *conda-raie* (to *co-lá*) beside *conda-raie* (to *da-raie*) had some influence on the construction.
198. p.557 l.17 and l.21. See note 9. In any case the fact that these words are not used at the head of the clause cannot be due to lack of stress, for nearly all the unstressed words mentioned in § 41 (a) can begin a sentence.
199. p.559 l.16. Cp. also the similar use of *déid* note 165.
200. p.562 l.14. But cp. *cíd* or *thucad cídinde da'gná nach 7 níp ar áruad* Thea. ii. 2, 30, where both verbs are subjunctive.
201. p.565 l.8. Add O'Reilly. The Goidels and their Predecessors p.4 E. (loan-words from Brittonic); The Two Patricks p.42 f. (loan-words from Latin).
202. p.566 l.25 f. For a different explanation of the final spirant in *peccatá*, peccad see p.575, l.10, and Sarauw *op. cit.* p.8.
203. p.567 l.20. The classical Mod. Ir. form of this verb is *lúghaidá*, but it has since changed its conjugation, perhaps under the influence of the substantive *lúghasán*.
204. p.572 l.23. On the Irish pronunciation of initial consonantal *u* as *f*, see Zimmer *SSab. Pr. Akad.*, 1909, p. 29 note.
205. p.572 l.24. As alliteration in the *Féilire* is largely optional, there is nothing to show that *Uaferda* is meant to alliterate with *éan*.
206. p.572 l.27. See note 44.
207. p.575 l.8. Add gen. *cuirp* Thea. ii. 232, 21; 254, 1.

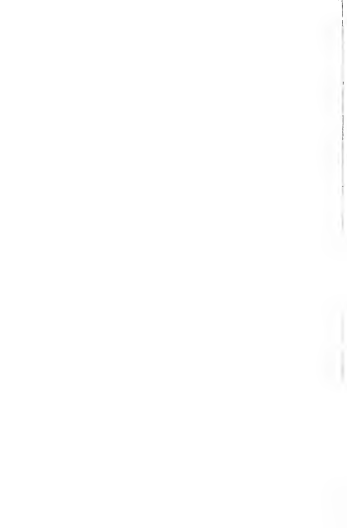
INDEX OF WORDS

The numbers refer to the notes. m. = Modern Irish.

a ^a 'what' 123	ard. 69	m. <i>feas</i> 68
·acru 36	chick 106	fel 39
ad·acht pass. 161	chirrenmar 123	fees, feesa 68
'acim 139	cuirp 207	feuir 11
ad-drogdaire 23	cumaco (cumang) 157	amal file 170
ade 115		<i>Finnochta</i> 129
m. agd 181	in dan(n) 39	fiad, Fiud 67
'aiocat 37	dano (dno) 9, 198	fiuas 157
aindlior 196	dardain 177	ar·feol, ar·fofat 149
aindlios 196	déacht 157	fofat 159
aki-aki 117	david 44	foigib 75
ala-ailia 117	de aftar spv. 89	forpairs 178
ala n-ala 118	DEGES 66	friaa 178
ambiriana 196	demoo 60	
and ain 114	Derwaft 83	m. 'yd 181
ani 123	des(s) 55, 67, 194	gal 157
da-arbhain 150	diamas 116	glénacht 35
Aha Truin 73	imuid·n·dick 187	glénacht 157
dur 14	-dichtaith 32	
AVI ('what') 42	diala 9, 198	icda 181
	digol 157	il- 93
bai masc. 81	dilged 157	imad (iamad) 181
bái 187	dón 79	imalla 20
baí 186	draic 78	imuid·n·dick 187
beotha 45	dracht 47	inuas 181
bae-da 98	duaid 44	in otha 112
bathuram 109	duid 44	Indichte 35
da·bithaí 35	duine 62	in-uach mñ 119
		in(n)uan 116
can so 175	m. cedraia 105	da·intarraí 106, 198
cdim(m) 157	m. <i>dagooay</i> 184	
cdennemar 145	m. <i>entarra</i> 106	lín-brón[ach] 82
cia leth so 175	'ebel 162	m. <i>Nykeith</i> 209
cleann 30	einaige 61	imuaicht 35
m. cloigean 30	evach 61	laa (laia) 178
dádaín 50	éala i ^a 174a	lethol 57
caoe 71	caí·n·arba 142	lethid 57
'caa 181	erra 102	léthia 157
comdie 172	ecompan 77	léuir 36
comlaan 24	edpairs 176	líe 68
comla 172	elarra 106	
ca[s]-da-rucail 197		MACT 45
congeit 159	faí 39	MACT- 25
co-ai·cuinnigether 197	faife 75	Mall 13

mañña (ri) 20	ra'chennais 134	nn. ñaplanasñ 185
mñ 65	ra'chennid 134	con'kannigatur 129
ni- 85	rañ 127	ñap(a)s 76
ñakñ 160	de'rigent 146	ñanair 141
Nannir 70	de'rigent 147	ñis gen. sg. 80
ñakñar n-ni 105	ni'roar 19	ñap 157
ñakñ mñ 119	ar'robert 17	ñapññid 180
ÑENTASORI 79	de'rochar 155	ñapññid 190
ñipñ 172	'rocmair 171	ñas 157
ni'k-rocmair 171,	rode'gatta 163	ñat(a)s 157
189	rode'gata 163	TOVERACH 42
ocmo'ni 189	ardos'roñ 191	ñd 9, 198
ocna (oñ) 181	ar'roñ 191	'ñapñ 192
oidid mennain 65	ñd Rñ 3	TEENAGUSU 79
oñ 185, 190	fu'ruar 195	ñis 94
peccañ, peccad 202	ñipñ 122	ñisñ gen. 64
Patar 40	ñakñ 161	ñis 12
Patar 40	ñas 157	ñis 194
a popañ voc. 59	ñakñ 25, 148	ñis 157
	ñi (ñi) 105a.	'ñis 164
	ñi(ñi) 122	'ñis 152
QVETI 21	in ñan (ñis) 39	ñis 63

SUPPLEMENT



AUTHOR'S PREFACE

In 1936 I received from the Irish Government a request to prepare a new edition of my *Handbuch des Altirischen*, this time in English. In addition to my advanced years, there were two obstacles that made me hesitate to accept such a formidable commitment: first, my failing eyesight, which would have been unequal to the task of verifying references and correcting proofs; second, my insufficient command of English. Both of these obstacles were removed by the unstinted and devoted industry of Mr. Michael Duignan, whose services the Irish Government generously placed at my disposal. Mr. Duignan collaborated with me for two years here in Bonn, relieving me of all the mechanical labour connected with the new edition and supplying me with an English translation which he was always ready to modify or recast in accordance with my views. Without him I could not have carried out the undertaking, and my most cordial thanks are due to him and to the Irish Government who provided me with such a capable assistant.

In this new edition I have adhered to the plan adopted in the first: to deal exclusively with the earliest stage of the Irish language of which the extant sources are sufficient to provide a reasonably full description. I have, however, included somewhat more material from late manuscripts in which old texts have been transmitted, sometimes correctly, sometimes with a certain amount of change. On the other hand, some restriction on the use of these sources was imposed by the fact that they often contain old forms in a later orthography; in such cases it would have been necessary, in order to avoid confusing the learner, to give the old spelling also, and considerations of space made this undesirable. Accordingly, where sufficient examples are available from old manuscripts, I have confined myself to these, using later sources only to supplement their deficiencies. Neither have I deemed it necessary, in a work of this kind, to discuss obvious scribal errors, which have long been recognized as such, in the old manuscripts.

The translation which accompanies almost every Irish word is intended merely to aid the student's memory, not to dispense him

from consulting dictionaries; in general only one of the principal meanings of the word is given. Nouns and adjectives are cited in the nom. sg., verbs in the 3 sg. pres. indic., even when these forms do not happen to be attested. In quoting verbal forms I have in general confined myself to those which are difficult to analyse; for the rest, I hope that the rules suggested by me will enable the student to recognize forms which are not cited here or which may turn up in the future. Naturally, however, a language so complicated as Old Irish cannot be mastered without a considerable amount of mental effort.

For corrections and additions to the matter of the first edition I am indebted primarily to the two Grammars by Holger Pedersen and to his review of the *Handbuch* in the *Göttingische gelehrte Anzeigen*, 1912, pp. 19 ff. Where I have adopted his views no specific reference to any of these works is given. Osborn Bergin read a section of the work in manuscript and sent me a number of valuable notes. I have also to thank Vernam Hull for allowing me to use his collection of examples of *-sa* as emphasizing particle 3 sg. (cp. p. 116 *infra*).

R. THURMEYSEN

Bonn

FROM THE PREFACE TO *HANDBUCH DES ALTIRISCHEN* (1909)

On the relation of Old Irish to other Indo-European languages I have deemed it advisable to confine my remarks within the narrowest possible limits. For the materials for the grammar of Old Irish are so abundant, and the language itself is—one might almost say—so reluctant to be confined within grammatical rules, that a detailed treatment of such problems would have unduly increased the size of the book. Hence polemics have as a rule been excluded; I simply give what seems to me to be the correct or probable explanation. In doubtful cases I have preferred either to draw attention to the difficulties or to seek what enlightenment one can get from the purely Irish standpoint rather than to enumerate and discuss a number of possibilities. The book is not intended to introduce the reader to the comparative grammar of the Indo-European languages, but rather to make Old Irish

accessible to readers who are already familiar with comparative philology. Even the Britannie dialects of Celtic have only been used in so far as they help to throw light on the prehistoric stage of Irish. I have been at pains to enumerate all scholarly publications which contain fuller collections of material than could be included in the present work; on the other hand, I have refrained from citing works which give the reader no further information than is to be found in it. The arrangement of the subject-matter has been determined by practical rather than by systematic considerations. Verbs are cited, not in the first person, the form of which is but too often unknown to us, but in the third, where the possibilities of error are considerably less.

- 52 line 30 *for* has has *read* as has
 253 line 8 *add new par.:*
 In old texts we find *sa* used for *som*, e.g.
 as-bert-sa 'he said' LU 10916, as-berad-sa 10966;
 cp. a m-bésa-sa 'their customs' Wb. 9^b17.
 Collection; V. Hull, *Language* xvi. 12 f., 341 f.
 254 line 8 *after* 93^d3, *insert* 133^d7,
 254 line 22 *after* who are *insert* (3 pl.)
 255 line 3 *after* occurs in *insert* phrases like
 255 line 33 *after* shalt have' *add* ; ro-n-d-biad 'that he would
 have' Wb. 16^b19
 256 line 9 *for* ní-m-tha *read* ní-m-tha
 256 line 21 *after* 18^d3 *add* ; similarly níma-ricfed 'it would
 not have happened to him' Wb. 4^b13
 256 line 38 (y) *after* 'I *insert* have
 257 line 10 *after* verb *insert* (§ 513)
 259 line 3 *after* i' *insert* 'in which'
 261 line 6 *after* 94^e8; *insert* cta-n-aecigi 'who shall first see
 him' Trip. 130,18 (belongs here though the clause is
 relative);
 261 line 31 *for* -dibitis-se *read* -dibitis-se
 264 line 28 *after* 30^d12; *insert* cipe (sic leg.) asda-comra
 (asdocomra ms.) 'whoever may have paid them'
 (vb. as-ren) Laws v. 182,7;
 265 line 19 *after* below *insert* , or from § 797
 268 line 36 (y) *after* cía *insert* , ce
 271 line 30 *for* (= -id) *read* (-t = -d)
 273 line 28 *for* 122^a4 *read* 122^a40
 276 *delete last line*
 277 line 19 *for* foisittiu *read* foisittiu
 282 line 41 (x) *after* you' *add* (§ 416)
 283 line 18 *after* cp. *insert* the third person
 284 line 6 *after* etc. *add* (§ 429)
 284 line 38 *after* Dative *insert as separate par.:*

In the case of infixed pronouns and pronouns
 suffixed to *táith 'is' the forms of the acc. (sg. and
 pl.) serve also for the dat. See §§ 409b, 427, 430.

- 285 line 38 *at end of § 454 add* The archaic form *sa* might be the petrified nom. sg. masc. of the demonstrative pronoun, Gk. *ὁ* (*hō*), Skt. *sa* (*śaḥ*), the *-o* having become *-a* (§ 90.4).
- 293 line 24 *for ua read úa*
- 296 line 26 *after Sept. 13 add* (cp. § 472)
- 296 line 27 *after obligatory insert in prose*
- 297 line 31 *for Ml. read Wb.*
- 298 line 7 *for cetna read cétna*
- 298 line 25 *for an- read an*
- 300 line 39 (x) *after cases' add* (§ 825)
- 301 line 10 *for mogae read mogæ*
- 302 line 22 *after pronoun insert* (cp. § 815)
- 303 line 10 *after § 422. add* From examples like the last comes the later use of *ón* as an intensive particle 'truly', etc.
- 303 line 19 *for ar-se read ar-se*
- 304 line 20 *after sídli, insert adi*
- 304 line 20 *for síde read ade* [Cp. Translators' Notes 115]
- 305 line 9 *for de-íu read de-ífu*
- 305 line 26 *after § 8 add* (cp. §§ 858, 433)
- 307 line 21 *after io- insert ía-*
- 308 line 16 *for Saul read Saúil*
- 309 line 13 *for *alli read *alli-*
- 312 line 16 *after oc(c)-aⁿ; insert asaⁿ,*
- 312 line 17 *after forsaⁿ, insert taraⁿ and tarsaⁿ*
- 312 line 21 *for uaⁿ read úaⁿ*
- 312 line 25 *after frise-. add new par.:*
 Examples: *den chamull fora-m-boí* 'from the camel on which she was' Tur. 60; *na m-brínthar úa-m-bíat* 'of the verbs from which they come' Sg. 192^b3; *ón dás túaithe étera-rróbæ* 'from the lay-folk amongst whom he has been' Wb. 28^b32; *fri nech tarsa-tochuirther scáth* 'to one over whom is placed a shield' Ml. 22^a1; *peccad día-forgénsam* 'sin which we have served' Wb. 3^a15; *in magen i-n-déntar* 'the place wherein it is made' Thes. II. 230, 21.
- 313 line 6 *after particles, insert* taking the conjunct form of a simple verb and
- 313 line 16 *delete everything after the first three words*

- 317 line 8 *for soírad sin read soírad-sin*
 318 line 14 *after noun add (§ 518)*
 320 line 2 *for (tha) it read (tha) that*
 322 line 12 *after thou insert thyself*
 323 line 30 *delete , like that in § 509,*
 324 line 27 *before prepositions insert simple*
 326 line 8 *after 104 ff.; insert M. L. Sjoestedt-Jonval, Études Celtiques iii. 105 ff., 219 ff.;*
 327 line 26 *after 348,89 add (see § 410)*
 329 line 29 *for Snytax read Syntax*
 331 line 8 *after with the insert past*
 331 line 19 *after § 537 add and § 594*
 332 line 31 *for mani esérsitis read mani-esérsitis*
 341 line 11 *for 592 read 594*
 341 line 29 *for 'says' read 'said'*
 342 line 32 *after 'before' insert (§ 895)*
 342 line 32 *after 'provided that' insert (§ 904)*
 342 line 33 *after 'unless' insert (§ 897a)*
 345 line 15 *for do-ommalg read do-ommalgg §g. 23^b2*
 346 line 36 (y) *for -e read -eithe*
 348 line 25 *after (§ 542) add ; e.g. no-bered 'he used to bear', no-berad, no-bérad*
 351 line 30 *delete earlier*
 354 line 16 *after 'calls', insert ma(i)did 'breaks',*
 356 line 7 *after 'covenant'). add Cp. ipv. 2 sg. remfolaing 'prevent' Ml. 44^a24, 100^a12, a cpd. of lingid (§ 548).*
 358 line 26 *for B III read B II*
 359 line 8 *for -tabair read -tab(a)ir*
 360 line 27 *for tu-thégot read tu-thégot*
 364 line 6 *after rethae insert , rethte*
 370 line 11 *after consonance insert (or from examples like those discussed in § 166b)*
 371 line 4 *after (-bertis insert , -rethitis*
 372 line 13 *after 408 f. insert and Ped.² p. iv*
 372 lines 21-5 *for The -the in the 2pl. . . hypothesis, substitute Accordingly J. A. Kerns (Language xv. 31ff.) assumes that a reflexive pronoun -se was attached to active forms in the 1 pl. -mes-se (whence Ir. -mis and, by analogy, 3 pl. -tis), 2 pl. -te-se (Ir. -the), 1 sg.*

-*on-se*, by metathesis -*osne* (whence -*osne*, Ir. -*inn*). These became confused with old medio-passive forms and, like them, were subsequently transferred to active verbs, the 3 pl. still retaining its passive force also.

- 373 line 4 *for* *bered *read* bered
 376 line 7 *after* 36^a32 *insert* (cp. IT. m. 65 § 132)
 379 line 6 *for* *krenat *read* *krinat
 379 line 31 *for* finnatar *read* -finnatar
 380 line 13 *for* conid-arlasar *read* conid-árlasar
 381 line 13 *after* For *insert* other verbs of
 383 line 27 *after* as -e *insert* (§ 94)
 383 line 29 *after* -lécea *add* (instead of -e)
 385 line 31 *after* biid *insert* (§ 787)
 387 line 13 *after* ar-id-rochrietis *insert* (sic)
 387 line 15 *after* asu-gnoithir *insert* (with -oi- ?)
 387 line 19 *after* 10323. *add new par.:*
 For the subjunctive of marn(a)id and at-baill
 see § 597.
 387 line 22 *after* -cloitis *add* (with -oi- ?)
 391 line 16f. *delete the last sentence of this par.*
 391 line 23 *for* if it is old (as Pedersen suggests)
 read which seems to be old
 392 line 33 *after* di-fúairsitís *add* 57^a3
 393 line 26 *for* a *read* -a-
 394 line 7 *after* p. 43,1. *insert new par.:*
 remi-fo-ling- 'prevent'; remi-foil ML. 23^a8; cp.
 lías § 617.
 394 line 22 *delete* (read -sed)
 395 lines 19 and 29 *for* -sésalinn *read* -sésáinn
 403 line 7 *for* -ge-gn- *read* -gegn-, -gign-
 403 line 11 *for* -génmais *read* -génmais
 403 line 31 *for* a(i)gid *read* agid
 404 line 17 *for* B IV *read* B V
 405 line 29 *for* correctly *read* regularly
 406 line 36 (y) *for* -teroga *read* -teroga-
 408 line 8 *delete* (cp. § 113)
 408 line 29 *for* -fius *read* -fius
 408 line 30 *after* (trisyllabic, *insert* as the vowel before -r is
 secondary,

- 408 line 34 (y) *delete* (*tar* < *īṭ*)
 410 line 4 *for* *do-fár-maig* *read* *do-fór-maig*
 410 line 12 *after* subj. *insert* 1 pl.
 413 line 23 f. *delete* *-foil* *Ml.* 23^a8
 413 line 26 *for* *-oys-* *read* *-uss-*
 414 line 13 *after* Furthermore, *insert* it is probable that
 414 line 27 *for* *lug-s* *read* *lilug-s*
 414 lines 37–43 *for* Originally, . . . almost certain *substitute*
 In Sanskrit, where the root ends in a liquid or nasal,
 -s- is added not to the ordinary weak grade but to the
 lengthened form of it, i.e. to IE. *ṝ, ȳ̄, ḡ̄* (according to
 de Saussure's representation); e.g. *Skt.* 3 sg. *cākrṣati*
 from *√kar-*, where *-kṛ-* corresponds to IE. *-kṛ-*. Cp.
 Wilhelm Schulze, *Kl. Schriften* 110 ff.; Kuiper, *Acta*
 Orientalia XII. 300 ff. As *ṝ, ȳ̄, ḡ̄* became *rā, lā*
 (§ 215), and probably *nā* in Celtic, it seems very
 likely
 415 line 2 *after* *a*-subjunctive. *add* Otherwise Vendryes, *MSL.*
 xx. 121 f.
 422 line 12 f. *for* *-recht, é-racht* *read* *-recht-, é-racht-*
 422 line 15 *for* *síassair* *read* *síasair*
 424 line 4 *for* By-forms *read* Occasional by-forms
 427 line 6 *for* *plapḱ-* *read* *plengḱ-*
 427 line 10 *delete* (also § 693)
 428 line 16 *after* *Ml.* 123^b10 *insert* and *fos-roirtib LL.* 121^b47
 (*etir-* and *for-dí-ben-*)
 428 line 16 *for* *has* *read* *have*
 429 line 28 *for* *i-* *read* *i-*
 430 line 20 *for* *ad-cuadatar* *read* *ad-cúadatar*
 432 line 23 *add new par.:*
 It is uncertain whether the active form
 do-ru-móin RC. xx. 278 § 108, instead of the usual
 do-ruménair, is archaic or poetical.
 435 line 17 *for* *pleu-* *read* *√pleu-*
 436 line 35 *after* perfect: *insert* 1 sg.
 437 line 28 *for* *móra-d* *read* *-móra-d*
 439 line 10 *after* *ar-folmas* *insert* 21^a2
 439 line 17 *after* *!* *insert* , § 215
 439 line 33 (x) *after* § 50b *add* and § 759 II (b)
 440 line 4 *after* *-slacht* *insert* *Ml.* 55^a2, etc.

- 442 line 30 *after goíte add* (cp. § 710)
 443 line 31 (x) *after eolrthl add* ML 72^b13
 444 line 4 *after to-(fo)-org insert* (§ 855 A)
 446 line 34 (x) *after with insert* masculine
 448 line 17 *after 37*6 add* ; similarly aithreiu ML 31*21, acc.
 pl. of aith-airec 'argumentum'
 448 line 26 f. *delete* (*a-stem* ?), but
 448 line 27 *for* (like a *u-stem*) *read* (*i-stem* in ML.)
 449 line 16 *after for add* (-nuwio-?)
 449 line 30 *for a-stems read a-stems*
 451 line 26 *after fo-lámadar add* (cp. § 708)
 452 line 4 *after ANEXTLO-MARVS add* (§ 180)
 452 line 9 *after lenited m add* (cp. § 733)
 454 line 2 *for a- read a-*
 454 line 10 *after oirene insert* , and numerous compounds
 454 line 37 (y) *after* iv. 298 *add* , O'Dav. 570
 461 line 10 *after* pass. *-acht *insert* (cp. § 707)
 461 line 15 *for -ainset read -a(l)inset*
 461 line 24 *after 'refuses' insert* (cp. § 550)
for (2 sg. -hóis) *read* (pl. *-hós(s)at)
 461 line 29 *after* § 687 *insert* (-buig § 694c)
 462 line 17 *for cla(l)dld read claddid*
 462 line 32 *after* § 597 *insert* and § 611
 463 line 5 *after* subj. *insert* pass.
for for-diassat read for-diassatar
 463 line 6 *after* § 687, *insert* pl.
 463 line 10 *after* § 613 *insert* (cp. § 625)
 463 line 27 *after* 24^b17 *insert* (§ 114)
after deich insert ML 72^d11
 463 line 29 *after* § 693 *insert* (cp. § 682)
after § 79 *insert* (cp. § 707)
 463 line 33 (x) *after* ipv. finnad *insert* § 595
 464 line 36 (y) *after* § 702 *insert* (cp. § 688)
 465 line 13 *after* § 689 *insert* (cp. § 696)
 465 line 29 *delete* -foil
 465 line 30 *after* with com *insert* , § 533
 465 line 32 *after* -maid *insert* § 549
 466 line 9 *after* 619 *insert* (cp. § 621 f.)
 466 line 14 *after* §§ 687, *insert* 695,
 467 line 2 *after* pass. do-r-éracht *insert* (cp. § 707)

- 467 line 12 *after 625 insert , 627*
 467 line 19 *for do-sés read du-sés*
 468 line 25 *after § 578 insert ; ipv. beir, ber (§§ 583, 586)*
 468 line 26 *after § 682 insert and § 684*
 470 line 3 *after co-n-ac(ca) insert (§ 536)*
 471 line 6 *for gēta read ·gēta*
 471 line 23 *for [ni]-róiba read [ni]-róiba*
 471 line 33 (y) *after 103 insert ; cp. § 204,1*
 472 line 1 *after con-oi, insert ·com(a)i,*
 472 line 2 *after oi insert or di*
 472 line 13 *for (§ 724) read (o-stem with ablaut *seq^u-, sq^u-)*
 472 line 28 *for § 591 read §§ 548, 591*
 472 line 33 *delete neg. na-téig*
 472 line 35 (y) *after tiagar insert new par.:*
 With the negative 2 sg. form na-téig occurs
 early, e.g. Ériu i. 118 § 8, beside na-eirg (written
 na-herc YBL 60^b20).
 473 line 22 *after ethaid insert (A I)*
 473 line 37 (y) *after ·tuichesmais insert ML 93^b5*
 473 line 38 (z) *after ·tuidchetar add , pass. ·tuidches*
 474 line 12 *for ·coméitged read coméitged*
 474 line 17 *before vb. a. insert cp.*
 after titacht add § 822A
 476 line 16 *after milli insert (read ·le)*
 476 line 22 *after 372, 7; insert arthá clunn 'later on' ML 132^a3;*
 476 line 25 *after etc. add (natch-imthá §g. 20^a1).*
 477 line 32 (z) *for cp. read in a construction similar to that of*
 479 lines 2-3 *for is follows read follows is*
 552 line 4 *for § 167 read § 168*
 480 line 22 *for who read which*
 480 line 30 *add new par.:*
 For ad-co-ta, -é-ta 'obtains', which has a special
 flexion, cp. § 756.
 481 line 7 *for ·rubthar read ·ru-bthar*
 484 line 24 *for 510 read 562, 565, 567*
 485 line 16 *before 2 sg. insert § 465,*
 489 line 11 *after ci-b insert (and cía-bé, etc.)*
 after may be' add ; see § 458
 489 line 26 *after ML. insert 34^b11 and*
 492 line 14 *after 17^d17 add , Féil. Epil. 391*

- 493 line 9 *after predicate) insert ; further, when the copula would otherwise be immediately followed by a substantival demonstrative like (in) so, (in) se, (in) sin, side, ade, sôn, ón (§ 477 f.); e.g. is hé side dano as éola and 'it is he (lit. 'that one'), also, that is wise therein' Wb. 6^b25, is ed in so trá tosach ind libuir 'this, then, is the beginning of the book' Tur. 39*
- 496 line 2 *after β insert , § 201a*
- 496 line 15 *after 6073; insert subj. do-eit § 627;*
- 496 line 38 (x) *before prototonic insert but always*
- 497 line 1 *after -oi- insert or -di-*
- 497 line 20 *for erchre read erchr(a)e*
 after Ml. insert Sg.
- 499 line 4 *after regular add (§ 168)*
- 501 line 7 *after *samith). add Cp. Skt. samitiḥ, samit*
 'meeting, conflict'.
- 502 line 12 *after (§ 845) add or fri 'against' (§ 839)*
- 502 line 13 *after etc. add (§ 848)*
- 503 line 9 *after spirant v- insert (§ 201 f.)*
- 504 line 1 *after 954 add (cp. § 436)*
- 504 line 5 *for di read dī*
- 504 line 38 (x) *before ipf. insert do-forti ZCP. xi. 85 § 38,*
- 506 line 23 *for RC. L. read Études Celtiques 1.*
- 508 line 12 *delete etc.*
- 509 line 17 *after as(s)ind-, insert pl. asda-, usnda-,*
- 509 line 39 (y) *for consonants read stops*
- 511 line 31 *after β insert , § 201a*
- 514 line 8 *read -frith-álim and delete (read -álim ?)*
- 514 line 23 *after Before l insert , however*
- 514 line 31 *after 'oppose' insert Ml. 34^a8*
- 514 line 36 (x) *after 'opposes' insert (subj. fres-tai Ml. 31^d6 beside fris-tai Thes. n. 357, 2)*
- 515 line 34 *after μ insert (which perhaps had been unvoiced by the following s)*
- 518 line 33 *delete dat. sg.*
- 520 line 9 *for ingreim read ingr(e)im(m)*
- 521 line 36 *after 'in him insert , in it*
- 522 line 9 *after at-) delete remainder of sentence*
- 522 line 31 *after issa, insert pl. issaih,*

- 528 line 35 (x) *after dermet; insert do-ro-choini 'despairs' (vb. n. dérchoiniud Wb. 14^b27, gen. deirchointea Wb. 21^b1, influenced by dér 'tear' ?);*
- 531 line 34 *after to insert , tu*
after (do insert , du
- 531 line 35 (x) *for RC. L. read Études Celtiques i.*
- 532 line 23 *for t-uc(ca)i read -t-uc(ca)i*
- 533 line 29 *after B. insert , which are not often found,*
- 539 line 32 *for Saul read Saúl*
- 542 line 27 *after obscure, add Cp. Holmer, Études Celtiques iii. 83.*
- 543 line 34 *after imbill insert (gen.)*
- 543 line 35 *for xii. 48 read xii. 50*
- 546 line 20 *after 93^b14 add ; mod 'manner' Wb. 21^c11*
- 548 line 37 (z) *after xvi. insert 138 f.*
- 549 line 34 (x) *before § 479 insert § 477 and*
- 552 line 8 *for ro-icad read ro-icad*
- 553 line 3 *for chúrsachta read chúrsachta*
- 555 line 22 *after accederit insert (= -ciderit)*
- 558 line 21 *for mani-pridag read mani-pridag*
- 558 line 31 *after 13^a12, add new par.:*
- Occasionally the present subj. is also used when the condition is present but very doubtful;
 cp. ML 14^a1.
- 561 line 24 *before ci insert also*
- 562 line 7 *for ro-batar read ro-bátar*
- 562 line 8 *for imthrenugud read imthrénugud*
- 563 line 32 *after lnni insert , etc.*
- 564 line 7 *for Saul read Saúl*
- 567 line 34 *after sacarbaid(c) insert fem.*
- 569 line 32 *delete -res, -ria*
- 570 line 10 *for Issau read Issad*
- 571 line 14 *for a-stem read á-stem*
- 573 line 4 *after was insert then*

1. p.157 l.4. The use of the acc. after *maib* is by no means confined to the archaic period. Cp. RIA Contr. M, col. 39 (b).

2. p.216 l.32. The quality of the *-i* in *mái* varies like that of the *-g* in *rig* (§ 318). Cp. Ó Cuív, Éigse v. 229.

3. p.232 l.28f. The potential force of *da-rigéate* is due, not to the secondary future, but to the particle *ro*; cp. § 531.2.

4. p.379 l.24. *níabí* is more likely to be gen. sg. of the vb. n, the following word (*céi*) being gen. pl.; the construction would be that described in § 250, l (b).

5. p.412 l.26. For an example of the form *cíchí* see V. Hull, Language xxi. 423. The paradigm on p.411 may accordingly be completed (l.12): 2 **gígí* (*cíchí*).

6. p.480 l.22. *ara-rhá* (Wb. 10^b3) means rather 'which is in store'; cp. also Wb. 30^b13.

7. p.481 l.21f. In the two examples of 3 sg. *búid* in Wb. (5^d33, 13^d28) the first *i* is marked long. In the 2 pl. form *na-búh* the *i*, though not marked in the MS., was certainly long.

8. p.493 l.23. Here it is more probable that *dí* is used to express the agent after the vb. n., as in § 720.

9. p.501 l.17. In Macalister's *Corpus* KOT (of which there are nine examples) is the only form given.

10. p.515 l.3. Add *rísa* Ml. 32^d2.

11. p.517 l.21. But Ml. 120^b2 also seems to have *íowia*.

12. p.530 l.29. On *sechfaid*, *sechbaid* 'excess' see now M. O'Daly, Éigse vi. 76.

13. p.566 l.36 (y). The short vowels in *srathar* and *mesar* (p.573) are explained by K. Jackson, Speculum xiii. 338, as due to the shortening of pretonic long vowels in Vulgar Latin (*srātura*, *mēsura*).

14. p.568 l.1f. These words were already pronounced with *c-* and *t-* in Vulgar Latin; cp. Jackson, *ibid.*

15. p.573 l.35 (y). *mēsar*. See note 13.

16. p.574 l.29f. In some of these words the palatal final may have been due to the Latin oblique terminations *-em*, *-is*, *-i*. Cp. Jackson, *ibid.* p.339.

17. p.679 note 89. Cp. further RC. xvii. 142, where *de* rhymes with stressed *se*, and Ml. 24^a1, 35^a23.

18. p.679 note 94. We had overlooked the explanation suggested in Brugmann, *Grundriss*³ II. ii, 3 note 1, doubtless contributed by Thurneysen, of the alleged short *i* in *triche*: 'The form *tricha*, instead of the phonologically regular **trecha*, may have been due partly to the influence of *tri* "tris" (before nouns), partly to that of *fiche* "20"'.¹

The word is very rarely written out in the older MSS., being usually represented by .xxx. The *i* is marked long in LU 4639, 4640, 10274, and there seems to be no evidence that it was short in Old as opposed to Middle and Early Modern Irish. Cp. *trícha*: *crícha* IGT. II. ex. 7.